



THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

**Do Not  
Circulate**

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
Brigham Young University





B3172  
V. 1

THE  
ROYAL FAMILIES  
OF  
England, Scotland, and Wales,  
WITH THEIR DESCENDANTS,  
SOVEREIGNS AND SUBJECTS.

BY  
JOHN BURKE, ESQ.,  
AND  
JOHN BERNARD BURKE, ESQ.,

AUTHORS OF "THE PEERAGE," "LANDED GENTRY," ETC., ETC.

"I fetch my life and being  
From men of royal siege."  
SHAKESPEARE.

VOL. I.

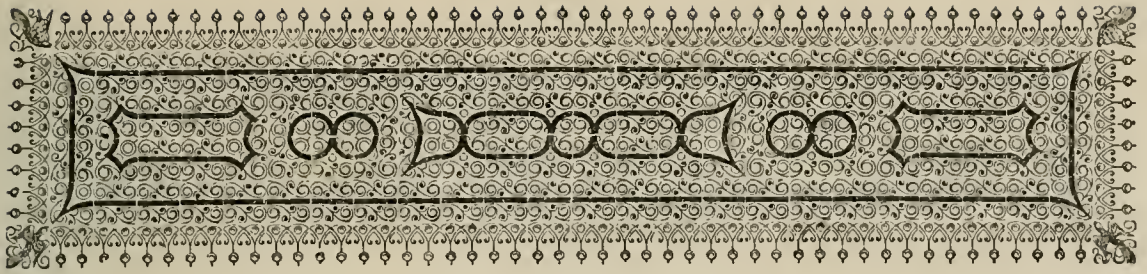
LONDON:  
E. CHURTON, 26, HOLLES STREET.

1848.

J. BILLING,  
PRINTER AND STEREOTYPED,  
WORKING, SURREY.

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH





## INDEX OF VOLUME I.

	PEDIGREE.		PEDIGREE.
<b>A</b>			
Agnew, Robert Vans, Esq., of Barnbarroch .. .. .	clxxiii	Blathwayt, George William, Esq., of Dyrham Park .. .. .	liv
Allen, Robert Henry, Esq., of Blackwell Hall .. .. .	lxvii	Blundell-Weld, Thomas, Esq., of Ince Blundell .. .. .	ci
Amphlett, Richard Paul, Esq., of Wychbold .. .. .	cxxxv	Bonar, Ernest Augustus, Esq., of Camden .. .. .	clxxix
Annesley, Arthur Littleton, Esq., of Arley .. .. .	cxviii	Borrowes, The Rev. Sir Erasmus Dixon, Bart. .. .. .	lxxxvi
Ashfordby-Trenchard, the Rev. John T. Craven, of Stanton .. .. .	excix	Bower, Frances Mary, wife of the Rev. Henry Watkins .. .. .	clxxxix
Ashhurst, William Henry, Esq., of Waterstock .. .. .	exciv	Bowyer, Sir George, Bart... .. .	xxxiii
<b>B</b>		Branfill, Mrs. Anne Eliza, of Upminster Hall .. .. .	cxi
Balfour, David, Esq., of Trenaby ..	lx	Breadalbane, Marquess of .. .. .	excii
Baker, William Robert, Esq., of Bayfordbury .. .. .	lxxviii	Brickdale, John Fortescue, Esq., of Birchamp House .. .. .	xci
Barneby, Thomas, Esq., of Worcester .. .. .	cxxi	Brodie, William, Esq., of Brodie ..	cix
Baskerville, Thomas Baskerville Mynors, Esq., of Clyrow .. .. .	xviii	Brooke, Sir Richard, Bart... .. .	xxiv
Berwick, Lord, .. .. .	cxiii	Bruce, William Downing, Esq. ..	xxxiv
Binning-Home, George Home, Esq., of Argaty .. .. .	excv	Bruce-Gardyne, Thomas Macpherson, Esq., of Myddleton .. .. .	clxxx
		Bulwer, William Earle Lytton, Esq., of Heydon Hall .. .. .	lxxii
		Butt, Mary, wife of the Rev. Phelpes John Butt, M.A. .. .. .	cxxiv
		Byam, William, Esq., of Westwood ..	cxvii
		Byam, The Rev. Richard Burgh, ..	<i>ib.</i>
		Bythesea, Samuel William, Esq., of the Hill, Freshford .. .. .	clxv

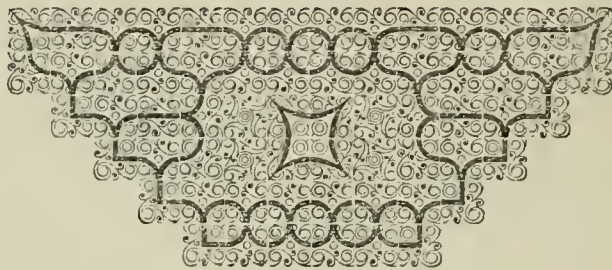
	PEDIGREE.		PEDIGREE.
C			
Cardigan, Earl of .. .. .	cxli	Dugdale, William Stratford, Esq., of Merevale Hall. . . . .	lxiii
Carlyon, Edward, Esq., of Tregrehan .. .. .	xlvi	Dunlop - Wallace, R. H. Esq., E.I.C.C.S. .. .. .	ccii
Cayley, Sir George, Bart. .. ..	clxiv	E	
Cayley, Edward Stillingfleet, Esq., M.P. of Wydale .. .. .	clxiv	Eddy, The Rev. John .. .. .	exxiv
Chadwick, Hugo Malveysin, Esq., of Healey Hall .. .. .	clx	EDMUND PLANTAGENET, Earl of Lancaster, and his descendants. <i>page</i> .. .. .	xxv
Chamberlayne, Joseph Chamberlayne, Esq., of Mangersbury ..	exeviii	EDMUND PLANTAGENET, Earl of Kent, and his descendants <i>page</i>	xxxv
Clanricarde, Marquess of .. .. .	exxiii	EDWARD THE FIRST, King of England, Life of. . . . <i>page</i>	137
Clavering, Edward John, Esq., of Callaly .. .. .	lxxxii	———Genealogy of, .. <i>page</i>	xxxix
Cooke, Philip Davies, Esq., of Owston and Gwysany. . . . .	ix	Eglinton and Winton, Earl of ..	xxxix
Coote, Charles Chidley, Esq., of Mount Coote .. .. .	clxxx	Eld, Francis, Esq., of Seighford ..	lvi
Corbet, Andrew William, Esq., of Sundorne .. .. .	vii	Elmhirst, Mrs. Anne Frances, ..	xcv
Cranstoun, Baron .. .. .	exxxix	Essex, Earl of, .. .. .	clxxii
Creyke, Ralph, Esq., of Marton ..	xxi	Ettrick, Anthony, Esq., of High Barnes. . . . .	xevii
Crichton-Makgill, David Maitland, Esq., of Rankeillour .. .. .	cvii	F	
D			
Dale, Edward, Esq., of Tunstall ..	xvi	Farnham, Lord, K.P. .. .. .	i, cliii
Davies, Owen, Esq. .. .. .	xciv	Feilding, Lady, .. .. .	xlvii
De Burgh, Hubert, Esq., of West Drayton .. .. .	clv	Ferrers, Marmion Edward, Esq., of Baddesley Clinton .. .. .	xc
De Crespigny, Sir Claude William Champion, Bart. .. .. .	lxxxiv	Ffarrington, James Nowell, Esq., of Worden .. .. .	xii
D'Eyncourt, Right Hon. Charles Tennyson, of Bayons Manor. . .	iv	Forbes, Lord, .. .. .	clxxvi
Disney, John, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A. of the Hyde .. .. .	lxxxix	French, Charlotte Emma Georgiana,	lxi
Dolman, John Thomas, Esq., of York .. .. .	viii	G	
Donegal, Marquess of .. .. .	clxix	Gardyne-Bruce, Thomas Maepher-son, Esq., of Middleton ..	clxxxix
Douglass, Sir Robert, Bart. ..	clxxxv	Gatacre, Col. Edward, of Gatacre. .	clii
Downshire, Marquess of .. .. .	clxvii	Gilbert, The Rev. John Pomroy, of the Priory .. .. .	exl
Drew, Rev. Pierce William, of the Strand House, Youghall ..	xiii, xiv	Gore - Langton, William Henry Powell, Esq., of Newton Park	lxxi
Drogheda, Marquess of .. .. .	clviii	Gore, Montague, Esq., of Barrow Court .. .. .	cl
		Graham, James Maxwell, Esq., of Williamwood .. .. .	xcii

PEDIGREE.	PEDIGREE.
Granville, Bernard, Esq., of Calwick Abbey .. .. . xlv	Howth, Earl of .. .. . clxxi
Grimston, Charles, Esq., of Grimston Garth .. .. . clxxxvii	Hughes, Thomas, Esq. of Treadam, and of The Chapel, co. Monmouth. .. .. . lxxiv
Guilford, Earl of, .. .. . cxxxvii	Hughes, William, Esq., of Gwerclas liii
Gwynne-Holford, Mrs. of Buckland cxxxix	Hunloke, Sir Henry, Bart. .. . cxx
	Huntingdon, Earl of, .. .. . xxxvi
II	I
Hall, Sir John, Bart. .. .. . cxxvi	Ibbetson, Sir Charles Henry, Bart. cci
Hanford, Charles Edward, Esq., of Wooller's Hill. . . . . ciii	
Harbin, George, Esq., of Newton. . . xli	J
Hartley, Wincheombe Henry Howard, Esq., of Bucklebury lxxvii	Jenkins, Mrs. .. .. . xxiii
Helyar, William Hawker, Esq., of Coker Court .. .. . civ	Jodrell, John William, Esq., of Yeardsley .. .. . xl
HENRY THE FIRST, King of England, Life of .. .. . page 33	JOHN, King of England, Life of, page 87
————— Genealogy of .. . page ix	————— Genealogy of .. .. . page xxii
HENRY THE SECOND, King of England, Life of .. . page 58	Joliffe, John Twyford, Esq., of Amerdown Park .. .. . lxx
————— Genealogy of .. . page xviii	
HENRY THE THIRD, King of England, Life of .. .. . page 110	K
————— Genealogy of . . . page xxiv	Kempe, The Rev. Sir William Robert, Bart. . . . . cxiv
Hereford, Viscount, .. .. . cxcvii	Kempe, William, Esq., of Teign Villa .. .. . cxliii
Heytesbury, Lord, .. .. . clxxxii	
Hildyard, The Rev. William, of Lincolnshire .. .. . c	L
Hill, Viscount, .. .. . clxxiv	Langton-Gore, William Henry Powell, Esq., of Newton Park .. . lxxi
Hippisley, Gustavus Alexander Butler, Esq., .. .. . clxxxvi	Leeds, Duke of, .. .. . cxliv
Hoghton, Sir Henry Bold, Bart. .. . cxxv	Lee Warner, The Rev. Henry, of Walsingham Abbey . . . . . cxvii
Holford-Gwynne, Mrs., of Buckland cxxix	Leigh, Lord, . . . . . xxxviii
Home-Binning, George Home, Esq., of Argaty .. .. . cxcv	Lenthall, Kyffin John William, Esq. of Bessels Leigh .. .. . cxxii
Hony, The Venerable Archdeacon William Edward .. .. . cliv	Lewis, Thomas, Esq., of St. Pierre xliii
Horlock, Isaac John Webb, Esq., of the Rocks .. .. . cxv	Lind, F., Esq., E.I.C.C.S. .. . lxxx
Hornycloth, Thomas Charles, Esq., of Blackmore Park .. .. . clxxvii	Lindsey, Earl of .. .. . clxxv
Hoskyns, Chandos Wren, Esq., of Wroxall Abbey .. .. . lxvi	Lloyd, Edward Pryse, Esq., of Glan-sevin .. .. . cxci

	PEDIGREE.		PEDIGREE
Lloyd, Thomas Davies, Esq., of Bronwydd .. .. .	xlii	Newman, Henry Wenman, Esq. of Thornbury Park .. ..	lxix
Loftus, George Colby, Esq., of Wool- land .. .. .	clxviii	Noel, Charles, Esq., of Bell Hall ..	clxxv
Long, Walter, Esq., of Preshaw ..	clix	North, Baroness, .. .. .	cxv
Lowndes, William, Esq., of the Bury, Chesham .. .. .	xxvi	Northumberland, Duke of, ..	lxxxv
Lowndes, William Selby, Esq., of Whaddon .. .. .	lv	Northwick, Baron .. .. .	cxxxiv
Lowndes-Stone, William Francis, Esq., of Brightwell Park ..	iii	Nowell, of Read and of Netherside	xxvii
M		O	
Macalester, Charles Somerville, Esq., of Loup and Kennox . . .	cvi	Oakeley, Sir Charles William Atholl, Bart. .. .. .	clxxviii
Mackworth, Sir Digby, Bart. ..	liii	O'Reilly, James, Esq., of Baltrasna	cli
Macleod, Norman, Esq., of Macleod	clvi	Orme, Humphrey, Esq., of Peter- borough .. .. .	lix
M'Adam, William, Esq., of Balloch- morrie .. .. .	lxxiii	Owen, Thomas Bulkeley, Esq., of Tedsmore .. .. .	xcviii
Mainwaring, Rowland, Esq., R.N., of Whitmore Hall .. ..		P	
xxix		Parker, Robert Townley, Esq., of Cuerden Park .. .. .	xeiii
Martin, Sir Robert, Bart. .. ..	cxxxii	Paston - Bedingfeld, Sir Henry Richard, Bart... .. .	cxlviii
Menzies, Ronald Steuart, Esq., of Culdares and Cardney ..	lxviii	Pearce, Lieutenant Col. William, K.H., of Ffrwdgrech .. ..	l
Methuen, Lord, .. .. .	cv	Peter, William, Esq., of Harlyn ..	clxiii
Meynell - Ingram, Hugh Charles, Esq., of Hoar Cross .. ..	xcix	Phillipps, Mrs., of Lower Eaton ..	clxxxiv
Mills, William, Esq., of Saxham Hall	cvii	Pigott, George Grenville Wandes- ford, Esq., of Doddershall, ..	cxlvii
Mitford, Robert, Esq., of Mitford..	cxxxvi	Pocr, George Beresford, Esq., of Belleville Park .. .. .	cc
Morgan, George Robert, Esq., of Mount Noel .. .. .	xxxv	Polwhele, Major Richard Graves, of Polwhele .. .. .	x
Mundy, William, Esq., of Markea- ton, .. .. .	cxlii	Powell, Henry Folliott, Esq., of Brandlesome Hall .. ..	xxxii
Murray, John Nesbitt, Esq., of Philliphaugh .. .. .	xxii	Price, Francis Richard, Esq., of Bryn-y-pys .. .. .	lxxxvii
Murray, John, Esq., of Touchadam and Polmaise .. .. .	clxii	Prideaux, Sir Edmund Saunderson, Bart. .. .. .	v
Mynors, Peter Riekards, Esq., of Treago .. .. .	lxxxvi	Pusey, Philip, Esq., of Pusey ..	lviii
Mytton, Richard Herbert, Esq., of Garth .. .. .	cxlvi	Q	
N		Quantock, John Matthew, Esq., of Norton .. .. .	lxii

R	PEDIGREE.	T	PEDIGREE.
Radcliffe, Frederick Peter Delmé, Esq., J.P. D.L., of Hitchin Priory .. .. .	xxxvii	Tatton, Thomas William, Esq., of Withenshaw .. .. .	vi
Rashleigh, Sir John Colman, Bart.	lxxxviii	Taylor, William Bewley, Esq., of the Brooms .. .. .	clvii
Rashleigh, William, Esq., of Mena- billy .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>	Tempest, John Plumbe, Esq., of Tong Hall .. .. .	xix
Reade, Sir John Chandos, Bart. ..	cxxx	THOMAS PLANTAGENET, Earl of Norfolk, and his descendants, <i>page</i> .. .. .	xxxiii
RICHARD THE FIRST, King of England, Life of .. .. .	<i>page</i> 71	Thornton, John, Esq., of Clapham	cxcii
————— Genealogy of .. .. .	<i>page</i> xxi	Tollemache, John, Esq., of Helm- ingham Hall .. .. .	cxxviii
Richmond, Legh, Esq. of Ashton- under-Lyne .. .. .	xlviii	Tower, Christopher, Esq., and Lady Sophia Tower, of Huntsmore Park .. .. .	cxxxvii
Riddell, Thomas, Esq., of Felton ..	xlv	Townshend, Marquess of, .. .	cxxxiii
S		Trafford, Sir Thomas Joseph de, Bart. .. .. .	xxv
Salisbury, Marquess of, .. .	xxx, xxxi	Trenchard - Ashfordby, The Rev. John T. Craven, of Stanton ..	cxci
Salmond, James, Esq., of Waterfoot	xcvi	Tyrconnel, Earl of, .. .. .	xi
Salwey, John, Esq., of Moor Park	xxviii	V	
Sawle, Sir Joseph Sawle Graves, Bart. .. .. .	xx	Vernon-Wentworth, Frederick Wil- liam Thomas, Esq., of Went- worth Castle .. .. .	clxv
Searle, John William, Esq., of Moles- worth .. .. .	lxxvi	Vernon, Major Gen. Henry Charles Edward, C.B., of Hilton ..	lvii
Selby, Walter, Esq., of Biddleston .	xlix	W	
Selby, John Thomas, Esq. .. .	<i>ib.</i>	Wallace - Dunlop, R. H., Esq., E.I.C.C.S. .. .. .	ccii
Shannon, Earl of, .. .. .	clxx	Walker, James, Esq., of Dalry ..	xv
Sheldon, Henry James, Esq., of Brailes House .. .. .	xvii	Walrond, Frances, of Bradfield ..	lxxv
Sheppard, Sir Thomas Cotton, Bart.	cciii	Warde, Charles Thomas, Esq., of Clopton and Luton Hoo ..	ii
Sherwill, Markham Eeles, Esq. ..	lxxx	Warner-Lee, The Rev. Henry, of Walsingham Abbey .. .. .	cxvii
Sidebottom, Frances John, E.I.C.S.	cxxi	Waterford, Marquess of .. .. .	cviii
Skelly, Francis, Esq., of Pilmore House .. .. .	clxxxiii	Watkins, Mrs. .. .. .	clxxx
Southwell, Viscount .. .. .	cxix	Welby, Sir William Earle, Bart. ..	lxxxix
Stanhope, Earl, .. .. .	clxxxviii	Weld-Blundell, Thomas, Esq., of Ince Blundell .. .. .	ci
Starkie, Le Gendre Nicholas, Esq., of Huntroyde .. .. .	cxii		
STEPHEN, King of England, Life of .. .. .	<i>page</i> 47		
————— Genealogy of .. .. .	<i>page</i> xvi		
Storer, The Rev. John, M.A., of Hawkesworth .. .. .	lxxxiii		
Stradbroke, Earl of, .. .. .	cxxxi		
Swettenham, Thomas I. Wybault, Esq., of Swettenham .. .. .	cxvi		

	PEDIGREE.		PEDIGREE.
Wellwood, Andrew Clarke, Esq., of Comrie Castle .. .. .	lxiv	Winn, Charles, Esq., of Nostell Priory .. .. .	cxlx
Wentworth-Vernon, Frederick Wil- liam Thomas, Esq., of Went- worth Castle .. .. .	cxlv	Wyndham, John Henry Campbell, of the College, Sarum.. ..	clxi
Wheler, Sir Trevor, Bart. .. ..	lxv		
WILLIAM THE FIRST, King of England, Life of .. page	1	Y	
———— Genealogy of .. page	i		
WILLIAM THE SECOND, King of England, Life of. . . page	22	Yarburgh, Nicholas Edmund, Esq., of Heslington .. .. .	cx
———— Genealogy of .. page	viii	Yorke, John, Esq., of Beverley ..	cxi





## THE ROYAL FAMILIES OF ENGLAND.

### William the First.



WITH William the First may be said to commence the history of England; for before that period it was a country totally unconnected with the rest of civilized Europe, having few records, and perhaps very little on which to base them. This celebrated conqueror was born on the 14th of October, 1024, being the illegitimate son of Robert, sixth Duke of Normandy, and of Arlette, the daughter of a tanner at Falaise, who was subsequently married to the Lord of Canterville. In the age of which we are writing, this latter union did not disturb her relations to the ducal family; the two sons of this second marriage arose to distinction in the reign of the conqueror, and her daughter Mariel became Countess of Albemarle, while poets and minstrels paid their court to William, by recording the way in which his mother had been wooed and won by the ambassadors of Robert.

The brilliant qualities displayed by William while yet a child, obtained for him the favour of the duke, who determined to adopt him for his heir, to the exclusion of his own brothers, of Alan, Duke of Brittany, and of his cousin, the Count of Bur-

gundy. This bold idea was as boldly carried out; the different claimants were called together by Robert previous to his setting out on a pilgrimage for the Holy Land, and before they had time to debate the question, he suddenly broke in upon their fears of being left without a head, saying: "Not so, by my faith; not so; I will leave you a master in my place. I have a little bastard here; he is little indeed, but he will grow with God's grace; nay, I have great hopes that he will prove a gallant man; therefore I do pray you all to receive him from my hands, for from this time forth I give him seizin of the Duchy of Normandy, as my known and acknowledged heir; and I constitute Alan, Duke of Brittany, Governor and Seneschal of Normandy until I shall return, or that William, my son, shall become of manly age. Nevertheless, my lord, Henry, King of France, shall have the charge and guardianship of the child."

The various rivals for the dukedom being thus taken by surprise, were obliged to yield, and for greater security the young heir was removed to the French court, and placed under the protection of his sovereign lord. This event took place when William was only nine years of age, and his father then set out upon his pilgrimage. Of his residence at the French court, or of his early education, we have nothing but a few vague traditions, all of which however agree in representing the young duke as being distinguished above all his companions by his bodily no less than by his mental accomplishments.

In the year 1035 tidings came to Paris of the death of Duke Robert, which, as might be expected, were the signal for revolt among the legitimate competitors for the Norman dukedom, and to render the crisis yet more perilous, a fatal accident terminated the life of Alan, at the very moment that he was hastening to suppress it. The companions of the late duke returning from Palestine now demanded of the French king that he should restore William to his people and his capital, and this demand being complied with, the future conqueror found himself in a



school of all others the best calculated to prepare him for a career of victory. It would be tedious, and not very instructive, to follow him from battle to battle with his rebellious barons ; although but fifteen years of age, he seems to have been so uniformly victorious as to have excited the jealousy and envy of the French king ; but even he was baffled by the superior talents, or the superior fortunes, of his youthful antagonist. The fame and popularity of William increased every day, and indeed, he seems to have earned this high reputation as much by his political as his military skill. In defiance of a treacherous lord suzerain, as well as of rebellious vassals, he overcame all obstacles, and finally assumed the ducal crown. Still he was not allowed any long repose. Fresh rebellions arose, for the most part supported directly or indirectly by the French king, and a hundred times we see him on the brink of ruin, yet in the very crisis escaping by some unexpected stroke of policy, or by some piece of good fortune almost akin to the marvellous.

It was in the year 1051 that he visited England for the first time, on the invitation of his near relative, Edward the Confessor, the last of the Saxon and Danish kings, who had every reason to be attached both to him and his family. If ever Edward, in the default of any immediate heirs of his own, intended to make over the crown of England to William, it was now probably that such a scheme was agitated. The manners of the duke were peculiarly calculated to win his favour, while Earl Godwin, the only person who could put forth an equal claim, was personally distasteful to him. But before these schemes could ripen into maturity, the duke was recalled to Normandy, by fresh rebellions amongst his vassals, and, as a matter of course, with him, to fresh victories. Thus his authority on the continent became more consolidated than ever, and the cope-stone seems to have been put upon it by his marriage with Matilda of Flanders, daughter of Baldwin V., Earl of Brittany, and descended on the maternal side in a direct line from Alfred the Great. For seven

years he had been an unfavoured wooer, while another obstacle was opposed to him in the bulls of the Papal See, for the Lady Matilda being his first cousin, they prohibited such an union. But William, who never suffered himself to be conquered by stone walls, was not to be baffled by the ecclesiastical law, or a lady's coldness; he overcame both, and thus established another claim to the English throne in virtue of his wife's descent from the Great Alfred.

Successes of this kind again awakened the jealous enmity of the French king, who once more took up arms against him, and this time under the pretence of restoring to the Earl of Anjou the territories of which William had unjustly deprived him. Some severe battles were the consequence, the campaign ending as usual in the increase of the conqueror's territories and reputation, and the death of the French king, which happened a short time afterwards, tended yet farther to secure him in the peaceful possession of what he had thus acquired. It is now that we see William under the most favourable aspect. Having reduced the overgrown power of the nobles, he extended the charters of the towns, ameliorated the laws, made the great prelates responsible to the state, cleared his land of mercenaries, and restrained the dangerous license of the gleemen, who too often played the part of spies in the employ of foreign powers.

While he was thus acting for himself in Normandy, affairs were equally progressing in his favour in England without any interference of his own. His most dangerous competitor for the throne was Harold, not less ambitious, and hardly less talented than himself. This heroic soldier had quarrelled with his brother Tostig, who in consequence was inciting the Danes to a fresh invasion of England, and when King Edward expired, January 5th, 1066, Harold found the throne which he had seized was in peril from all sides, although, as subsequent events proved, he had with him the hearts of the whole Anglo-Saxon race.

William was hunting in the forest of Rouvray, near Rouen,

when tidings were first brought to him of Harold's having possessed himself of the English throne. Without loss of time he demanded of Harold that he should yield up the throne, in virtue of some real or pretended treaty, and having received the reply, which he could hardly have not expected, he convened his council, and found in them, as well as amongst the Normans generally, every disposition to concur with all his wishes. Some difficulty indeed was experienced in regard to the obtaining of the necessary funds, for the Normans loved their wealth even more than they were influenced by the prospect of conquest; but even this obstacle was got over, although he could obtain no help from his nominal suzerain, the young king of France. In Flanders he was more successful. The duke, his father-in-law, after considerable haggling, as one who was willing to make the most of his bargain, at length agreed to assist him with a handsome supply both of men and ships. The Pope moreover, upon his application, allowed his claim, and denounced Harold as an usurper, in conformity with that general creed of the Roman See, which admits the claims of all who acknowledge its authority, and denounces those who refuse its intervention.

After a long delay, the consequence of unfavourable winds, William at length set sail, and landed in the Bay of Pevensey on the Sussex coasts, September the 28th, 1066. For some time there was no one to oppose him, for Harold had gone to repel the invasion of Tostig and the Danes, and was gaining the fatal victory of Stamford-bridge, which cost him many of his best and bravest. William had thus ample time to prepare for the encounter; and to induce his followers to fight with the greater desperation he scuttled his ships in deep water and left them no chance of safety but in victory.

Harold was now advancing to the attack. He had been strongly advised by his brother, Gurth, not to stake his crown upon a single battle, but to harass and wear out his adversary by a protracted warfare. It was wisely observed that William

would soon have no resources but what he drew from the country by plunder, and that the ravages indispensable to his support would alienate yet more the minds of the people already sufficiently disinclined to the Normans. Harold, however, refused to listen to these sagacious counsels. He advanced and took up a position, which he fortified with entrenchments, about seven miles from the Norman camp, a precaution that was not more than necessary considering the vast inequality, if not in numbers, at least in the military fitness of the opposing bodies. The Anglo-Saxons had neither horse nor bowmen, two arms in which their enemies were so pre-eminent, but had to rely upon their solid masses of infantry with no better weapons than the sword and battle-axe. It has been said that when Harold went out to reconnoitre the camp of his opponents, he was so much struck by their admirable state of preparation as to evince a sudden desire to avoid the approaching contest and propose retiring upon London ; but his brother replied, " it is too late now, retreat would be a flight, and carry consternation through your ranks." Neither did he receive much consolation from the report of his spies, whom William had not even thought it worth while to punish when detected, but having supplied them with refreshments and ordered them to be shown through the camp, he dismissed them to relate what they had seen to their master.

Many efforts at negotiation were made by William, though probably insincere enough. He even offered to leave Harold in possession of Northumberland, the whole country bounded by the Humber, and the greater part of Yorkshire, but Gurth nipped in the bud all ideas of concession, if they ever were entertained, observing with his usual sagacity that " if Harold ceded the crown, William would soon deprive him of what he now so prodigally offered. Once admitted into the country, the Normans would first seize upon their estates ; next on their wives and daughters ; and thirdly take the goods and chattels out of their houses." The event but too well justified these sad predictions.

The day of battle at length dawned upon the two parties, of whom it is hard to say, which in strict justice had the least claim to the throne. Harold had arrayed his army in two divisions ; to the first was committed the defence of the entrenched position, while the second consisting chiefly of the militia and London bands, formed the rearward and reserve. William divided his force into three bodies, the last of which consisting wholly of Normans and comprizing the cavalry, was commanded by himself in person. A portion of this division formed the reserve, yet more immediately under his orders.

The first onset of the Normans is described by the chroniclers as having been terrific ; but it was as sternly met ; undaunted by the flights of arrows that thinned their ranks in a frightful manner, the Saxons gave not an inch of ground, and when afterwards charged by the Norman horsemen they received them on the points of their long spears and hurled them back again. Then came the real shock of battle ; the infantry advanced, and it was a furious hand to hand fight with the pole and battle axe and the sword, in which the advantage evidently lay with the Saxons. After an hour's conflict of this kind, the front ranks could be scarcely kept unbroken. The second line now advanced, and to aid their charge William ordered that the arrows should be shot in the air so as to fall amongst the enemy, carrying death and destruction amongst the rearmost ranks, while they most thought themselves in safety. But every mode of attack was defeated by the natural courage and superior bodily strength of those assailed, and the day was fast turning against the invaders, when William had recourse to one of his most usual as well as effective stratagems. He ordered his troops to make a general charge, but to retreat again in the very height of the conflict. The Saxons fell into the snare ; carried away by their impetuous valour, they broke their ranks in their eagerness to pursue the flying enemy, who turned upon them and made a frightful butchery of the disordered masses.

It was in vain that they adopted the favourite modern tactics of forming into square; the axe of the Saxon availed nothing against the Norman spear, and the Norman shaft; Harold, his brothers, and nearly all the knights and nobles had fallen; and yet it could hardly be called a victory on the part of the invaders, though it had all the consequences of one, for the native army was exterminated, not vanquished, and the conquerors themselves were so reduced that had the people possessed sufficient energy to have risen at the moment against them there would have been little chance of a single man amongst them escaping back to Normandy. As it was, the nation lay prostrate and paralyzed at the feet of the conqueror, and he was not the man to lose any thing that the opportunity offered to him; as sagacious in the cabinet as he was bold in the field, he gave the people no time to recover from their consternation, but mingling caution with speed he resolved to secure his communications with France and Normandy before advancing any farther. With this view he marched upon Dover, which was surrendered to him on the first summons, and having left a strong garrison in the castle he set out for London, not by the direct way, but chiefly along the coast, through Sussex and Hampshire, as well as through Surrey, Berkshire, Oxford, Buckingham, and Hertford, his route being marked by the ravages of his soldiers. No where does any attempt seem to have been made to arrest his progress till he came near London, when a slight effort was made in favour of Edgar the Etheling, the real heir to the throne. It may seem strange that he should have experienced so little resistance; the battle of Hastings shewed that there was yet a vigour in the nation fully capable of repelling invasion had it been properly directed; but with Harold had expired the only man who could combine and controul the popular energies; Edwin and Morcar the military commanders of Mercia and Northumberland, nearly two-thirds of England, instead of supporting Harold's son, were grasping at the crown for themselves; and when defeated in this

project they sullenly retreated to their respective provinces in the vain idea that the conqueror would not venture to disturb them. Eventually they reaped, as was most fit, the natural consequence of their selfish and short-sighted policy.

Unsupported by these powerful chiefs, the effort to place the atheling upon the throne speedily came to nothing, and Stigand, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the foremost in advocating his cause, was fain to join those, who tendered the vacant crown to William. At first the Norman refused it under sundry vague pretences, having in reality no mind to accept even a sceptre on the conditions imposed upon the Anglo-Saxon monarchs; he wished to rule with the absolute sway of a conqueror, and not with the modified rights of an elected monarch. At last, however, he was prevailed upon to accept the throne, though he deferred the coronation until his consort should arrive to bear her part in that ceremony. In the meantime he employed himself in plans for the construction of those fortresses which were afterward so abundantly built to overawe and controul the people. For a time, however, he cloaked his tyrannical schemes under the guise of a kind and generous spirit, anxious only for the welfare of his new people. He even bestowed places of high trust upon the natives, inviting them to share with him in the pleasures of the field and table, and doing all that the most refined hypocrisy could suggest to conciliate their affections. But had he been as sincere as he most assuredly was false, it may be doubted whether he could have carried his benevolent intentions into effect. It is the curse of wrong that it can only be maintained and rendered safe by wrong, and thus William found himself compelled to plunder the people he had conquered, in order to find the means of gratifying those who had helped him to his ill-got power. He was like the exorcist, who having raised the devil for his own behoof, must propitiate him and requite his services with the blood of the innocent.

But perhaps the worst of the evils inflicted by William upon

the land he had conquered, was the introduction of the feudal system to its full extent, in place of the more popular government of the Anglo-Saxons. It led,—and could only lead—to the alternate tyranny of the king or the nobles, according as each obtained the upper hand, while the general mass of the community were little better than serfs and slaves, nor was it till the growth of commerce had raised up a middle class that the English constitution gradually reverted, in some degree at least, to the principles of the great Alfred and his immediate successors. It has indeed been asserted, that the feudal system existed in England long before the time of William ; to a certain extent this may be true, but the feudal system, as a whole, was utterly incompatible with the popular rights and privileges in the Saxon times, and accordingly we find the latter, all vanished under the iron sway of William. To him also the people were indebted for the imposition of the Papal tax called Peter-pence, a tax which had been steadily refused by the best of the Anglo-Saxon monarchs, and it is not a little curious to observe how the influence of Rome and the spread of the feudal system went hand in hand together.

Having reduced the kingdom to a state of subjection that held out a reasonable expectation of quiet, William returned to Normandy to enjoy among his countrymen the honours belonging to his conquest. It has been said, that he left England in the hope that the oppressions and tyranny of his barons might drive the people into the rebellion, and thus give him a fair pretence for farther exactions on his own part, and for rivetting the yoke of conquest yet more tightly about their necks. Such a design would be perfectly consonant with what we know of William's character, and whether it was or was not the motive, the result was the same as if it had been intended. The feudal lords drove the people into open rebellion by their tyranny, and William hastily returned to England, with fair promises on his lips, but with hatred at his heart, and a full determination to crush the Anglo-



Saxon population. As some excuse for his intentions, the spirit of resistance yet lingered in the northern and western extremities of the kingdom. It was not long, however, before rebellion, if such resistance can be so called, was again quelled, so far at least as regarded the west, and Matilda now coming to England, she was crowned at Whitsuntide.

It was not, perhaps, in the nature of William to remain long quiet, and probably it was no unwelcome news that called him away from these peaceful festivities to put down rebellion in the north. In requital for many services rendered to him by Edwin, he had promised that earl the hand of his daughter, but no sooner did he feel himself secure upon the throne, than he refused to fulfil his engagements, and hence arose this new revolt that spread from the heart of Mercia to the confines of Scotland. York, too, rose in the cause of independence, but only to open its gates at the conqueror's approach, and a delusive calm was re-established in a brief time, and without any violent effort. It did not however last long. To pass over many lesser attempts to shake off the Norman yoke, the sons of Harold returned from Ireland with a fleet of sixty-four sail, and, having landed at Plymouth, were defeated and driven back to their ships, only to be succeeded by a yet more formidable attack from Denmark. Two whole years had Sweno employed in preparing for this adventure, and the power of the armament was commensurate with the extent of the preparations. Two hundred and forty sail, under the command of his son, Canute, with adventurers drawn from every shore of the Baltic, made their appearance off the English coast, and, having been successively repulsed at Dover, Sandwich, Ipswich, and Norwich, finally dropt anchor in the Humber, where they were gladly received by the insurgent population and their leaders. Hence they marched to York, and totally defeated the Normans, who had set fire to the city in order to clear the ground in the vicinity of their castles, the confusion arising from this act of cruelty having allowed their enemy to surprise them.

Three thousand Normans, it is said, were slain, a few only being spared for the sake of ransom.

The king, who had been for a long time aware of Sweno's intentions, and had sought auxiliaries from every people between the Rhine and the Tagus, marched into the north without delay upon the receipt of this intelligence. But it formed no part of the invaders' plan to hazard a general engagement; they separated at his approach, and the storm, which had threatened so much mischief, passed over his head innocuously. It was supposed at the time that the Danish chiefs had been bribed by him, and certainly they returned to their own country without having effected any thing in behalf of their allies, who, being thus abandoned to their fate, were not long in feeling the full vengeance of their indignant master. With a cruelty that it is to be hoped has not many parallels in the history of mankind, he dispersed his followers over the country, with injunctions that they should spare neither man nor beast, but should involve houses, corn, and implements of husbandry, as well as all that had the breath of life, in one common destruction. Such an order was not likely to find any mitigation in the hands of a people like the Normans. A hundred thousand natives were inhumanly slaughtered, and for nine years not a patch of cultivated ground could be seen between York and Durham.

No sooner had this Norman plague passed away from the land, by the return of the king to London and the disbandment of his forces, than a new scourge visited the afflicted people, in the shape of the Scots. So long as the Anglo-Saxons were in arms against William, the Scottish king, Malcolm, considered them as friends, but no sooner had they submitted to a power which they wanted the means to resist, than he treated them as an enemy. Crossing the Tyne, the Scotch burnt the churches and villages, massacred the infants and the aged, all, in short, who were likely to encumber their march, and carried off the rest, both men and women, into hopeless slavery.

William was now undisputed master of England, and having plundered the natives till they had nothing left to excite his cupidity, he proceeded to reform the church by ejecting the Saxon prelates, and installing his Normans in their offices. It is possible that this might have been a national benefit from the superior learning and stricter discipline of the latter, but the measure is not the less questionable; however we may disguise it to ourselves, it is after all neither more nor less than the Robin Hood plan of expediency, robbing the rich for the benefit of the poor.

For a long time there was peace all over the land, the peace that belongs to desolation. The royal eagle, glutted with carnage, had folded its wings and laid itself down to uneasy rest. But this happy state of things could not last for ever. To drop all metaphor, it was the natural consequence of the crimes of William, that he should become gloomy and suspicious, and we can not wonder at finding him now jealous of the influence of Edwin and Morcar with the people. They had served him well and faithfully, it is true, but the attachment of their countrymen was an offence full of danger, and unmindful of the past, William attempted to secure their persons. Edwin would have escaped to Scotland, but he was betrayed by three of his vassals; he fell with seventy of his faithful adherents, fighting desperately to the last, and the traitors presented his head to the king, who rewarded their treachery, as it well deserved, by a doom of perpetual banishment.

Morcar, more fortunate than his brother, escaped to Hereward, a celebrated Saxon chief, who from his strong-hold in the Isle of Ely, had for a length of time carried on with great success, a sort of partizan warfare against all the might of the Normans. Hitherto William had neglected this adversary; but now that he was joined by Morcar and many of the exiles from Scotland, he could no longer in prudence delay to notice him. Having stationed his fleet in the Wash, that so he might blockade

every outlet from the fens to the ocean, he distributed his forces by land in such a way as to render escape well nigh impossible. But safe in a retreat that seemed to be inapproachable, the enemy for a long time set him at defiance. A body of water, which in the narrowest part was more than two miles in breadth, surrounded and defended the fortress of the Saxons, which could only be got at by throwing bridges over the channels of the rivers, and by constructing a solid road across the marshes. This work so difficult to be accomplished, but so certain in its results if it could be effected, the king commenced without delay, while Hereward prepared himself with equal courage and conduct to obstruct it, dispersing the workmen by attacks so incessant and so multiplied, that the Normans could not account for them but by supposing he was helped by Satan. In compliance with his own superstition, or to humour the belief of his followers, William sought to counteract this enemy by calling to his aid a sorceress, whom he placed in a wooden turret at the head of his works, in order that she might more conveniently adapt her spells to each emergency. But the arch-fiend was too powerful for his adversary, and enabled his protégé Hereward to burn the enchantress and her guards, with the turret in which they had taken refuge.

Undaunted by the fate of this unlucky ally, William still persisted in his attempts to reach the island-fortress. At length it was apparent that he would soon accomplish his object in spite of the gallant resistance of the Saxons, and these, finding that they could no longer hope to defend themselves, voluntarily submitted to his mercy. Hereward alone retained his courage. He fled across the marshes into the woods, but it was only to renew his hostilities, and the king, either from prudence, or from a better feeling, sought to conciliate so gallant a foe, and having received from him the oath of allegiance, allowed him to enjoy the patrimony of his ancestors in quiet. To those who had surrendered, he was by no means so indulgent. Morcar, the Bishop of Durham, and many others, were imprisoned for life ; some were put

to death ; not a few lost an eye, a hand, or foot ; and the rest were put to ransom, thus enabling the king to gratify at the same time his two predominant passions of avarice and cruelty.

He had now leisure to chastize Malcolm. While his fleet crept along the coast, he marched his army through the Lothians, and reached Abernethy on the Tay, when the Scottish king, as abject in the presence of a powerful enemy as he had been ruthless in his previous attacks upon the undefended natives, threw himself on the mercy of the invader. He was treated much better than he deserved. William allowed him to retain his government on becoming a vassal to the English crown, in which character he did homage, and gave hostages for his fidelity.

The subjugation of England was by this last act complete. Even Edgar the Etheling, after a vain attempt to escape to France with all his treasures, submitted to William, and was poorly content to live upon his bounty. The country presented the singular spectacle of a native population with a foreign monarch, foreign nobles, and a foreign hierarchy, a state of things which could only infer the most absolute tyranny on the one hand, and the most abject misery on the other. The Normans in a very little time became possessed of all the lands in the kingdom, and the Anglo-Saxon families of rank and wealth, were either swept off or merged into the body of the people.

Freed from all danger of civil insurrection, the king could now attend to the consolidation of his power, and the curbing of those, who, as they had assisted him in this great conquest, were fully disposed to have an equal share in its benefits. Following in the footsteps of the Great Alfred, he ordered an exact survey of every hide of land in the kingdom, as an effectual means of checking the rapacity of his feudal retainers, when it was directed against the royal rights. The result of this enquiry was the compilation of two volumes, which were deposited in the exchequer, and which have come down to us under the title of the Domesday or Book of Judgment.

In the art of taxing his people, William exhibited a fertility of invention that has not been surpassed by the best of modern financiers. Under the name of relief and aids, he levied heavy contributions upon his military tenants; the female wards he sold in marriage to the highest bidder, unless they rather chose to purchase a freedom of choice by the payment of yet higher fees; escheats and forfeitures were also a considerable source of revenue, while the fines paid by litigants for permission to decide their quarrels in the king's courts, and the mulcts imposed at the arbitrary will of the judges, formed a yet greater source of emolument to the royal coffers; but as if all this were not enough to satiate his cupidity, he levied tolls at bridges, fairs, and markets, exacted certain customs on the export and import of goods, received fees, rents, and tallages, from the inhabitants of the burghs and ports, and lastly, re-established the dane-gelt, which had been abolished by Edward the Confessor. One is only astonished in reading the history of the period, that his life was not terminated like that of his son, Rufus, a few years after, by the hands of some self-avenger.

Although William had thus completely subjugated the Anglo-Saxons to his iron sway, he was not allowed even now, to enjoy his conquest in quiet. Some of his Norman retainers again rebelled, and when they were put down with his usual courage and good fortune, he had to contend with enemies in the bosom of his family. His sons quarrelled and waged war with each other no less than with himself, and his consort, Matilda, hitherto so faithful to him in all his fortunes, was detected assisting her favourite son Robert, in his rebellion against his father. So long as she possessed any money to give, she freely supplied him with it, and when this was exhausted, she did not hesitate to sell her jewels for the same purpose. The French king did all in his power to widen the breach, and the conqueror of England had now to contend for the preservation of his duchy. It seemed too, at first, as if fortune were about to abandon her old favour-

ite for one of fewer years, though of much less desert; his army met with a serious reverse, and in one of those personal conflicts, wherein he so much delighted, he was unhorsed and wounded in the sword-arm by his own son. Luckily Robert recognized his father's voice, for he wore his vizor down, and he was thus spared the commission of a great crime; but the king, stung with this double defeat, would not listen to his profound expressions of regret, but, pronouncing a fearful malediction upon the rebel, mounted his horse and rode away. Reflection, however, and the queen's entreaties, at length brought William to a more Christian frame of mind; he had sufficient magnanimity to admire his son's success, and wrote a letter assuring him of his forgiveness; and the latter, who though light and passionate, was not wanting in the better qualities of head and heart, threw himself without reserve at the feet of his father.

No sooner had the king thus re-established peace in Normandy, than he was re-called to England by disturbances in the north, and a fresh invasion of the Scots. Here again his usual good fortune attended him, and the remainder of his reign, though occasionally troubled, may be said to have passed in comparative repose, till the one great event which ended in his death. Historians have told, and the world has been contented to believe, that a silly jest of the French king's was the cause of his last fatal campaign. He had, it seems, grown excessively corpulent as he advanced in years, and in the hope of reducing himself within more reasonable limits, he submitted to a severe course of medicine, when Philip, who seldom missed an opportunity of girding at his formidable rival, observed to his courtiers that the king of England was *lying in* at Rouen. Such a sarcasm was not likely to be long in reaching the ears of him whom it most concerned, and he who could forgive a son's rebellion could not forgive a very indifferent jest. Falling into a violent rage, he swore, that "*at his churching*, he would set all France in a blaze," a vow that he faithfully kept the moment that he

could sit on horseback. Assembling his troops, he carried fire and sword through the French territory, and took by surprise the city of Mante, which it has been said by some, was set on fire in compliance with his orders. However this may be, it was to him a fatal conflagration. His horse happening to tread upon the burning embers, started, and threw him upon the pommel of the saddle, and thus occasioned a rupture which was followed by fever and inflammation. In this state he was carried back to a house in the suburbs of Rouen, where he lingered for six weeks, in the full possession, however, of his faculties, and conversing with those about him to the last. To his son Robert, who was absent, he bequeathed Normandy and its dependencies, as being his just and natural inheritance. England he wished should be given to his second son, William, but as he had no other right to it than what he derived from his sword, he would leave it to the decision of God, at the same time advising him to repair to England, and assisting his claims by a letter addressed to Archbishop Lanfranc. The prince hereupon left his dying father to secure a throne; and the third son, Henry, impatient at hearing no mention made of himself, demanded what was to be his portion. "Five thousands pounds of silver was the reply."—"And what use can I have for the money," exclaimed the disappointed heir, "if I have not a home to live in?"—"Be patient," said the king; "and thou shalt inherit the fortunes of both thy brothers." The affectionate prince hastened to the treasury as his brother had done to England.

The king's last hour was now rapidly approaching. It was early in the morning of the ninth of September, that he heard the sound of a bell, and eagerly inquired what it meant. Upon being informed that it tolled the hour of prime in the church of St. Mary, he stretched out his arms, exclaiming, "I commend my soul to my Lady, the mother of God, that by her holy prayers she may reconcile me to her Son, my Lord Jesus Christ." With this he expired in his sixty-third year, and after having reigned rather more than twenty years over England.

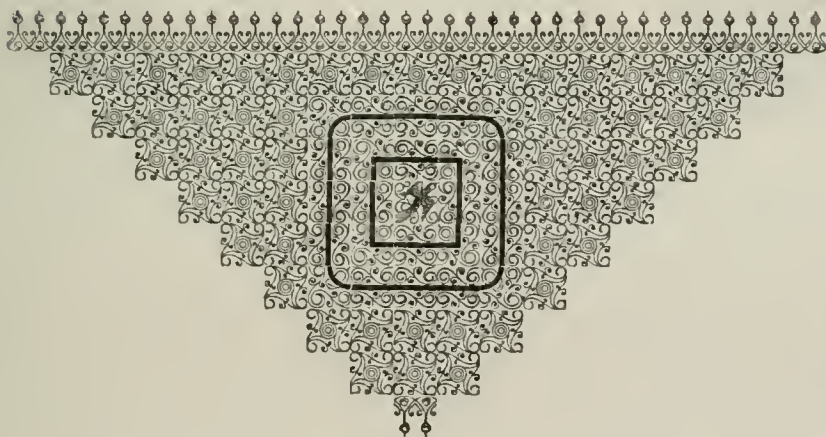


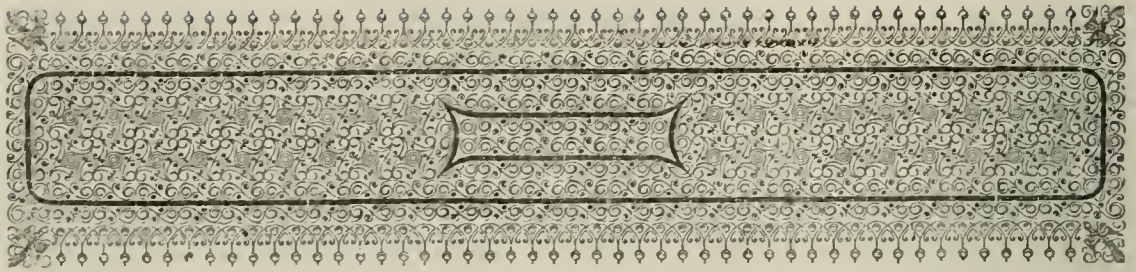
The scene that followed presents a sad commentary upon the text of human greatness. The knights, the nobles, the prelates, all abandoned the scene of death to look after their respective interests. The servants and inferior officers that remained, were just as little influenced by any kind or praiseworthy feeling. They plundered the house of plate, money, and jewels,—of every thing in short, that could be thought of the least value, and even stript the mighty dead, leaving the corpse upon the floor almost in a state of nudity. Until three o'clock in the day it remained unnoticed and abandoned, and then William, Archbishop of Rouen, ordered that it should be carried to Caen, that it might be buried there in the church of St. Stephen. But no one was found willing to undertake the office, 'till at length a country knight, of the name of Herlwien, caused it to be embalmed and conveyed to Caen. Even then the body was not suffered to go in quiet to the grave. The abbot and monks had come forth to meet it with the usual ceremonies, when a fire broke out, which spread rapidly through the town, and in the confusion it was again abandoned. After a time the fire subsided, and the monks re-commenced their interrupted service. A sermon was then preached by the Bishop of Evreux, at the end of which he requested, that if any one had received an injury at the hands of the deceased monarch, he would forgive him out of charity. At this unlucky appeal, a certain Anselm Fitz-Arthur, started up, and with a loud voice exclaimed, "This ground was once the floor of my father's house, which, the man, of whom you speak, when Duke of Normandy, seized by violence, to found thereon this religious edifice. This he did not by ignorance or oversight, or by any necessity of state, but to satisfy his covetous desires. I therefore, challenge this ground as my right; and do here charge you, as you will answer it before the fearful face of Almighty God, that the body of the spoiler be not covered with the earth of my inheritance." The challenger then produced witnesses to the fact, and their testimony being

allowed, the prelates and nobles there present, gave him three pounds for the place of burial, with an undertaking that he should receive compensation for the damage done to him. This promise was afterwards made good by Prince Henry, to the amount of a hundred pounds.

From many accounts, it appears that the stature of William far exceeded that of ordinary men, though by some this has been denied, but all agree in attributing to him an unusual degree of strength. The monks of the day have handed him down to us as a religious prince, because he prayed devoutly, built cathedrals, and endowed monasteries; but his religion did not prevent him from maiming, burning, plundering, or from destroying the habitations of the people for the better enjoyment of his favourite pastime, hunting. Sixty-eight forests, besides parks and chases, in various parts of England, were insufficient to gratify this passion, and therefore, thirty-six square miles of a rich and populous district were converted into a wilderness, and the inhabitants expelled from house and home, that the royal saint might have a more ample space for his diversion. This ground lay between Winchester and the sea-coast, and still bears the name of the New Forest. Ambition, pride, avarice, and cruelty, were his chief characteristics, while, unfortunately for the age in which he lived, he had talents that made his people feel the full weight of such evil qualities. At the same time it must be owned that this picture has a brighter side, and one that has too often dazzled historians by its brilliance. William was brave, sagacious, at times even magnanimous, and far above the vices of a vulgar voluptuary. If he respected the church, he never submitted to its encroachments, but compelled the priesthood to a severe decency of manners, and steadily opposed the attempted usurpation of the Papal See. His laws gave legal rights to the rustic population and mitigated their bondage, and even his constant determination of suppressing the power of his great barons, tended not a little to the subsequent

welfare and freedom of England, though with no such intention on his part. To raise a power that might assist in controuling them, he promoted the emancipation of the servile, and encouraged the burghers of the towns, and by these acts was unconsciously sowing the germs of national independence. His virtues were no doubt pre-eminently his own, and perhaps we shall not do any great wrong to truth, if we attribute much of his acknowledged evil to the circumstances in which he was placed. A conqueror can scarcely be other than a tyrant.





## William the Second.



WILLIAM RUFUS, or the Red, as he was called from his florid complexion, was favoured by a concurrence of circumstances in his attempt upon the English crown. The indolence of his elder brother, Duke Robert, his own personal activity, and the custom of the land, which made the throne in a great measure elective, all tended to facilitate his enterprize ; and when he made his appearance in England, supported by his father's recommendatory letter to Lanfranc, he met with little difficulty in attaining the prize of royalty, and in three weeks from his father's death, the crown was placed upon his head. Robert, however, though in his usual spirit of tardiness he had thus allowed his brother to get the start of him, was persuaded by his friends to claim the throne as his right, and Odo, the most active of these advisers, lost no time in raising up a party to support his pretensions. With this view he had sailed at once to England, leaving Robert behind in Normandy, to collect what forces he could, and follow as soon as possible. Many of the Norman barons joined Odo without hesitation, but this was far from advancing the cause of Robert with the English, who were only too glad to get a king

unconnected with hated Normandy. Hence they listened readily to the promises of William, and flocked from all sides to his banners, and the rather that they had thus an opportunity of avenging themselves upon a large portion of their oppressors. If anything had been wanted to strengthen this very natural feeling, it was to have been found in the conduct of Odo's associates, who having fortified their castles, issued forth from them as occasion served, like wolves from their dens, to ravage and lay waste the neighbouring country. Acts like these bound the Anglo-Saxons strongly to the cause of William, and powerful as the faction was, he was enabled by their help to defeat its utmost efforts, driving Odo and many of his adherents to take refuge in Pevensey, where he awaited with impatience the coming of Duke Robert. Thither the king pursued him without delay, and after a six weeks' siege compelled him to surrender, life and liberty being granted to him upon condition that he should give up Rochester Castle, which he had entrusted to the care of Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, with a garrison of five hundred knights. This agreement he subsequently attempted to evade, but the king was again successful. Pestilence thinned the ranks of the besieged, and they were only too glad to obtain their lives at the hands of the conqueror, a boon which was extorted from him with no little difficulty by the Norman lords in his service. Odo slunk away pursued by the execrations of the English, who, as he ran the gauntlet of their ranks, muttered in his ears the ominous word of "halter and gallows." Duke Robert had thus lost by his own indolence all chance of possessing himself of the throne of England, and a peace was shortly afterwards concluded between the two brothers under the mediation of the French monarch. Here again the policy of William triumphed over his credulous adversary; he retained possession of the castles he had conquered in Normandy, stipulated that Edgar the Etheling should be divested of his estates, and persuaded Robert to assist in driving out of the land their brother Henry, of whose

talents they both were jealous. The siege of St. Michel, the last stronghold of this young prince, was distinguished by an event, on which the old chroniclers have dwelt with peculiar delight, as illustrative of the high chivalric feelings of the Red King. By some accident he was alone one day, when he saw at a distance a small party of knights, belonging to the hostile faction. Without hesitation he charged them, but in the shock was beaten from the saddle, and, unable to extricate his foot from the stirrup, he was dragged along for some time by his horse that had been wounded and was rendered ungovernable by the pain. In the moment of his release from this peril, one of his adversaries came up with him and had his sword raised to despatch him, when the fallen monarch exclaimed, "Hold, fellow; I am the King of England." And by this declaration the knights raised him from the ground and helped him to a fresh horse. "Which of you was it," demanded the king, as he vaulted into the saddle, "which of you was it that struck me down?" The man came forward, and, confessing the deed, apologized for it on the score of his not having known the royal person. "Make no excuses," replied the chivalrous monarch, "you are a brave and worthy knight; henceforth you shall fight under my banner."

It is a pity that such a character should have been tarnished by the meanness of duplicity and falsehood. But when Robert claimed the fulfilment of his solemn promises, he persisted in his evasions, till the latter despatched his heralds to England, to renounce his friendship and declare him a false and perjured knight. Stung by this charge, so openly made in the presence of his own court, William passed over into Normandy, to defend his honour before the barons who had witnessed the treaty, and were bound by oath to see it punctually fulfilled. These were twenty-four in number, twelve having been chosen by either side, and all, as the result proved, resolved to give an impartial judgment, even though it should be in favour of the weaker party. Their deci-

sion proved in favour of Robert, who was clearly in the right, when William, disregarding every feeling of equity, appealed from the judgment he had courted to the sword. If, however, he was deficient in honour, he was by no means so in military talent, and success attended him in the field, till the French king was induced to throw his weight into the opposite scale. Finding himself thus overmatched he had recourse to his usual expedient of bribery, and purchased the retreat of Philip with the sum of ten thousand pounds, ingeniously extracted from his soldiers. He had obtained in England a levy of twenty thousand men, but when they were drawn up on the beach for the purpose of embarkation, he issued orders that each should pay down ten shillings for the royal use, and march back home again. In truth, their aid was not needed when the French king had withdrawn his aid, and so little was Robert to be feared, thus left to fight his own battles single-handed, that William returned to England.

It was about this period that the spirit of the Crusades, which had seemed to slumber for awhile, woke again with renewed vigour. The emperor of Constantinople trembled for his city; the patriarch of Jerusalem was impatient under the Mahomedan yoke; and both, by letter, urged Pope Urban the Second, who then filled the papal chair, to rouse Europe to their assistance. To these demands the Pope lent a willing ear; in the council of Clermont he proposed a fresh crusade for the recovery of the Holy Land, and though the attempt must in any case be attended with the slaughter of thousands, the proposal was received by the whole assembly as an immediate inspiration from heaven itself. The high and chivalrous spirit of Duke Robert was excited by the enthusiasm that was leading away so many others. He burned to join the ranks of the crusaders, but not having the means of appearing in a manner corresponding with his rank, he had recourse to his brother, and offered to sell him the government of his dominions during five years for the sum of ten thousand marks. This bargain was too tempting to be refused by

the politic and ambitious William, yet he found the means of gratifying his insatiable appetite for power without paying for it from his own resources, a drawback that would have materially diminished his satisfaction. Calling together a great council, he laid before them the duke's brilliant offer, and, pleading his own poverty, appealed to their generosity for assistance. The barons of course were duly sensible of the king's difficulty, but, being to the full as prudent as they were loyal, they in turn appealed, though in a more peremptory style, to their tenants, who had no means of evading a compliance with the will of their masters, under whatever name it might come disguised, and thus in reality the required sum was extorted from the people.

William lost no time in taking possession of his purchase. By the Normans he was received, if not with good will, yet at least without opposition. Not so the Manceaux, whose fealty had been claimed by Robert upon very weak grounds, and who had only been brought by conquest under his subjection. They refused to be thus sold and disposed of by one whose authority they had never willingly allowed, and now rejected the new claimant in favour of Helie de la Fleche, the nephew of the last earl, Herbert. Unfortunately for this youthful aspirant, he was made prisoner by Robert Talavau, while riding abroad one day with a small retinue, totally inadequate to compete with those who had thus surprized him, and although his liege lord, Falk, hastened to the assistance of his vassal in this dilemma, he was at last glad to obtain his liberty by yielding up his rights. He would then fain have entered into the service of William, but being rejected, he is said to have indignantly exclaimed, "If you will not have me for a friend, you shall learn to fear me as an enemy."

"Knave!" replied William, to whose heart fear was a stranger; "I give you leave to do all that you can; and by the face of St. Luke, if you should conquer me, I will ask nothing of you for this lenity."

Helie kept his word. The next summer he defeated the Nor-



mans and surprised Mans, the inhabitants of which city acknowledged him for earl, and the garrison, being closely besieged in the castle, was soon reduced to extremities. Tidings of these events were brought to the king while hunting in the New Forest. Without waiting to collect his troops, or indeed to make the slightest preparation, he rode off to the sea-shore, exclaiming to those about him, "Let those that love me follow." A heavy gale was blowing at the time, but to the remonstrances of the mariners who pointed out the danger of the passage at such a season, he only replied in the same spirit that had been shown by Cæsar many centuries before, "Hold thy peace; kings are never drowned." The next day he landed at Barfleur, and so speedy was his advance, that Helie had scarcely time to save himself by a speedy flight, when, having ravaged the hostile lands after the usual fashion of all conquerors, he returned to England.

While pursuing the train of these events, we have been kept from noticing the affairs of England, in relation to the neighbouring country of Scotland. Malcolm had taken advantage of the feud between the two brothers, to make his customary inroads, regardless of treaties, or of any thing except the favourable opportunity of plunder. But when the king had again got his hands free, by a reconciliation with the duke, the face of matters was speedily changed. He advanced into Scotland, and though his fleet was dispersed in a storm, his cavalry traversed the Lothians, while the Scots retreated, if they did not fly, before him, till they seemed inclined to make a final stand on the banks of the great river, which they designated as "the water." By the mediation of Robert, a hollow peace was patched up between the belligerents, Malcolm submitting to do homage to the English king, and to render him the same services he had before rendered to the Conqueror. In requital, William gave the Scot twelve manors, and a yearly pension of twelve marks of gold, being in fact no more than he had previously enjoyed from the liberality or the prudence of his father. Edgar the Etheling also had his

share of benefit from this convention. He was allowed to revisit England, and by his judicious conduct soon obtained a place of distinction in the court of William.

It was not long before a fresh cause of quarrel arose between the monarchs. In pursuance of his father's policy, the English king had long been in the habit of possessing himself of the strongholds in his kingdom, and it now chanced that Carlisle attracted his attention, which was then held by one of his powerful barons. Him he expelled, and, having peopled the city with a colony of Englishmen from the southern districts, he built a castle for their protection, much to the indignation of Malcolm, who saw in this new fortress an effectual check upon his future inroads. A quarrel arose; the Scottish king was summoned to attend his feudal lord at Gloucester, but when, in obedience to this order, he arrived there, he found himself forbidden the royal presence, till such time as he would consent to plead his cause before the English barons, and abide by their judgment. This demand, though strictly in accordance with feudal custom, was indignantly rejected by the Scotch king. Returning with all speed to his own country, he collected his retainers, and burst with fire and sword into Northumberland, where the Scotch army was surprized, and he himself, as well as his son Edward, perished in the conflict that ensued. So complete was the route that few escaped from the field, and of those the greater part was drowned in the Alme and the Tweed. William thus acquired the power, if not the right, of interfering in the internal affairs of Scotland, and, with his aid the Etheling placed his nephew Edgar on the throne, and restored to their former honours the children of his sister Margaret.

In his attacks upon the liberty of the Welshmen, the English king was much less fortunate. The rugged nature of the country set the Norman cavalry at defiance, and after two campaigns, from which he derived little honour and less profit, he was fain to content himself with drawing a line of defensive fortresses about the land he was unable to subdue.

Nor was William free from molestation on the part of his barons. They had been kept under by the strong hand of the Conqueror, and the present king was by no means wanting to himself in following out the sagacious example of his father ; but the barons were too powerful and too fond of arms to remain quiet for long together. It is true that in the end they were invariably defeated, yet the defeat of one was seldom found to operate as an adequate warning to others, and hence this reign resembles in many of its leading points the preceding one, although with infinitely diminished lustre. Like his father, William was greedy of wealth, and as one mode of gratifying this passion he laid claims to all the vacant prelacies as fiefs escheated to the crown. No sooner was a rich incumbent dead than he took possession of the church's property, which he sold to the highest bidder, or retained for years in his own hands, appropriating to himself the annual revenue. In vain the clergy protested against this encroachment upon their rights ; their voices were feeble when opposed to avarice and power united, till at last the king fell dangerously ill, and the probable approach of death began to fill him with a very natural disquietude. He invited to the side of his sick bed the celebrated Anselm, and moved by his own fears no less than the prayers of the venerable man he promised a thorough change of conduct in the event of his recovery. He would repair the wrongs he had done, so far at least as lay in his power, he would restore the church's property, he would forgive all offences committed against himself, and for the future he would rule like a just and upright monarch. But alas for the old proverb :

“ When the devil was sick, the devil a monk would be ;  
When the devil got well, the devil a monk was he.”

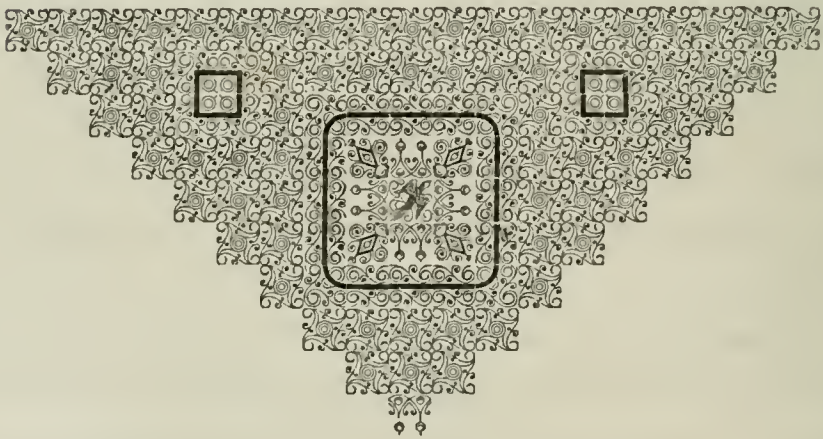
William recovered and speedily forgot all his fine promises. His court became more and more licentious every day, and he even refused to marry that he might indulge his passions with less restraint. What was yet worse for his future fame he again be-

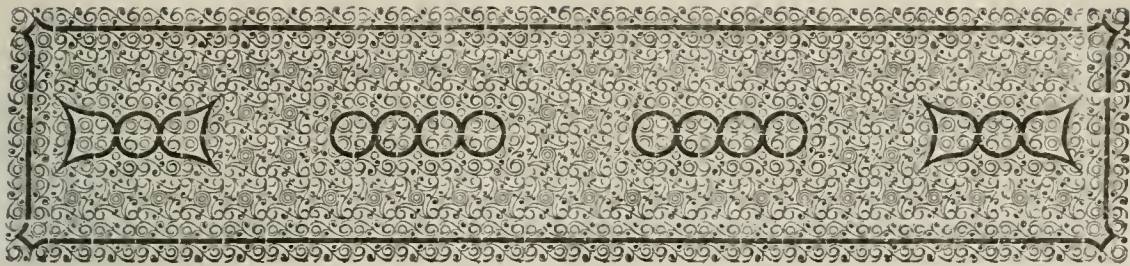
came embroiled with the church, which in those days had the monopoly of historical record, and seemed to employ two different coloured inks, into which it dipt its pen according to the greater or less degree of devotion in the person to be described. Yet making every allowance for the exaggeration which is always unavoidable when the injured party can tell his tale without any fear of reply, it must still be admitted that his aggressions upon the property of his clergy did him little credit, although few at this time of day will feel inclined to censure him for his resolute refusal to acknowledge the papal authority within his dominions. To the honour of the clergy it should be added that few of them were inclined to side with their metropolitan, Anselm, in his scheme to raise the papal power above that of the king to whom they had sworn allegiance. As a last resource, the defeated prelate had recourse to Rome, but the time was not yet come when an English archbishop could place his foot on the neck of his king by the help of a Roman pontiff. So little regard did William pay to his threats, that he allowed him to set out upon his pilgrimage of rebellion, and then sequestered all his lands and property, a striking instance of the religious independence of that period, as contrasted with the story of some succeeding reigns. In fact the contest between the church and monarchy had only just commenced. Men's minds were not as yet prepared to receive the doctrines of passive obedience to the hierarchy, though in the end the superior craft as well as knowledge of the priesthood enabled it to enlist the ignorant people on their side, and thus for many years subdue the wisest and boldest monarchs to their authority.

The end of William's career was now fast approaching. It is said by the old chroniclers that rumours of some violent catastrophe had long been rife among the people, and if the tale be really true, we may with good reason infer a foregone intention of evil, which must have emanated from some fanatics or from some one among the discontented Norman nobles. The people at

large had little reason to complain of William, according to the notions of monarchy then existing. A single fact would lead to the suspicion that the assassination was plotted by the clergy, or, to limit the accusation within reasonable bounds, to one or more of their body, who from interest or fanaticism would be most hostile to the king's life. The event alluded to is this. Before sunrise on the first of August Fitz Hamen entered his chamber, and related to him the vision of a foreign monk, which was interpreted into a presage of calamity to himself personally. He endeavoured to laugh it off, saying, "The dreamer was a monk, and for the sake of money had dreamed like a monk. Give him a hundred shillings." But notwithstanding this show of indifference, it was evident the tale had made a deep impression upon his mind. He gave up his intended hunting for the day, devoted the morning to business, and at dinner endeavoured to drown all recollection of the ominous story by a free indulgence in the pleasures of the table. The wine did its usual good office; his spirits rose, and he went out into the New Forest to hunt as usual, and about sunset was found by his attendants weltering in his blood. How was it that the king chanced to be thus deserted by all his followers, and who was it that shot the fatal arrow? It was said at the time, and has since been repeated by some credulous historians, that an arrow shot from the bow of Walter Tyrrel, a French knight, glanced from a tree and pierced his breast. But this glancing arrow is in itself no very probable tale, and it is rendered yet more doubtful by the subsequent denial of Tyrrel at a time when he had nothing to hope or fear from confession. He solemnly affirmed upon oath that he had never seen the king on the day of his death, nor entered that part of the forest in which he fell, and while we can see no cause for such an affirmation unless it were true, we can easily understand why the real assassins should lay the deed to the accidental fault of one who on that very day had chanced to leave the country.

Thus fell William Rufus after a reign of twelve years ; the vengeance of the priesthood followed him even beyond this life, for though they could not well refuse a grave to their monarch in Winchester cathedral, they chose to mark their unrelenting enmity by denying his obsequies the usual religious rites. The heathen poet has said, " Let the earth cover and protect its dead ;" the divine command enjoins universal charity and forgiveness ; the priests of those days wrote their undying vindictiveness on the tomb itself.





## Henry the First.



HENRY, although the youngest son of the Conqueror, obtained the throne by the exercise of the same activity which had given it to William Rufus, to the exclusion of their elder brother, Duke Robert. The latter had distinguished himself in the Holy Land, and

was now upon his way home, but whether from his natural want of energy, or in ignorance of the prize that fortune had thus placed within his reach by the death of William, he wasted the time in Apulia. While he was here employed in wooing his future bride, Sibylla, Henry had attended to his interest in England, and in three days only after the death of Rufus he was crowned at Westminster. The friends of Robert had indeed attempted to make good his claims, but they had not been able to prevent the coronation of his more enterprising younger brother, which was performed by Maurice, Bishop of London, in the absence of the primate, Anselm, who, as we have already seen, had betaken himself to Rome, to incite the pontiff against his monarch.

The claims of Henry to the throne being so weakly grounded, he was fain to endeavour at conciliating the people, and, what was then of much more importance, the clergy. He recalled

Anselm, and published a charter of liberties, of which, that it might be known to all, he caused copies to be sent to every county and deposited in the principal monasteries. The conditions of this instrument were of the utmost importance, and only required to be as fairly fulfilled as they were wisely conceived, to have ensured the lasting welfare of the nation. By it, says the elegant and accomplished historian, Lingard, he “restored to the church its ancient immunities, and promised neither to sell the vacant benefices, nor to let them out to farm, nor to retain them in his own possession for the benefit of his exchequer, nor to raise tollages on their tenants. 2. He granted to all his barons and immediate vassals, (and required that they should make the same concession to *their* tenants) that they might dispose by will of their personal property; that they might give their daughters and female relatives in marriage without fee or impediment, provided the intended husband were not his enemy; that for breaches of the peace and other delinquencies, they should not be placed at the king’s mercy, as in the days of his father and brother, but should be condemned in the sums assigned by the Anglo-Saxon laws; that their heirs should pay the customary reliefs for the livery of their lands, and not the arbitrary compensations which had been exacted by his two predecessors; that heiresses should not be compelled by the king to marry without the consent of the barons; that widows should retain their dowers, and not be given in marriage against their will; and that the wardship of minors should, together with the custody of their lands, be committed to their mothers or nearest relations. To the nation at large he promised to put in force the laws of Edward the Confessor, as they had been amended and published by his father; to levy no moneyage, which had not been paid in the Saxon times; and to punish with severity the coiners and vendors of light monies. He exempted from the Dane-gelt the demesne lands of all his military tenants, forgave all fines due to the exchequer, and the pecuniary mulcts for murder before his coronation; and ordered, under the heaviest



penalties, reparation to be made for all injustices committed in consequence of the death of his brother.”

From many of the clauses in this celebrated charter, we may infer the comparative mildness and equity of the Anglo-Saxon laws, as well as the oppressive nature of the feudal institutions, the lingering remnants of which in the present day are the real source of the struggle that is going on amidst the various classes, and threatening eventually changes of yet greater magnitude and importance.

If the circumstances under which Henry ascended the throne were highly beneficial to his subjects, so also was it to their advantage that, instead of being brought up as princes usually are, he had been educated in the more profitable school of adversity. Imprisoned after his father's death by one brother, besieged and driven out of Normandy by both, he had learnt at an early age to think and act for himself, and if, up to this time, he had not been particularly remarkable for the practice of the severer virtues, he had at least become familiar with difficulty and danger, and had acquired that most useful part of king-craft, a thorough insight into human nature. Originally gifted with a superior intellect and a strong bias towards learning, these qualities had been fostered by the Conqueror, who, at early age, had perceived and admired his son's promise, and they were ripened into excellence by the subsequent events, which afforded ample leisure for, while they gave encouragement to, study. In addition to this he was in the very prime of life when he grasped at the English sceptre, being in his thirty-second year.

The commencement of his reign was signalized by a sudden self-reform, of the same kind as that which has made Henry the Fifth so famous. Up to this period his morals had been scarcely less questionable than those of his brothers, but now, either from prudence or a higher motive, he discarded his mistresses, and drove from his court the Falstaffs and other licentious characters, who found it more congenial to them to imitate the king in his old vices

than in his new reform. Neither did he forget to conciliate the church; while he imprisoned the notorious Flambard, whose conduct disgraced his order, he recalled Archbishop Anselm by letters expressive of the strongest esteem and regard. What, perhaps, yet more gratified the nation, he married Matilda or Maud, the daughter of Malcolm, king of Scotland, by Margaret, the sister of Edgar the Etheling. Her descent from the Anglo-Saxon line endeared her to the people at large, and thus gave stability to his throne; but though it was a marriage so agreeable to all parties, it had well nigh been shipwrecked in the very outset by objections drawn from the ecclesiastical law. In her childhood she had been entrusted to the care of her aunt, Christina, Abbess of Wilton, who had made her wear the veil and mingle with the nuns, a usual mode of protection in those days against the brutal licentiousness of the Norman soldiery. Advantage was taken of this circumstance by the more bigoted of the clergy, or by the enemies of Henry, to declare that she was no longer free to marry, but the youthful bride pleaded her cause before the monkish Anselm in language that proved irresistible;—"I do not," she said, "deny that I have worn the veil; for when I was a child, my friend Christina put a black cloth on my head to preserve me from outrage; and when I used to throw it off, she would torment me both with harsh blows and indecent reproaches. Sighing and trembling I have worn it in her presence; but, as soon as I could withdraw from her sight, I always threw it on the ground and trampled it under my feet. When my father once saw me in it, he tore it from me in a great rage, and execrated the person who had put it on me." The statement thus simply and forcibly given could not be impugned, and the objection was over-ruled, in conformity with a prior decision of Archbishop Lanfranc on a similar occasion.

It has already been related how the notorious Flambard had been committed to the Tower by Henry immediately upon his accession. Here he managed to live in the enjoyment of every

luxury, and contrived by playing the boon companion, to ingratiate himself with those who had him in safe keeping. At length, about the beginning of February, he eluded their vigilance, and made his escape by means of a rope that had been sent to him concealed in a pitcher of wine. As was generally his custom, his keepers were invited to dine with him, and induced to drink freely 'till a late hour in the evening. In this state they retired to rest, and, when all were buried in profound sleep under the influence of wine, he descended through the window by the help of the rope, and was hastily conducted by his friends to the sea-coast. Hence it was no difficult matter for him to cross over into Normandy, and once safely arrived there, he lost no time in rousing the torpid Robert into action. Stimulated by such a councillor, the Duke hastened to summon his feudal retainers to his banner for a second invasion of England; nor on this occasion had he had any reason to complain of their want of energy or obedience; like the war-horse in that sublime passage of scripture, they scented the carnage in the distance and were eager enough for the battle, which was to desolate a country and make thousands of mourners. Some few too of the Norman barons in England espoused his cause, but the natives remained faithful to Henry, who had granted them much, and was now ready to promise more that he might secure their allegiance in the hour of danger. What was scarcely of less importance, Anselm was the strenuous advocate of his cause, and even threatened to excommunicate the invaders if they did not forego their purpose. The fears, or the prudence, of either faction led to a friendly meeting before they got to blows, when fortunately for the people the regal competitors got to terms, and an adjustment was made, in virtue of which Robert renounced all claim to the throne of England, on consideration of his receiving a yearly pension of three thousand marks, the cession of all the castles possessed by William in Normandy, with the exception of Damfront, and the revocation of the sen-

tence of forfeiture pronounced by William against his adherents. It was soon however seen that the king was anything but sincere in making this treaty. . Under one pretence or another he contrived to get rid of all the disaffected nobles, and when Robert came over in person to plead the cause of one of the most powerful, the ferocious Earl of Shrewsbury, who had always been devoted to his cause, he received him, it is true, with smiles, but he did not the less make a prisoner of him. Nor would he release his victim 'till he had resigned his pension, which, to save the honour of both parties, was converted from the cowardly surrender of a right, into a free-will gift to Queen Matilda, a mere exchange of terms, which could deceive no one. This led to the renewal of hostilities the moment Robert had got his liberty ; and fortune, as is too often the case, favouring the worse cause, Henry defeated his brother under the walls of Tenchebrai, and, having again made a prisoner of him, sent him over to England, where he remained in confinement 'till the hour of his death. The dukedom of Normandy thus became once more an appendage to the English crown, an union which perhaps was little to the advantage of either country, however it might gratify the personal ambition of the monarch. It led to continual wars, which bore the name of rebellion on the one hand, and of resistance to usurpation on the other, for scarcely a year passed without some feud between Henry and the Norman nobles, either for the extension or the maintenance of his territories. At the same time it must be allowed that however he might obtain his power, he used it well and wisely, for so strict was he in administering the law, that he obtained from the grateful admiration of his people, the honourable title of the Lion of Justice. The most potent of the barons were gradually brought under subjection to the law, and England enjoyed more internal quiet than she had done since the first hour of the Conquest. The churchmen indeed, were far from joining in this popular regard for the monarch ; they would fain have wrested from his

strong and tenacious grasp, the right of nomination to the spiritual fiefs as they became vacant ; but they might as well have attempted to tear his prey from the hungry lion. To understand this matter thoroughly it will be necessary to travel back a little.

In early times the election of bishops had for the most part depended on the suffrage of the provincial prelates, as well as the united testimony of the clergy and people. By slow degrees, the traces of which are no longer evident, the monarchs contrived to assimilate the ecclesiastical tenure to the lay holding of property, assuming to themselves the right of approving the prelate elect, and compelling him to swear fealty like any knight or baron, and do homage as to his superior lord. By degrees, they went a step farther ; from approving the abbot or bishop when elected, they came to nominate him, and invested him accordingly with the ring and crosier, the accepted emblems of episcopal and abbatial functions. However necessary this power might be to the sovereign in order to prevent the introduction of his enemies into places so full of influence, and therefore so dangerous to him, as the higher officers of the church, the ecclesiastics in general viewed the exercise of it with great jealousy. For more than half a century, council after council had endeavoured to wrest this important privilege from the English monarchs, but the latter as yet, proved too strong for them, and in spite of all the efforts of Archbishop Anselm, Pope Paschal II. in this reign was forced to enter into a compromise upon the subject, which though it might in some measure save his honour whole, left Henry in possession of the substance. It was agreed that as fealty and homage were civil duties, they should be exacted from every priest before entering upon his temporalities ; while as the ring and crosier denoted spiritual jurisdiction, to which the king admitted he had no claim, the collation of those emblems was suppressed. The right of nomination, which after all was the real bone of contention, and the

only thing worth contending for, he retained, with a promise that he would not appropriate to himself the revenues of the vacant benefices. Some historians have said that he was not very nice about violating this promise when it suited him to do so. But when were pledges, extorted by necessity, ever kept when that necessity had ceased?

The complete subjugation of Normandy to his rule must have satisfied the ambition of Henry, if it were ever in the nature of ambition to be satisfied. He had crushed all his foes in that country, and had even obtained that the investiture of the duchy should be granted to his son William, by which measure he had given stability to his conquest. This, however, was the work of four years' absence from England, whither he now resolved to return in triumph, and rest upon the laurels he had so hardly, as well as honourably, acquired. If war could ever be a fitting theme for our admiration, it would be in times like these, when its horrors were softened and its character elevated by the chivalrous spirit of the combatants, a feeling which oddly enough contrasts with the general barbarity of the age. The number of the slain in these chivalric encounters, was for the most part so exceedingly small, as to sound ridiculous in the ears of those who have the slightest acquaintance with the results of modern warfare. It was a trial of strength, skill, and courage, and the object of each knight was less to slay his adversary than to capture him; and yet with all this refinement of courtesy was mingled a barbarity that was at times revolting, and at others merely ridiculous. Thus while on the one hand, we are shocked at reading how Henry's daughter, Juliana, defended the castle of Breteuil against the royal forces, and deliberately aimed an arrow at the breast of her father, we are no less disgusted at his mode of punishing the intended parricide, whose sex should have exempted her from public degradation. "He closed the gate," says the elegant historian, "removed the draw-bridge, and sent her a peremptory order to quit the castle

immediately. Juliana was obliged to let herself down without assistance from the rampart into the broad moat, which surrounded the fortress, and to wade through the water, which rose to her waist. At each step she had to break the ice, and to suffer the taunts and ridicule of the soldiers, who were drawn out to witness this singular spectacle." But the events, which had led to an exhibition so ludicrously disgraceful, were of a nature almost too horrible for repetition. The husband of this unfortunate daughter, Eustace, Lord of Breteuil, had solicited the grant of a strong fortress within the ducal demesne, and the king, unwilling to offend him by a positive refusal, and yet suspicious of his fidelity, demanded his own grand-daughters as hostages for his son-in-law's fidelity. At the same time it was agreed that the son of Harenc, the governor of the castle, should be delivered up to Eustace, as a pledge for the cession of the place when the war was ended. From some cause that does not appear in the old chronicles, Eustace became suspicious or dissatisfied, and, regardless of the safety of his own hostages, or presuming on the king's paternal feelings, he tore out the eyes of the boy entrusted to him, and sent him back in that state to his father. That Harenc should be filled with resentment at this barbarous act and apply to Henry for vengeance is natural enough, and will to most seem pardonable; but what are we to say of the king, who could forget that the daughters of Eustace were his own grandchildren, and advise Harenc to retaliate upon them the injury he had received from the father? The catastrophe is almost too cruel for repetition. Neither their youth nor their sex availed to soften the ferocious spirit of the governor, who glutted his revenge by rooting out their eyes and cutting off their noses; and, if anything were wanting to the tale of horror, the king, their grandfather, actually loaded the monster with presents, and sent him back to his command. The historian of mankind must often pause in his dreary task to ask himself if by some mistake he has not been sitting down to the history of demons.

We resume the thread of our narrative. Henry, as we have already observed, was now about to return in triumph to England after a four years' absence ; but in this, perhaps, the most brilliant hour of his life, avenging Nemesis was already at hand, and in the retribution that followed, however imperfect, the honest and justice-loving mind may find the same consolation that is felt in some artificial tale of woe when the successful oppressor is in his turn made to suffer. At Barfleur a Norman mariner, by name Fitz-Stephen, met the king, and earnestly prayed for the honour of conveying him back to England on board his own vessel, "the White Ship," which, he observed, was new, and manned with the ablest seamen. It was the service on which he held his fee, and it appeared from his statement that his father had carried over the Conqueror upon his first invasion of England. Henry, however, refused the offer on the plea that he had already chosen his vessel, but he consented to trust his son and treasures to the care of Fitz-Stephen. Accordingly the young prince, who was then in his eighteenth year, embarked with Richard and Adela, two natural children of Henry's, the Earl of Chester, his countess, the king's niece, sixteen other noble ladies, and one hundred and forty knights. Hours were spent on the deck in mad revel, which, about sunset, had risen to such a height that the more prudent deemed it advisable to return ashore, and William then ordered Fitz-Stephen to follow his father, who had sailed long ere this with the first of the tide. But the crew and the passengers seem to have been alike intoxicated, and the care of the vessel being neglected, she struck upon a rock called the Catteraze. The young prince was immediately lowered into a boat, for the vessel upon striking began to fill, and in all probability he might have escaped ; but his sister's cries recalled him to the sinking ship ; the multitude poured into it, naturally eager to escape instant death, and very little regardful of royal safety when their own lives were at stake. The overloaded boat sank, and in a short time the vessel itself went down, dragging with it to the bottom at least three hundred living beings.



While this fatal event was taking place, Henry, who had arrived at Southampton, was impatiently wondering at his son's prolonged absence. For a long time—long in reference to such a calamity—no one dared to inform the king of what had happened, till the next morning a young page flung himself at his feet and revealed the melancholy tidings. The pride of Henry made him assume a stoic indifference to the loss, but in his heart it was evident that he felt it all the deeper, and from that day he was never observed to smile. It is probable that the nation lost nothing by the death of a prince, whose violent and haughty youth gave too ominous a presage of a despotic manhood. All eyes were turned to the king's nephew William, whose efforts to obtain the English throne were strongly supported by many of the Normans, as well as by Fulk of Anjou, and only defeated by the singular prudence and activity of his uncle. Henry, by his well-paid and numerous spies, had become full early acquainted with the intended movements of his enemies in Normandy, and suddenly landing with a large body of English, he called together his faithful retainers, and in a few decisive encounters beat down all opposition for the time being.

To compensate William for these defeats, the French king, Louis, bestowed on him the hand of his sister-in-law, giving for her dowry Chaumont, Pontoise, and the Vexin; and other circumstances in a short time combined to render him more powerful than ever. Henry again became alarmed, and to defeat his nephew's hopes married Adelais, the daughter of Geoffrey duke of Louvain, and niece to Pope Calixtus; but when after three years the union had produced no issue, he determined to settle the crown on Maude, his daughter by a former marriage, who had married Henry X. of Germany, and who by his decease became a widow. To this plan all the parties most concerned were equally opposed, himself excepted. The princess possessed in Germany a noble dowry, and had no mind to abandon it for a disputed inheritance; the barons objected to the succession of a

female, which in those times when a strong hand was requisite on the throne, and kings were of necessity soldiers, was equally foreign to the ideas of Englishmen and Normans. Maude, however, yielded up her own wishes to the commands of her father, and Henry had thus only the difficult task of reconciling the most powerful of his barons to this novel scheme of succession. Partly by fear of his resentment, and partly by bribery and fair promises, a seeming consent was wrung from them ; but even at that very time his nephew, Stephen, Earl of Boulogne, and his natural son Robert, Earl of Gloucester, were each in secret nourishing his own projects to dispute the throne when the death of the reigning monarch should leave it vacant. To secure himself therefore as much as possible against all contingencies, Henry offered the hand of Matilda to Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, the eldest son of Fulk, who had lately resigned his European states for the precarious throne of Jerusalem. Maude herself, as well as the English and Norman barons, was averse to the union, but he over-ruled the hesitation of the one by the despotic use of his paternal authority, and felt himself strong enough to despise the murmurs of the other, when he had by this alliance connected himself with the powerful house of Plantagenet. Fortune seemed well inclined to second these efforts of a prudent and selfish policy ; for about this time William died, without issue, of a slight wound he had received in the hand from the pike of a foot-soldier, which being neglected rapidly brought on a mortification. On his death-bed he earnestly recommended to his uncle's mercy the faithful friends, who had only done their duty in adhering to his standard, and the wise generosity of Henry in forgiving them effectively won for him the hearts of the disaffected barons. The only draw-back to his general contentment was to be found in the conduct of his son-in-law, the wild and impetuous Geoffrey, who quarrelled with his wife and embroiled himself with Henry by the demand that Normandy should be ceded to him in virtue of a previous promise. Henry refused,

and hence arose a serious breach between the potent relatives, which was yet farther widened by the arts of Maude, who although she had borne her husband three children, Henry, Geoffrey, and William, yet appears to have entertained a strong dislike for him.

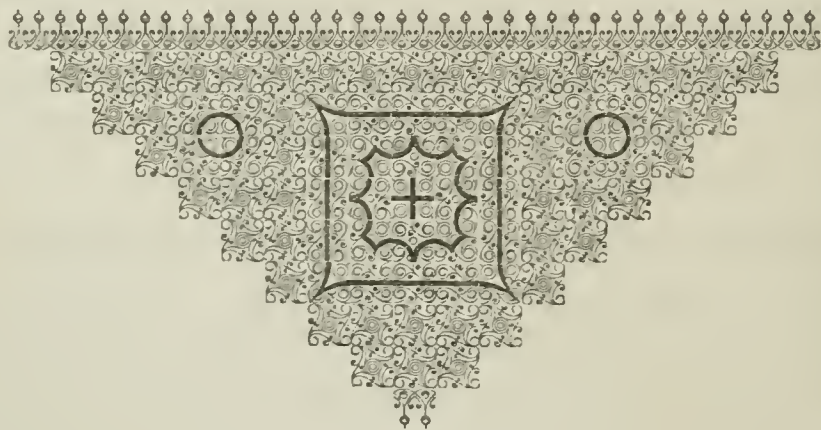
Like all of his race since the time of the Conqueror, Henry was engaged in unceasing strife with the church of Rome and his clergy generally. As one source of profit, whenever a see became vacant he would keep it unoccupied for years, during which he appropriated to himself its revenues, and when at last he consented to fill it, he seldom, or never failed, to extort a handsome price from the new dignitary. But he devised a yet more doubtful mode of replenishing his exchequer. So early as the reign of Edgar, Saint Dunstan had endeavoured to enforce the celibacy of the clergy, and his example had been followed by Lanfranc, who in a synod held at Winchester, in 1075, resolved that although the village curates, who were married, might retain their wives, yet celibacy should be strictly imposed on the higher conventual clergy, while for the future a vow of continence was exacted from all candidates for the orders of deacon and priest. Six and twenty years afterwards the same subject was taken up by Archbishop Anselm, when it was enacted that every priest, deacon, or subdeacon should be compelled to keep the vows made at his ordination, and now the sagacious greediness of Henry determined to make this canon a source of profit to himself. He appointed a commission to enquire into the conduct of the clergy, with orders that all who had transgressed in this particular should be visited by a heavy fine. As the offenders proved to be too few to realize the sum expected, the intended penalty of guilt was changed into a general mulct upon the whole body of the parochial clergy, without regard to the plea of innocence.

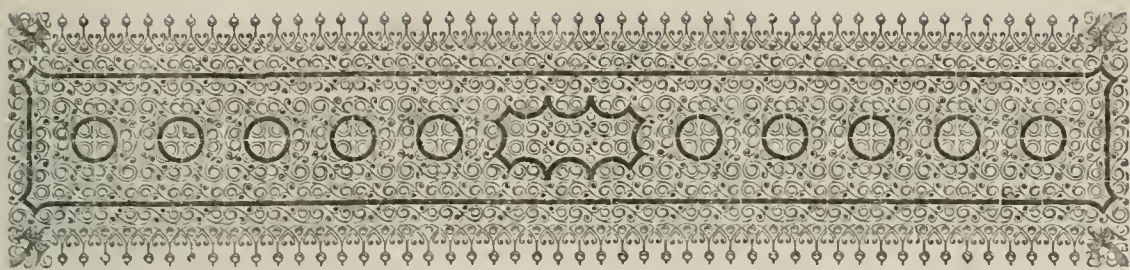
A far less questionable event of this reign was Henry's dispute with the church of Rome in regard to the admission of the papal legates. The Pope, as head of the church, contended

for his right to enquire into the state of the clergy throughout the Catholic world ; on the other hand it was affirmed, that, by the grant of former popes, the Archbishop of Canterbury was entitled to be papal legate within the kingdom. A sort of compromise was at length effected between the parties, but which left the real question as undecided as ever.

Henry had now arrived at the end of his career. While he was hunting near St. Denis le Froment, he was seized with an acute fever, of which he died in seven days, having bequeathed his lands on both sides of the sea to his daughter Matilda, and her heirs for ever. For ever ! a fine phrase from the lips of poor mortality ! But it is really absurd to see how man, whose utmost limits seldom exceeds fourscore, presumes in his blind arrogance to dictate to unborn ages, prescribing rights to the very land of which his own mouldering ashes have long since ceased to have any visible occupation.

The bowels of the deceased monarch were deposited in the church of St. Mary, at Rouen, which had been founded by his mother, while his body was conveyed to England, and interred in the Abbey of Reading.





## Stephen.



STEPHEN, the only monarch of that name who has ruled over England, now seized upon the crown which his uncle had so fondly imagined he had secured to his daughter Maude. He was the third of the four sons that Henry's sister Adela, had borne to her husband, the Earl of Blois. Sailing from Whitsand, he landed on the Kentish coast, and although repulsed from Dover and Canterbury, by the suspicions or foregone knowledge of the inhabitants, he was welcomed by the citizens of London, who immediately proclaimed him king. Winchester also was brought over to him by the influence of the bishop, his brother, and here too he was joined by the Archbishop of Canterbury, by Roger, Bishop of Sarum, and by William de Pont d'Arche, who surrendered to him the keys of the castle and of the royal treasures. A little casuistry, such as is usually supplied in these cases, absolved him as well as others, from the previous oath of allegiance to Matilda, while if the primate felt any scruple, it was removed at once by the ready oath of Ralph Bigod, the household steward, who swore that Henry on his death-bed had disinherited Matilda, and left his crown to Stephen.

By the advice of these adherents, the new monarch at once proceeded to his coronation, though neither prelates nor barons had yet arrived, or signified their acquiescence, binding himself by oath not to appropriate to himself the vacant benefices, nor to molest any one in the possession of woods and forests, nor to levy dane-gelt, as had been done by his uncle just deceased. His generosity, for the exercise of which he found ample funds in the royal treasure, and his many popular qualities, soon drew over to him the leading nobles, and conciliated the favour of the people in general. A few only held out for a time, and they were the new families which the policy of the late king had raised to opulence, but even these were at length intimidated by threats, or seduced by promises, 'till at length the accession of Stephen was admitted by the entire nation.

While events were thus running their course in England, Matilda had entered Normandy and been admitted into Damfront and the neighbouring towns. But the excesses committed by the Angevins, who followed soon after under the command of her husband, revived the slumbering spirit of animosity between the two nations; and before a month had expired they were compelled to retire into their own country. To prevent the return of their unwelcome guests, the Norman barons met in council, and were about to offer the duchy to Theobald, when Stephen stepped in ere it was too late, and by his promises and judicious conduct, persuaded them to renew the ancient connexion between Normandy and England. Yet even now the cause of Matilda did not seem to be altogether desperate. In order to support her succession, David, king of Scotland, again invaded England, and so successfully that he reduced Carlisle, Norham, Alnwick, and Newcastle, compelling the inhabitants to swear fealty to his protege. But his career was now checked by the advance of Stephen at the head of a numerous army; a battle seemed inevitable; and then it was that David recollected he was related in the same degree to both competitors. A peace

in consequence was concluded, the most important article of which was, that Henry, prince of Scotland, did homage to Stephen, and received from him the towns of Carlisle, Doncaster, and Huntingdon.

While the king was thus employed with the Scots, all Wales had risen in arms, and after the chieftains had laid waste the neighbouring English counties they retired in safety to their mountain fastnesses loaded with plunder. Stephen, however, had no leisure to retaliate upon these barbarians. Although he had received the investiture of Normandy from Louis he was anything but the undisputed master of the duchy, for he had not only to encounter the opposition of Geoffrey and his Angevins, but he found that his own adherents did not more detest the common enemy than they did the mercenaries, who fought in his cause under William of Ipres. His actual authority did not extend beyond the towns, where he had garrisons, and where the expression of the popular feeling was kept under by fear of his troops, while the great barons held themselves aloof in their castles, and indulged in the old feudal right of private warfare with each other, under pretence of maintaining the cause of Stephen or Matilda, as it might best suit them at the moment. In the meanwhile the people suffered on all hand, and the same causes were equally leading to the same result in England. As we have already seen, it had been the object of the preceding monarchs to restrain and curtail the power of the barons, and to a great extent they had been successful. But in doing this they had acted much like the gardener, who crops the weeds in his garden and thus certainly prevents the farther spreading of their seeds, yet leaves their roots to spring up at another season, when his careful hand shall be wanting. Too much power had been left to them, and too little to the law, and they, who had been prohibited with few exceptions from fortifying their castles, now turned every mansion into a stronghold, from which they could safely defy both the king and the people, whose hostility they

were constantly provoking by their freebooting and licentious spirit. To subdue these petty tyrants it was necessary to levy armies, and lay a regular siege to each in succession, at a considerable expense both of time and money. The mistaken policy of the king in treating these vanquished offenders with indulgence as a matter of course gave them encouragement to renew their warfare against the law and the people, so often as his absence afforded them an opportunity, till at last even his patience became exhausted. In a very reasonable fit of anger he caused Arnulf of Hesdin and his ninety-three associates to be hanged, a salutary example, that only wanted to be more general to have produced the greatest benefits.

We have just seen how peace was concluded with the Scots, but peace with a country at that time so barbarous was only a truce to be broken the moment they could do so with safety. Twice within the first six months of the year 1138 did the Scotch king, David, cross the border with his hordes of savages, assisted by English and Norman exiles, and lay waste the northern counties. In August he advanced for a third time, and was suffered by the supineness of the natives, or their want of proper means of defence, to penetrate as far as Yorkshire. Dearly did the people pay for their own faults, or the errors of their rulers, for in no time or country has war been carried on with the same ruthless ferocity as by David in these incursions. Churches were profaned, villages were burnt to the ground, the young, the aged, and the defenceless, were slaughtered without respect to sex or persons; or if a few females distinguished for birth or beauty were spared in the spirit of barbarous caprice, it was only to undergo a fate to which death itself had been mercy. They were stript and bound together with leathern thongs, in which state they were driven into Scotland at the spear's point, where after having experienced every kind of indignity, they were kept as slaves, or bartered away for cattle to the various chieftains in the neighbourhood. The pretence for all this cruelty was, that



Stephen had promised and refused to David the earldom of Northumberland.

It was reserved for an old and decrepit churchman to put an end to such atrocities by kindling in the people a more becoming spirit of resistance. Thurstan, archbishop of York, although little calculated for the duties of a soldier had yet the heart of one, and when all around him had abandoned themselves to a cowardly despair he assembled the northern barons with their retainers, and by his noble exhortations induced them to arm against the enemy. Three days were spent in fasting and devotion, and the fire of courage, that would seem to have gone out in the hearts of the people, was rekindled at the altar of religion. On the fourth day, the noble prelate dismissed them with his blessing, and on getting about two miles beyond Northallerton, they received notice of the advance of their barbarian enemy. They then fixed a mast, by way of standard, into the frame-work of a carriage, from which circumstance the subsequent battle acquired, and has ever since retained, the name of "the battle of the standard." On the top of it arose a cross, in which was fixed a silver box containing the sacrament, while below waved the banners of the three patron saints, Peter, Wilfrid, and John of Beverley, and every art was used to rouse the enthusiasm of the soldiers. From the foot of this novel standard, Walter Espec addressed them in the ardent language of a warrior, who knew no fear but the fear of defeat; from the carriage itself the Bishop of Orkneys, Thurstan's representative, read the prayer of absolution; and the kneeling multitude, as they shouted a brief "Amen!" started up to meet the enemy.

Amongst the invaders there had been that dissension, which is usually found to be the forerunner of defeat. The elite of the Scotch army, the English and Norman refugees had, as was usual with them, claimed the honour of being first in action, a point which the Galloways claimed as being the descendants of the ancient Picts, a race scarcely more barbarous than themselves,

and these pretensions were supported by Malise, Earl of Strathern, who exclaimed, "Why should we trust so much to these Frenchmen? I wear no armour; but there is not one among them, that will keep pace with me to-day." This boast excited the ire of Allan de Percy, but the men of Galloway carried their point with the king, who, himself a barbarian, naturally enough sympathized with the claims of barbarians. Favoured by a mist, they were now advancing upon the English whom they might perhaps have surprized before they could get themselves into battle array, when their march was checked by the address of Robert de Bruce and Bernard de Baliol. These barons, who held land in either country repaired to David, and advised him to a peace, but their counsels being rejected, they renounced all allegiance to him and returned to the English, closely followed, however, by the Scots, who rushed onward to the fray, as usual, with loud shouts. The first ranks yielded to the shock, but nothing could in the least move the serried mass about the standard. It was to no purpose that the Scotch sought to break through the forest of spears opposed to them, and while engaged in this fruitless task the arrows flew fast and thick, making a fearful havoc among them. Unable to endure any longer this deadly shower, they broke and fled, and so complete was the route, that of seven and twenty thousand men, nearly every one had perished on the battle-field, or in the subsequent flight. Fatal, however, as this day was to the Scotch it did not at once put an end to their inroads, and it was only by the mediation of Cardinal Alberic, the papal legate, that peace was again concluded between the countries.

While the people fought their own battles in the north, Stephen was engaged in a contest with three powerful churchmen in the south,—Roger, Bishop of Sarum, and his two nephews, Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln, and Nizel, Bishop of Ely. More like lay-barons than ecclesiastics in their mode of living, they dwelt in fortified castles, never went abroad without a numerous retinue of knights, and had yet more excited Stephen's jealousy,

by their supposed attachment to the cause of his rival, Matilda. Getting possession of their persons by an unworthy stratagem, he compelled them to give up to him their castles, a piece of success, which threatened to end in his ruin, by involving him in a contest with the whole body of the church, which had hitherto been his most profitable ally. To all the remonstrances of his friends, and even of the papal legate, Stephen turned a deaf ear, and Matilda, taking advantage of this breach, landed in Suffolk, to dispute with him the sceptre of her father. A civil war now ensued to add to the other calamities that had so long affected the kingdom. Each of the rivals was followed by numerous partizans, the result of self-interest in all its various forms and combinations, the royal garrisons upholding the king's cause while the standard of Matilda floated triumphantly at Dover, Canterbury, and Bristol. Many of the principal nobles stood aloof from either party, maintaining a real independence in their well-fortified castles, while they feigned to be neutral or submissive, 'till the kingdom might in truth be said, to be governed by as many rulers as there were barons too powerful for the royal hand to controul them. Plunder and lawlessness became the regular order of things, the only security of each individual being his strength or skill to protect himself.

Under such circumstances the pitched battle that was now fought between the king in person, and Matilda's forces, under the guidance of Earl Robert, could hardly be thought a misfortune to the nation at large. It was in the vicinity of the Trent, that the hostile forces met, when on the first shock the royal cavalry fled in confusion, either from cowardice or treachery. The infantry stood firm although opposed to superior numbers, being animated by the presence of the king, who fought for his crown with all the energy of despair. His sword was shivered ; his battle-axe was broken ; and at last a stone brought him to the ground, when he was made prisoner and brought before Matilda. The latter showed herself unworthy of the victory, that had been

achieved for her, by loading the unfortunate man with chains, and keeping him closely confined in Bristol castle.

The strength of the king's party was now in a great measure broken, although his consort, who also bore the name of Matilda, continued to maintain a faint show of resistance. Those however, who had been made prisoners, were glad to regain freedom by the surrender of their castles, and those, who had before wavered, were easily persuaded to join the triumphant faction. The only person to be feared, was the Bishop of Winchester, the king's brother. For a time he kept himself aloof in dignified silence, but his wealth, birth, and authority, as the papal legate, made him of too much importance to be left long in this state of doubtful neutrality, and every effort was made to win him over. At length he was persuaded to acknowledge the Empress Matilda, for "England's lady," and unmindful of his oath of allegiance to the imprisoned king, no less than of the natural affection of a brother, he mounted the altar-steps, and solemnly blessed all who should obey her, and cursed all who should resist. Under his auspices too a synod was held, in which he denounced the reign of Stephen, and the manner in which he had obtained the crown, and eventually he succeeded in bringing over the greater part of those assembled to his own opinions. The price of this fraternal treachery was commensurate with the crime; the bishop was to have the first place in her councils, and to have in his discretion the disposal of the abbacies and bishoprics as they should fall vacant, a promise which was farther guaranteed to him by the plighted word of the barons and of Matilda's brother. In the very act of committing as gross a piece of perfidy as the human brain could well imagine, he was contented to believe that oaths and pledges could be binding.

The Londoners for a time objected to this new usurpation, but even they at length yielded to the persuasions of the legate; and now Matilda might seem to be in safe possession of the prize, which she had purchased at the cost of so much blood, and

by the introduction of a civil war within the bosom of her native country. Her own insolent and vindictive spirit defeated all such expectations. So long as she had to struggle for the crown, she carefully hid her pride and arrogance under the thickest veil of dissimulation; but no sooner did she fancy herself free from all farther danger of opposition, than, giving way to her natural disposition, she contrived to alienate her warmest partizans, while she roused the dormant enmity of others by fines and persecutions. Not contented with holding Stephen in close confinement, she repelled with insult the prayers of his queen for his liberation, and, what was yet more perilous to her own claims, when the legate proposed as the price of the king's solemn resignation of the crown, she should confer the earldoms of Boulogne and Moretoil, on his nephew, Eustace, he met with a scornful denial. Nor was she satisfied with having thus raised up for herself a powerful enemy in the body of the church; as if her authority was too powerful to be shaken by anything, instead of attempting to conciliate the Londoners, she imposed upon them a heavy tax, in punishment for their previous loyalty to Stephen, and added contempt to injustice, in scornfully rejecting their petitions, that they might have restored to them the privileges they had enjoyed under Edward the Confessor.

The deposed queen saw in these continued acts of inprudence, a favourable opportunity for the recovery of her husband's rights and freedom. Collecting a body of horse, she suddenly appeared on the south side of the city. The bells rang out an alarm; the citizens flew to arms; and the Empress, who was sitting at table, had barely time to escape with a few followers to Oxford, while the rest of her friends squandered and dispersed like an army broken in the field, and betook themselves to the security of their several castles.

Suspecting the sincerity of the legate, Matilda now sent him a summons to attend her. The answer was that "he was getting himself ready," an answer, it must be admitted, not well

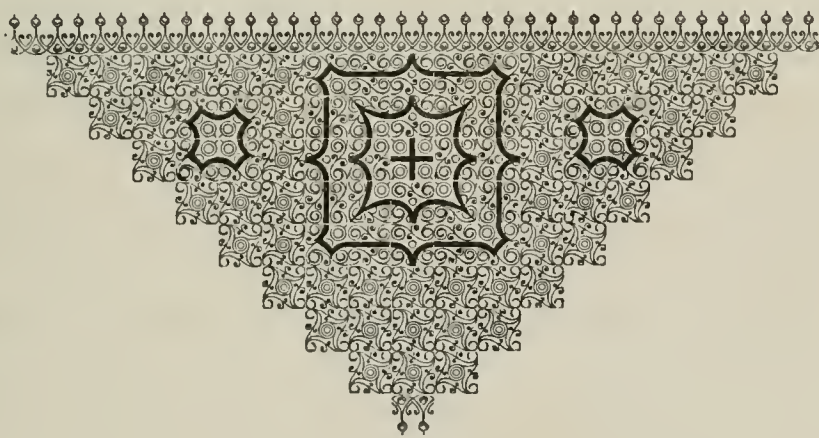
calculated to allay her misgivings. Hereupon she attempted to surprize him at Winchester, but as she entered at one gate he fled by another, and having been thus foiled, with the danger increasing about her every moment, she called to her aid her brother Robert, Earl of Gloucester, her uncle David, King of Scots, and others of her principal adherents. She then besieged the episcopal palace and a fortress that had been built by the bishop in the heart of the city. Before either could be taken, Henry had collected forces enough to besiege the besiegers, who, after enduring every privation for seven weeks, and losing numbers in the conflicts that took place daily and even hourly, resolved upon endeavouring to escape. Sunday was the day chosen for the attempt, in the hope that at such a time the enemy would be less vigilant. They were deceived. Of the whole party few escaped except Matilda and her faithful attendant, Brian Fitz-Count, who had the good fortune to reach Devizes Castle in safety, while the rest making front against the pursuers to favour her evasion, were for the most part either killed or captured. This battle and defeat took place at Stourbridge.

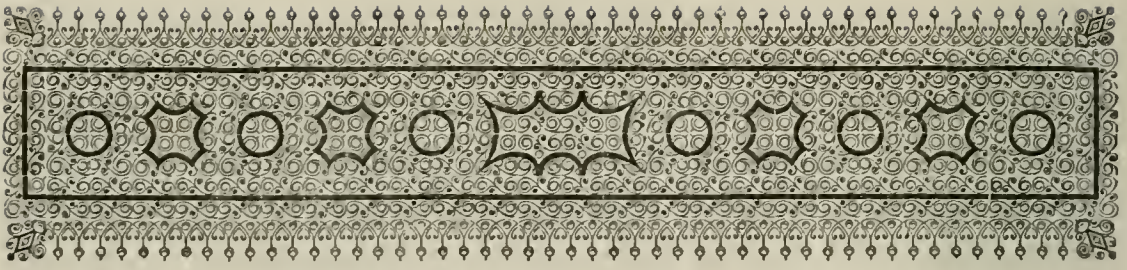
The queen shewed herself deserving of this success. Although the Earl of Gloucester still held her husband in chains, she allowed him every indulgence in the castle of Rochester, compatible with his safe keeping, and in the end it was agreed that he should be exchanged for the captive king. The rival parties were now much in the same position they had been before the battle of Lincoln, except that the legate found himself in an awkward dilemma. He had embraced both sides and been true to neither. In the synod convened at Westminster, and at which Stephen himself was present he endeavoured to justify himself as well as he could, listening without shame or anger to the reproaches of those who taunted him with his double backslidings.

At this crisis Stephen fell dangerously ill, whereupon Robert sailed to the continent to solicit aid from Geoffry, the husband

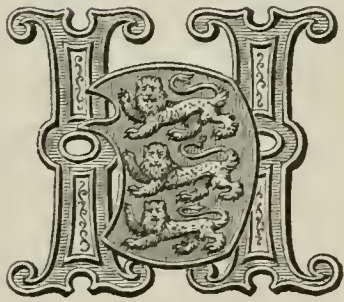
of the Empress Matilda. He refused, from hatred to his wife, but agreed to entrust their eldest son, Henry, to the earl's care, and the war was renewed with various success to the principal belligerents, though with uniform loss to the country, that suffered alike from friend and enemy. The death of Stephen's eldest son, Eustace, after a time afforded a chance of peace, which both parties being pretty equally balanced, neither was disposed to refuse. Stephen adopted Henry for his successor, to the exclusion of his own surviving son, William, who did homage to the duke, and in return, received all the lands and honours possessed by Stephen before his accession.

The king did not long live to enjoy the quiet purchased by so severe a sacrifice. After a reign of nineteen years, he died at Canterbury, and was buried at Faversham by the side of his wife and son, in a convent of his own foundation.





## Henry the Second.



HENRY THE SECOND, the first royal Plantagenet, ascended the throne of England with every prospect of a happy reign. He possessed the whole of Normandy, and so much of France as in reality to be more powerful than the king to whom he did homage for his numerous fiefs; if we set down his possessions in that kingdom at a full third part of the whole realm, we shall not exaggerate.

He was crowned at Westminster about six weeks after the death of Stephen, and immediately commenced a system of salutary reform, endeavouring to staunch the wounds of the nation, which might be said to be bleeding at every pore. He issued a new coinage of standard weight and purity, commanded the foreign mercenaries, under penalty of death, to quit the country they had so long desolated, and aided by a powerful army proceeded to demolish those strongholds of pillage and oppression, the baronial castles. This last was neither soon nor easily accomplished, and, what was scarcely less beneficial to the nation, the Scottish king, Malcolm, was compelled to exchange the three



great northern counties, so long held by his grandfather, David, for the earldom of Huntingdon.

It was fortunate for England that if Henry was ambitious, he was also cautious to an excess, and this preponderance of the safer over the more dangerous quality seemed to hold out the prospect of lasting peace. For a time too, the people congratulated themselves on the wisdom of their monarch when they found Becket chosen by him for his chief councillor and adviser. To this choice he is said to have been directed by Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury, who loved Henry as his son, and who on retiring from the high office, which age and its natural infirmities forbade his holding any longer, was anxious to leave the youthful monarch in the hands of one, whose wisdom might guide his inexperience.

The first interruption to this state of calm arose as usual from the king's possessing continental territories. The French monarch, who dreaded the farther aggrandizement, of one already too powerful, was disposed to contest his succession to the earldom of Nantes, which had fallen to him as the heir of his deceased brother, Geoffrey. To prevent a rupture, if possible, Becket, the new chancellor, was despatched to France, and so well did he manage to conciliate the French king, that he consented to affiance his infant daughter, Margaret, to Henry's eldest son. This amity, however, was not of long continuance. Henry claimed in right of his wife, Queen Eleanor, the duchy of Toulouse, while the French king supported the claims to the same possession of Raymond, Count of St. Gilles, who had married his sister, Constantia. Under the guidance of Becket, who at this time was more a soldier than a monk, the English arms triumphed, and Louis himself would have been captured in Toulouse, but that Henry in the spirit of excessive caution that too much swayed him, felt reluctant, as a vassal, to turn his arms against his feudal lord in person, and led his forces back into Normandy. This forbearance led again to a peace, which, however, did not

outlast the month. The marriage of Louis with Adelais, the niece of Stephen the late king of England, and otherwise powerfully allied, roused the jealous fears of Henry ; war again broke out in consequence, but before much of the people's blood could be shed in this unholy as well as unprofitable strife, peace was anew concluded through the mediation of Peter of Tarentaise, the envoy of Pope Alexander III. Here at least was a point of concord between the monarchs ; both were friendly to the cause of Alexander, and opposed to his rival in the papacy, Victor IV. who, although he had formed only three votes in the conclave, was yet supported by the emperor Frederick of Germany against his more legitimate competitor.

The death of the primate, Theobald, in 1161, left the English king at liberty to adopt a measure, which embittered no small portion of his life, and even put his throne in considerable danger. He conferred on his chancellor, Becket, the vacant archbishopric of Canterbury, an union of offices, which, however repugnant to modern notions, was common enough in the early periods of English history when the clergy were almost the only educated class in the kingdom. Becket at first opposed a real or feigned dislike to this preferment ; but the king had resolved upon it, and it is probable that his chancellor's reluctance was of no very obstinate nature. Dissimulation, as we see from other parts of his conduct, was no new nor difficult matter to the military primate, who having flung down the sword to grasp a crozier, chose also to lay aside those habits of show and luxury, for which he had hitherto been so conspicuous, and rushed at once into the extremes of monkish mortification. It will scarcely seem strange that before a twelvemonth had elapsed the seeds of dissension should show themselves between such a character and Henry. To understand this matter rightly, it will be necessary to travel back and take a survey of the spiritual and social state of the Christian community.

In early times the churchmen had sought to withdraw the people from the lay to the ecclesiastical tribunals. At first this was done under pretence of healing strife by the mediation of the holy character, and the consent of both parties was requisite before this mode of settling a dispute could be allowed. By degrees a second step was taken. Either party had the option, without consulting his opponent, bringing the disputed matter into the bishop's court, either in the first instance, or during the course of law before a civil magistrate. Then came a yet farther encroachment, and while the laity were permitted, the clergy were compelled, to submit their quarrels to episcopal jurisdiction. Thus the latter obtained the valuable privilege of being exempted from the power of the civil magistrate; they could only be tried by themselves, and it soon appeared that the clergy were much more anxious to veil, than to punish, the offences of their own body. Among the Anglo-Saxons, the authority of the two judicatures was intermixed and not very clearly defined. The Normans separated them, and established *Courts Christian*, that is, courts of the bishops and his archdeacons, after the manner of the Western church in all other parts. It must, however, be allowed that the spiritual judges had some advantages over the secular. They had studied with diligence the Theodosian code, an entire copy of which had been found in 1137, when Amulphi was taken by the Pisans, and when to this was added the canon law, the compiled result of the ecclesiastical decisions through a long period, their jurisprudence acquired a clearness and precision which were wanting in the courts of the civil magistrate. But the latter did not submit in quiet to these encroachments, and they commenced their attack upon the most vulnerable part of the ecclesiastical judicature. By their own canons the clergy were excluded from the judgment of blood; fine, imprisonment, the scourge, or degradation, comprehended the list of their inflictions, and in those days the doctrine of extreme punishment was universal. It was held that lenity increased

crime, and at all events it did not seem just that while a layman might be subject to death, a churchman, whatever might be his offences, could only be brought before a tribunal, from which that mode of punishing was banished. A dispute between Philip de Brois, a canon of Bedford, and the king's justiciary, brought this matter to a head. The former had been tried and slightly punished by his bishop for an act of homicide, and some time afterwards the justiciary in the open court at Dunstable called him a murderer, in allusion to this case. High words ensued. The king ordered him to be tried for this second offence before the spiritual court, which sentenced him to public whipping, and suspension from his sacred office for two years. This however, did not satisfy the king, and summoning his bishops he demanded that when for the future an ecclesiastic should be degraded for any crime by his spiritual judges, he should be subject for the same offence to a lay tribunal. The bishops objected, and the king then asked if they would submit to the ancient customs of the realm, which, being numerous and undefined, left every thing open to his own construction. The reply of Becket was equally astute; he would do so "saving his order." The war had now fairly commenced between the church and the throne, for the clergy suspected, and probably with good reason, that under the phrase of *customs* was intended a general attack upon the clerical immunities, which indeed had grown to an intolerable height. But fear or a desire of royal favour won most of the leading churchmen to omit the saving clause. Becket alone stood firm. He was threatened with exile or death, and at a meeting held to reconcile these contending claims a scene occurred which places in a strong light the sanguinary and lawless spirit of the age. The door was thrown open of a room next to that in which the assembly was sitting, and discovered a body of knights with tucked-up garments and swords drawn, as if ready to commence the work of slaughter upon the unarmed ecclesiastics. Moved by the entreaties of

those about him, the primate at length promised to obey the customs ; but when afterwards called upon to affix his seal to the sixteen constitutions of Clarendon, he refused. It is now requisite to show briefly the nature of these constitutions.

I. The custody of all vacant ecclesiastical establishments should belong, and their revenues be paid, to the king. The new elections should be made, in consequence of the royal writ, by the clergy assembled in the king's chapel by his assent, and by the advice of such prelates as he may think proper to consult.

II. All suits, civil or criminal, in which the clergy were concerned, should in the first be brought before the civil magistrate, who should decide whether the cause must be tried in the secular or episcopal courts. In the latter case a civil officer must be present to report proceedings, and if the defendant were convicted in a criminal action, he was to forfeit his benefit of clergy.

III. No tenant in chief of the king, and no officer of his household or demesne, should be excommunicated, or his lands put under an interdict, without the royal sanction, and the justiciary was to take care that the causes should be tried in the royal or ecclesiastical court, according as they might belong to either.

IV. No archbishop, bishop, or dignified clergyman, should go beyond the sea without the royal permission. This custom, which dated from the Conquest, had for its object the prevention of appeals to the pope.

V. Appeals should proceed regularly from the archdeacon to the bishop, from him to the primate ; and, if the latter failed to do justice, the cause should be carried before the king, that by his precept the suit might be terminated in the archbishop's court, so as not to proceed farther without the king's consent.

Many other articles there were, though of less importance, which confined pleas of debts and disputes regarding advowsons to the civil jurisdiction, declared that priests holding lands of the crown

should be deemed to hold them by barony, and to be bound to the same services as the lay barons, and forbade the admission to orders of the sons of villeins, without the licence of their respective lords.

Upon calm deliberation, Becket repented of the concessions he had made when under the influence of a near and visible peril. He wrote to the pope, confessing and soliciting absolution for his weakness, and, the indignation of Henry being fully raised, he bent every energy for the destruction of his former friend and chancellor. He prepared a succession of charges against him upon new grounds, since that of the customs had been found so little tenable, and, by the infliction of fine upon fine upon various pretences, well nigh swallowed up the episcopal revenues. Next he demanded a balance of four and forty thousand marks, due, as he said, from the sums received by the late chancellor on the king's account. Becket then went to court, where arrayed in his pontifical robes, but deserted almost by all, he awaited the decision of the council. In the meanwhile he had no difficulty in guessing the result from the language held to him by the bishops, and when at length the Earl of Leicester, at the head of the barons, came out to pronounce his sentence, he denied the authority of the court, referred his quarrel to the pope, and refusing to hear any more, went home amidst the acclamations of the clergy and people. It has been said by some historians, that Henry meditated some actual and immediate violence, and Becket believing, or feigning to believe, the sinister reports brought to him by his friends, escaped that night from Northampton. and after fifteen days of difficulty and danger, landed at Gravelines, in Flanders. His first visit was to Louis, his next to Pope Alexander, then keeping his court at Sens. By both he was received with every demonstration of respect, and when he surrendered his bishopric into the hands of the latter, he was re-invested with it in defiance of the advice of the cardinals, who thought this act afforded the best means of ending a doubtful and dangerous controversy.

While Henry was involved in this dispute with the church, he found himself again obliged to turn his attention to the Welsh. These barbarians, as fierce and restless as the Scotch, had renewed their incursions upon the peaceful borders, and when compelled by the victorious arms of the king to sue for peace, it was with no intention of maintaining it. His absence in Normandy afforded a fresh opportunity for war and rapine, and they were not slow to use it. Hastening back from the continent, Henry met and routed them in a pitched battle, when they fled as usual to their fastnesses. He followed them and held them as it were besieged, on Mount Beriom. But incessant rains deluged the valley, and, forced to retire in disgrace to Chester, he wreaked his vengeance on his Welsh hostages, the children of the noblest families in Wales. By his orders all the males had their eyes put out, while the ears and noses of the females were cut off without regard to their youth or sex.

In Bretagne he was more fortunate by his policy than he had been in Wales by his arms. Conan, Earl of Richmond, a weak and indolent prince, unable to govern his refractory barons, willingly resigned all his possessions to Constantia, when an imaginary marriage was contracted between her and the king's third son, Geoffrey. Hence as the guardian of the minors, Henry assumed the reins of government, and soon contrived to subdue the turbulent barons, to the general peace and happiness of the people.

In the meantime Becket at Pontigny affected the life and manners of a hermit, and growing bolder from enthusiasm, or from feeling that he had thus acquired a firmer hold both upon the people and the supreme pontiff, he began to use the thunders of the church with very little respect of persons. He cut off from the society of the so called faithful all those who had framed the constitutions of Clarendon, and all who had invaded church property, and intimated to Henry, that a like fate awaited him in case he remained impenitent. To make these decisive

measures agreeable to Alexander, he included in his bans those who should communicate with the anti-pope.

Coldly supported by his bishops, who probably liked well enough the cause of Becket, however much they disliked the man, Henry sought to be reconciled to the primate. But the meeting between them scarcely led to a hollow truce, and the king having yielded Anjou and Maine to his elder son, and Aquitaine to his youngest, now proceeded to the coronation of his son Henry. But the so long-threatened storm from Rome was about to burst upon his dominions, and again a meeting took place between the king and his too powerful subject. The necessity of the case led this time to a better show of peace, though it is probable with little sincerity on either side; and the primate after some delays returned to Canterbury. That the latter was little changed in his feelings may be estimated from the fact of his sending before him letters of suspension against the bishops who had been adverse to his cause, an act which has been attempted to be excused under the plea of momentary irritation. The bishops knew he carried such weapons about with him, and sent Ranulf de Broc with a party of soldiers to take him prisoner; he immediately made use of them, and one is tempted to ask these apologists for the primate, which is to blame? he who carries about him arms that can be of no use but to destroy, or they who knowing his enmity endeavour to force them from him? However this may be, the prelates hastened to the king then in Normandy, with loud exclamations against the ambition and vindictiveness of the archbishop. The king also had his moments of irritation, though it has met with few apologists. In an evil hour he exclaimed, "Of the cowards who eat my bread, is there not one who will free me from this turbulent priest?" Four knights, who happened to be present, Reginald Fitzurse, William Tracy, Hugh de Moreville, and Richard Brito, took this angry expression for a bloody warrant, and without delay set sail for Canterbury. About two in the after-



noon, they appeared before the archbishop, and abruptly demanded that he should absolve the excommunicated prelates. He refused, and, upon his expressing surprize that they who had before sworn fealty to him should now threaten him, they replied, "We will do more than threaten." Upon this they left the room.

The primate was evidently in danger, and at the importunity of his friends, he sought a temporary refuge in the cathedral, where the monks even then were chanting vespers. They would fain have fastened the church-doors when he had entered, but with the courage or obstinacy that formed so strong a feature in his character he commanded them to be thrown open. He had ascended the steps of the choir when the knights entered with twelve companions, all in complete armour. His attendants fled, with the exception of Grim, his cross-bearer, when a voice demanded, "Where is the traitor?" No answer was returned. "Where is the archbishop?" asked Fitzurse, for it was now almost dark, and he might have hidden himself, had he chosen, among the crypts, or under the roof. "Here I am," replied Becket, "the archbishop, but no traitor." They again commanded him to absolve the prelates. "Till they offer satisfaction I will not," was the firm reply. "Then die!" exclaimed the murderer, aiming a blow at his head, which was partly intercepted by Grim, but the force of the blow broke his arm, and even wounded the primate, who, as the blood trickled down his face exclaimed: "in the name of Christ and for the defence of his church, I am ready to die." A second stroke threw him on his knees; a third laid him prostrate at the foot of St. Bennet's altar, with the upper part of his scull dashed to pieces; and thus at the age of fifty-three perished this great but ambitious prelate, in the attempt to put the foot of a priest upon the neck of a monarch.

Henry was at Bure, in Normandy, when the bloody news was brought to him. The receipt of it filled him with much real or

pretended sorrow, and after four days obstinately passed in solitude, and almost without nourishment, he dispatched five envoys to avert the papal indignation. With some difficulty they obtained an audience, and partly appeased the pope by protesting their master's innocence, and, what was of more importance, his perfect willingness to abide by the decision of the pontiff. Hereupon he contented himself with excommunicating the assassins in general terms, and appointed his legates in France, the cardinals Theodin and Albert, to take cognizance of the cause. Four years elapsed before a final decision was given, and it is saying much for the prudence of Henry, or the venality of his judges, that though some minor points were insisted upon as the price of his absolution, the original cause of dispute between him and Becket still lay open for discussion. At length, in a great council at Northampton, they came to the following conclusions.

I. That no clergyman should be arraigned personally before a judge for any crime or misdemeanour, unless against the forest laws, or regarding a lay fee, for which he owed service to a lay lord.

II. That no bishopric or abbey, should be kept in the king's hands beyond a year, unless required by the evident necessity of the case.

III. That those who murdered clerks, on their conviction or confession before the king's justice, in the presence of the bishop or his officer, should forfeit their inheritances for ever.

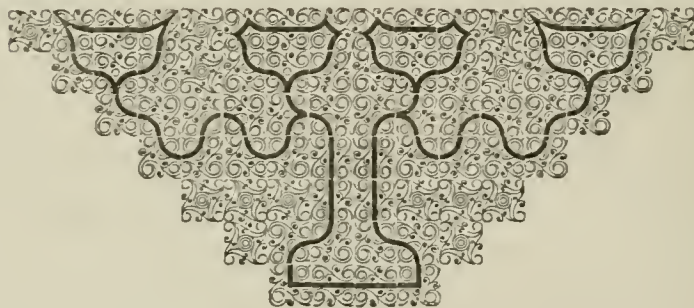
IV. That clergymen should never be compelled to make wager of battle.

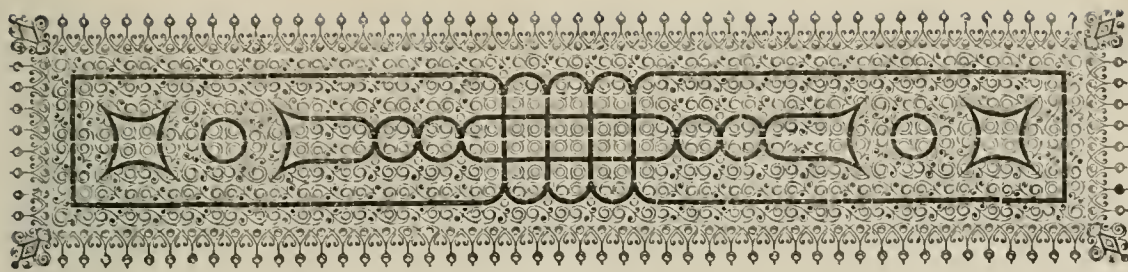
Thus successful in all his undertakings, both abroad and at home, it might now have been supposed that the king would at length enjoy tranquillity. But he, who had indulged his children to excess in their youth, now that they were grown up began to treat them with jealous tyranny. They all rebelled against him. His eldest son, Henry, supported by the French king, by Philip

the Earl of Flanders, and by William of Scotland, determined to possess himself of England, and began the first attempts against his power with a war in Normandy. Although defeated in their opening campaign the allies were not intimidated. It was agreed that in the ensuing spring, Louis should fall upon Normandy, the friends of Geoffrey and Richard should wage the war in Bretagne and Aquitaine, and that the Scottish king should enter England in the north, while the Earl of Flanders and the young Henry should invade the southern coast. Upon these tidings the unhappy father set sail for England in the midst of a storm, where, having arrived, his first care was to do penance at the shrine of Becket. While thus ignobly employed, news were brought to him that the Scotch king had been taken prisoner by Ranulf de Glanville, and in three weeks afterwards, peace was so generally restored throughout the kingdom, that he returned to Normandy, where he arrived just in time to save Rouen from the enemy. Thus again foiled by the genius of Henry, the confederates agreed to a short truce with a view to a general pacification. Richard, who alone stood out, was in a few weeks compelled to throw himself upon his father's forgiveness, which was extended to all the parties concerned except the King of Scots. He was for a long time kept prisoner in the Castle of Falaise, nor was he released 'till he had consented, with his clergy and nobles, to do homage to Henry, and to surrender five strong castles as security for his future conduct.

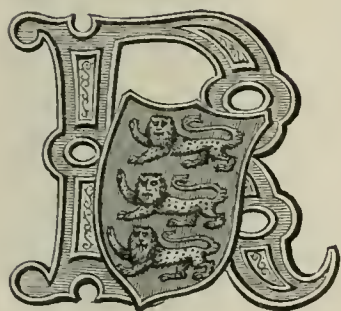
Henry was now allowed to enjoy a short repose, 'till it was again disturbed by the feuds of his sons amongst themselves, and by their revolts against their father. But neither his mind nor his body were any longer equal to meet this unnatural warfare; defeat now followed upon defeat, and a thunder-storm in the plain near Tours, where he was holding a conference with his enemies, awakened a degree of superstitious terror, which led to his complying with all their demands. He had stipulated that a list should be given him of all the barons, who had joined the

French king. The first name which struck him, was his son John's, that son for whom his misplaced affection had kindled the present war. He retired broken-hearted to Chinon. A raging fever seized him, when his sick bed was attended only by Geoffrey, the chancellor, and a natural son, on whom he bestowed his blessing, while he frantically cursed the children by whom he had been abandoned. On the seventh day he expired, A.D. 1189, leaving to after-times a character, which it is hard to reconcile with his brilliant successes and the many substantial benefits he conferred on his people.





## Richard the First.



**R**ICHARD, among all the English monarchs, has been more than any other, the subject of popular ballad and romance. He had all the useless qualities of a legendary hero, being brave to rashness, of strength surpassing that of common men, and as profuse in giving as he was rapacious in exacting.

The opening of his reign was welcomed by the nation at large, and certainly it held out fair prospects, though it was far from realizing them in the end. Like Henry V., at a later period, he dismissed his own councillors, who as they had prompted his rebellion against his father, were probably not the most to be relied upon, and took for his advisers the very men who had been faithful in their loyalty against him. Yet at the same time he did not neglect to free his mother, Queen Eleanor, from the confinement in which she had been held by the late monarch. In consequence of the general feeling thus excited in his favour, and by the stability the throne had now acquired, he was crowned without opposition, a rather remarkable event in those days of violence and bloodshed.

Richard had taken the cross in the lifetime of his father, and no considerations for the welfare of his people could subdue his love of adventure. On his accession to the throne, the state of the Holy Land, so far as regarded the Christians' hope of ever possessing it, was such as to have daunted a feeble spirit, and to have made a wise one hesitate. Saladin, the victorious soldan of Aleppo and Egypt, had subdued the whole of the country except Tyre, which still remained in the hands of the Christians, and his skill and prudence being fully equal to his valour, there seemed to be every reason for expecting that city also would fall into his hands. This, however, had no other effect upon Richard than to stimulate his passion for the Crusade, and with an impetuosity quite in character with the general rashness of the undertaking, he allotted four months only for his residence in England, during which his whole time was occupied, not in attending to the welfare of the nation, but in making preparations for the Crusades. With this view he exposed to sale the demesne lands, the honours and offices of the crown, sold to the Bishop of Durham the Earldom of Northumberland, and for ten thousand pounds basely surrendered his own and the nation's honour, by selling to the Scottish king the castles of Berwick and Roxburgh, with all those rights of superiority over the crown of Scotland, which had been acquired by the courage, prudence, and good fortune of his late father. But the sums thus acquired, even with the addition of a hundred thousand marks that he found deposited in the exchequer were insufficient for the projected undertaking, and the Jews also were put under contribution, though upon the whole he seemed inclined to show this persecuted race more lenity and kindness than they usually met with. Their situation at this period was one of singular hardship, no country of Europe affording them anything like efficient and well regulated protection. They were, as elsewhere, the principal bankers, and by their usury and extortion had rendered themselves so hateful to the people, independent

of the religious prejudices, which in those days ran high against them, that they were glad to buy the favour of the king by a liberality that must have been exceedingly bitter to their feelings. They hastened therefore to London from all parts with valuable presents, but Richard, either from prejudice or from prudence, forbade their appearing at his coronation. Some of them, however, had the rashness to make their way into the palace, whence upon being discovered they were expelled, and hunted with clubs and stones, and a report arising from this that the king had given a license to destroy them, the mob collected, murdering every Jew they met in the streets and setting fire to their houses. The authorities sent by Richard to check these atrocious scenes were quickly put to rout, and the scene of fire and bloodshed lasted 'till morning, when the king interfering more vigorously, three of the ringleaders were hung under the pretext that they had burnt the houses of Christians, for even then he did not dare, or did not choose, to irritate the people by a more open protection of a race they so detested. Encouraged by such impunity to violence, the crusaders in their way to the coast imitated the example of the capital; while at York, a regular conspiracy seems to have been organized against the Jews, who had long made that city their head quarters. A body of men entered the walls before sun-set, and immediately began the work of pillage and destruction, burning houses and massacreing the Hebrew inhabitants. The greater part of them, however, took alarm in time, and fled into the castle with their families and treasures, where they might have been safe, but for a singular mistake, if we have the truth of the story, which may be doubted. As we have the tale, the governor of the castle, going abroad one morning, was on his return refused admittance by the Jews, who had taken refuge, and who amounted to five hundred, independent of their families. In consequence he besieged the castle by the help of the sheriff and the people, and the ransom which the Jews offered after a day and night's siege

being refused, the latter adopted what romancers would call a Roman resolution ; every thing that could be burnt they threw into the flames, buried their gold and silver that they might not enrich their foes, slew their wives and children, and then mutually turned their reeking knives against each other, a few only excepted, who with less courage survived to tell the tale, but who did not by a prompt yielding, or the offer of receiving baptism escape the death they so much dreaded. In spite of the promises made to them, these unhappy survivors were butchered in cold blood, and most probably that they might not appear against their debtors. There seems every reason for supposing so when we find the conquerors marching to the cathedral, where the Jews had deposited their bonds for safety, extorting them from the holders, and burning them at a bonfire, which they made in the middle of the nave. It does not appear that the offenders met with any adequate punishment, which may in part be accounted for by the absence of the king in France, where he was busy preparing for the Crusade, the grand object of all his thoughts.

It was agreed between Richard and the French king, Philip, that they should take different routes, and meet again at Messina, in Sicily, which was then governed by Tancred, who had seized the crown upon the death of William the late sovereign. And here already occurred a stumbling-block, which might have proved fatal to the whole expedition. Tancred had hitherto refused to pay the legacies left by the deceased king to Richard's father, Henry, and had detained the dowry of Joan, who was the relict of William, and the King of England's sister. These Richard now demanded, and receiving a prompt denial, he had recourse to stronger measures, which were probably more agreeable to his own daring nature, as they were more likely to succeed with a crafty and unscrupulous adversary. He took possession of a strong castle on the Calabrian coast, in which he placed his sister Joan, seized upon a neighbouring island, expelling the



monks its proprietors, and turned it into a depôt for his provisions. The example of their sovereign was not lost upon the English, and daily affrays took place in consequence between them, and the people of Messina, till at length the king of France interfered as mediator, though with as strong a bias in favour of the Sicilian as against Richard, whom he was known both to hate and envy. A conference took place, in the midst of which came tidings that the two parties in Messina had come to action, when Richard, mounting his horse, hastened to join the fray, while Philip retired to the palace and gave secret encouragement to the citizens. But the city was soon carried by the English, and delivered by the king to their fury, so that Tancred found himself obliged to comply with the demands of so rough a litigant.

For a time the two monarchs contrived to keep up an outward show of amity, though their real feelings towards each other could scarce be doubted in spite of Richard's profuse liberality both to Philip and his adherents. But now a fresh cause of dissension broke out between them. The English king had long been espoused to Philip's sister, Adelais, yet unmindful of this obligation he offered his hand to Berengaria, the daughter of Sancho, Queen of Navarre. Philip naturally enough opposed this breach of contract, while Richard protested with equal right, if his accusation were true, that he would never marry one who had been the mistress of his father. The dispute was settled, and Richard released from his contract, by his agreeing to pay ten thousand marks by instalments in five years, and by a promise that on his return from Palestine, he would restore Adelais the strong places he had received as her marriage portion.

Nine months had now elapsed since Richard first set out upon the Crusade, and yet though within a few days' sail of the Holy Land, he had as yet done nothing towards the object for which he had abandoned his kingdom, after having so cruelly wrung

his subjects by taxes and impositions for its accomplishment.

At length, with a fleet of fifty-three galleys and one hundred and fifty other ships, he set sail from Sicily. A part of this armament was dispersed by a tempest, and he himself on reaching Rhodes, was detained there awhile by sickness, recovering from which he proceeded to Lymesol, where he found before the port the vessel which contained Berengaria and his sister. They had remained there distrusting the invitation of Isaac, Emperor of Cyprus; and Richard, whose fate it was to fight in every land he touched, and with every body he approached, having in vain demanded satisfaction for the treatment of the crusaders, who had been wrecked upon Isaac's coast, had recourse to his usual mode of argument with the sword. A complete defeat speedily convinced the Emperor of Cyprus that he had been in the wrong, he consented to conditions more than sufficiently severe; but repenting of these, he again took the field against his opponent, and, being beaten a second time even more thoroughly than before, he threw himself at the feet of Richard, who ordered him to be bound in silver chains and confined in a castle on the coast of Palestine.

At Lymesol the king married Berengaria, and here too he received a visit from Guy, of Lusignan, who pretended to the crown of Jerusalem, in right of his wife, Sybilla, while Conrad, the Marquess of Montferrat, preferred similar claims in the name of her sister Milisent, contending that the claims of Guy had perished with his wife. Conrad was supported by Philip in his pretensions, a very sufficient reason, had there been no other, for the King of England's maintaining the cause of Lusignan.

While Richard was in pursuit of the emperor, messengers came to him from Acre, complaining that its siege had lasted well nigh two years, while he was only attending to his own interests and thus doing essential injury to the general cause of the Crusade. To such reproaches Richard replied, by a torrent

of abuse that confounded the bearers of them, nor was it till he had fully gratified his passions either of ambition or revenge upon his private enemies that he turned his attention to the grand object of his voyage, and set sail from Famagusta. On the way he fell in with a strange ship of enormous bulk, and not being satisfied with the replies given to his salutation, he ordered the whole fleet to the attack. But safe in her superior bulk, this stately foe set the lighter Christian galleys at defiance, and kept on her way repulsing every attempt to stay her progress. At length some English seamen, more daring than their companions, swam to the vessel and managed to fasten her helm to the nearest galleys, when she was instantly boarded by the Christians; but the Turkish crew proved equally numerous and valiant, and though at the onset forced from the fore-castle to the stern, they quickly rallied, and drove back their opponents to their own ships. Enraged at this obstinate defence, the king determined to destroy what to all appearance he could not conquer. Forming his largest galleys in a line, they were propelled against the Turkish vessel with such force, that their beaks crushed her sides, whereupon she filled and went to the bottom. This was an untoward event for the garrison in Acre, but most fortunate for the besiegers, as she was laden with provisions and military stores of all kinds, and more particularly Greek fire and venomous serpents, for the use of the former. Of the crew, which had consisted of fifteen hundred picked men, thirty-five only escaped, the deep sea or the edge of the sword destroying all the rest.

At length Richard arrived at the Christian camp, where he was received with acclamations, and immediately set to work with the usual energy of his character. In this case it well nigh proved fatal to him, for this over-exertion, combining with a climate to which he was unused, threw him into an intermittent fever. Still his impatience would not allow him to relax in his efforts. In the intervals of his malady, he caused himself to

be carried in a silk pallet to the trenches whence he might superintend the conduct of the siege, which upon his recovery of course went on with redoubled vigour. Against such an enemy all the obstinate courage of the garrison proved useless, and though Saladin hovered with a mighty host in the neighbourhood, the city after a short time was surrendered upon condition, and the Christian flag floated on the walls of Acre.

It was in the height of the general triumph for this success, that Philip announced his intention of retiring with his whole force from the war against the Saracens. He was persuaded however, to leave ten thousand of his followers under the command of the Duke of Burgundy, and then departed amidst the hisses and execration of the spectators.

The time had now arrived for fulfilling the conditions imposed on Saladin by the treaty of Acre, but he still held back, and in revenge Richard put to death his hostages, and prisoners, in sight of the Saracen camp; and the Duke of Burgundy, who had been left in command of the French, not to be behind hand in religious zeal, slaughtered at least as many on the walls of Acre. This act of deliberate cruelty was rendered yet more atrocious by the insults the soldiers were allowed to inflict upon the dead bodies.

Having thus shown his notions of the holy cause in which he had embarked, the English king broke up from Acre, and set out for Jaffa with his army in five divisions, his march being harrassed, though it could not be stopt, by the incessant attacks of Saladin. With every morning he fell upon them in front, flank and rear, at the same time, never ceasing the combat 'till sunset, and encamping at night near enough to resume the same bloody game at break of day. At length he had got together reinforcements from all parts of his empire, and determined on a final attack that he expected would overwhelm his enemies. A little after sunrise the kettle-drum gave the signal for attack, and at this signal the Saracen host fell with all its weight upon

the small band of Christians. Nothing but the active courage of Richard kept his army together, 'till seizing a favourable moment he resumed the offence; the combat now raged at the utmost; but the Saracens were unable to resist the chivalry of Europe; they broke, and fled for refuge to their mountains, leaving behind them seven thousand of their companions slain, and twenty-two emirs.

The way being thus open to him, Richard proceeded to Jaffa, rebuilt its walls, and put the neighbouring castles into a state of defence. It was little interrupted by Saladin, who being taught by past experience, desisted from any set attacks, and had recourse to surer means of checking their progress. He dismantled the places, and laid waste the country before them, 'till even Richard began to doubt the success of his enterprize. He concealed, however, these sentiments from all around him, while he wrote to Europe for fresh supplies of men and money, and even got so near to Jerusalem as Bethania. But here his farther advance was stopt by the setting in of the stormy season, the encreasing dearth of provisions, and the sickness, which these causes, combined with other hardships, spread throughout his camp. He returned to the coast.

It is probable that the untiring energy of Richard might have overcome the obstacles just related, but for the want of union among the crusaders. Their army was composed of jarring elements that were only feebly held together by a common feeling of hatred towards the Saracens, and the command of Richard except over his own subjects, was little more than nominal. One great cause of dissension was the rival claims of Conrad, and Guy, of Lusignan, to put an end to which he at length consented to abandon the latter. Unluckily Conrad was soon afterwards murdered in the streets of Tyre, and the suspicion of Richard's enemies fixed the crime upon him in spite of his solemn disavowal. A marriage between his nephew, Henry, and the widow of Conrad staunched this new ground of feud,

while, to indemnify Lusignan for the imaginary crown of Jerusalem he bestowed upon him the isle of Cyprus. Thus to all appearance reconciled among themselves, the crusaders again advanced upon Bethania, when the king of England declaring his intention of staying abroad yet another twelvemonth, selected twenty councillors, who were to decide upon oath which of the two was most advantageous—to besiege Jerusalem, or attack Cairo, the capital of Egypt, from which country the sultan drew his chief supplies. They decided for the latter, and the Christians, to the surprise of all, and the indignation of many among them, marched back to Acre.

No sooner had this retreat been effected, than Saladin took advantage of it, and descending from Jerusalem burst into the town of Jaffa, whence he drove the inhabitants of the citadel. The intelligence of this event was not long in reaching Richard, and again caused a change of his intended measures. Ordering the rest of the army to march by land, with seven galleys only he hastened by sea to the relief of the besieged, but on reaching the place of landing, he found the beach lined with immense numbers of the ever-vigilant Saracens, who had somehow got notice of his intentions, and were fully prepared to meet him. His friends advised him to wait for the arrival of the army, but just then a priest swam to the royal galley, and brought news that though many of the inhabitants had been slain, others were still defending themselves from one of the towers. Upon this the king plunged into the sea, exclaiming, “cursed be the man, who refuses to follow me,” and his example was followed by the rest unhesitatingly. So at least say the old chroniclers, and modern historians have repeated the tale without the expression of a doubt, though it is difficult to understand how men encumbered with heavy armour could contrive to sustain themselves upon the sea, as they must have done, since the priest had reached the royal galley by swimming. Still, in whatever way the landing was effected, the result of this bold

enterprize was to clear the city of the assailants, who were as much defeated by their own awe as by the very limited power of their enemy. Not satisfied with thus braving a power that seemed capable of crushing him, Richard encamped before one of the city-gates, with an army of two thousand foot-soldiers, and fifty-five knights, ten only of the latter being mounted, a challenge which the Saracens accepted the next morning by rushing upon him with all their force. Here again the valour and the good fortune of the Christians triumphed, but the exertions of Richard during the battle brought on an attack of fever, and he was fain to solicit a truce through the mediation of Saphaedin, the brother of the soldan, which was granted for three years, with permission for pilgrims during that time to visit the holy sepulchre unmolested. On the other hand Ascalon was to be destroyed; and thus terminated the Crusade, as all invasions of one land by the people of another should terminate—in defeat.

During this time, England had been bitterly rueing the folly of her monarch, who had not only exhausted her of men and treasures, but had abandoned her to the rapacity of his minister and the ambition of his brother, who hoped that Richard, like so many other crusaders might leave his bones in the holy land, in which case it was his full intention to seize upon the vacant throne. The king had endeavoured to defeat these designs by negotiating a treaty with the Scottish monarch in favour of his nephew Arthur, the son of his elder brother Geoffrey, whom he had privately selected for his heir, in the event of his death, and John gaining information of a devise so unfavourable to his projects, determined if possible to remove out of his way the chancellor Longchamp. Under pretence of redressing the wrongs of those oppressed by Longchamp, the prince in the usual manner of those days, when a baron was strong enough to contend with the king or his delegate, levied war against him, and gaining the upper hand compelled him to submit a treaty, by which

several of the royal castles were given up to the safe-keeping of his own adherents, to retain them, as it was said, in behalf of the absent Richard, and in the event of his death to deliver them to John.

Scarcely was this point of dispute settled, than chance gave rise to another. Richard had compelled his natural brother, Geoffrey, who had been elected to the arch-bishoprick of York, to reside on the continent, and had forbidden his consecration. He now, however, obtained a papal mandate, in virtue of which he was consecrated by the Archbishop of Tours, and straight returned England, to take possession of his see. Longchamp ordered him to take the oath of allegiance or quit the country, and upon his refusing to comply, a quarrel ensued between them, of which John hastened to take advantage, by embracing the cause of Geoffrey, with whom 'till then he had been at variance. At first the chancellor, who had collected an army, was at first inclined to dispute the matter with his opponents; but either he distrusted his strength or the fidelity of his followers, for he soon abandoned this design, and fled to the Tower for refuge, whither he was pursued by his opponents. The citizens however opened their gates to the prince's party, and Longchamp in despair, agreed to surrender up his power, and gave security for his not leaving the kingdom 'till he had fulfilled all the articles of the treaty. On these terms he was allowed to retire to Dover Castle, whence after a vain attempt at escape he was finally allowed to cross the sea, and the Archbishop of Rouen was appointed to his vacant offices.

It was now that intelligence reached England of Richard's having been seized on his passage home, and flung into chains by the cowardly Duke of Austria, who had actually sold his royal captive to Henry VI. the German emperor. The people at large and the clergy are said to have been deeply grieved at this event, so much are mankind prone to admire the empty glitter of what are called deeds of arms beyond the solid benefits



of learning and science. John however found in this news the prospect of speedy advantage to himself, and hastened to turn it to account. He endeavoured to make a friend of the French king by surrendering some portions of Normandy, and the whole country would have been lost to England, but for the gallantry of the Earl of Essex, who had lately returned from Palestine, and now defended Rouen for his sovereign against all attacks.

Romancers have invested the escape of Richard from prison with many pleasing traits of love and fidelity; history only tells how the imperial speculator, after bargaining for five months, at length consented to sell liberty to his captive for a hundred thousand marks, that being the highest sum he could extort, and Richard, who had now been absent more than four years landed at Sandwich amidst the acclamations of his subjects. Their fidelity met with an ill return; instead of attempting to repair the evils inflicted by his absence, the two short months that he remained in England were employed in extorting money from those whom his ransom had already impoverished, and that for no better cause than to enable him to wreak his vengeance upon the French monarch. When all the money had been collected that fraud or power could obtain, he joined his army at Portsmouth, and sailed for Normandy, where he was met by his fugitive brother John, in the guise of a penitent offender. At the intercession of the queen mother he granted him his pardon, but refused to restore the lands or castles, which, it must be owned, he had abused to all the worst purposes of treason.

The exhausted resources of the two monarchs compelled them to carry on their war upon a petty scale, very much disproportioned to the vehemence of their passions, and for once poverty may be said to have been a blessing. Its results however were favourable to Richard; in a sharp engagement on the road to Gisors, he utterly defeated and well nigh made a prisoner of the French king, and in a subsequent skirmish actually captured the Bishop of Beauvais, who unable to soften his resentment implored the

assistance of Pope Celestine. To that Pontiff's mediation, Richard replied by sending the bishop's coat of mail, with a scroll, on which was written, "*Look, if this be the coat of thy son or not.*" "No," replied the Pope, with a smile; "it is the coat of a son of Mars; let Mars deliver him." Ten thousand marks were then offered by the bishop for his ransom, but in vain; he did not recover his liberty 'till the death of Richard.

During this time England enjoyed a brief respite from the horrors of war upon her own soil, but suffered from an evil that was only second to it. The exactions of the king went beyond all bounds, and were such as to spread poverty from one end of the kingdom to the other. He resumed the lands and offices of the crown, which he had sold before he went to Palestine; he raised to five shillings the former tax of two upon every caracute of land, the caracute being fixed at one hundred acres, while, to ensure payment, the lord was to distrain upon his tenant; and if any deficiency then remained, the sheriff was to make it good by a distress on the demesne lands of the lord; he revived tournaments, which had been introduced in the reign of Stephen, and forbidden by the wiser policy of his successors, but made a royal license the indispensable qualification for admission, fixing its price at twenty marks for an earl, ten for a baron, four for a knight with land, and two for a knight without land; he broke the great seal, and ordered that no grants that were not resealed under the new one should be held valid, which of course necessitated the payment a second time of the fees that had been discharged already; he ordered that he should be considered as succeeding in the place of the Jews killed in the first year of his reign, and demanded fines of their murderers, as well as payment of their debtors; he commanded that his judges should annul all grants made by prince John, receive the moneys due to him, enquire into the state of all wardships and escheats, the real value of lands, and the stock on every farm, that they should impose talliages on the cities, burghs, and

ancient crown-demesnes, and finally should require payment from all who had promised to contribute towards his ransom. In the broad light of history the king looks very different from the lion-hearted and generous Richard of minstrels and romancers.

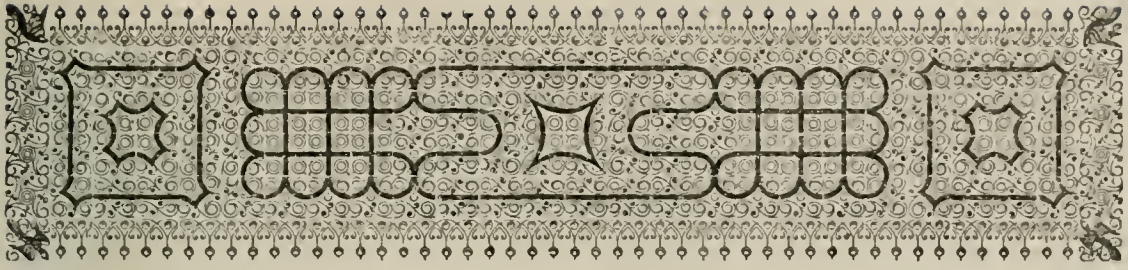
Exactions of this kind could not fail of exciting a very general discontent, and a demagogue, by name William Fitz-Osbert, attempted to take advantage of it. Whilst professing himself the advocate of the people, he yet allowed the justice of the war, but contended that the rich and powerful had shifted the burthen from their own shoulders to those of the middling and lower classes. So little indeed did his scheme imply any attack upon the regal authority that he crossed the sea to lay his doctrines before the king, and being favourably received, he returned in haste that he might carry them into effect. For awhile there seemed every promise of his ultimate success, 'till the archbishop ranged himself on the side of wealth and power, and, the adherents of Fitz-Osbert falling from him, he was stabbed in the attempt to escape from the church into which he had fled for refuge. Even then his opponents could not let him die in quiet; he was dragged at the horse's tail to the *Elms* at Tyburn, and there hung with nine of his followers.

The reign and the life of Richard were now drawing to a close. A treasure had been discovered on the estate of Vidomar, Viscount of Limoges, from whom it was demanded by the king, in virtue of his regal rights. Vidomar offered to surrender half; it was refused, and Richard besieged his castle of Chalons. While riding round the walls he was wounded by an arrow in the left shoulder, whereupon the signal of assault was given, and the castle taken by storm. With that strange mixture of fierceness and generosity, that marked his character, unregulated by reason, he caused all the other captives to be hung as robbers of his royal treasures, but spared Gourdon, the archer, who had inflicted the wound, though already, under the hands of an ignorant

surgeon it showed the undeniable sign of mortification. Death speedily ensued, when Gourdon instead of receiving the hundred shillings which had been given him by the king, was flayed alive by Marcadée, in revenge for his unlucky skill.

Of Richard's character, little favourable can be said. He possessed brute courage in the highest degree, and had strength that made his courage more than ordinarily formidable. A century after his death, the Saracen warrior would use his name to chide an unruly horse, and the Saracen mother would employ it to terrify her children. But the only real good he did to England, must be sought in two legislative charters, by one of which he established an uniformity of weights and measures throughout the realm, while by the other he mitigated the severe iniquity of the law in regard to wrecks. At one time, by the loss of his vessel the owner lost all interest in his property, which then became vested in the crown; and it is curious to see by what slow degrees the bulk of mankind have at any time been able to recover the rights which they once suffered to be wrested from them; by a concession of Henry the First, the wreck was not legally to be considered as such, if any man escaped with life; by Henry the Second, it was enacted that even if a beast survived, the owner should be allowed three months to claim his property, under an implied notion that the animal might be instrumental in his discovery. Richard went yet farther; by a law, which must then have appeared highly generous, though it now seems no more than a tardy act of justice, he established that if the owner were lost, his sons and daughters, or in default of them his brothers and sisters should have a claim to the property before the crown.

Richard died A.D. 1199, in the 10th year of his reign.



## John, surnamed Sansterre, or Lackland.



IN consequence of the death of Richard without legitimate issue, his nephew Arthur, the son of Geoffrey, was the next heir to the throne, according to the present notions of linear succession. But in those days something of the spirit of an elective monarchy prevailed in England, while the kings themselves assumed the right of bequeathing the crown by will, as if it had been theirs to give or to withhold. Thus Richard, who had gradually become reconciled to his brother John, on his death-bed declared him his successor, and required all present to do him homage, at the same time bequeathing him his treasures. His subjects however seem to have thought that they had the right of choosing their own master, and while some were ready to receive John for a monarch, others preferred the claims of Arthur, nor was it till after much discussion in a great council held at Northampton, that the party of John prevailed. The exclusion of Arthur was chiefly justified on the elective rights of the people, under which name of the *people* was by no means signified the bulk of the nation, but the prelates and nobles, who were strong enough to maintain their privileges.

On the continent the affairs of John were far from being equally prosperous. Philip thought this a favourable opportunity for annexing the English provinces in his neighbourhood to France, and a war of little interest was terminated by John's giving his niece, Blanche, in marriage to Louis the son of Philip, transferring to him many valuable fiefs by way of wedding-portion, and paying twenty thousand marks as the relief for his succession to the duchy of Bretagne.

No sooner were affairs in France thus terminated, and not much to his honour and advantage, than John, by his wilfulness plunged himself into fresh difficulties. It was twelve years since he had been married to Hadwisa, or Johanna, the heiress to the earldom of Gloucester, an union originally contracted from motives of interest. Her estates had been a matter of much importance to him, while only Earl of Mortagne, but now that he had gained the crown, her property was of far less consideration, and he did not scruple to sue for a divorce, which was readily granted by the Archbishop of Bordeaux. The usual plea of consanguinity afforded a decent pretext for this concession, and when we consider the way in which the eighth Henry used to cut the Gordian knot of marriage because he wanted the same means of untying it, we shall hardly think the female world lost any thing by this facility of divorce. It is surely much better to part with a husband than with the head.

Having thus freed himself of his old obligation, John sent ambassadors to Lisbon, to demand in marriage the princess of Portugal; but before an answer could be returned, he saw and immediately fell in love with Isabella, daughter to Aymer, Count of Angouleme, whose hand had been previously promised to Hugh, Count de La Marche. Both father and daughter were too much dazzled by the splendour of a throne, to think of any prior engagement; the marriage took place in defiance of all complaints or remonstrances from the injured parties, and John

carrying his bride to England, the Primate crowned the new king and queen at Westminster.

The Count de la Marche too feeble to redress his own wrongs appealed to Philip, as their common lord, and he, only too glad of this opportunity to exalt himself at the expense of one who was both his rival and his vassal, espoused the cause of the injured party without hesitation. The discontented barons hastened to join him, and for a time their united forces met with an uninterrupted current of success, one fortress surrendering to them after another. To the youthful Arthur was allotted the glory of making prisoner the queen mother, Eleanor, who was lodged in the castle of Mirabeau, in Poictou, with a feeble garrison, while the weakness of the defences seemed to hold out every prospect of its being soon and easily taken. Roused from his usual apathy by the danger of his mother, John hurried to the rescue, and obtained a complete victory over the enemy, who before had broken down the city-gates and held the queen besieged in a tower, whither she had fled for safety, refusing to capitulate. To put the cope-stone on his good fortune, John found his nephew Arthur among the prisoners, and he immediately placed this important prize in the strong castle of Falaise, for more security. Here he endeavoured to persuade the young prince to resign his pretensions to the crown of England; Arthur refused the proposal with scorn, and was then removed to a dungeon of the new tower in the castle of Rouen, and in a short time was no more heard of. His enemies did not hesitate to tax John with having murdered him, and such a crime was so consonant to the unscrupulous character of the king, and of the age in which he lived, that there is no reason for doubting the justice of the charge. At the time it was so universally believed that the Bretons took up arms to be revenged upon the murderer, and the Bishop of Rennes accused him of it before his suzerain lord Philip, who immediately summoned him to answer the charge in presence of his peers. John refused, and the

French court adjudged him to have forfeited all the lands he held by homage, as one guilty of felony and treason. To give effect to this sentence, Philip and the Bretons invaded his territories at the same time from different quarters, and after taking several minor fortresses, proceeded to the attack of Château Gaillard, a strong castle upon a rock that overhung the Seine. To cut off all supplies from the garrison, they threw a bridge of boats across the river, while John despatched the Earl of Pembroke to the relief of the besieged. The latter determined to make a night-attack by land and water at the same time, and himself arriving at the appointed hour, made so furious an assault, that the French were thrown into great confusion; but he was unsupported by his flotilla, which had to contend against both wind and current, and in consequence did not come up 'till the moment of his defeat. John made no further effort for the defence of his continental territories. Retiring to Rouen he abandoned himself to pleasure, affecting to despise the enemy he was afraid to cope with, and when their near approach, after a long career of victory, compelled him to a resolution of some kind he hastily fled to England. This apparently pusillanimous conduct might however have been owing to the treachery of his barons; that they were far from being sincere in his cause is abundantly evident; when upon his return to England John had raised large sums of money and a powerful army for the prosecution of the war, they informed him through Archbishop Hubert, that they had one and all determined not to embark—a wise resolution if it were embraced from wise motives.

The French king, having thus so little to oppose him, quickly made himself master of Château Gaillard, Falaise, Rouen, and other strong places, nor paused in the career of victory 'till all Normandy, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine, had either been subdued by his arms, or yielded up to him by treachery. But it was now that Guy de Thouars, alarmed at the preponderance Philip had obtained by these additions to the French crown,



abandoned his cause, and confederated with John, who had by some means either persuaded or controlled his refractory barons and disembarked with a large army on the shores of Rochelle. At first the English king exhibited unusual energy, and met with corresponding success; he took the strong castle Montauban, in a few days, and burnt the city of Angers; but he soon relapsed into his wonted apathy, and entered into negotiations with Philip, when by the interference of the papal legate, an armistice was agreed upon for two years.

If John were really fond of ease and quiet, there was something either in his own nature or in the caprices of fortune, that was for ever preventing him from the attainment of them. It was now his ill-luck to fall into a serious dispute with the Pope, who, armed with the thunders of the Vatican, was a much more dangerous enemy than Philip. But to understand this contest thoroughly, it is necessary that the reader should be reminded of certain ecclesiastical regulations.

Among the immunities of the Church, which the English kings on their coronation always swore to maintain, was a right claimed by the chapters of electing their own prelates. But the bishoprics afforded the monarchs an easy mode of rewarding their friends, and were far too important from the baronies annexed to them to be confided to their enemies, if such a thing could be avoided. Hence, therefore they had been in the habit of retaining in their own hands the real nomination, while they left to the chapters the show of a free election. The contrivance by which this was effected, was simple and obvious. The chapters were bound to have the royal licence, before they could proceed to their election, and this gave the king an opportunity of recommendation; they were bound, when their choice had been made, to submit it to the royal approval, and this gave the king a right of veto. Yet thus far the custom of England did not differ from that of other countries; but as several of the cathedral churches had originally been vested in

monasteries, and were still served by monks, the latter laid claim to all the rights in other cases exercised by the chapters. Little mischief had arisen from these discordant elements except in regard to the see of Canterbury, which conferred too much importance on the elected primate, not to be an object of contention with all parties, king, monks, and prelates. The latter insisted on a concurrent, if not exclusive, right of election; the monks of Christchurch maintained with no less zeal their side of the question; and the dispute, renewed upon the death of each succeeding archbishop, had never been brought to a final settlement. The monks, though they might be defeated, and their claims over-ruled, yet always refused to acknowledge the justice of such decisions, and reserved to themselves the right of contesting the point with the next opportunity. That opportunity had now come by the death of Hubert, and they were not slow to use it. Assembling secretly in the night-time, they elected their sub-prior Reginald to the vacant see, without the necessary preliminary of a royal licence. An election thus defective in one essential preliminary, it was obvious could not be maintained except by the authority of the Roman pontiff, and to him accordingly they despatched the sub-prior after having exacted from him an oath that he would not divulge the secret till he had sounded the pope, and made sure of his approbation. The vanity of Reginald defeated their prudence; the moment he reached the continent, he assumed the title of archbishop elect, in consequence of which the monks, setting aside their own choice, requested and obtained the royal license, but with a recommendation to elect John de Gray, Bishop of Norwich. They complied and sent twelve of their body to support his cause at Rome.

There were now three parties to the dispute, and Pope Innocent first decided between the bishops and the monks, pronouncing judgment in favour of the latter, whose privilege had been built on the prescription of ages. He next considered the

claims of the two rivals for the primacy, and annulled both their elections ; that of Reginald was adjudged contrary to the canonical form, while the Bishop of Norwich was set aside because he had been chosen before the prior election had been declared null and invalid. It would seem that such a decision was agreeable to the juridical notions of the age, for it had been foreseen by John, who had in consequence given permission to his delegates to make a new choice, but bound them by oath to re-elect the Bishop of Norwich. To this the pope objected, and perhaps from the grounds that he avowed,—namely that Gray, as one of the royal justiciaries had little time to attend to the spiritual government of his see ; or it might be that his preference for Stephen de Langton, whom he now selected for the primacy, was the cause of his rejecting the other pretenders. Whether this exercise of power were founded in right or not, the choice would appear to have been altogether unobjectionable. Langton was by birth an Englishman, and he had taught with such success in the schools at Paris, that he had been made chancellor of the university, and had obtained church preferment in his own country. It should be mentioned too in proof of the Pope's sincerity, that he rejected with scorn a bribe of three thousand marks, which were offered to buy a favourable decision for the king's candidate.

To obviate all objections to Langton, as far as possible, Innocent despatched ministers to England, requesting the royal permission for the monks proceeding to a fresh election, and when the choice had been made in conformity with his wishes, he earnestly sought to obtain the king's sanction to it. But his letters were stopt at Dover, and when after waiting for a time Innocent found that he received no answer, he himself consecrated the Cardinal at Viterbo. A measure so decisive might perhaps have compelled submission from John, had not his anger been kept alive by the Bishop of Norwich, who was unwilling to relinquish so valuable a prize, and that already

within his grasp. The monks were the first to feel the effects of the king's resentment, upon the double ground of their having been the original cause of the dispute by their illegal election of Reginald, and of their having a second time defeated the king's wishes, by choosing Stephen de Langton. A body of armed men was sent to expel them from their convent, and their lands were confiscated to the crown, while they themselves were compelled to seek refuge on the continent. It was in vain that the Pope endeavoured to soften John's resentment, declaring that the past should not be drawn into a precedent injurious to the regal rights: the wisdom or the obstinacy of the king was proof against all persuasions. The Pope however, was still from motives of policy, unwilling to proceed to the last extremes, and ordered the bishops of Ely, London, and Worcester, to try what their influence could effect with the king, backed with the menace of putting the whole kingdom under interdict, if he persisted in his refusal. John still remained inflexible, whereupon the prelates pronounced the fatal sentence, and, having committed this act of treason against their monarch, they fled secretly from the island to avoid his resentment.

And here it may be well to remark—as indeed it already has been by the best of Roman Catholic historians—that the interdict was an exercise of clerical power unknown in the early ages of Christianity. Some faint traces of it may be found about the year 560, but it was not 'till the eleventh century that its nature and extent were really understood, and its use became frequent, as a means of controuling the will of monarchs, by setting in array against them the religious feelings of their people. On the death of Charlemagne, the nobles had been left without any master-hand of sufficient strength to controul them, and all the nations of Europe groaned under the multitude of these petty tyrants, each of whom was a scourge to his immediate circle. Fortunately for the people at large, their spirit of rapacity did not spare the altar, and the clergy in self-defence taking up their

proper weapons, opposed art to violence. Many were the expedients which their superior knowledge supplied them with, for controuling the brute-force of their antagonists, and at length in a synod held at Limoges, the abbot Odolric, suggested the interdict; “until the nobles,” said he, “cease from their ravages, do you forbid the celebration of mass, the solemnities of marriage and the burial of the dead. Let the churches be stript of their ornaments, and the faithful observe the abstinence of Lent.” The experiment was tried, and proved so successful that ever afterwards it was considered the most powerful weapon in the ecclesiastical armoury, even kings and emperors giving way before its thunders.

It may be supposed that the interdict lost none of its usual efficacy, when employed against a monarch so universally unpopular as John. The people were struck with awe, when they found that the churches were closed, the funeral bells had ceased to toll, and the dead were committed in silence to unconsecrated ground. John alone maintained the show of indifference amidst the general consternation, while he gratified his revenge by throwing into prison the relations of the three bishops, confiscated their property, and took possession of all the ecclesiastical revenues, telling the outcasts to seek pity and compensation from the Pope. But the priests were for the most part too prudent to leave England, and tried to subsist there on the charity of their friends.

The interdict lasted some years, during which the success of his arms threw a temporary lustre on the royal cause. Shortly after his coronation the Scottish king, William, had done homage to him at Lincoln, swearing fealty to him for life,—saving his own right,—and when he had risen from his knees, demanded that right in the shape of three counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. John eluded the grant at the time by fair promises of returning an answer when his leisure permitted it, upon which William did not hesitate to

subscribe a charter acknowledging the feudal superiority of the English crown. They parted, however, it may be supposed with no very kindly feelings at heart, whatever face they might both deem it prudent to set upon the matter, and after nine years of doubtful tranquillity, John's wrath was again fully kindled against his royal vassal. At the head of a numerous army he encamped near Norham, and William finding himself unable to cope with so powerful an enemy, submitted to a fine of fifteen thousand marks, gave several noblemen as hostages for their payment, and surrendered two of his daughters to the custody of his liege-lord.

Having been thus successful in Scotland, John had leisure to turn his attention to Ireland, where he had ample grounds of complaint not only in the conduct of the natives, but in the lawless violence of his English chieftains, who did not hesitate to use the feudal privilege of waging war upon each other. Landing at Dublin, in twelve weeks he had reduced his refractory barons to obedience and established the English law among the settlers, when leaving the government of the English county to the Bishop of Norwich he returned to his own land in safety.

He was no less successful in Wales in the following year. The Welsh had made incursions on the nearest counties, as they never failed to do with every opportunity that offered itself, but they were driven back again by the monarch, who at the foot of Snowden dictated to Llewellyn the terms of a fresh peace. These were sufficiently severe, and rendered yet more so by the exaction of twenty-eight hostages, all of whom died upon the gallows next year in consequence of their countrymen breaking in again upon the English borders according to their usual custom.

Had things gone wrong with the king, his want of success no doubt would have been attributed by the superstition of the age to his being under the interdict; in reason then his continued triumph should have been attributed; but it is plain

that this was far from being the case, and that the discontent of the people thus deprived of their usual religious ceremonies made John anxious to come to a reconciliation with the Pope if it could be effected on any terms consistent with the national honour and the safety of his crown. Many negotiations were entered into and again broken off—the clergy of the day said, by the king's fault—one great point of difficulty being the money which he had wrested from the ecclesiastics, and had no fancy for returning. At the end of a year thus passed in treaties that came to nothing, the pope had recourse to another expedient and fulminated against him a bull of excommunication, but he had the ports so closely watched, that the sentence could not be proclaimed in England and 'till it was so it remained of no effect. As a farther means of protection, he sought the alliance of the Emir Al Moumenim, who by his conquests in Spain seemed to be in a fair way of driving Christianity out of the South of Europe altogether. This plan, however, which might have changed the whole face of the European world was defeated by the extreme caution of the Emir; according to the received tale he adjured Robert of London, one of the envoys, to tell him on the faith of a Christian, "what kind of man his master was." The ecclesiastic replied that "he was a tyrant, who would soon be deposed by his subjects." We might admire Robert's love of truth, had he not on his return accepted from the king the custody of the abbey of St. Alban's during the interdict, as a reward for fidelity to the master whom he had been betraying. Worse than Judas, he did not hang himself after receiving the price of treachery.

Four years had now elapsed without any abatement in the king's resolution, and the clergy who no doubt feared if the people were much longer deprived of their religious rites they might learn to dispense with them altogether, became more and more importunate with Innocent to proceed to the last extremity. This for a long time he was unwilling to do, and as

he was both a wise and determined prince, who had never shown himself indisposed to use his authority, when it could be done with safety to the Church, we may reasonably conclude that John was not so generally odious to his people as it has pleased historians to represent him. At length however the Pope yielded to the importunity that beset him, absolved John's vassals from their oaths of fealty, and urged all Christian princes to unite in dethroning the enemy to the papal see. Philip, who would have shrunk from the contest had the lion-hearted Richard been upon the throne, immediately prepared to invade England. John on his side raised a large army to meet the enemy, and was now lying at Dover when he was visited by the Cardinal legate, Pandulph, who tried to work upon his fears by painting the immense resources of the French king, and the treachery of his own barons. Superstition, too, it is said, mingled in the game. Peter the Hermit had predicted that by the feast of the Ascension Day he would have ceased to reign, and it now wanted only three days to that time. The result was, John agreed, though with much reluctance, that Stephen Langton should be admitted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, that the clergy should be restored to their offices, and have full compensation for the moneys extorted from them, that all outlawries should be reversed, and that a general indemnity should be given for all offences connected with the late dispute. The faithful observance of this treaty was guaranteed by four of the most potent barons, and it was one that placed John completely in the situation of a vassal as regarded the pope, for he was now compelled to take the same oath of fealty that feudal lords were accustomed to exact from those who held lands under them ;—to so low a state had the vices of John and the rebellious spirit of his nobles reduced the country, the people as usual being the greatest sufferers. That this is no exaggerated statement will appear from the very terms of the oath as given by the best and most faithful of modern histo-



rians, the learned Dr. Lingard.—“ He (John) swore that he would be faithful to God, to the blessed Peter, to the Roman Church, to Pope Innocent, and to Innocent’s rightful successors ! that he would not by word, deed, or assent, abet their enemies to the loss of life, or limb, or liberty ; that he would keep their counsel, and never reveal it to their injury ; and that he would aid them to the best of his power to preserve and defend against all men the patrimony of Saint Peter, and especially the two kingdoms of England and Ireland.”—As if this were not degradation enough, he then put into the hands of the envoy a charter subscribed by himself, one archbishop, one bishop, nine earls, and two barons, by virtue of which he consented to hold England and Ireland of the Roman church in fee, by the annual rent of one thousand marks, reserving to himself the administration of justice and the rights of the crown. The instrument farther testified that this infamous surrender of the national freedom to a foreign potentate was made with the unanimous consent of his barons, no mention occurring of the people who seem to have had as little voice in the disposal of their own persons, as the hogs and cattle, that they fattened for the market.

If the barons had assented to this treaty in the hope of finding a protector in the Pope against the king’s tyranny, they quickly found their error. Upon their first appeal to their new suzerain he sided at once with John, when, with a facility that to us must appear surprising, they transferred their allegiance to Louis, the son of Philip. Hence arose a feud between Innocent and the French monarch, who immediately prepared to enforce his son’s claims by force of arms. But Ferrand, Earl of Flanders, refusing to follow his feudal superior in what he termed an unjust expedition, Philip was forced to defer the intended invasion of England ’till he had reduced his refractory vassal to subjection. Fortunately for Ferrand the English fleet was ready to put to sea, and his secret friends now became

his open allies, flying to his assistance, they for a moment turned the scale in his favour. The French fleet was defeated and would have been utterly destroyed had not William the Longsword, Earl of Salisbury, sent part of his army in pursuit of the plunderers, which gave time for the French army to come up, when the English were driven back again to their ships. Still even this imperfect success had the effect of causing Philip to retreat.

John would fain now have carried the war into France, but on reaching Jersey on his way to the Norman coast, he found that none of his barons had followed him. Instead of obeying his mandate to summon their retainers and come after him, they had assembled in council at St. Alban's, whence they issued their resolves in the form of royal proclamations. But the wisdom of their enactments fully justified the illegality of these proceedings. It was the great merit of the barons that they sought to re-establish the laws of Henry I., which, as they comprehended those of the good King Edward, were a check upon any arbitrary exercise of power on the part of the monarch.

Thus baffled in his projects, John returned to England breathing vengeance against his barons, whom he determined to punish by the quick, unhesitating process of military law. With this view he begun his march to Nottingham, turning a deaf ear to the remonstrances of Langton, who reminded him that the accused had a right to be tried by their peers, and were willing to appear to their answer in the king's court. To all such arguments John only replied with more of justice than of courtsey, "rule you the church, and leave me to govern the state," upon which the primate had recourse to the usual church-weapons, and threatened to excommunicate all who should assist him. John was compelled to yield, and taking advantage of this delay, in a meeting that was convened in London at St. Paul's, Langton persuaded the barons to bind themselves by oath to maintain their rights and freedom or die in their defence.

But the Pope, who had reduced the king to the state of a subject, and who could scarcely hope for so tractable a tool in the fierce barons, threw the whole weight of his influence in the scale of John. Confident in this support, the English king did not hesitate to sail again for France, but in an action which took place at Bovines he sustained a total defeat, the Earl of Boulogne being killed, while Salisbury and the Earl of Flanders were made prisoners. This led to a truce for five years, and the king returned to England, where the barons had not been idle during his absence. They had held several meetings, the result of which was a resolution to demand a charter of their liberties in the king's court on the festival of Christmas, and, if denied, to coerce the king into their measures by force of arms. The day came; the demands were made and rejected; the majority of the barons remained true to their oaths, and John, foiled by their resolution, desired a respite till the following Easter, when he promised they should have a final answer; the Earl of Pembroke, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of Ely, becoming security for the fulfilment of the king's promise, the barons after some demur consented.

It would seem that John asked this delay for no other purpose than to strengthen himself against the barons and place himself in a position to resist their demands. To win over the churchmen he granted them a variety of fresh privileges, all no less injurious to the privileges hitherto enjoyed by the crown than the claims set forward by the revoltors; and as a climax to his concessions took the cross, though it is probable with no very serious intention of ever engaging in personal warfare with the Saracens. To so dutiful a son the holy father could not well do otherwise than grant the utmost influence of the papal see. He wrote to Langton, defending the king's cause, and even insinuated that the primate himself was accused of having fomented these disorders. In a second letter to the barons he rebuked them for endeavouring to extort by violence what they

should have solicited as a favour, but promised if they proceeded with more moderation for the future he would use his influence with the king to obtain for them whatever they could reasonably require. In both his letters he annulled by his own authority all confederacies held since that of Dover, and forbade any such in time to come, under pain of excommunication.

Easter came, and the barons assembled at Stamford, whence they proceeded with an immense retinue to Brackley. The king, who was lying at Oxford, sent the primate with the Earls of Pembroke and Warenne, to learn their demands, and upon their bringing back the same paper that had been presented to him before, he returned an immediate and positive refusal. At the same time he appealed to the Pope, as his feudal lord, and the protector of all who had taken the cross, offering to abide by the advice of his court, in respect to any grievances that might have arisen since the time of Henry the Second. On their part the barons would accept of nothing short of their original demands, whereupon Pandulph and the Bishop of Exeter were earnest with the primate, to excommunicate them; but the latter replied that he was better acquainted with the intentions of Innocent, and that he should certainly excommunicate the foreign troops introduced by John, unless he speedily dismissed them. In this dilemma the king proposed to refer their dispute to eight arbitrators, the one half to be chosen by himself, and the other half by his opponents. The barons refused the offer, and having elected Robert Fitz-Walter, for their leader, proclaimed themselves the army of God and his holy Church, and invested Northampton. Deficient in military engines, they could hardly hope to carry the fortress, and the fidelity of the foreign garrison to their employer, rendered fruitless every attempt at corruption. To make amends for this first disappointment, Bedford was surrendered to them by its governor, and some of the chief citizens of the metropolis invited their approach to London. It was Sunday morning, when they ar-

rived; the greater part of the inhabitants was at church; the gates stood open; and the city was occupied without opposition. The confederates then despatched letters to the other barons and knights, who had hitherto stood aloof, declaring that if they did not join the army they should be treated as enemies, a menace which prevailed with the generality of them.

It was now plain to John that he could only save his crown by submission, and yielding to circumstances he agreed to grant their full petition, and requested them to name a day and place of conference. Runnymede, a large level tract between Staines and Windsor, was in consequence appointed by them, and the time having come, the demands of the petitioners were presented to John under the title of a *Charter of liberties*. Nor was this all. They required as a further security that he should disband and send out of the kingdom all his foreign officers; that they should for two months longer retain possession of the city, while the Primate held in trust the tower; that twenty-five barons should be chosen, with full powers to decide all claims in conformity with the new charter; that the freemen in every county should have full license to swear fealty to the committee of barons, and should be held justified in taking up arms at their orders; and lastly, that if the king violated this compact, the barons might retain the tower as well as city, and levy war against him. John subscribed the charter, and acceded to these conditions, upon which the barons again did homage, and again received from him their honours and estates.

Much importance, even in modern times, has been attached to this charter, as if it were the foundation of the national liberties. But, in truth, it was no attempt to establish sound legislative principles, nor did it even present a new code of law, in the proper meaning of the phrase; it was simply a practical remedy of the most crying of the abuses which then existed, and though highly useful at the time cannot be supposed to exercise much influence on the destinies of long-subsequent generations.

The most praiseworthy clause in it, and the only one which concerned the nation at large, was that which provided "that every liberty and custom the king had granted to his tenants, as far as concerned him, should be observed by the clergy and laity towards their tenants as far as concerned them."

During the whole of the meeting John is said to have exercised the most profound arts of dissimulation; speaking to all with kindness, and lavishing the fairest promises for the future. The moment it was over he gave way to the most unbounded passion, from which he was only recalled by his more temperate advisers, to meditate on the speediest means of vengeance. Without loss of time he despatched agents abroad, to raise foreign soldiers for a new war against his people, while by others he invoked the aid of Innocent, representing every concession that had been extorted from himself as an insult to the Pontiff of whom he held his territories.

However privately these things might be managed, it would seem that they had not altogether escaped the notice of the barons, for their suspicions were excited, and, in consequence, writs were issued to the twelve commissioners already elected in each county, in virtue of which they were to take possession of the lands, houses, and chattels of all who had refused to swear fealty to the twenty-five conservators. If they persisted in their contumacy beyond the fortnight allowed them for reflection, their goods were to be sold, and the proceeds given to the fund for the expedition to Palestine, while their lands and tenements were held by the barons till they recanted.

Another interview now took place at Oxford; and, this proving fruitless, the king, whose object was to gain time, appointed a third for August. On the very day he should have met the barons he was at Dover, receiving the foreign mercenaries, who were flocking to his standard, many of whom had brought with them their families, in the hope that they should obtain settlements at the expense of the people they were to

help to subjugate. Alarmed by these proceedings and their evident tendency, the barons, who had hitherto hesitated to commence a civil war, now ordered William D'Albini to seize Rochester castle, which had been entrusted to the king by Langton as a pledge of his sincerity. But before D'Albini could supply the place with either provisions or warlike engines, in both of which it was deficient, John besieged it with his mercenaries, and the barons, though they marched out of London, did not dare to face the superior numbers of the royalists, and the garrison, after having nobly sustained many severe assaults, were compelled by famine to surrender. John ordered them all to be hanged on the spot, and it was only by the remonstrances of Sauvery de Mauleon, who feared it might be retaliated on his own officers, that he was persuaded to confine the knights in separate castles; the common soldiers found no intercessors, and were all hung, with the exception of the bowmen, who were probably deemed valuable enough to be taken into the tyrant's service.

While John was thus employed in hanging his subjects, an answer to his requests came from Pope Innocent, annulling the charter as he had desired, and, amongst other reasons, upon the very valid ground that England had become a fief of the holy see, and that, if John had the will, he had not the right, to give away the privileges of the crown, such privileges being vested in the Pope himself. What right John ever had to give away the English people, like the negroes on a West Indian estate, Innocent wholly forgot to mention.

The sturdy barons, however—and for once we have reason to be thankful to them—were inflexible, and resolved to maintain their freedom against all parties. Finding his authority thus set at nought, Innocent ordered Langton to excommunicate the recusants; Langton refused; in consequence, he was suspended from the exercise of his archiepiscopal functions, and the sentence of excommunication was fulminated without his interven-

tion. Even this dreaded measure produced no effect upon the barons; they maintained that the Pope's authority extended only to ecclesiastical matters, and that he had no right to interfere in temporal concerns.

In this state of affairs it was plain that arms must decide the question of right. Confident in his superiority, the king divided his army into two parts, at the head of one of which he marched towards the north, while he entrusted the other to Salisbury, with orders to lay waste the offending counties of Essex, Hertford, Middlesex, Cambridge, Ely, and Huntingdon.

The march of this crowned ruffian was marked by all the horrors of Scythian warfare. Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham, had been made over by the barons to Alexander, king of Scotland, as the price of his assistance, and these he laid waste without mercy, with his own hands setting fire in the morning to the house which had sheltered him through the night. Within eight days Morpeth, Mitford, Alnwick, Wark, and Roxburgh were utterly consumed; the inhabitants of the districts through which this second Atala passed, if we may believe the monkish historians, were plundered, and in many instances tortured to death, expiring under cruelties too horrible for repetition; agricultural labour was suspended, and the few markets that still continued to be held, took place by night in the churchyards, which in some cases, but not always, were respected by the marauders as possessing the right of sanctuary, and thus obtained that forbearance from their religious fears, which they certainly would not have received from their humanity.

Unable to cope with the superior forces of the despot, the barons, as a last resource, offered the crown to Louis, the son of Philip of France. This young prince was allied to the Plantagenets, by his marriage with the niece of John, and having received four and twenty hostages from the noblest English families as a security for the good faith of the barons, he sent to their aid a numerous band of French knights, with a promise



that he himself would visit England, on the ensuing Easter, at the head of a large army. Philip himself affected to hesitate in giving his consent, and his son pretending to act upon his own rights sent agents to Rome to assure the Pontiff that he still continued to be a dutiful son of the Church, and was only asserting the claims of his wife to the English throne. His arguments were as good as such arguments usually are, but it was not likely they would be favourably received by Innocent, who himself laid claim to England as a fief of the holy see. He excommunicated Louis, and his adherents, and commanded the archbishop of Sens to launch the like thunders against the head of Philip; but the French bishops remained true to their sovereign, and in a synod at Melun resolved to disregard this mandate on the casuistical plea usual to such occasions, that the Pope had been misinformed. That Innocent would have punished their contumacy there can be little doubt, but as fortunately for them as it was unlucky for John, he died at this important juncture, and his death suspended all ecclesiastical proceedings at Rome for a while.

So favourable an event must have confirmed the resolves of Louis, if they needed confirmation. He sailed from Calais to invade England, but under no very favourable auspices; a storm dispersed his fleet; many ships were taken by the mariners of the Cinque Ports; and John lay in the neighbourhood of Dover with a large army. But either the English king distrusted his mercenaries, many of whom had been levied in territories feudally subservient to France, or his heart failed him when he had most need of courage, for instead of giving battle to the enemy, he retreated. His course lay through Winchester to Bristol, which he had the good fortune to reach in safety after having laid waste the country before him, as if he had been in a foreign land, and not in the realm which had the misfortune to possess him for a sovereign.

By this time Louis, after having collected his stragglers, had

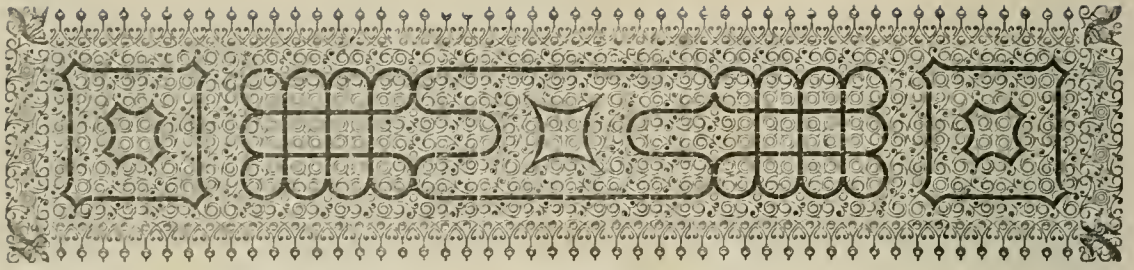
landed at Sandwich, reduced Rochester castle, and marched on to London, where he received the homage of his new subjects. His general affability, and a wise disposal of the places in his gift, won the affections of the people, always greedy of new things, and the campaign now opened in full earnest. All the nearest counties to the capital submitted without a struggle, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire, followed the same example, the Scottish king declared in his favour, and large numbers of the foreign mercenaries abandoned John, either returning to their homes, or joining the ranks of his enemy. The Gascons alone, or principally, remained faithful to his standard. Still he did not despair. If he had lost the open country, his castles yet remained to him, and they were the chief fortresses of the kingdom, while in the papal legate, Gualo, he had a staunch ally, who did his best to defend him with all the weapons of the church.

The result shewed that John had calculated wisely in relying on the strength of his fortified places. Louis was employed for months in the siege of Dover castle, and the barons under the earl of Nevers, were not more successful in their attempts upon that of Windsor. In the mean while the English king carried on with vigour, that species of warfare, which always seemed most congenial to his temper and habits ; he plundered the land without stint or mercy, till the barons, roused to redoubled zeal by so general a pillage, endeavoured to surprise him at Wallingford. By some means John got notice of their scheme in time to retreat to Stamford, and the confederates finding themselves thus baffled joined Louis in the siege of Dover castle.

The royal cause had now every appearance of finally triumphing over its enemies. The king had the good fortune to reduce Lincoln, while Louis, neglecting the wise policy he had followed in the outset, had alienated the affections of his English allies, by grants to his French adherents of what in reason should have been the property of the natives. Suspicion and discontent

arose amongst the confederates ; a vague report got abroad of the Viscount de Melun having confessed on his death-bed that he had sworn with the prince and fifteen of his knights and nobles to treat the barons in the event of success, as men whose infidelity to their late sovereign was an earnest of treachery to their new one. Whether true or not, this tale is said to have had its influence on the English revolters, many of whom accepted the pardon that had been offered, and hastened to join the royal standard.

All these fair promises, however, were much qualified by a considerable loss of men and treasure, that were swallowed up in a whirlpool, occasioned by the afflux of the sea-tide, and the current of the Welland. The king, who had reached the land in safety, with the bulk of his army, was a helpless spectator of this disaster, which was only the fore-runner of his own death. On arriving at the Cistercian convent of Swineshead, he was seized with a violent fever, which has been variously attributed to poison, to a surfeit, and to what seems quite as probable, anxiety and fatigue. In the morning he would have continued his journey, but found himself obliged to exchange his horse for a litter, and with difficulty was able to get as far as Sleaford castle, where he passed the night. The next day he bore another short remove, and reached the castle of Newark, when it became evident to himself as well as to others, that his end was approaching. Here, after the religious ceremonies usual with men in his state, he appointed his eldest son, Henry, to succeed him on the throne, and expired in the forty-ninth year of his age. Of his character it were needless to say any thing ; it has been sufficiently described in the events of his reign, which extended over a period of seventeen years.



## Henry the Third.



HENRY of Winchester, as the young prince was called, at the time of the king's death, was only ten years old. Fortunately for his future prospects, he had on his side the powerful protection of the holy see, and might hope that his youth and innocence of all offence would plead for him with many of those, who upon sufficient grounds, had been decided enemies to his father.

He was now crowned in the cathedral of Gloucester, by the legate, Gualo, assisted by the bishops of Winchester, Exeter, and Bath, when he took the customary oath of English kings on such occasions, and swore fealty to Pope Honorius. The next day, his advisers issued, in his name, a proclamation of indemnity for all past offences committed against the throne, requiring, at the same time, that the crown-tenants should do homage to their rightful monarch, and that none should appear in public for the next month without a white fillet round the head, as a sign by which they acknowledged the recent coronation. A measure of scarcely less importance was the nomina-

tion of the Earl of Pembroke to the care of the royal person, and the general management of affairs, under the title of guardian to the kingdom, an office, which he discharged with equal talent and fidelity. This was followed by a meeting at Bristol of all the bishops and abbots, for the king's cause, now that of the Pope, and by many earls, barons, and knights, who had either remained faithful to, or had lately seceded from the French banners. In this assembly the great charter was revised, and to reconcile the young king's rights with those of his subjects, some improvements were introduced, and many clauses were suspended 'till a fuller meeting of peers could be had to deliberate and decide upon them. This, if it did not at once grant all that had been demanded of John, yet conceded much, and what still more tended to the general satisfaction, was the fact of the omitted points being left open for future discussion.

By such salutary proceedings the cause of Henry gained more and more strength, while that of Louis was gradually losing ground with his English adherents, by the preference he showed at their expense to his countrymen. Both Gualo and the Earl of Pembroke, were men who knew how to take advantage of this change of feeling amongst the nobles; the dark tales already in circulation to the injury of Louis, were yet more widely disseminated, till people scarcely knew what to believe, and the effect of these rumours, whether true or false, was heightened and confirmed by the weekly excommunication which the legate fulminated against himself and his abettors. Nor was the Pope wanting on his part; he was not only constantly stimulating the zeal of Gualo, in behalf of his protege, but endeavoured by his letters to re-kindle the dormant feelings of loyalty in the breast of the disaffected. So powerful a mediator could hardly plead in vain. Many of the recusant knights returned to their duty, the Earl of Salisbury being among the first of the nobles, to swear fealty to his monarch. Even William D'Albini joined the royal cause, when he had paid

his fine of a thousand marks and recovered thereby his freedom.

Notwithstanding these favourable appearances, it would seem that Henry stood more in need of breathing-time than his rival, for we find at this juncture, Pembroke surrendering two of the royal castles to Louis, as the price of a truce till Easter. Both parties employed the short interval thus gained, in preparing for war, which at the end of the armistice, did not fail to be renewed with increased animosity, and the whole nation was again wrapt in misery, not with the slightest hope of any advantage to itself, but to settle who should be its master, Henry of Winchester, or Louis of France.

At first fortune seemed inclined to favour the confederates, whose route was marked by excesses of all kinds, a species of warfare in which the foreign mercenaries particularly distinguished themselves. The royalists retreated before them, when, instead of pursuing his flying enemy, Louis laid siege to Lincoln castle, then defended by Nichola de Camville, a celebrated heroine, whose conduct on this occasion showed her not unworthy of her reputation. Her defence gave Pembroke time to summon the tenants of the crown to Newark, and he soon found himself at the head of a large body of infantry, four hundred knights with their esquires, and two hundred and fifty cross-bowmen. On his part the legate inflamed the zeal of the troops by giving to the war a religious character; he excommunicated their opponents, exhorted them to fight bravely in the cause of Heaven, and conferred upon them all the usual rights and privileges of crusaders, upon an expedition against the Saracens. A battle ensued within the walls of Lincoln, the royalists having been admitted by their friends at a postern, when a sally was made from the castle, and the rest of their forces burst open the north gate. The route of the French party was complete, though little blood was shed by the conquerors, who spared the knights and barons in the hope of ransom, while they

slaughtered the poorer soldiers without mercy. The few that escaped from the conflict, were put to death in their flight by the exasperated inhabitants, in revenge for the cruelties which had been practised upon them.

This victory placed the crown upon the young king's head, and would have been honourable to the victors, had they not disgraced it by their excesses. When all resistance had ceased, the city of Lincoln was given up to pillage, the excuse for this atrocity being the attachment always shown by it towards the cause of the barons. Although fighting in the name of religion, the royalists did not spare the churches, while the women, who had fled for refuge to the boats on the river, were the greater part of them drowned either by the sinking of the overcrowded boats, or by mismanagement.

Louis, who for better safety had shut himself up within the walls of London, had now no hope but in the aid he might receive from France through the exertions of his consort, Blanche of Castile. By her persevering activity, a fleet was at length collected of eighty large ships, besides galleys and smaller barks, the numerical strength of which was rendered yet more formidable, by its being placed under the command of Eustace le Moine, a celebrated pirate. On the English side, the justiciary Hubert de Burgh, could only oppose forty-five sail collected with difficulty from the Cinque Ports—a disparity of force so alarming that many of the knights refused embarking under pretence of their inexperience in naval warfare. Hubert himself, who seems to have been a bold as well as able leader, was fully sensible of his peril, and received the sacrament in private, after having given strict orders that Dover castle should on no account be surrendered, even though he should be taken prisoner, and his life should be made contingent on its yielding. But the event of the combat like that of so many others, defeated the best calculations of human reason, showing that the race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong.

The English passed the French fleet as if Calais were their object, and then suddenly tacking bore down in a line upon its rear, when the engagement was begun by the archers and cross-bow-men. But this did not last long. According to their usual tactics both by land and sea, in ancient as well as in modern times, the English hastened to come to close quarters as soon as possible ; having fastened their ships to those of the enemy with chains and hooks, they flung quicklime into the air which the wind carried into the faces of the French, and in the confusion thus produced, they boarded the opposite vessels axe in hand, and by cutting the rigging rendered them unmanageable. Confounded by so novel a mode of assault, the French made but a feeble resistance ; of their whole fleet, fifteen ships alone escaped ; more than a hundred knights with their squires were made prisoners, and scarcely less than eight hundred officers of inferior note shared the same fate ; Le Moine himself, who had sought to escape by hiding in the hold of his vessel, was dragged forth, and his head stricken off, the large sum he offered for ransom being scornfully refused by his captor, Richard Fitzroy, a natural son of the late king John.

The loss of this battle was fatal to the hopes of Louis. It left him no choice but to compound for his personal safety, and he was fortunate enough in the negotiations that followed, to obtain terms, such as might have been the price of a great victory. The prisoners were liberated on both sides ; an amnesty was granted to his English adherents ; and he himself with his own followers, was allowed to return to France, upon the simple condition that he would abandon all claims to a crown which he was no longer in a position to contest, and that when he came to the French throne, he would restore to Henry the continental possessions of his father. Even this last stipulation does not appear in the treaty, and its existence can only be inferred from the repeated references of Henry in after times, to such a contract.



However favourable this treaty may have been to the French prince, at a time when he was so completely in the power of his opponents, it was yet desirable to England, since it afforded her a respite from the evils of civil warfare. Gualo and Pembroke, both of whom discharged their trusts with equal zeal and sagacity, were enabled by it to give their undivided attention to the internal affairs of the kingdom. The charter was improved and confirmed, some additional clauses in favour of the subject being added, and many of the most crying abuses either entirely removed or much mitigated. Still the late conflicts had engendered habits as well as animosities not very favourable to the wholesome restraints of law, and it was only by a judicious exercise of severity tempered by prudence that the government at length succeeded in bringing about a better state of things.

In the autumn Gualo returned to Italy, and his departure was yet more sensibly felt when it was followed by the death of the Earl of Pembroke. The legate was then succeeded by Pandulf; the exercise of the royal authority was committed to Hubert de Burgh, the justiciary; and the care of the king's person was entrusted to Peter des Roches, the bishop of Winchester. The choice of the two last was unhappy, for they were rivals, and it required all the prudence of Pandulf, aided by his spiritual authority, to check their feuds and prevent the kingdom being damaged by the want of harmony between its rulers. But the zeal of the new legate was fully equal to his ability. He repressed the jealous disputes of his assistants in the government, negotiated a peace with the king of Scots at York, obtained a prolongation of the truce between France and England, and, doubts having been raised about the king's prior coronation at Bath, he caused the ceremony to be again performed by the archbishop, who with the permission of Honorius had come back to England. The next year Pandulf returned to Rome.

The feud between Hubert and des Roches ended at length in the former obtaining a decided superiority over his rival, who in

consequence banished himself from the country, under pretence of a pilgrimage to Palestine.

The grants made so improvidently by the two preceding monarchs had diminished the resources of the crown, and in the same proportion increased the power of the barons to contend with it. The king's necessities were pressing ; he assembled a great council to demand aid, which was at first sternly refused, and at last conceded only upon his promise to ratify the two charters. Twice already since the beginning of his reign had they been confirmed, but without being carried into practice, and they were now renewed in the form which they have ever since retained. Upon the king's solemnly pledging himself to this, he obtained a grant of a fifteenth upon all moveables.

By the flight of Des Roches, the justiciary was left without a rival, and for several years he continued increasing in wealth and honours, while others, who did not bask in the sunshine of royal favour, found themselves impoverished by being compelled to disgorge the profits they made during the minority. This did not fail to create him enemies ; an unsuccessful campaign in France shook his favour with the monarch, and the return of the bishop of Winchester from his voluntary exile, combining with other untoward events, made all men prophecy his speedy downfall. The increasing pecuniary difficulties of the crown realized these prognostications sooner perhaps than would have been the case otherwise. In his distress, it was hinted to the king that money might easily be extorted from De Burgh and his relatives, who had so long been fattening on the public revenues. The advice was accepted ; he was called upon to account for all the monies that had passed through his hands, in virtue of his office, from the time of his becoming grand justiciary, a period which went back to an early part of the preceding reign. Unable to meet so sweeping an investigation, he fled to Merton priory, from which the king at first resolved to force him, but was persuaded by the archbishop of Dublin to

grant him a respite of five months, that he might prepare for his trial. His prudence, however, or his guilt, made him, when the time came, rather throw himself upon the king's mercy than attempt any defence; and the judges, agreeing that if they pronounced sentence at all it must be one of forfeiture and death, with the consent of the prosecutors, recommended him to the royal consideration. This was probably well understood beforehand by all parties. By the king's favour, his patrimonial inheritance, and the lands he held of mesne lords were reserved to him, but the rest of his possessions were declared forfeit to the crown, and he was to remain a prisoner in the castle of Devizes till he either, in the event of his wife's death, should enter the order of Templars, or should be set at liberty by the king and his great council. It was plain, however, that Henry did not willingly consent to these measures of severity against his old favourite, for when a better feeling was afterwards established for a short time between the king and the barons, Hubert was readmitted into the council, as well as restored to all his estates and honours.

It is a peculiar feature in this reign, that though it was unusually long—Henry reigned more than half a century—and though it abounded in events, yet they are such as are incapable of being connected into one great historical whole. In fact, it may be likened to some new and important river, that suddenly splits into three or four large branches, each of which requires to be separately followed and separately recorded. For the sake therefore of greater precision and clearness, we shall trace up the three leading currents of this reign, each in its turn, discussing first the king's foreign wars, next his transactions with the see of Rome, and lastly his feuds with the barons, who were struggling against the despotism of royalty only to vest the same powers in themselves if they were able to wrest them from the monarch. Whichever gained the day, it was alike to the people; they were sure to suffer equally during the strife, and

to be equally loaded with taxes and oppression when it was ended.

During this long reign many disputes took place with Scotland, though they never came to the arbitrement of arms, the marriage of the Scottish king with Jane, the sister of Henry, tending to prevent extremities. But Alexander was not the less inclined to prosecute his just claims, or what he chose to consider as such. Upon Henry's coming of age to act for himself, he demanded of him the three northern counties as his indisputable inheritance, and also repayment of fifteen thousand marks, which had been paid to John; these he asserted had not been an imposed fine, but a dowry advanced on behalf of the two Scottish princesses, the intended brides of Henry himself and his brother Richard. The first of these was a most bare-faced imposition, whatever might be thought of the latter claim. Henry resisted both. He maintained that the homage done by Alexander both to himself and father was for the Scottish crown, and prevailed on Pope Gregory the Ninth, who then wore the tiara, to write to his recusant vassal, exhorting him to obedience. By the mediation of Cardinal Otho, a compromise was effected; Alexander consented to renounce all his claims, receiving in place of them grants of land in Tynedale and at Penrith with a yearly rental of two hundred pounds. For this he was to do homage, but the question of the former homage was left open, and on the death of Jane it was revived, when Alexander refused it as flatly as he had ever done. Upon this Henry assembled a large army at Newcastle, and his opponent thought it wiser to negotiate than to encounter the doubtful chances of war. The result was highly favourable to the English king, who gained the substance of his demands, while he seemed to be conceding them.

His death, and the succession of his son Alexander, then only nine years old, led to fresh disputes. Henry applied to the Pope upon this event, requesting a bull prohibitory of any one

crowning the prince without his consent, on the plea that he was his liege lord. But this request was refused by Pope Innocent the Fourth, as contrary to the usual practice of the Papal see. Soon after the young king came to York, for the purpose of marrying Henry's daughter, Margaret, when the question of the homage was renewed; but, by the advice of his councillors, he eluded it, declaring that he had come there solely for the purpose of being wedded, and that upon so important a demand he must take the opinion of his barons, when he returned to Scotland. Previously to this, however, he had done homage to Henry "for Lothian and the other lands which he held of the English monarch." Any farther concession, it is probable, would have raised all Scotland against himself. As it was, a large party had been formed for the express purpose of dissolving the existing connexion between the two countries, and Robert de Ros, and John Baliol were named regents. Proceeding with a high hand, they placed both the king and queen under confinement, having separated them from each other; but the Earl of Gloucester and Robert Mansel obtained admission into Edinburgh castle, and set them both at liberty, when Henry, asserting all the rights of a feudal superior, elected a new regency, and punished the delinquents.

We must now turn to Wales. At this time it was ruled by Llewellyn, who was a brother-in-law to Henry, and a vassal of the English crown, but in neither capacity disposed to any thing that implied submission. The ferocious habits of the borderers of both nations led to constant broils, when no other cause of strife was at hand, and perhaps it was not often easy to say which party had been the aggressor. Plunder would appear to have been but a secondary object with these barbarians, for on too many occasions they murdered their captives in cold blood, and instead of carrying off the cattle they had taken, drove the animals into barns or other buildings, and burnt the whole together. Many attempts were made by Henry to repress

these cruelties by attacking the marauders, in their own homes, but as often as he led his army into Wales, he was sure to return baffled, though not defeated. Llewellyn, too politic to meet his antagonist in the open field, on all such occasions invariably retreated to the fastnesses of his native mountains, whence Henry wanted the skill to dislodge him ; or if the English king, finding himself thus foiled, began to erect new fortresses to hold the enemy in check, Llewellyn was already in his rear, destroying two or three castles for the one his adversary was building. Simple as these tactics may seem in the present day, it is evident that the Welsh leader far surpassed Henry and his barons, in military science, for upon his death the whole face of things was altered, his skill seeming to have died with him. David, his son and successor, in vain endeavoured to shake off the English yoke, and failing of other means he followed the example of John, and offered to hold his crown of the Roman see. Innocent refused ; and Henry once more attempted the thorough subjugation of his contumacious vassal, although he was his nephew. He fortified a castle on the banks of the Conway, ravaged Anglesey by means of a fleet he had brought round from Ireland, and cut off all communication between the Welshmen and the marches, the latter being forbidden under heavy penalties to introduce either goods or provisions into their territory. The natives were thus shut up among the mountains of Merioneth and Caernarvon, where they suffered alike from the want of food, and the severity of winter. At this juncture, David died. The people elected for their chieftains, Llewellyn ap David, the son of the late Griffith, a natural brother of King Henry, and they at once put an end to this destructive warfare, by submitting to become vassals of the English monarch, with a promise to serve in his wars with five hundred of their people.

France next demands our attention, in connection with English history. And here, in the first place, it is necessary to

revert to the promise made by Louis, as the price of his liberty, when besieged in London, that he would restore Normandy, Maine, and Anjou, upon the death of his father. This event happened in 1223, and the English ministry called upon the new French king to fulfil his promise. Instead of complying, he revived the sentence of forfeiture that had long before been pronounced against John, and entering Poictou with a numerous army, he pushed his conquests to the right bank of the Garonne, employing bribery even with more success than arms. By the mediation of the papal legate a truce was effected for a twelvemonth, during which time the French king died, and was succeeded by his son Louis the Eleventh, a boy of twelve years old. His minority was, as is usual, the signal for anarchy and intestine confusion, and Henry was anxious to have availed himself of this state of things for the recovery of his lost rights, but was constantly prevented from leaving England, by the advice of Hubert on account of the dissensions between himself and his barons. The armistice had in consequence been renewed from year to year, till at last Hubert yielded to the national clamour to all outward appearance. The king, the princes of Wales, the barons of Ireland, and all the flower of the English nobility assembled at Portsmouth, with the purpose of sailing for Bretagne, which was then in open rebellion against its sovereign ; but, when the time came to embark, it was found that the shipping was not enough to carry more than half the army. Indignant at this neglect, Henry called De Burgh a traitor, and would have struck him, had not the timely interference of the Earl of Chester stayed his hand, and prevented the blow. It being late in the season, the expedition was by the advice of the council deferred till the next year, during which interval Hubert found the means of again ingratiating himself with his easy and attached sovereign. It may even be doubted whether Henry was in truth so violently bent upon this expedition as he affected to be ; his subsequent conduct would

certainly lead to a contrary conclusion ; for when on the arrival of spring, he landed in France with a gallant host, instead of meeting his enemy in the field, he spent his time in pleasure, and having received the homage of his Gascon subjects, returned to England with a broken reputation. The poets of Provence, whose satirical vein was as inexhaustible as their amatory, gave him a disgraceful immortality in their songs, and his name was bandied about from hall to cottage as a coward, who dared not fight for the inheritance of his fathers. It is possible however, that all this may not be true ; gold is at least as essential to war, as steel itself, and in the former metal he was deficient beyond any of his predecessors. Something, too, may be attributed to no very unreasonable fears and jealousies on his part in regard to his turbulent and discontented barons ; while he was fighting for a few provinces in France, he was likely enough to lose by their rebellion the crown of England.

For the next ten years, truces often broken and as often renewed, supplied the place of a lasting peace, neither party being willing to abate any thing of their claims, and allowed that respite which was equally essential to both of them. But the records of these petty wars, have little in them to interest the reader. They ended at last in a five years' truce, the result more to all appearance of mutual necessity than of any want of inclination to prolong hostilities.

We have next to consider the relations between England and Rome, one of the most important pages of our history, though it is sure more than any other to be disfigured by party zeal and prejudices. We have seen the time when the Roman Pontiff made common cause, sometimes against the king, and sometimes against the barons. A hierarchy had prevailed in the Christian Church from very early ages, and as feudalism spread among the western nations, much of its form and substance was gradually introduced into the clerical order, the Pope holding the place of sovereign, the bishops not unaptly representing barons,



while the inferior ranks of the clergy might be considered as sub-vassals holding immediately of the bishops. This likeness was real as well as nominal. In the same way that the king demanded pecuniary aid of his barons, and through them from their vassals, did the popes levy contributions upon the bishops, and through them upon the inferior clergy. So long as the demands of Rome were confined within reasonable limits, the English clergy complied without a murmur, it being manifestly their interest to uphold the authority of him, whose influence was so essential to them in all their disputes, whether with the king or with his nobles. But the case was altogether changed, when the Popes, by the gradual acquisition of temporal power, had involved themselves in expenses beyond their annual income, and could hope for relief only by increased demands upon the benevolence of their clergy. The latter protested strongly against such serious inroads upon their purses, for the maintenance of the Pontiff's civil or domestic wars, which were clearly temporal matters in which they had no interest, though they did not refuse contributing to advance the dignity and splendour of the tiara. Prudence might have induced Innocent to listen to these remonstrances, had he been in a condition to do so, but he was now an exile at Lyons, without any funds except those derived from his clergy.

Henry and the barons for a long time beheld these disputes with indifference, and perhaps even rejoiced at them, as the surest means of weakening those who had hitherto been always united against themselves, alternately setting their feet on the necks of kings and nobles. At length it seems to have occurred to them that this impoverishment of the ecclesiastics would fling more and more of the national burthens upon the laity of all classes. Roused to action by so obvious an inference, they despatched messengers to the general council at Lyons, with remonstrances against these perpetual demands upon the clergy. To allay this storm, Innocent promised more forbearance for the

future, and, it may be, was sincere at the time ; if, however, he were so, his necessities soon compelled him to fresh exactions. Exasperated by this, the clergy adopted a measure of all others the most offensive to the holy see, inasmuch as it tended to call in question the Pope's autocracy, and put a limit to his powers ; they appealed from him to a general council, and sent him a list of their grievances, while the barons supported the clergy, and more than hinted their willingness to draw the sword if it should be necessary. The king, too, threw his weight into the same scale, forbidding the tallage to be paid, under pain of his high displeasure. But from some cause, which it is now impossible to trace, the energy of all the recusant parties relaxed after a time without having produced any visible results, and the ecclesiastics were glad to compound with the holy see for the sum of eleven thousand marks.

There was yet another ground of dispute between the Pope and the clergy. The former had assumed to himself a right, under the name of papal provisions, of nominating to vacant benefices, the claims of the real patrons being by his act suspended. This arbitrary power was for the most part exercised in favour of Italians, who, instead of residing upon the livings thus obtained, hired substitutes to do their duty, and spent the rest of the incomes in any place but where it had been derived. An abuse so intolerable excited the discontent of all classes, and gave rise to an association called the Commonantly of England, which the barons and clergy did not fail to encourage, though in secret. Their avowed leader was Sir Thomas Thwenge, a Yorkshire knight, who had been deprived of a family nomination. His plans were as ably conceived as they were ruthlessly executed, and must have been favoured by all around, or they never could have been carried out so successfully. His associates are said to have never been more than eighty, yet they murdered the papal couriers, menaced the foreign prelates and their stewards by letter, sometimes made them prisoners and exacted

heavy ransoms of them, and at other seized upon the produce of their farms, which they openly sold by public auction, or distributed among the neighbouring poor. For eight months, the legal authorities supinely looked on at these proceedings, a proof not to be mistaken of the state of public feeling, and when at length Henry saw fit to interpose, it could not have been with any very rigid notions, for we find Thwenge allowed to go and plead his cause before the Pontiff. So far from resenting this opposition to his authority, Innocent listened with good-will to the complainant, and denying all participation in the invasion of the rights of the lay-patrons he granted him a bull, by virtue of which he was authorized to nominate to the living claimed by him. At the same time, by a refinement of policy, intended to divide his opponents, he promised for the future to exact no *provisions* except where the benefices were in the gifts of ecclesiastics or of ecclesiastical communities, a distinction which the clergy perfectly understood, and as warmly resented. They again succeeded in obtaining the co-operation of the sovereign and his barons by coupling the *tallages* with the *provisions* in all their remonstrances, and the controversy thus renewed lasted till such time as the death of the German emperor allowed of Innocent's return to Rome. This change in his fortunes allowed him to give more ear to the suggestions of prudence and perhaps of justice than he had hitherto been inclined to do, when urged on by his necessities. He yielded so far to the spirited remonstrances of Grosseteste, bishop of Lincoln, that though he would not displace the present illegally-appointed incumbents, yet he allowed the lay-patrons to name at once their successor in the event of death or resignation.

No sooner was this evil in some degree remedied than another cause of complaint arose of no less magnitude. In consequence of the feud between the late emperor, Frederick, and the holy see, that prince was adjudged to have forfeited Sicily and Apulia, which he had held of the Pope as fiefs. His death had left three

competitors for the crown—a son by his first wife, named Conrad, king of Germany ; another son, Henry, by his second wife, who was the sister of the English king ; and an illegitimate son, called Manfred, prince of Otranto. Innocent objected to them all, and successively offered the crown to Charles of Anjou, to Richard, the king of England's brother, and to Edmund, his second son. But Conrad died—by poison it is supposed—and Henry accepted the offer for his son, Edmund, who was to hold it of the apostolic see. Manfred, however, by a mixture of force and corruption, had made himself master of the disputed territories, while Henry wasted the precious moments in inactivity, that was partly constitutional with him, and partly resulted from the want of adequate funds to carry on the war. Instead of granting the demanded aid, the barons assailed him with their old or new grievances, and thus abandoned, Henry yielded to the request of Pope Urban, that the Sicilian crown should be transferred to Charles of Anjou, who was now willing to accept it.

In this state Henry was no match for the united clergy and barons. For awhile he opposed craft to superior strength, and made repeated promises only to break them when the object for which he perjured himself had been obtained ; but this system of deception could not go on for ever ; his opponents would no longer trust to his promises, however solemnly they might be pledged, and he was obliged finally to comply with their demands.

At the age of twenty-nine, Henry married Eleanor, the daughter of Raymond, count of Provence, which, by the introduction of foreigners into the king's council and other places of trust or profit, again kindled the flames of discord. He had besides excited the formidable enmity of the clergy, by his acquiescence in the papal exactions, while all parties, lay as well as ecclesiastic, were equally indignant at the debts he had incurred in the vain attempt to place his son, Edmund, upon the throne of Sicily.

The malcontents found an active and efficient leader in the ambitious Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, who though a foreigner, had contrived to ingratiate himself with the natives by his marked opposition to the extortions of Henry and the pontiffs. By the resignation of his brother, Amauri, constable of France, he had succeeded to the estates of Amicia, his mother, and subsequently attained a yet higher rank in the state through his marriage with the king's sister, Eleanor. Yet he had been placed in high trust by Henry, who by patent made him governor of Guienne for five years, whence he was recalled before the expiration of that time upon repeated charges of cruelty and speculation. High words in consequence ensued between the subject and his sovereign, and De Montfort fled to France, but after awhile the king was again reconciled to him by the mediation of the bishop of Lincoln.

Such was the turbulent and ambitious foreigner, who had evidently cast his eyes upon the throne of England, and the barons were unconsciously furthering his objects while only intending to prosecute their own. The confederates, however, were somewhat kept in check by the presence of the king's brother, Richard, who, though he often joined the barons in opposing him, was yet a scrupulous respecter of the royal rights. He had all the influence that naturally belongs to immense wealth, being as economical as Henry was profuse, and was generally considered to be the richest prince in Europe. This check was now to be removed. Dazzled by the splendour of a throne, though a contested one, he allowed himself to be chosen king of the Romans by the elector palatine and the archbishops of Cologne and Mentz, while a yet stronger party gave their suffrages in favour of Alphonso, king of Castile.

While Richard was thus pursuing the ignis fatuus of a crown, De Montfort and his associates had a fair field open for their cabals. They met Henry in his great council at Westminster, armed to the teeth as men going out to battle rather than to a

peaceful parliament, and demanded that the powers of government should be delegated to a committee of prelates and barons, for the purpose of correcting abuses and exacting salutary laws. Henry, either too facile by nature, or too weak to resist, yielded, after a vain struggle, to these demands, though they left him little more than the shadow of royalty. The details of the project were to be finally considered and arranged at a subsequent great council held at Oxford.

The day for this mad meeting, called by subsequent writers the Mad Parliament, at length arrived, when the barons came attended by their military retainers. All opposition to their views was thus stifled, and the committee of reform was appointed. It consisted of twenty-four persons, twelve of them being barons and prelates selected by the faction, while the other twelve were nominated by Henry ; when each twelve then chose two of their opponents, and the four thus selected appointed fifteen members to form the council of state, a mode of proceeding, which had all the appearance of impartiality, but which in fact left the real power in the hands of the faction. The governors of the royal castles, and the chief officers of state, who had owed their elevation to the king's choice, were removed, and their places supplied by the reformers or their adherents. The triumph of Leicester thus far was complete. He, and his coadjutors, had got the reality, though not the name, of sovereignty into their own hands, and all now depended upon the use they made of it.

Some of their first measures were evidently intended to conciliate, by benefitting, the nation at large, but it was plain at the same time that they meant to retain, if not to augment, the regal power they had got possession of, for they so formed the parliaments as to consist entirely of their own partizans. Those members of the committee, who attempted to thwart their views, were quickly intimidated into silence, and fearing for their liberty, if not for their lives, fled to Wolvesham castle, but being pur-

sued thither by the barons, they all yielded, the four half-brothers of the king availing themselves of the permission granted them to quit the kingdom, while the rest of the dissidents were glad to purchase immunity for the past by promises of obedience for the future. Even the high-spirited Edward, the king's eldest son, was obliged to follow their example.

In the midst of his triumph Leicester was alarmed by the return of Richard, who, having squandered his hoards abroad, was returning to raise fresh supplies in England. Before however they would allow him to land, they compelled him to take the same oaths as the others, and we might admire the patriotism of the barons, if we could find that they had made any beneficial use of their power. Instead of this they had divided amongst themselves or their adherents all the royal revenue, and all the lay or ecclesiastical vacancies in the gift of the crown. Dissension too arose amongst themselves. The palpable ambition of Leicester alarmed the most of them, feuds ensued between the leaders, and when these were allayed for the time by a seeming reconciliation, they had to meet fresh dangers from without. The knights bachelors of England presented a petition requesting that they would no longer delay with their promised reform, and as this was a remonstrance that could not be safely neglected they were compelled to set about the good work in earnest.

Two years had now elapsed since Henry had been compelled to divest him of all the essentials of regal authority, and he now felt that the feuds amongst his opponents and the growing discontent of the people afforded him a fair opportunity of regaining his lost power. Unexpectedly entering the council he taxed them with breach of trust, and with having attended only to their aggrandizement and not the reformation of the state. Nor did he confine himself to words: without loss of time he seized upon the gold in the mint, retreated to the Tower, which had been lately fortified, made the citizens swear fealty in their re-

spective wardmotes, and issued a proclamation commanding the knights to attend the next parliament in arms. On their part, the barons summoned their retainers, and marched to London, but from mutual diffidence in their own strength, the two factions agreed to await the return of prince Edward. To the surprise of most people he joined the side of the barons.

Henry did not the less persevere in his resolution, till his antagonists were so reduced by repeated desertions that their whole party consisted at length only of the earls of Leicester and Gloucester, the grand justiciary, the bishop of Worcester, and Hugh de Montfort, with their immediate retainers and adherents. Deprived of other sufficient means of defence they had the egregious folly to expect that Henry would abide by his enforced oath, but, as might have been expected, he contended for the nullity of the oath itself, and for yet farther security applied to Pope Alexander for a bull releasing him from his oath. This was granted, and Henry at once entered into the full exercise of all his regal rights, while in answer to the calumnies of his enemies he boldly appealed to the people. Several interviews now took place between the contending parties, which at last terminated in the barons dropping the more extravagant of their demands, while the king granted those which were plainly beneficial to the nation. Leicester alone maintained the outward appearance of discontent, and repaired to France.

In the history of this reign, we seem like the personage in the fairy tale to be perpetually moving in a circle, and never getting on. The same events are for ever recurring, and all the artifices of language, even if it were desirable to employ them, would be unavailing to disguise the fact. Henry took advantage of the calm that resulted after a time to visit the court of Louis, whereupon Leicester returned, and with much skill re-organized the association that had so lately been broken to pieces. This brought the king back to England, and the old game began again, the barons ravaging the lands of their opponents without



mercy, in their march to London, where Henry was in possession of the Tower. Yet the strength of parties in the capital was pretty nearly equal ; if the king had the aldermen and principal citizens on his side, Leicester was equally favoured by the populace, and when the queen attempted to follow by water her son, Edward, who had thrown himself into Windsor castle, they flung dirt into the royal barge, and threatened to sink it with large stones if they attempted to pass the bridge. Return might have been no less difficult, had not the mayor interfered and placed her for safety in the episcopal palace near St. Paul's.

A negotiation, mediated by the king of the Romans, put a stop to these scenes of violence, but after having lasted three weeks it ended in very unfavourable conditions for Henry. Fortunately for him it had been stipulated the assent of parliament should be obtained before these conditions were to be held fully valid, and there so many objections were raised that after two successive parliaments the disputants could come to no definitive arrangement. The king employed this respite in winning over several of the associates, and, his power daily encreasing, he was once more able to take the field with something like an equality of force. By the interference however of the bishops it was agreed to refer the whole dispute to the arbitrement of Louis, king of France. His decision was in favour of Henry, but the barons refused to abide by it, and civil war was spread from one end of the kingdom to the other, the royalists being the strongest in the north, in Cornwall, and in Devon, while the midland counties, and the Welch marches, were more equally divided ; in the capital, in the cinque ports, and the neighbouring districts the party of De Montfort prevailed. To involve the Londoners beyond all hope of retreat the justiciary, Despenser, put himself at their head and caused them to commit all manner of excesses. The two palaces of the king of the Romans at Isleworth and Westminster were destroyed, as well as the houses of all suspected to be friendly to the royalists ; the king's officers of jus-

tice were seized and flung into prison ; the moneys of foreign merchants and bankers, deposited for safety in the churches, were carried off to the Tower, and the Jews who had not wealth sufficient to tempt the cupidity of their persecutors in the way of ransom, were abandoned to the rabble, by whom they were put to death under every circumstance of cruelty.

On his part Henry was no indifferent spectator of these tumults. He unfurled the royal banner at Oxford where he was joined by Comyn, Bruce, and Baliol, the lords of the Scotch marches, and opened his campaign by taking Northampton, Leicester, and Nottingham. From this victorious career he was called to Kent by the danger of his nephew, Henry, who was besieged in the castle of Rochester, the city having been taken and pillaged by the assailants. His approach, however, compelled them to retreat.

Leicester now determined to bring the contest to an issue. Marching from London he gave battle to the king, when but for the impetuosity of prince Edward he would have been utterly defeated. The Londoners, who had rushed headlong upon the prince, were broken in a few minutes ; and pursued by him to a distance, when he should have fallen on the rear of the confederates, an error of which Leicester was not slow to take advantage. With the rest of his forces he fell upon Henry and his brother, cut to pieces a body of Scots who fought on foot, and made prisoners, not only of their leaders, but of the English king himself. When Edward returned from his bloody and ill-timed pursuit, he found nothing but a field encumbered with the dying and the dead.

A treaty, known in history as the *mise of Lewes*, was the consequence of this battle, which had laid the royal authority prostrate at the feet of Leicester. To retain the power thus acquired was now the grand object with the victor, a task of greater difficulty than the gaining of it had ever been. The Pope and many foreign nations espoused the cause of Henry ; and the

enterprising Eleanor had collected a large fleet and army on the Flemish coast, that waited only for a favourable wind to pass over to Henry's assistance. But the star of Leicester had not yet declined ; the wind for several weeks detained the fleet in the vicinity of Damme, the time, for which the mercenaries had engaged themselves, expiring, they disbanded ; and Guido, the cardinal-bishop of Sabina, whom the Pope had sent to take Henry under his protection, was deterred from crossing over to England by a secret hint of a plot against his life. With much difficulty the English clergy were prevailed upon to appear before him at Boulogne, and then though they could not refuse to bring back his excommunication of Henry's enemies, they rendered it useless by suffering it to be taken from them at Dover.

In the winter, after much argument and many sacrifices on the king's part, a reconciliation was once more brought about between him and his refractory subjects. This treaty placed Leicester, even higher than he was before, but it was from this point that his power began to decline, and with a rapidity that astonished all men. Jealousies arose between him and the powerful Earls of Derby and Gloucester ; the first he arrested upon a plea, probable enough, of his holding a correspondence with the royalists ; the latter escaped, and unfurled the standard of rebellion to his authority and though a hollow truce was effected between them, a plot was soon formed for the liberation of the prince, who had been detained by Leicester as a hostage for the king's sincerity. The attempt succeeded ; Edward, the most dangerous of his enemies, was again at liberty, and lost no time in taking the field against him. By a display of that military talent, for which the prince was afterwards so famous, Edward gained a series of advantages over his opponent, and at last drove him to seek a refuge in Wales.

Misfortunes now pressed upon Leicester from all sides. His son, Simon of Montfort, narrowly escaped being surprized in Kenilworth by the activity of Edward, and had barely time to

take refuge in the castle. On the same day, Leicester, ignorant of what had happened, crossed the Severn, and was marching for Kenilworth in unsuspecting security, on the road to which Edward was waiting for him upon the summit of a hill. At first the royalists, who bore the banners of their captives, were mistaken for the troops of Simon de Montfort, but when the truth was discovered, the Earl's usual courage would seem to have abandoned him with his good fortune; he is said to have exclaimed, "the Lord have mercy on our souls, for our bodies are Prince Edward's." The battle which followed, was fought rather with the rashness of despair than with that calculating courage, which is at all times the surest presage of victory. Henry, who was obliged to appear in the ranks against his son, who yet was all the time fighting his battle, received a slight wound and fell from his horse. Before his adversary could strike the fatal blow, he cried out, "hold, fellow; I am Harry of Winchester," when the prince, who was fortunately close by, ran up to his rescue. Leicester and his eldest son, Henry de Montfort, were both slain, their appeals for quarter being answered by the cry of "there is no quarter for traitors," and so complete was the general slaughter, that of his partizans all the knights and barons, except about ten, were found dead upon the field of battle.

The king was thus once more restored to full authority, and he hastened to exercise his powers with little mercy and less discretion. Impoverished, as well as exasperated, by the rigour of his measures, those, who found no relief in submission, fled to the forests, mountains, and morasses, whence they carried on a predatory warfare, which it took Edward nearly two years to subdue. He then compelled the cinque ports to submission, and next turning his arms against the banditti of Surrey, Berkshire, and Hampshire, was equally successful; Kenilworth castle, and the outlaws in the isle of Ely, still continued to hold out; famine subdued the first, and the latter were finally rooted

out. The Earl of Gloucester, who aspired to play the same part that Leicester had done, and whom the factious citizens of London had chosen for their leader, was also obliged to yield, and peace being finally restored on all sides, the sovereign had leisure to attend to the civil affairs of his kingdom.

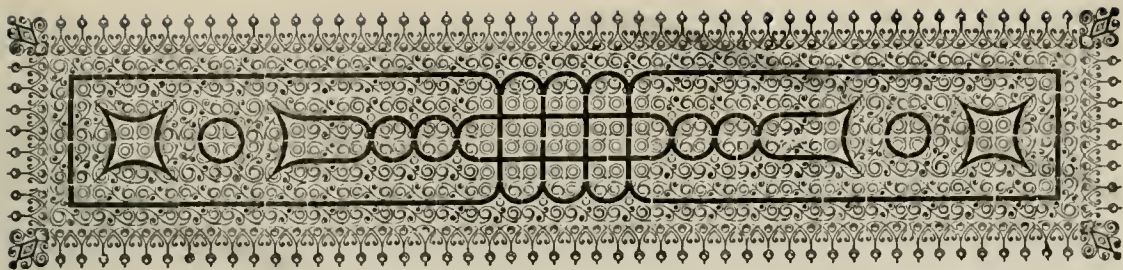
At this juncture, and when the king's age held out a near prospect of the throne, Edward chose to set out upon an expedition to Palestine. We should now in vain seek for the motives of his conduct; these crusades were the madness of the age, and possibly the strong mind of Edward was infected by the general folly. The result was what it always had been, and always deserved to be, in such cases, when men left their own homes to carry fire and the sword into far off lands under the pretext of religion. He would now have returned, but the winter, which had set in, made the navigation of the Mediterranean a dangerous adventure for the inexperienced seamen of those days, and he retired to Trepani, with the intention of resuming his journey in the spring. In the meanwhile Henry died at Westminster in the sixty-seventh year of his age, as much worn out by the cares of a throne as by the infirmities of age.

The character of Henry was not deformed by any great vices, but neither was it distinguished by any remarkable talents. It was his misfortune to be thrown into a turbulent age, when his habits and mental qualities were calculated only to shine in times of internal and foreign peace.

By some the origin of parliaments, of the same kind as those of the present day, has been traced to this reign, while Henry was under the controul of Leicester, about the year 1265. - All the great councils of the Norman kings would seem to have been based on feudal principles. If the sovereign required aid of his liege man, the consent of the subject was necessary to legalize it; or if he wished to make changes in the existing laws and customs, it was expected that he should first consult those vassals,

whom as their feudal lord he was bound to protect in all their rights and privileges. With the greater barons attendance was a duty, the neglect of which implied a breach of fealty, for so great was their influence that the king was unable to carry any law into effect without their concurrence. But the case was different with the inferior tenants ; it was only in the event of extraordinary aids being required that they were called upon to attend, and most likely in early times by individual summons.

Thus far we seem to have seen the germs of a house of lords, the attendance having been personal. But there are instances previous to 1275, of the king having consulted the nation by representatives from the various counties. Thus William the Conqueror ordered twelve " noble and sage men " to be chosen in each county, who should meet in his presence, and by common consent determine what had been the statutes of his Anglo-Saxon predecessors. In the Magna Charta was a clause providing that twelve knights should be elected in the next court of each county to inquire into certain abuses therein specified. Henry III., in 1223, ordered the sheriffs of each county to enquire by means of twelve lawful and discreet knights, what were the rights of the crown when the war first began between John and his barons ; and again, in 1258, he appointed four knights in each county, to enquire into all the excesses, transgressions, and injuries committed by judges, sheriffs, bailiffs, and all others, and to make their report to him in council on a certain day. The same course was pursued in regard to the collection of taxes. But the most ancient writ calling representatives to parliament was in 1213, the fifteenth year of the reign of king John, and the earliest summons of citizens and burgesses to the same meeting dates from the administration of Leicester.



## Edward the First.

**E**DWARD had repeatedly been called upon by Henry, during the last months of his reign, to return to England; but he had some of the love of adventure, and more of the obstinacy, so conspicuous in Richard, and instead of obeying these summonses, he chose to land at Acre. His achievements were far from corresponding with this ill-timed display of zeal, the capture of two unimportant castles, the robber-like plundering of two caravans, and an idle expedition to Nazareth, being the sole result of an eighteen months' sojourn in the territories of the soldan. This inglorious career had well nigh had a termination as inglorious. The emir of Joppa, by the pretence of embracing Christianity, had won his confidence, and frequent messages passed between them, till at length the vigilance of his guards was lulled, and the bearer of these missives was allowed to pass without suspicion. On the Friday of Whitsun week, the Saracen paid one of his usual visits, and found his way into the apartment where Edward was reclining on a couch during the mid-day heat. This was the opportunity for which the

infidel had so long been watching. He aimed a blow at the bosom of the prince, who received it in his arm, and in the struggle, which ensued, killed the intended assassin with his own dagger. The weapon, however, had been poisoned, and serious fears were entertained for his life, but the skill of his surgeon, and the affectionate care of his wife, eventually saved him from this danger. In the romance of the Spanish historian, this simple occurrence is elevated into a legend that has been the subject of many a tale and ballad; according to this inventive chronicler, Eleanor sucked the poison from her husband's wound, and thus saved his life at the imminent hazard of her own.

A ten years' truce was now concluded with the sultan, and Edward again returning to Trapano, was invited to Rome by Pope Gregory the Tenth. This Pontiff had been the companion of his expedition, when only archdeacon of Liege, and was now eager to shew either his gratitude or his greatness. On his way through Sicily and Calabria, Edward received the news of his father's death, yet he stayed two days at Rome, and then proceeded to Civita Vecchia, where the Pope received him with respect and affection. His subsequent journey through Italy was as much a triumphal procession as if he had re-conquered the Holy Land, but possibly his narrow escape from the Saracen's dagger had elevated him in the pious imagination of the Italians to the dignity of a martyr.

At Guienne he was detained for some time, by the troubled state of that province, and here an occurrence took place that does not put the boasted spirit of chivalry in too favourable a light. He was challenged to a tournament by the Count of Chalons under the pretence of doing him honour, but the suspicions of others at the time hinted at a secret design against his life, and the event fully justified such surmises. His cousin, Henry, had a short time before been murdered by the adherents of De Montfort, and whether from any more certain knowledge,



or from the doubts arising from this previous assassination, the Pope earnestly endeavoured to dissuade Edward from exposing his life in a tournament. The king, however, who seldom seems to have paid much attention to the advice of any one when in opposition to his own will, persisted, and on the appointed day entered the lists with a thousand champions on foot and on horseback; his opponent had twice that number. In a short time the mimic tourney was converted into a real fight, when the English archers, exasperated by the king's peril, drove their adversaries from the field, mingled among the knights, and by cutting their saddle-girths or killing their horses brought them to the ground, and easily made them prisoners. The Count of Chalons, who was a man of prodigious strength, after tilting with his spear, threw his arms round the king's neck to drag him from his horse, but Edward sprang forward, and his antagonist was thrown to the ground. Although immediately raised by his attendants, he was incapacitated by the shock from any exertion, and was compelled to sue for quarter, which the king in his rage was so far from granting that for a time he continued to belabour him soundly in his fallen state, and at last made him yield up his sword to one of the foot champions, disdainingly to receive it himself from such unworthy hands.

Edward was now preparing for his return to England, when he was yet farther detained by a mercantile dispute with the Flemish government. It had been a custom with many of his predecessors to buy the military services of the Counts of Flanders, with annuities for their respective lives, a contract which was always considered optional, till the reigning countess, Margaret, assumed it as a right, and demanded from the late king forty thousand marks as the balance of a long arrear. Upon this being refused, the Countess seized all the wool of English growth within her dominions, to whomsoever it might belong, when Henry by way of retaliation seized upon the Flemish manufactures in England, forbade the farther exportation

of wool-fell to Flanders, and by premiums invited the coming over and settlement of Flemish clothiers. It was soon, however, found that other foreigners supplied Flanders with wool purchased in the English markets, and in consequence upon Henry's death his son prohibited the exportation of wool altogether. This decisive measure, by reducing the Flemish manufacturers to poverty, affected Margaret's own revenue, and made her anxious for an accommodation, which was finally granted upon her yielding such conditions as the king thought proper to impose, and making a public apology through the mouth of her son for her aggressions upon English property.

Edward now returned to England, where he was crowned, and immediately began those plans for uniting the kingdoms of Great Britain into one, which formed the very reasonable object of his ambition through life. The refusal of Llewellyn to do the usual homage to his superior, gave him the first opportunity of exercising his arms and his policy in an attempt to unite Wales more thoroughly with England. His aim through the winter was to create a party among the Welsh, in which he was aided by David, the brother of Llewellyn, who had been deprived by him of his patrimony, and now sought revenge by winning over as many of his countrymen to the cause of Edward. By their assistance the Welsh leader was soon driven to such straits that he was obliged to submit to the terms of Edward, but these, though harsh at first, were afterwards relaxed by the generosity or the prudence of the victor.

Edward now flattered himself that he had subdued the Welsh as much by his magnanimity, as by the terror of his arms. It soon however appeared that the long nourished hatred of the Welsh for their neighbours was not so easily to be tamed into acquiescence, and David with the fickleness of all semi-barbarians had on a sudden turned to the side of his brother, and urged him on to violence. Both the brothers were farther incited by a prediction of Merlin, the conditions of which had just then

been fulfilled ; the seer had prophecied that when English money became circular, the Prince of Wales would be crowned in London, and Edward had lately issued a new coinage of round half-pennies and farthings, forbidding the custom of dividing the coin into halves and quarters.

The insurrection was begun by David, who, unmindful of all the benefits he had received from Edward, surprized Hawarden castle in a dark and stormy night, putting all within to the sword, except the wounded justiciary whom he made prisoner, and carried to the top of Snowdun. He was immediately joined by his brother, and the Welsh pouring down from their mountains, laid waste the marches with fire and sword, and inflicted every sort of cruelty upon the inhabitants. At first Edward could not bring himself to believe in such unexampled treachery, but when repeated messages convinced him of the truth, he lost no time in attacking the insurgents. At first, the chances of war were all so much in favour of the Welshmen, that Llewellyn turned a deaf ear to the mediation of the archbishop of Canterbury.

Edward had ordered a large force to assemble at Carmarthen, upon which, leaving the defence of Snowdun to his brother, he hastened to Bruit in Radnorshire, where the English showed themselves on the left bank of the Wye. A part of his force held the bridge, while a yet larger body was posted on a neighbouring mountain, and he himself descended from his strong position, to have a nearer view of his enemy. In the meanwhile, Mortimer unobserved by him had passed the river at a distant ford, when Adam Frank, a knight, approaching the barn by accident, where Llewellyn reposed, killed him after a short struggle, by thrusting a spear into his side. The Welsh in consequence of this loss were totally defeated, and Llewellyn's head was fixed on the Tower of London, wreathed with ivy or silver, in scorn of Merlin's prophecy.

Upon the death of their enterprizing leader, the other chief-

tains hastened to submit to Edward, and were received by him with kindness, David alone holding back. For six months in his mountain fastnesses he eluded the vigilance of his pursuers, and might have escaped them altogether, had not his own countrymen hunted him from rock to rock, till they made him prisoner with his wife and children. This time Edward was resolved not to pardon. He ordered a parliament to be summoned at Shrewsbury, that David might be tried by his peers. Their sentence condemned him to the usual pains and penalties of high treason, and he was executed accordingly.

One whole year did the king spend either in Wales, or in the neighbourhood, to secure by policy what he had won by the force of arms. Never in fact was defeat more advantageous to the conquered. He restrained the sanguinary and barbarous habits of the natives, established corporate bodies of merchants in the principal towns, introduced the English system of jurisprudence into their courts, and used every means to conciliate as well as civilize. A fortunate event tended not a little to confirm the efforts of wisdom and policy. His queen, Eleanor, was delivered of a son in Carnarvon castle, and by a happy thought he was declared Prince of Wales, to the great satisfaction of the Welshmen, who looked upon this as a restoration of their independence—so easily are mankind deluded by mere words.

The next four years were spent by Edward, partly in legislating for England, and partly in arbitrating between the kings of France, Arrogan, and Sicily. In the absence of Charles of Anjou, who had gone on a crusade against the infidels, the Sicilians murdered every Frenchman in the island, and Peter, King of Arrogan, by whom the massacre had been instigated, took possession of the throne. The Pope, who claimed both Sicily and Arrogan as fiefs of the holy see, excommunicated the Sicilians, and their protector; Charles, who still possessed the south of Italy, invited the mercenaries of all the neighbouring states to join his standard; and Philip of France, to whose younger

son the Pope had granted Arrogan, entered Catalonia with seventy thousand men, to maintain by force, what had been given by injustice. But Peter had the good fortune, or the talent, to defeat the plans of all his enemies. Doria, to whom he had committed the defence of his new domains, destroyed the French fleet, and made prisoner Charles's son, the Prince of Salerno ; he himself compelled Philip, baffled and outgeneralled, to retreat hastily into France ; and the thunders of the Vatican he could venture to despise, when deprived of that military aid, which alone made them formidable. The same year however, consigned all these opponents to the grave, and Edward, though with some trouble, was able to mediate successfully between the contending parties.

While Edward was thus employed for the benefit of foreigners the affairs of England were neglected, and the refusal of his parliament to grant the supplies demanded of them, gave him warning that it was high time for him to return. If ever he entertained the idea of uniting the whole island under one government, the entangled affairs of Scotland now offered a favourable opportunity for the gratification of his ambition. The crown of that country, by the death of all the intermediate claimants, had devolved upon Alexander's grand-child, Margaret, who combined in herself all the disadvantages of being a foreigner, a female, and an infant, for she was the daughter of Eric, King of Norway, and was little more than three years old.

As the best protection for the interests of his daughter, Eric solicited the friendship of Edward, and by a treaty signed at Salisbury, between the deputies of the three countries, it was agreed that Eric should send his daughter to Britain, unfettered by any matrimonial engagement, that Edward should so deliver her to the Scots when Scotland should be in a tranquil state, when security was to be given, that they would not attempt to marry her without the approbation of the King of England, and of the King of Norway.

It was the object of Edward to effect an union between Margaret and his eldest son, for which he easily obtained her father's consent and the papal dispensation. He even induced the Scots by means of his agents, to make the first official proposals, and thus an arrangement was concluded, which, had it taken effect, would at once have united England and Scotland by the firmest bonds, and spared both countries many years of war and devastation. Unfortunately, the maid of Norway, as she was called, was too delicate to bear the fatigues of a sea-voyage, and was obliged to be landed at one of the Orkney isles, where after recovering for awhile, she relapsed and died.

Upon her death, no fewer than thirteen claimants for the crown appeared, even Eric deeming himself entitled to it in right of his deceased daughter. The true heir, however, was to be sought in the descendants of David, Earl of Huntingdon, the brother of King William, and of these there were two claiming in different degrees of kinship, namely John Baliol, Lord of Galloway, and Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale. Appalled by the evils impending over Scotland, from so many rivals for the throne, the states referred the matter to Edward, as one whose judgement had been appealed to, and whose awards had been obeyed by the leading rulers of Europe.

Edward agreed to arbitrate, but not in virtue of the authority conferred upon him by their solicitation. He claimed to be the feudal superior of Scotland, and as such the cognizance of the cause belonged to him. By the Scottish writers, this has been called the unjust ambition of Edward, but the English kings had for centuries been used to have homage done them by the kings of Scotland, though the exact nature of it had always been a matter of dispute, which on every fresh occasion ended by a compromise and a mutual reservation of their respective rights. This lasted till the time of Alexander, who after four years' resistance, swore fealty to Edward without any conditions. Now, however, when he summoned the Scotch prelates, barons, and

commonalty to meet him at Norham, that he might decide between the claimants for the throne, though they obeyed his summons, and assembled on the appointed day at Upsetlington upon the opposite side of the Tweed, yet they evaded giving any answer to his assertion of feudal superiority. Many delays on the part of the Scots, were requested and allowed, and as they still put in no counter-plea, Edward announced that he should take his rights for granted, and proceed in virtue of them to adjudicate between the claimants.

Bruce was the first called upon to say whether he would abide by the king's decision as his feudal lord, to which he replied in the affirmative, and the other competitors in turn did the same. Baliol alone was absent at the time, and when he did appear the next morning, it seemed with great reluctance that he gave his assent, after having consulted with his friends. Edward next demanded that all the claimants should sign a document acknowledging him to be their feudal superior, a demand which was complied with, and in yet farther corroboration of his rights all the military tenants of the Scottish crown swore fealty to him, while the regents and wardens of the royal castles surrendered their respective charges into his hands.

The first check that Edward received in his projects, was from Pope Nicholas the Fourth. He had sent envoys to Rome, to obtain the papal recognition of the claims which had been so solemnly allowed by the Scotch themselves. Nicholas refused, forgetful of the great obligations due to England by the Roman see, alleging many frivolous pretexts, and amongst others even pretending that he himself had a right in the kingdom of Scotland. Edward paid no attention to this reply, but proceeded at once to the matter in hand, and finally gave his award in favour of Baliol, after a long and minute consideration of the various claims brought forward. His anxiety to do justice to all parties, has never been disputed, and succeeding times have confirmed the justice of his decision.

But the Scottish nobles did not acquiesce in the propriety of the award, and the course adopted shortly afterwards by Edward or his advisers, towards the newly created sovereign, was not calculated to gain the esteem of a people as proud and as turbulent as they were poor. Either with a view to acquire an ascendancy over the new monarch, or to increase his own reputation for inflexible administration of justice, the English king not only summoned Baliol to Newcastle, for the purpose of causing him to swear loyalty as a vassal, but subjected him besides to the indignity of obeying citations to appear in parliament at Westminster, and even to stand as an ordinary individual at the bar of the common courts there, as a defendant at the instance of various private complainants. From the records of the period, it appears that John was summoned no less than six times in the course of one year ; and even his spirit, submissive as it was, at last revolted from the indignity. He secretly threw himself into the arms of France ; and the French king, thus stimulated, in his turn cited Edward to appear before him as a liege for the possession of Guienne. This was a summons, which it was equally hazardous for the English monarch to obey or defy. If he complied, in the exasperated relation of the two countries, he would almost assuredly have been treated as a prisoner : a sanguinary collision had lately occurred between the French and the inhabitants of the Cinque Ports at sea ; and in the event of refusing, he was liable at once, according to all the codes of Europe, to be deprived of his last remaining ancestral possessions as a recusant. With the usual policy, he endeavoured to steer an intermediate course ; he despatched the bishop of London to the French court, with the view of effecting an accommodation, and every effort was made by him to avert the catastrophe ; but with the usual results attendant on such measures ; the French sovereign resisted every overture, and hastened to form an alliance with Baliol. Edward, when apparently on the eve of attaining the long-cherished object of his am-



bition, found his own conduct unexpectedly recoil upon him : he had scarcely completed the humiliation of Baliol, when he himself was doomed to experience equal haughtiness at the hands of France ; and as he was not at present in a condition to resist the hostility of the latter, no alternative remained but to witness in mournful silence the loss of his last continental possessions.

On the Scottish king, and on Scotland, he took his revenge. He had no sooner learned that Guienne was confiscated, partly by fraud and partly by force, than he prepared to indulge at once his resentment and ambition on Baliol and his subjects as confederates in the plot. In a period incredibly short, an immense army was assembled and marched to the north ; Berwick was carried by assault, and its garrison put to the sword. The Earl Warrene, pursuing his march northwards from the city, encountered the Scots near Dunbar, and in a sanguinary action, fought on the 27th of April, 1296, ten thousand of their number are said to have been left dead on the field. The whole country immediately submitted : the castle of Stirling, though strong, and that of Edinburgh, almost impregnable, surrendered without a blow ; and the English sovereign had shortly afterwards the satisfaction of finding his triumph completed by the surrender of John on the banks of the Tay.

The terms he imposed, it must be confessed, were harsh. Baliol, after a forced surrender of his crown as well as person, was despatched to London as a prisoner, and only allowed to escape from incarceration in its Tower, on condition of retiring to France, there to live and die as a private person. But the treatment of the country has been still more condemned. Not only were all the nobility who fell into his hands sent as prisoners into England, but the whole public records and regalia were either destroyed or removed ; including amongst the latter, the celebrated coronation stone, to which a veneration so superstitious was annexed, and which we believe is still to be found in the coronation chair at Westminster Abbey used by the sovereigns of England.

This asperity had the effect of creating fresh insubordination. While Edward was absent on the continent levying a languid and abortive war against France, the spirit of revolt was rekindled in Scotland by Sir William Wallace, one of the most memorable patriots of whom history makes mention. In the career of this remarkable person it is impossible now to separate the real from the fabulous: but whether he was the immaculate and untarnished hero whom popular opinion in his country surmises, or imbued with the usual portion of ferocity common in that age, and ambition incidental to every, there can be no doubt that he speedily proved a formidable foe. From small beginnings, rising little above the dignity of common rapine or ordinary robbery, he soon raised a force which threatened to overturn Edward's power—a consummation which he was the more readily enabled to achieve by the refusal of Bohun the constable, and Bigod the earl-marischal of England, to march northwards without the presence of the king, to assail him. Edward, then in Flanders, was thus unable to resist, and the greater part of the conquered kingdom was consequently regained by Wallace, who, after defeating a numerous body of the English at Stirling, forced his way into England and laid the whole of the northern counties under contribution. But when the English king in person arrived on the spot, the tide was turned. The Scottish nobles, jealous of Wallace's ascendancy, refused to obey him; and all being tumult and confusion in an hour when unanimity of purpose was imperatively requisite, Edward was enabled to obtain a still more decisive advantage at Falkirk. Half the nobility of Scotland are supposed to have been here destroyed; and the English king having shortly afterwards concluded hostilities with France by the marriage of its princess, the whole of this ancient realm appeared on the point of helpless reduction.

In this emergency, however, the Scotch found an unexpected ally in the Pope. His holiness deemed it a desirable opportunity

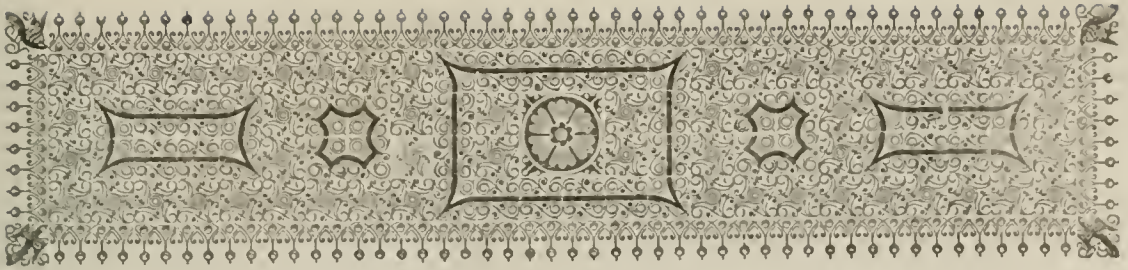
for recovering ascendancy over a kingdom long almost lost to the Roman see, and while Edward was preparing to annex it permanently to England, he suddenly had his ambition arrested by a papal bull, declaring that Scotland appertained to the sovereign Pontiff. This claim has usually been considered untenable, and none in a later age would perhaps more revolt from it than the Scotch. But at present it allowed them respite from Edward's power ; and while he was forced to remain inactive by the interdict of the church, they suddenly advanced and captured Stirling. But the treaty which followed between France and England, enabled Edward to overcome this difficulty. By the influence of the French monarch, he was gradually enabled to remove the pretensions of the Pope ; and the principal Scotch nobility having been either gained or forced to acknowledge his authority, the whole country was again brought under subjection. The indomitable Wallace alone held out ; but his career was short : betrayed and entrapped, he was sent as a prisoner to London, and executed for high treason—the greatest blot that rests on Edward's name.

The English sovereign was now apparently in the zenith of his power, and he seemed at length on the point of attaining the object of his hopes ; but was destined, when in this altitude, to experience the uncertainty of human greatness. From an unexpected quarter, opposition arose. Robert Bruce, the young earl of Carrick, grandson of one of the candidates who had been rejected for Baliol, and hitherto, even in opposition to Wallace, one of the most devoted of Edward's adherents, suddenly, in consequence of some surmised danger or personal disappointment, fled from London and unfurled the standard of revolt in the north. His followers at first were few ; but rank, vigour, and ability, soon brought numbers to his aid ; and an opponent more formidable than Wallace, thus started into existence, inasmuch as to all the courage and more than the address of the other, he united substantial claims to the crown.

No time accordingly was lost in despatching an army to quell him. But in the interval, Bruce, had been solemnly crowned at Scone ; and though the overwhelming forces of the English monarch defeated him, they could not destroy the *prestige* attached to this ceremony in that superstitious age. Whether prosperous or in adversity, the Scotch henceforth regarded Bruce as their sovereign ; and though he was often constrained to live in caverns, or wander as an outcast, he again at intervals arose and ever remained unsubdued. He was in vain excommunicated by the Pope ; he again appeared in the field, and his subjects supported his pretensions to the crown. With equal futility did Edward march an army, apparently irresistible against him, and stimulate the courage of its chiefs by bestowing knight-hood on three hundred of their sons, in common with his own heir, the Prince of Wales. In the midst of his pride and pomp, his body, long debilitated, was suddenly struck down near Carlisle, in the thirty-fifth year of his reign, and the sixty-ninth of his age.

The character of this prince has often been drawn, and in colours diametrically opposite by English and Scotch historians. By the former, he is justly praised as one of the greatest of their monarchs ; by the other, he is naturally condemned as one of the most odious princes that ever sat upon a throne. In this age however, when national passions are past, and the kingdoms are at last conciliated by that union which it was his object to establish, posterity may do him justice ; and the northern may unite with the southern inhabitants of the island in admiring his courage, lofty character, and capacity ; his ability in peace, and vigour in war ; his personal virtues as a man, chivalrous bearing as a monarch ; and acknowledging the soundness of his aim, though they may dissent on the propriety of his measures.





## William the Conqueror.

THE Normans (Men of the North), were a mixt nation of the fiercest Norwegians, Swedes, and Danes, and became settled in Neustria, in France, at the beginning of the 10th century, when King Charles the Simple, conferred the Duchy, since called Normandy, on

ROLLO, THE DANE, one of the most celebrated of the Norman leaders. This renowned Chieftain, *m.* 1st, Poppa, dau. of Berengarius, Count of Bayeux, and 2ndly, Gisela, dau. of Charles, King of France; by the former of whom he left at his decease, in 931, two sons and two daughters, viz. :

1. WILLIAM, of whom presently.
2. Robert, Count of Corbeil, ancestor of  
HAMON DENTATUS, 6th Count of Corbeil, who, according to Anderson, was father of two sons;
  1. ROBERT FITZ-HAMON, who accompanied WILLIAM to England, and achieved great renown by his conquest of Glamorgan, where he was made Prince. His dau. Mabel, *m.* ROBERT, Earl of Gloucester, illegitimate son of Henry I.
  2. RICHARD DE GRANVILLE, Earl of Corbeil, who *d.* on his journey to Jerusalem, leaving a son,  
RICHARD DE GRANVILLE, Earl of Corbeil, patriarch of the great House of Granville, of which was the ever memorable  
SIR BEVIL GRANVILLE, the Cavalier commander, slain at the battle of Lansdowne, 5 July, 1643. From his son, SIR JOHN GRANVILLE, created EARL of BATH, in 1661, derived the GRANVILLES, now of Calwich Abbey, co. Stafford.

1. Crespina, who *m.* GRIMALDUS I., Prince of Monaco, and had issue, GUIDO I., Prince of Monaco, living A.D. 980, ancestor of the GRIMALDIS, Sovereign Princes of Monaco, and Dukes of Valentinois.  
Crispinus, Ansgot, who received from his grandfather Rollo, the Barony of Bec, and became patriarch of the Lords of Bec-Crispin.  
Gibellinus, who was made Lord of Sinus St. Troppeus, by William I., Count of Provence.
2. Gerletta, who *m.* William II., Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Poictou, and had with a dau. Blanca, wife of Lewis V. King of France, a son, WILLIAM III., Duke of Aquitaine, who *d.* in the Abbey of St. Cyprian, A.D. 1025, having had a son,  
GUIDO, who became on his father's resignation in 1019, Duke of Aquitaine. He founded the Priory of St. Gemma, in Xaintonge, and *d.* in 1021, when he was succeeded by his son,  
WILLIAM IV. Duke of Aquitaine, who assisted Philip I. of France, against William the Conqueror. He erected the Palace of Poictou, and, after conferring large donations on the Church, *d.* in 1086. His son and successor,  
WILLIAM V. Duke of Aquitaine, reigned no less than seventy years. At his death, which occurred in 1156, he left two daughters :  
PETRONELLA, wife of Rudolph, Count of Vermandois.  
ELEANOR, Duchess of Aquitaine, who *m.* Lewis, King of France, but was divorced from that monarch in 1150, when she wedded HEN. II. King of England.

The eldest son of Rollo, Duke of Normandy,

WILLIAM, surnamed *Longa Spatha*, Duke of Normandy, *m.* Adela, dau. of Hubert, Count of Senlis, and dying in 948 (he was slain, it is stated, by the treachery of Arnulph, Count of Flanders), left a son and successor,

RICHARD I., Duke of Normandy, surnamed *sans peur*, who *d.* in 960, leaving by his wife, Gunilda, a Danish lady, four sons and two daughters, viz. :

1. RICHARD, his heir.
  2. Mauger, Earl of Corbeil.
  3. Robert, Count of Evreux (afterwards Bishop of Rouen), father of two sons, Richard, Count of Evreux, and Rudolph, Constable of Normandy.
  4. William, Count of Hiesmes and Eu, and Lord of Monstreul, who *m.* Liefeltna de Harcourt, and had two sons :  
Robert, Count of Eu.  
William, Count of Soissons, *d.* without male issue.
1. Emma, *m.* 1st, Etheldred, King of England, and by him, who *d.* in 1016, was mother of a son, EDWARD the CONFESSOR. Emma, *m.* 2ndly, CANUTE the GREAT, and by him was mother of HARDY CANUTE, King of England.
  2. Hedwig. *m.* to Geffrey, Count of Bretagne.

The eldest son,

RICHARD II., Duke of Normandy, surnamed *the Good*, *m.* 1st, Judith, dau. of the Duke of Britany, and had issue :

1. RICHARD, his successor.
2. ROBERT, successor to his brother.
3. William, a Monk.
1. Alice, who *m.* Renauld, Earl of Burgundy, and had a son, Guy, who claimed the Duchy at the decease of Robert le Diable.
2. Eleanora, who *m.* Baldwin IV. Earl of Flanders, and was father of Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, whose dau.
  - ~ MATILDA, *m.* William, Duke of Normandy, and became afterwards on the Conquest of England, Queen of England.
3. Papia, wife of Guilbert Saint Valery.

Duke Richard *m.* 2ndly, Estrith, sister of Canute the Dane, and dau. of Swene, King of Denmark. From her he was divorced ; and subsequently he took as his third wife, Papia, a Danish lady, by whom he had two sons, Mauger, the celebrated Archbishop of Rouen, and William, Count of Arques.

Richard *d.* in 1026-7, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

RICHARD III., Duke of Normandy, who is stated to have been poisoned in 1027. He left no legitimate issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

ROBERT LE DIABLE, Duke of Normandy, who contributed to restore to his throne, Henry, King of France, and received from the gratitude of that monarch, the Vexin, as an addition to his patrimonial dominions. In the 8th year of his reign, curiosity or devotion, induced him to undertake a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, where the fatigues of the journey and the heat of the climate, so impaired his constitution, that he died on his way home, at Nice, in Bythinia, in 1035. To Duke Robert, Herleva, or Arlotta, the dau. of an officer of his household, had borne a son, William, who so strongly interested the affections of his father, that, before his departure for Palestine, Robert had prevailed on an assembly of the Barons at Fescamp, to acknowledge as heir to the Duchy, this

WILLIAM, who was only ten years old at his father's death. The Earl Gilbert became his guardian, and the King of France solemnly engaged to protect the rights of his orphan vassal. But the guardian was slain, the interests of William were neglected, and his dominions during the time of his minority, exhibited one continued scene of anarchy and bloodshed. At the age of nineteen, however, the young Duke first took the field to support by his own good sword, his claim to the succession, and after defeating Guy of Burgundy, and William of Arques, he baffled the efforts of his opponents ; and at length, aided by the chivalry of the

warlike age in which he lived, effected the Conquest of England, by the defeat of Harold, at Hastings, in 1066.

The Conqueror, who was *b.* in 1024, *m.* in 1053, Matilda, dau. of Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, by Adela, his wife, grand-daughter of Hugh Capet, and had issue :

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

1. ROBERT, surnamed *Court Hose*, to whom his father bequeathed Normandy and Maine. This illfated Prince, defeated at the battle of Tenchebrai, was confined by Henry I. of England, in Cardiff Castle, until his death in 1134, after a captivity of twenty-eight years. He *m.* (when in Italy, on his way to Palestine) Sybilla, dau. of Geoffrey, of Conversana, of Norman descent, and had a son,

WILLIAM, Earl of Flanders, who was protected by Philip le Gros, King of France, and received from that monarch, the hand of Joan, sister of his Queen Alice, and dau. of Humbert, Count of Maurienne. This youthful Prince, distinguished for his courage and gallantry, was slain at the battle of Alost, in 1128. He left no issue.

2. Richard, *d.* young.

3. WILLIAM, who succeeded to the throne of England, as 2nd of the name.

4. HENRY, who ascended the throne as HENRY I.

1. Cicely, Abbess of the Holy Trinity, at Caen, *d.* in 1126.

2. Constance, who *m.* Alan Fergant, Count of Bretagne, but *d. s. p.*

3. Alice, contracted to Harold.

4. Adela, who *m.* Stephen Count of Blois, and *d.* in 1137, leaving a son,  
STEPHEN, King of England.

5. Agatha, betrothed to Alphonso, King of Galicia, *d. unm.*

6. Gundred, who *m.* William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and by that potent noble (who *d.* in 1089), had issue :

1. WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of the great Earl of Vermandois, and widow of Robert, Earl of Mellent, and dying in 1135, left issue,

WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, a crusader, whose only dau. and heir, Isabel de Warren, *m.* 1st, William de Blois, Earl of Moreton, natural son of King Stephen, but by him had no issue : and 2ndly, Hameline Plantagenet, (natural brother of Henry II.) who assumed the surname of Warren, and became Earl of Surrey. By this Earl, Isabel left at her decease, 1198, a son WILLIAM WARREN (*Plantagenet*), Earl of Warren and Surrey, who *m.* twice, and had with a dau. Isabel, who *m.* Hugh de Albini, Earl of Arundel, but *d. s. p.*, one son, JOHN WARREN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who *m.* Alice, dau. of Hugh le Brun, Earl of March, and half-sister, by the mother, of Henry III., and had one son and two daus., viz. : 1. William slain in a tournament at Croydon, leaving issue, a son John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who *d. s. p.* in 1347, and a dau. an eventual heiress, Alice, wife of EDMUND FITZ-ALAN, Earl of Arundel, ancestor, by her, of the Dukes of Norfolk (see under EDWARD I.)



4. GUNDRED, *m.*, ROGER NEWBURG, *Earl of Warwick*

2. Alianore, who *m.* Henry, Lord Percy, and ancestor of the PERCYS of Northumberland (see under HENRY III.), and 3. Isabel, wife of John de Baliol, afterwards King of Scotland.
2. Reynold, one of the adherents of Robert of Normandy.
3. Editha, who *m.* 1st, Gerard de Gournay, Baron of Gournay, and 2ndly, Drew de Monceaux, and had by the former one son and two daughters, viz. :
  1. HUGO DE GOURNAY, ancestor of the Lords Gournay.
  2. Gundred, who *m.* Nigel de Albini, Scutifer Conquestoris, and had two sons.
    1. Roger, who possessing the lands of Mowbray, assumed, by command of King Henry, the surname of Mowbray, and became ancestor of the MOWBRAYS, Dukes of Norfolk.
    2. Henry, of Camho, ancestor of the Albinis, feudal Lords of that place.
    3. A second dau. who *m.* Richard de Talbot, and had two sons, viz. ;
 

Geoffrey de Talbot, ancestor of the TALBOTS of Bashall, co. York, represented by RICHARD WALMESLEY LLOYD, Esq., son and heir of the late Richard Hughes Lloyd, Esq. of Plymog, Gwerclas, and Bashall.

Hugh de Talbot, ancestor of the Earls of Shrewsbury.

## Ancestry of Matilda, Queen of William the Conqueror.

BALDWIN I. surnamed *Bras de fer*, Count of Flanders, (great grandson of Lyderic, Count of Harlebec, the first hereditary Governor of Flanders) *m.* in 862, Judith, widow of Ethelwolf, King of England, and dau. of Charles the *Bald*, grandson of CHARLEMAGNE, and by her, who survived him, left at his decease in 880, a son and successor,

BALDWIN II. surnamed the *Bald*, Count of Flanders, who carried on a successful war against Eudes, Count of France. He *m.* Alfritha, dau. of ALFRED THE GREAT, King of England, and dying in 918, was s. by his son,

ARNOLPH I. surnamed the *Great*, Count of Flanders, who waged war against William, of Normandy, whom he defeated and slew. By Alice, of Vermandois, his consort, who was fifth in descent from Charlemagne, Arnolph was father of

BALDWIN III. Count of Flanders and Artois, who wedded Matilda, dau. of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony, and left at his decease in 962 a son,

ARNOLPH II. Count of Flanders, whose wife, Susanna, was dau. of Berenger II. King of Italy. He *d.* in 988, and was s. by his son,

BALDWIN IV., surnamed the *Fair Beard*, Count of Flanders, who is stated by some authorities to have married Orgina, dau. of Frederick, Count of the Moselle, and by others, Eleanor, dau. of Richard II. Duke of Normandy. Certain it is that he died in 1034, and that he left a son and successor,

BALDWIN V. surnamed the *Pious*, Count of Flanders, who entered into hostilities, with the Emperor Otho II. and acquired from that monarch Valenciennes and the Isles of Zealand. He subsequently, further increased his territories by another rich accession, that of the citadel of Ghent. He *m.* in 1027, Adela, dau. of Robert, King of France, son of Hugh Capet, and had by her,

1. BALDWIN VI., called the *Peaceable*, Count of Flanders and Artois, who *m.* the Countess Richilda, of Hainault and Namur, and dying in 1070, left issue,
  - ARNOLPH III. Count of Flanders, surnamed the *Unlucky*, slain in battle 1072.
  - BALDWIN I. Count of Hainault, whose great-grandson,
    - BALDWIN IV. Count of Hainault, *m.* MARGARET, sister and heir of Philip the Great, Count of Flanders and Artois, and dying in 1194, left issue :
      - BALDWIN IX. Count of Flanders, Hainault and Namur, elected Emperor of Constantinople, in 1204. He was slain at Adrianople, in the following year.
      - HENRY, elected Emperor of Constantinople, in 1205, *d.* in 1216.
      - YOLANDE, *m.* Peter de Courteney, elected Emperor of Constantinople in 1216.
      - ISABEL, heiress of the county of Artois, *m.* in 1180, to Philip II. King of France.
2. ROBERT I. Count of Flanders and Artois, at the death of his nephew Arnolph in 1072. From him derived the subsequent Counts of Flanders.
  1. Judith, who *m.* 1st Tosti, Count of Northumberland, brother of Harold, and 2ndly, Guelph, Duke of Bavaria, ancestor of Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, whose son ascended the throne of England as George I.
  2. MATILDA, who wedded WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

## Junior Descendants of William the Conqueror.

THE families sprung from the marriage of WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, with GUNDRED, the Conqueror's youngest daughter, viz. :

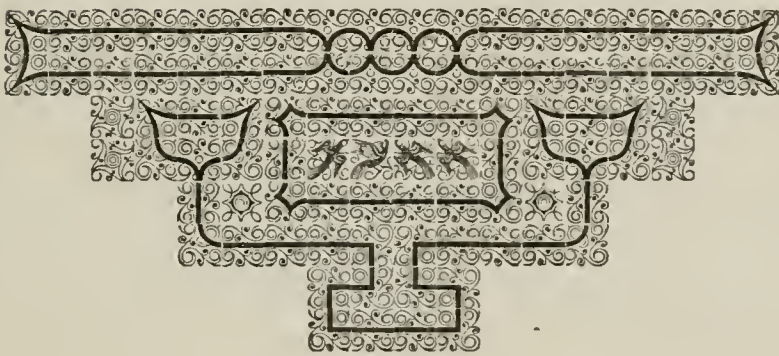
- FITZ-ALAN, descended from EDMUND, Earl of Arundel, by ALICE, his wife, sister and heir of JOHN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, (see under HENRY III.)
- PERCY, descended from HENRY, LORD PERCY, of Alnwick, by ALIANGRE, his wife, dau. of JOHN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, (see under HENRY III.)

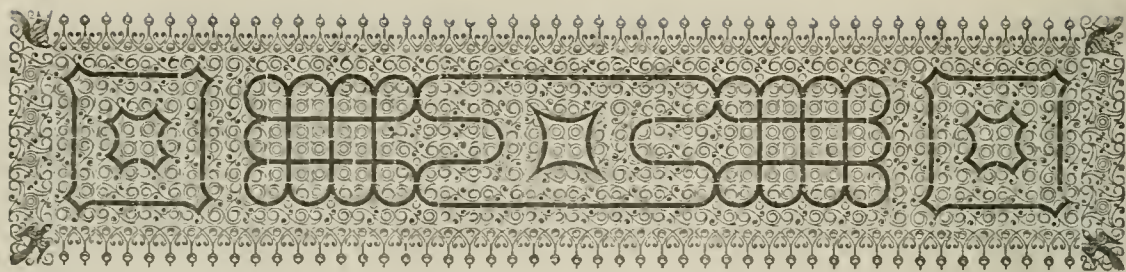
GOURNAY, descended from Gerard de Gournay, Baron of Gournay, by Editha, his wife, dau. of William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey. Of this line we may enumerate the BARONS GOURNAY, whose eventual representative, Julia, only dau. and heir of Hugh de Gournay, *m.* WILLIAM, Lord Bardolph, of Wirmgay, and the GOURNAYS of Somersetshire and Norfolk. From the latter, the Gurneys of West Barsham and Harpley, the GURNEYS of Keswick derived their descent. Of the other scions of the marriage of Gerard de Gournay and Editha de Warren, were

The MOWBRAYS, Dukes of Norfolk, sprung from Roger de Albini, the elder son of Nigel de Albini, by Gundred de Gournay, his wife, and the ALBINIS of Camho, derived from Henry, younger brother of Roger.

The TALBOTS of Bashall, co. York, and the TALBOTS, Earls of Shrewsbury, descended from RICHARD DE TALBOT, by his wife, the second dau. of Gerard de Gournay, by Editha de Warren. Of the Talbots of Bashall (now represented by RICHARD WALMESLEY LLOYD, Esq., son and heir of Richard Hughes Lloyd, Esq., of Plymog, Gwerclas, and Bashall), came

TALBOT, of Salesbury, co. Lancaster; ASSHETON, of Middleton, co. Lancaster; FFARINGTON, of Worden, co. Lancaster; (now represented by JAMES NOWELL FFARINGTON, Esq. of Worden); LIVESey, of Livesey, co. Lancaster; BRADDYLL, of Braddyll; WHITE, of Bashall; FERRERS, of Bashall; WALMESLEY, of Coldcoates and Bashall; LLOYD, of Plymog, Gwerclas, and Bashall, &c. &c.

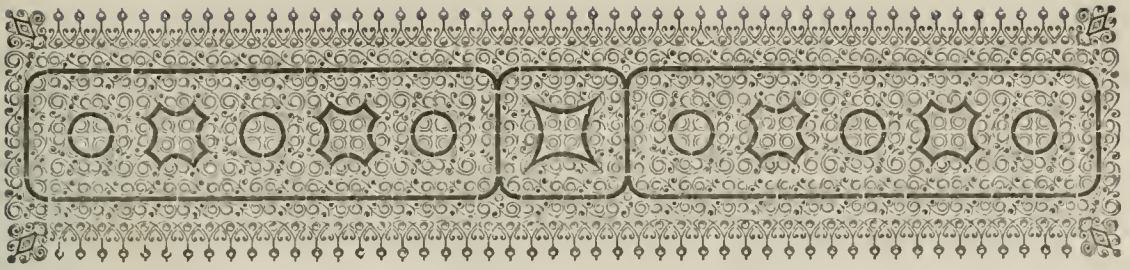




## William the Rufus.

WILLIAM II. surnamed *Rufus*, *b* in 1056, was second son of William of Normandy, by his consort Matilda, dau. of Baldwin V. Count of Flanders, and derived maternally from Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, and Alfred the Great, King of England. Rufus was the Conqueror's favourite son, had accompanied him in all his journeys, and fought by his side in all his battles. At his father's death he ascended the throne of England to the prejudice of his elder brother Robert, and was crowned 26th Sept. 1087. He never married, and at his decease, A. D. 1100, the crown devolved on his younger brother Henry. By whose hand the king fell, and whether by accident or design are questions still unsolved. Popular tradition ascribes the deed to Sir Walter Tyrrel, a hunting companion of the monarch, but an investigation of contemporary evidence leads to no proof of the circumstance. Certain it is that after sunset of the 2nd Aug. 1100, the body of the king was discovered by some countrymen lying on the ground and weltering in blood. An arrow, the shaft of which was broken, had entered his breast.





## Henry the First.

HENRY *Beauclerc*, the youngest son of the Conqueror, was born at Selby in Yorkshire, in 1070, and became King of England on the fall of his brother William Rufus. His coronation was solemnized 5th Aug. 1170. He *m.* 1st in 1102, MATILDA, dau. of Malcolm III. King of Scotland, by Margaret, his wife, sister and heir of Edgar Atheling, grandson of EDMUND IRONSIDE, King of England; and by her had a son and a dau. viz. :

WILLIAM, who was drowned on his passage from Normandy in 1120, being then aged 18. He had married Sybilla, dau. of Fulk, Count of Anjou, but left no issue.

MAUD, born in 1104, who *m.* 1st, the Emperor Henry IV., but by him, who died in 1126, had no issue; and 2ndly, in 1127, the young and gallant GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, then only 16 years of age, son of Foulk V. Count of Anjou, by Ermengard, his wife, dau. and heir of Helias, Count of Maine. By this celebrated Prince, the Empress Maud, who united in her veins the blood of the Anglo-Saxon, with that of the Norman Sovereigns, left at her decease, 10th Sept. 1167, three sons, and one dau. viz. :

HENRY, who ascended the throne of England as second of his name, Geoffrey, Earl of Nantes, who *d.* in 1157.

William, Earl of Poictou, who *d.* in 1163.

Emma, who *m.* David, Prince of North Wales, younger son of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, and was mother of an only dau. and heir, GWENLLIAN, who *m.* Griffith, younger son of Cadwygan, Lord of Nannau, younger son of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, King of Powys, and had a dau. and heir HUNYDD, wife of SANDDE HARDD, Lord of Morton, ancestor, by her, of the Powells of Horsley, extinct baronets, and of Llewelyn ap Ynyr o'Ial, patriarch of the great house of LLOYD of Bodiris, co. Denbigh, of which that of LLOYD of Gloster, in the King's County is a scion.

## The Saxon Line.

CERDIC, the Saxon, crowned at Winchester in 532, as third monarch of the Englishmen, is styled by Gibbon "one of the bravest of the children of Woden." He was father of the renowned CENRIC, from whom derived in direct descent, EGBERT, who, previously to his advent to the throne, held a command in the army of Charlemagne. In 800, at the decease of King Brithric, Egbert was called by the voice of his countrymen to assume the government of Wessex, and he subsequently succeeded in reducing all the kingdoms of the heptarchy under his sway. His reign, a long and a glorious one, is memorable for the great victories he achieved over the Danes. Egbert *d.* in 836, leaving by Redburga, his wife, two sons and one dau., viz. :

ETHELWULF, his successor.

Athelstan, who had Kent and Essex.

Editha, Abbess of Pellesworth, in Warwickshire.

The eldest son,

ETHELWULF, succeeded his father in the throne of Wessex, and though fitter to wear the cowl than wield the sceptre, evinced much courage and activity when the moment of action called his energies out. In his time the Danes renewed their incursions, but suffered defeat and great slaughter, and at length disheartened by their losses, retired from the shores of Britain. Ethelwulf, *d.* in 858, and was buried at Winchester, leaving by Osburgha, his first wife, dau. of Oslac, the Thane, Grand Butler of England,

- I. ETHELBALD, King of Wessex, who *m.* his father's widow, Judith, dau. of Charles the Bald, King of France, but the union scandalizing the people, Ethelbald consented to a separation. He *d.* in 860.
- II. ETHELBERT, King of Wessex, *d.* in 866, and was buried at Sherborne.
- III. ETHELRED, King of Wessex, whose reign was disturbed by the invasions of the Danes, in a conflict with whom at Basing, he received a death wound, in 871. His son Ethelwald, who opposed the right of his cousin, Edward the Elder to the throne, was slain in battle, in 905.
- IV. ALFRED, of whom presently.
  1. Elswitha, who *m.* Burrhed, King of Mercia, and *d.* a Nun, in 889.

The youngest son,

ALFRED, surnamed *the Great*, the guardian and benefactor of his country, was born at Wantage, in 849, and by his ever memorable achievements as a warrior, patriot, and legislator, proved the brightest ornament of the race of Cerdic. This illustrious monarch, who ascended the throne at the death of his brother Ethelred, rescued his country from slavery, enacted admirable laws, restored learning, and

laid the foundation of the English constitution. The general historian dwells with delight on his reign, as the fairest page in the world's annals, and all writers combine, in awarding to Alfred every great and good quality that could dignify or adorn a prince. The classical Keightley compares him to Marcus Aurelius, Mirabeau esteems Charlemagne inferior, and Voltaire maintains that there never existed on the earth a man more worthy of posterity's respect.

According to Matthew of Westminster, and Ingulphus, Alfred died in 900, but Robert of Gloucester fixes the date a year earlier. The will of Alfred is deserving of notice, from the interesting information it affords as to the transmission of property among the Saxons. A Latin but very faulty translation is given in Wise's Asser, p. 74. A more accurate version has been made by Manning, from the original in the Register of Newminster, and is deposited in the library of Mr. Astle.

By Elswitha, his wife, dau. of Ethelred the Great, Ealdorman of Mercia, Alfred left two surviving sons, and three daughters, viz. :

- I. EDWARD, his successor.
- II. Ethelwald, *b.* in 880, who received from his father a learned education, and *d.* in 922. His sons, were Turketel, Chancellor to King Edred, and Abbot of Croyland, *d.* in 975, and Ethelwin and Edwin, who both perished at the celebrated battle of Brunanburg.
- I. Ethelfleda, *m.* to Ethelred, Duke of Mercia. This princess, whose masculine virtues and martial exploits, are celebrated in the highest strains of panegyric by our ancient historians, administered the government of Mercia, after the death of her husband, with great ability, and cordially supported her brother Edward, in his operations against the common enemy, the Dane. "The Lady of Mercia," as this illustrious princess was called, *d.* in 920, leaving an only child,
 

ELFWINA, who was dispossessed of her territories, and sent an honourable captive into Wessex, by her uncle, Edward. She *m.* a West Saxon nobleman.
- II. Ethelgiva, Abbess of Shaftesbury.
- III. Alfritha, to whose accomplishments and estimable qualities, Asser bears honourable testimony. Alfred bequeathed to her a hundred pounds and three manors. This princess *m.* Baldwin II., Count of Flanders, and was great-great-great-grandmother of
 

BALDWIN V., Count of Flanders, whose dau. MATILDA, was consort of WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

The elder son and successor of Alfred the Great was, EDWARD, surnamed the ELDER, whose right to the throne was opposed by his cousin Ethelwald, who claimed as representative of Ethelred, the brother of the late monarch. Edward, who, aided by his heroic sister, the Lady of Mercia, defeated the Danes, and acquired more real power than had ever been possessed by his predecessors, *d.* in 925, having been

thrice married. His first wife was the dau. of a neatherd, and was called Egwina. Of her, Malmesbury, on the faith of an ancient ballad, gives a romantic narrative. Her superior beauty, even in childhood, had attracted admiration: and a fortunate dream was said to portend that she would prove the mother of a powerful monarch. This report excited the curiosity of the lady who had nursed the children of Alfred. She took Egwina to her house, and educated her as one of her own family. When the etheling Edward casually visited his former nurse, he saw the daughter of the neatherd, and was captivated with her beauty. A son, Athelstan, and a daughter, Editha, were the fruit of their mutual affection. From this very doubtful story, it has been inferred that these children were illegitimate; but the force of the inference is weakened by the testimony of a contemporary poetess, who, in mentioning the birth of Athelstan, alludes to the inferior descent of his mother, but at the same time calls her the partner of Edward's throne.\* The son, Athelstan, succeeded to the crown at the decease of his father: the dau. Editha, *m.* Sightric, Danish Duke of Northumbria, and had two sons, Godfrid, and Anlaff.

Edward the Elder's second wife, was Elfreda, dau. of Earl Ethelhelm, and by her he had

EDWARD, who *d. v. p.*

EDWIN, who perished at sea. The traditionary ballads, consulted by Malmesbury, attribute his death to the jealousy of the king, but Athelstan appears rather to have deplored his death as a calamity, than to have regretted it as a crime.

Elsfeda, Abbess of Ramsay.

Egwina, who *m.* first, Charles the Simple, King of France, and was by him mother of a son Louis, and a dau. Giselle, first wife of the Norman Rollo.

Egwina *m.* secondly, the Count of Meaux, son of Herbert, Count of Vermandois.

Ethelheld, a Nun at Wilton.

Ethelda, *m.* to Hugh the Great, Count of Paris.

Editha, who wedded the Emperor Otto I.

Egiva, *m.* to a prince whose name is not recorded, but whose dominions lay among the Alps.

Edburga, a Nun at Winchester.

Elgiva, *m.* to Louis, Prince of Aquitaine.

Edward the Elder's third wife, was Edgiva, dau. of the Earl Sigelline, Lord of Meapham, Culings, and Lenham, in Kent, and the issue of this marriage were three sons:

EDMUND, who succeeded his brother Athelstan.

EDRED, successor to Edmund.

\* Lingard.



Elfred, who was the especial favourite of his father, by whom he was made co-partner in the kingdom. He *d.* young, and was buried at Winchester.

Edward *d.* in 925, and was succeeded by his eldest son, ATHELSTAN, first monarch of England, then about thirty years of age. This renowned prince, who, by the splendid victory of Brunanburgh, crushed his enemies, and achieved the sovereignty of the whole island, had the glory of establishing what has ever since been called the kingdom of England. He *d.* in 941, and was succeeded by his brother,

EDMUND the *Elder*, who was crowned at Kingston; but his reign, a vigorous one, endured only six years. In 946, at a banquet given in celebration of the feast of St. Augustine, he was stabbed by a noted outlaw, Leolf.

Edmund had married Elgiva, a princess of exemplary piety, and left two sons, EDWY and EDGAR, of whom presently, as kings of England. At the decease of Edmund, the childhood of his sons rendered them incapable of directing the government, and in an assembly of the prelates, thanes, and vassal princes, their uncle

EDRED, was chosen king, and rendered his reign remarkable, for the final subjugation of Northumbria. He *d.* in 955, and was buried at Winchester. His nephew and successor,

EDWY the *Fair*, ascended the throne by the unanimous voice of the witan. This prince, who by his tyrannical proceedings, the immorality of his private life, his connexion with Elgiva, and the hostility he bore to the famous St. Dunstan, abbot of Glastonbury, alienated the affections of his subjects, *d.* in 959, and was succeeded by his brother

EDGAR the *Peaceful*, one of the most distinguished monarchs in the early annals of England, and perhaps, the most powerful. The Saxon Chronicles relate, that in 973, he received at Chester, the homage of eight princes: Kenneth, of Scotland; Malcolm, of Cumberland; Mac Orric, of Anglesey, and the Isles; Iukil, of Westmoreland; Jago, of Galloway; and Howel, Dyfnwal, and Griffith of Wales; and they farther narrate how the ceremony was opened by a splendid procession by water on the Dee, wherein the royal barge was rowed by the vassal kings.

Edgar *m.* first, Elfleda, dau. of Ordmer, a nobleman of East Anglia, by whom he had a son EDWARD, his successor; and secondly, Elfrida, the beautiful dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon, by whom he had another son, ETHELRED.

This great and good king, *d.* in 975. His eldest son,

EDWARD the *Martyr*, whose virtues promised a prosperous reign, fell a victim to the ambition of his step-mother, Elfrida, who caused him to be stabbed by an assassin, when in the act of drinking a cup of mead at her door. This sad event occurred in 978, and the prelates and thanes, in the absence of any other claimants, were compelled to bestow the crown on the son of the murderess,

ETHELRED II., surnamed the *Unready*, whose coronation was performed at Kingston, on the 14th April. This monarch, who possessed neither the spirit nor the ability of his predecessors, endeavoured by large sums of money to purchase the departure of the Danes. This expedient only increased the depredations of that marauding people, and in 1013, unable to resist their continued hostility, Ethelred fled to Normandy. He returned, however, shortly after, and *d.* in 1016. He *m.* 1st, in 984, Elgiva, dau. of Thored, an English Earl, and by her (who *d.* in 1003), was father with other issue, of EDMUND, his heir, and Edwy, slain by the orders of Canute. Ethelred *m.* 2ndly, in 1003, Emma, called for her beauty, “the *Pearl of Normandy*,” dau. of Richard I., Duke of that province, and by her (who wedded 2ndly, King Canute), had two sons :

Alfred, slain by Earl Godwin.

EDWARD, who ascended the throne at the death of Hardy Canute, in 1041, and is known in history as “*the Confessor*.” This prince, educated at the Court of his kinsman, the Duke of Normandy, imbibed a strong regard for that country, and thus, by the encouragement he extended to the Normans, prepared the kingdom for the advent of those enterprising soldiers. He *m.* Editha, the lovely daughter of Earl Godwin, and sister of Harold II. King of England, but *d.* without issue, 5 Jan. 1066, being the last Saxon King of the ancient blood royal of Cerdic. At his demise, the crown was usurped by his brother-in-law Harold, who fell at the battle of Hastings, the 14th of the October following; when WILLIAM OF NORMANDY, by right of conquest, ascended the throne.

Ethelred’s eldest son,

EDMUND II., called “*Ironside*,” from his hardy valour, made a bold and successful effort to sustain the falling fortunes of his House, but his reign endured for too brief a period. In 1017, he was murdered at the instigation of his brother-in-law Edric, styled by Speed, “a very compound of treasons.” Edmund Ironside *m.* Algita, widow of Segeferth, a Danish Thane, and left two sons,

EDWIN or EDMUND, who with his brother, fled from England, and was protected and educated by Solomon, King of Hungary. He subsequently married that monarch’s daughter Agatha, but died *s. p.*

EDWARD, surnamed “*the Outlaw*,” who resided at the Court of Hungary, until recalled by the Confessor to his native country. He survived his coming but one month, and *d.* at London in 1057, leaving by Agatha, his

wife, dau. of Henry II., Emperor of Germany, one son and two daughters, viz. :

EDGAR ATHELING, who *m.* Margaret, sister of Malcolm III., King of Scotland, but died *s. p.*

CHRISTIANA, a Nun.

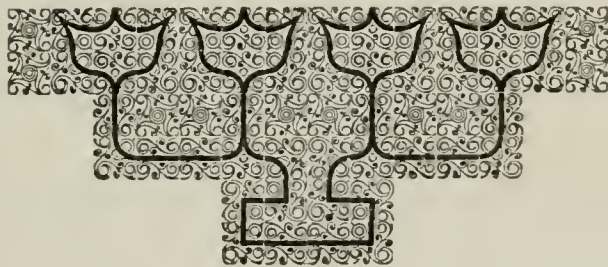
MARGARET, who *m.* Malcolm III., King of Scotland, and *d.* in 1093, leaving with other issue (for which see *Royal Descent of Scotland*), a son and two daughters, viz. :

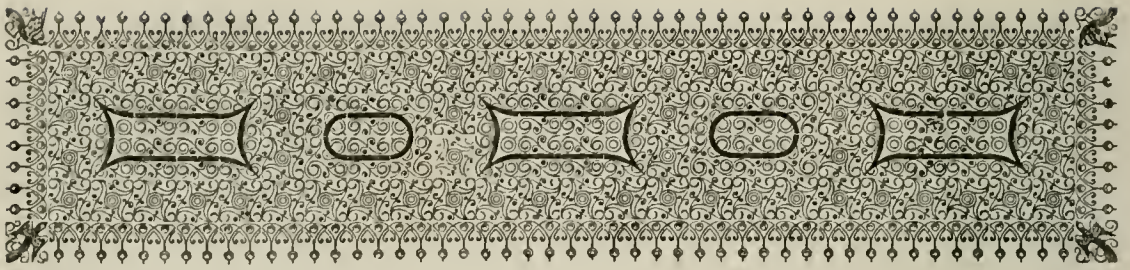
DAVID, King of Scotland.

MATILDA, Queen of HENRY I., King of England.

MARY, who *m.* Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, and was mother of Matilda, consort of Stephen, King of England.

Of Margaret, Queen of Scotland, the heiress of our Saxon Royal Line, Sir Walter Scott gives the following description. "She did all in her power, and influenced as far as possible the mind of her husband to relieve the distresses of her Saxon countrymen, of high or low degree, assuaged their afflictions, and was zealous in protecting those who had been involved in the ruin which the battle of Hastings brought on the Royal House of Edward the Confessor. The gentleness and mildness of temper proper to this amiable woman, probably also the experience of her prudence and good sense, had great weight with Malcolm, who, though preserving a portion of the ire and ferocity belonging to the king of a wild people, was far from being insensible to the suggestions of his amiable consort. He stooped his mind to hers on religious matters, adorned her favourite books of devotion with rich bindings, and was often seen to kiss and pay respect to the volumes which he was unable to read."





## Stephen, King of England.

STEPHEN OF BLOIS, Count of Boulogne, who seized upon the throne at the death of Henry I., and was crowned by William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 22 Dec. 1135, was second son of Stephen, Count of Blois, by Adela, his wife, dau. of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR. He pretended that the deceased monarch had expressed an intention that he should follow him on the throne, and he sustained this feeble claim by the most dauntless energy and courage. At length, after many changes of fortune, Stephen having lost his son, Eustace, entered into a compact with Henry Plantagenet, son of his rival, the Empress Maud, by which it was agreed that Stephen should enjoy the throne in peace during his life, and that Henry should succeed him.

GELLO, a prince of the Northmen, who invaded Normandy under Rollo the Dane, was the first Count of Blois, being so created by Charles *the Simple*. He *d.* in 928, leaving a son,

THEOBALD I., Count of Blois, who *m.* the sister of the Emperor Conrad, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

EUDES, Count of Blois, Chartres, Tourain, Brie, and Champagne, a turbulent noble of his time, slain at Lorraine, in 1032. He *m.* 1st, Emelia, dau. of the Emperor Conrad II., and 2ndly, Matilda, dau. of Richard I., Duke of Normandy.

His eldest son,

THEOBALD II., Count of Blois, Chartres, and Tourain, was defeated and slain in battle near Tours, by Godfrey Martel, Count of Anjou, A.D. 1043; and as he left no issue, his inheritance devolved on his brother,

STEPHEN, Count of Champaign, Blois, Chartres, and Tourain, a crusader under Godfrey de Bouillon, who fell, gallantly fighting against

the Infidels, at Rames, in 1101. He *m.* Adela, the favourite dau. of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, King of England, and had issue:

I. THEOBALD III., Count of Blois, and 3rd Count Palatine of Champagne, who *m.* Matilda, a German Princess, and dying in 1151, left with several daughters, of whom Alisa was third wife of Louis VII. of France, four sons, viz. :

1. HENRY, Count of Champagne and Brie, a crusader, *m.* Mary, dau. of Louis VII., King of France, and left with a dau. Mary, *m.* to Baldwin, Count of Flanders, Emperor of Constantinople, two sons, viz. :

HENRY II., Palatine of Champagne and Brie, accompanied Philip Augustus and Richard Cœur de Lion, to Palestine, and was made King of Jerusalem. He *d.* at his palace at Acre, in 1196, leaving by Isabel, his wife, widow of Conrad, Margrave of Montferrat, two daus.; the elder, wife of Hugh, King of Cyprus, and the younger, of Heyrard, Count of Brienne.

THEOBALD, Palatine of Champagne, *m.* Blanca, sister and heir of Sanctius VII., King of Navarre, and became in consequence King of that country. He *d.* in 1201, leaving with two daus., Bianca, wife of Odo, Duke of Meran, and Beatrice, wife of Hugh IV., Duke of Burgundy, a son and successor,

THEOBALD I., King of Navarre, and Count of Champagne, whose son, HENRY I., King of Navarre, and Count of Champagne, left at his decease, in 1274, an only dau. and heiress, JOHANNA, wife of PHILIP IV., King of France.

2. THEOBALD IV., Count of Blois and Chartres, Seneschal of France; *d.* at the siege of Acre, 1190, leaving by Alisa, his wife, dau. of Louis VII., King of France, several children, who all *d.* issueless, excepting one dau., who became Countess of Blois, and *m.* GAUTIER, LORD of AVESNES, in Hainault, by whom she left an only dau. and heir, MARY, *m.* to HUGH DE CHASTILLON, Count of St. Paul.

3. Stephen, Count of Sancerre.

4. William, Cardinal Archbishop of Rheims.

II. STEPHEN, Count of Bullogne and Mortaign, KING of ENGLAND.

III. Humbert, Count of Vertus.

IV. Henry, Bishop of Vicester.

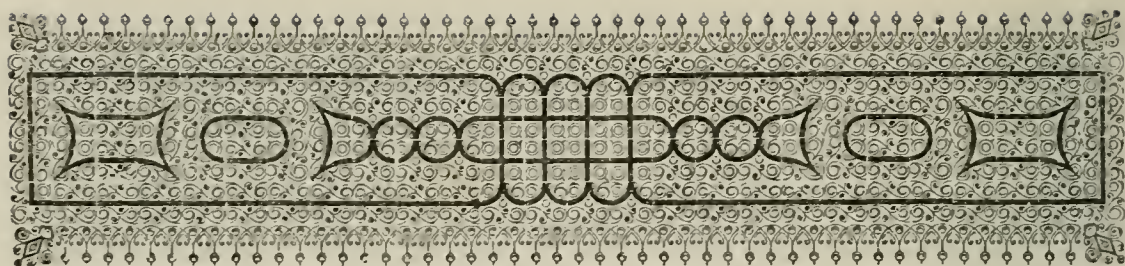
1. Maud, *m.* Richard de Abrineis, Earl of Chester, only son of Hugh Lupus, but *d.s.p.* Maud and her husband, were amongst the victims of the memorable shipwreck, wherein the king's sons William and Richard, perished.

Stephen, King of England, *m.* Maud, dau. of Eustace, Count of Boulogne, by Mary, his wife, dau. of Malcolm III., King of Scotland, and his Queen Margaret, the heiress of the Saxon Royal Line. Of this alliance there was issue, two sons and a dau., viz. :

EUSTACE, Count of Boulogne, *m.* Constance, dau. of Louis VI., King of France, but *d.s.p.* in 1152.

William, also *d.s.p.*

Mary, who *m.* Matthew, son of Theodoric, of Alsatia Count of Flanders, and left a dau. Ida, Countess of Boulogne, who *m.* four times. 1st, Matthew of Tuilli; 2ndly, Erchard, Count of Gelders; 3rdly, Berthold, Duke of Zarengen; and 4thly, Reinald, of Dammartin.



## Henry the Second, King of England.

THIS monarch, *b.* in 1133, son of GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Count of Anjou, by Maud, his wife, widow of the Emperor Henry IV., and dau. and heir of HENRY I., KING OF ENGLAND, ascended the throne at the death of King Stephen, in 1154, and inherited a greater extent of territory than had ever been held by an English sovereign, which he still further increased by the conquest of Ireland and Brittany, and by his marriage in 1151, with ELEANOR, the divorced Queen of Louis VII. of France, and the richly portioned dau. and heiress of WILLIAM V., DUKE of AQUITAINE, and Count of Poictou. By this lady, who *d.* in 1202, Henry had issue :

- i. William, *b.* in 1152, *d.* 1156.
- ii. HENRY, *b.* in 1155, crowned by command of his father, King of England, in 1170. This prince, who broke out into open revolt against his father, *m.* Margaret, dau. of Louis VII., King of France, but *d.s.p.* in 1183. His widow *m.* 2ndly, Bela III., King of Hungary.
- iii. RICHARD, successor to the throne (see RICHARD I.)
- iv. GEOFFREY, Earl of Bretagne, *b.* in 1158, accidentally slain in a tournament at Paris, in 1185. He *m.* Constance, dau. of Conan le Petit, Earl of Richmond, and Duke of Brittany, and left a posthumous son, and a dau., viz. :
  - ARTHUR, put to death by his uncle, King John, 3 April, 1203.
- v. JOHN, successor to his brother, Richard (see KING JOHN.)
  1. Matilda, *b.* in 1156, who *m.* Henry the *Lion* of Saxony, and had issue,
    1. HENRY, *Longus*, of Zelle, who became Count Palatine of the Rhine, from 1195 to 1215. This prince partitioned his father's dominions with his brother Otto; and *d.* in 1227, leaving two daus., the elder *m.* to Otto the *Illustrious*, Duke of Bavaria, and the younger *m.* to Herman IV., Margrave of Baden.
    2. OTTO, Duke of Brunswick, elected Emperor in 1198, *d.* in 1218.

3. WILLIAM, surnamed *of Winchester*, from the place of his birth. This prince, *b.* in 1184, was one of the hostages for the payment of the ransom of his uncle Richard Cœur de Lion. He *m.* Helen, dau. of Waldemar I., King of Denmark, and left at his decease in 1213, an only son,

OTHO, surnamed *Puer*, who, at the death of his uncle Henry, of Zelle, laid claim to Brunswick as heir male, in opposition to that prince's daughters, and establishing his right by the sword, was created by the Emperor Frederick II., DUKE of BRUNSWICK LUNENBURGH. He *m.* Matilda, dau. of Albert II., Elector of Brandenburg, and dying in 1252, was succeeded by his eldest son,

ALBERT the *Great*, Duke of Brunswick, a renowned soldier, who, at the head of the Bohemians and Brunswickers, defeated a powerful army of Hungarians, and captured their king. In 1258, he took the fortress of Asseburg after three years' siege, and also acquired by conquest, the lordship of WOLFENBUTTEL. His successful career terminated in 1279. From him directly descended the DUKES of BRUNSWICK, and the ELECTORS of HANOVER, as will be shown hereafter.

4. LUTHER, who *d.* in 1191.

1. Maud, who *m.* Henry Burewin I., Prince of Wenden, and from this marriage derived the House of Mecklenburg, and Queen Charlotte, consort of George III. of England.

II. Eleanor, who *m.* Alphonso VIII., King of Castile, and was mother of Blanche, Queen of Louis VIII. of France.

III. Joan, *m.* 1st, to William II., King of Sicily, and 2ndly, to Raymond, Count of Thoulouse.

Henry II. *d.* 6 July, 1189, aged 57.

The Royal House of Plantagenet derived its surname, according to Rapin, from the following circumstance: "Fulk the Great, Count of Anjou, being stung with remorse for some wicked action, in order to atone for it, went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and was scourged before the Holy Sepulchre with broom twigs—"plants de genet," which grew in great plenty there. Earlier authorities, however, assign for origin of the appellation, the custom of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, who bore a full blossomed branch of the yellow broom, by way of plume in his helm. The first Count of all Anjou, was

FULK, the *Red*, who *d.* in 938, and whose son,

FULK II., surnamed the *Good*, succeeded to the country of Anjou, at the death, in battle, of his eldest brother, Ingelger. By Gerverga, his wife, he was father of

GEOFFREY I., surnamed *Grisegonelle*, who received in requital of his gallant services against the Emperor Otho, a grant from King Robert, of the dignified office of Seneschal of France. He *m.* Adelais, of Vermandois, dau. of Robert, Count of Troyes, and dying 21 July, 987, was succeeded by his son,

FULK III., surnamed the *Black*, Count of Anjou, whose dau.

ERMENGARD, heiress of her brother Geoffrey Marsel, Count of Anjou, wedded Geoffrey, surnamed *Ferole*, Count of Gastinois, and was mother of

FULK IV., surnamed the *Rude*, who succeeded as Count of Anjou, at the decease, in prison, of his elder brother, Geoffrey the *Bearded*. Fulk *d.* 14 April, 1106, leaving a dau. Ermengard ; *m.* 1st, to William, Duke of Aquitaine, and 2ndly, to Alan III., Count of Bretaign, and a son,

FULK V., Count of Anjou, who *m.* 1st, Ermengard, dau. and heir of Helias, Count of Maine, and had by her

GEOFFREY, his heir.

Helias, Count of Mayenne, whose dau. and heir, Mary, *m.* John I., Count of Alençon.

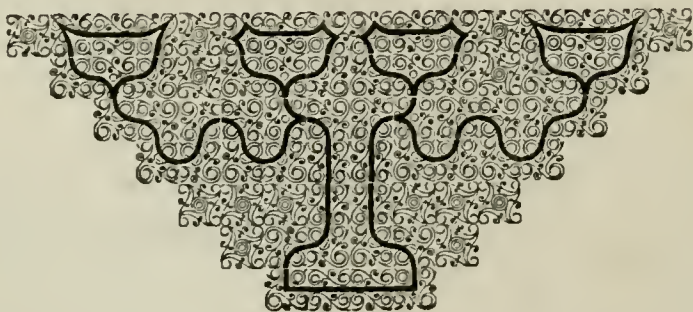
Sibylla, *m.* 1st, to William of Normandy, Count of Flanders, and 2ndly, to Theodore, of Alsatea, Count of Flanders.

Fulk, *m.* 2ndly, Melesend, dau. of Baldwin II., King of Jerusalem, and became king himself at the death of his father-in-law. His eldest son, by his first wife,

GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Count of Anjou, who *m.* 3 April, 1127, the Empress Maud, widow of the Emperor Henry IV., and dau. and heiress of HENRY I., King of England, and had by her, who *d.* 10 Sept. 1167, a son and successor,

HENRY, Count of Anjou, who ascended the throne as HENRY II.

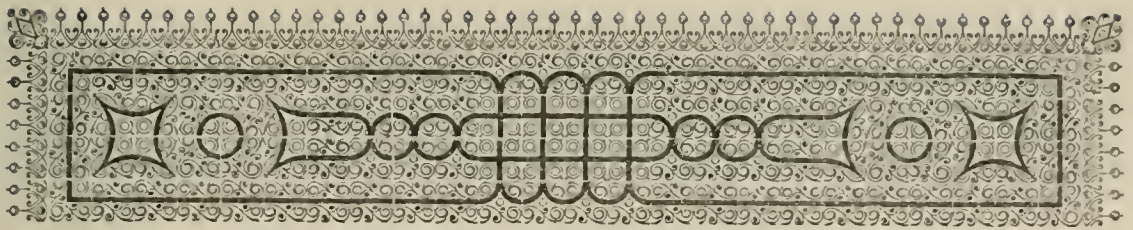
Geoffrey Plantagenet, a prince of great justice and charity, *d.* in Sept. 1150, and was buried at Mans, in St. Julian's church.





Genealogies of the Sovereigns.





## Richard the First, King of England.

RICHARD "*Cœur de Lion*," so celebrated as a soldier of the cross, was *b.* in 1157, ascended the throne in 1189, and *d.* in 1199, having been slain by an arrow from the castle of Chalons, which he had invested. His consort, by whom he had no issue, was Berengaria, the lovely daughter of Sancho, the *Wise*, King of Navarre.

The Royal House of Navarre derived in the female line from Aznar, first Sovereign Count of Arragon on the deliverance of that country from the Moorish yoke, and became the parent stem, from which issued the Kings of Arragon, Castile and Leon.

Sancho, the *Wise*, *m.* Beatrice, dau. of Alphonso, King of Castile, and had three children, viz.

- I. SANCHO, *the Strong*, celebrated by the Provençal poets, for his gallant exploits against the Moors. He *d.s.p.*
- II. BERENGARIA, consort of RICHARD *Cœur de Lion*.
- III. BLANCHE, who *m.* the Troubadour Prince, Thibaut, Count of Champagne, and *d.* leaving a son,  
THIBAUT, Count of Champagne, who became heir of his uncle, Sancho, *the Strong*, and of his aunt, Berengaria, and was eventually King of Navarre.

After the death of Richard, Berengaria fixed her residence at Mans, in the Orleanois, and passed her latter years in honourable retirement within the walls of the stately Abbey of L'Espau, which she had founded. "From early youth to her grave," (we quote the elegant historian of England's Queens) "Berengaria manifested devoted love for Richard; uncomplaining when deserted by him, forgiving when he returned, and faithful to his memory unto death, the royal Berengaria, Queen of England, though never in England, little deserves to be forgotten, by any admirer of feminine and conjugal virtue."



## John, King of England.

THIS monarch was *b.* 24 Dec. 1160, and crowned 27 May 1199. He *m.* 1st, Avisa, the dau. and rich heiress of William, Earl of Gloucester, who was son of Robert de Mellent, natural son of King Henry the First, but this lady was subsequently divorced, in order to marry Isabella, dau. and heir of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, by Alice, his wife, dau. of Peter, Lord of Courtnay, 5th son of Lewis Le Gros, King of France.

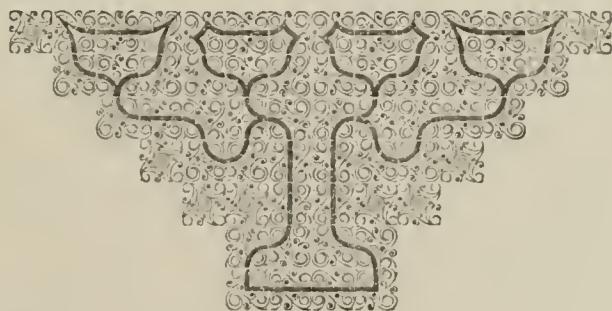
By maternal descent, Isabella thus shared the blood of the Capetian sovereigns, and from her father she inherited the beautiful province of the Angoumois, situated in the very heart of Aquitaine. Her marriage to John of England was solemnized at Bordeaux, in 1200, and its issue consisted of two sons, and three daus., viz. :

- I. HENRY, who ascended the throne as third of his name.
- II. Richard, Duke of Cornwall, *b.* in 1208, created in 1225 Earl of Poitiers, and elected King of the Romans in 1256. He *m.* 1st, Isabel, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and widow of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and, by her, was father of  
Henry, *b.* in 1235, who was slain by Guy and Simon, sons of Simon, Earl of Leicester.  
The King of the Romans *m.* 2ndly, Sancha, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence, and by her had  
Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Robert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, but *d.s.p.*  
Richard, slain at the siege of Kenwick, in 1296.  
The King of the Romans *m.* 3rdly, Beatrice, niece of Conrad, Elector of Cologne, but by her he had no issue. Of his illegitimate children, the eldest,  
Richard de Cornwall, was patriarch of the Cornwalls, Barons of Burford, in Shropshire.
- III. Joan, *m.* Alexander II. King of Scotland, but *d.s.p.*

- iv. Eleanora, who *m.* 1st, William, Earl of Pembroke, and 2ndly, Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and had issue only by the latter, who was slain at Evesham, in 1265, viz :
1. Henry, who fell at Evesham, leading the van of the Baronial army.
  2. Simon, Earl of Bigoore, ancestor of the Montforts of France.
  3. Guy, who is said to have become Earl of Angleria, in Italy, the heir progenitor of the Montforts of Norway, and of the Counts of Campobachi, of Naples.
  4. Richard, who is stated to have remained in England in privacy, under the name of Wellsburne.
  5. Eleanor, *m.* 3 Oct. 1271, to Llewelyn ap Griffith, King of North Wales, and *d.* in 1280, leaving an only dau. and heiress, the Princess Catharine.
- v. Isabella, *b.* 1214, *m.* Frederick II. Emperor of Germany, and had two daughters,
1. Margaret, wife of Albert Degener, Llangrave of Thuringia, and Margrave of Misma, by whom she was mother of  
 FREDERICK, Margrave of Meissen and Thuringia, direct ancestor of the Royal House of Saxe, and of H.R.H.  
 PRINCE ALBERT, (see the Royal Descent of the House of SAXE GOTHA.)
  2. Agnes, *m.* to Conrad, of Thuringia.

After the death of King John, Isabella retired to her native city of Angoulême, and in about three years after, according to Matthew of Westminster, “took to her husband *her former spouse*,\* Hugh le Brun, Count of Marche,” and *d.* in 1246, leaving by him several sons, of whom the eldest, Hugh de Lusignan, succeeded his father as Count de la Marche and Angoulême.

\* This expression refers to the fact of Isabella’s betrothment to the Count of March, before her marriage with King John.





## Henry the Third, King of England.

HENRY III., *b.* at Winchester, 10th Oct., 1206, succeeded his father, as King of England in 1216. He *m.* in 1236, Eleanor, 2nd dau. and coh. of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence, grandson of Alfonso, King of Arragon. Berenger was the last and most illustrious of the royal Provençal Counts; and, even had he not been the sovereign of the land of song, his own verses would have entitled him to a distinguished rank among the Troubadour poets. His consort, Beatrice, dau. of Thomas, Count of Savoy, was scarcely less celebrated for learning and literary taste. Of these illustrious parents, the eldest daughter, Marguerite, became the wife of St. Louis, King of France, and the second, Eleanor, wedded HENRY III. of England, on the 4th Jan. 1236. Piers of Langtoft, thus commemorates the Royal Lady:—

Henry, our King, at Westminster took to wife  
The Earl's daughter of Provence, the fairest May in life;  
Her name is Elinor, of gentle nurture;  
Beyond the sea there was no such creature.

By this famous beauty, Henry had issue:

- I. EDWARD, his heir, afterwards EDWARD I.
- II. EDMUND, surnamed *Crouchback*, Earl of Lancaster, of whom presently.

I. Margaret, *b.* in 1241, and named after her aunt, the Queen of France.

This Princess *m.* ALEXANDER III. King of Scotland, and had, besides two sons, Alexander and David, who both *d.s.p.*, an only dau. MARGARET, who wedded in 1281, Eric, King of Norway, and left an only dau. MARGARET, the Maiden of Norway, who ascended the throne of Scotland, in 1285, but *d.* soon after unmarried.

- II. Beatrice, *b.* in 1242, who *m.* John de Dreux, Earl of Richmond and Duke of Brittany, and had issue,

1. ARTHUR, who inherited the Dukedom of Brittany. He *m.* twice: by his second wife, he was father of JOHN, Count of Montfort, whose son, JOHN DE DREUX, Earl of Richmond, *m.* Mary, dau. of King EDWARD III., (whose reign see). By his first wife, he had a son,

JOHN DE DREUX, Duke of Brittany, succeeded to the Earldom of Richmond, in 1334, but *d.s.p.* in 1341.

2. JOHN, Earl of Richmond, *d.s.p.* in 1334.

1. Blanch, *m.* to Philip, son of Robert, Earl of Artois.
2. Mary, *m.* to Guy Castilon, Earl of St. Pol.
3. Alice, Abbess of Fontevraud.

HENRY III. *d.* 16 Nov. 1272. His widow survived him nineteen years, dying at the Nunnery of Ambresbury, 24 June, 1291.



## Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, and his Descendants.

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, surnamed *Crouchback*, Earl of Lancaster, younger son of King HENRY III., was born at London, in February 1245, and when he had attained his eighth year was solemnly invested by the pope, in the kingdom of Sicily and Apulia. About this time too, he was made Earl of Chester. But neither of these honours turned out eventually of much value, for the real king of Sicily, Conrad, was then living; and the Earldom of Chester is said to have been transferred to the prince's elder brother, Edward, afterwards EDWARD I. He soon obtained, however, both possessions and dignities, for upon the forfeiture of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, the king, by letters patent, granted him the inheritance of the Earldom of Leicester, as also the honour and stewardship of England; with the lands likewise of Nicolas de Segrave, an associate in the treason of Montfort. And the next ensuing year he had another grant from the crown of all the goods and chattels, whereof Robert de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, was possessed upon the day of the skirmish at Chesterfield. He subsequently had grants of the honour of Derby, with the castles, manors, and lands, of the said Robert de Ferrers; and the honour of Leicester, with all the lands of Simon de Montfort, late Earl of Leicester; to hold to himself and the heirs of his body. About the 54th Henry III. the Earl went into the Holy Land, and returned within two years. In the reign of Edward I. he was in the Scottish wars and had the grants which he had received from his father confirmed, with additional castles, manors, and lands of great extent. In the 21st of that reign he procured license from the crown to make a castle of his house, in the parish of St. Clement's Danes, in the county of Middlesex, called the Savoy. And founded

the nunnery, called the Minoreesses, without Aldgate, in the suburbs of London. He was afterwards in the Welsh wars; and then proceeded to France, being sent with the Earl of Lincoln, and twenty-six bannerets, into Gascony. He eventually invested Bordeaux, but not succeeding in its reduction, the disappointment affected him so severely, that it brought on a disease which terminated his life in the year 1295. The prince's remains were brought over to England, and honourably interred in Westminster Abbey. Upon his death-bed, he directed "that his body should not be buried 'till his debts were paid." This Earl espoused first, AVELINE, (daughter of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle), Countess of Holderness, heir to her father, and by her mother, Countess of Devon and the Isle of Wight, but this great heiress *d.* the following year, without issue. This prince, *m.* 2ndly., Blanche, daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois, (third son of Lewis VIII., King of France), and widow of Henry, King of Navarre, by whom he had surviving issue,

THOMAS, his successor.

HENRY, of whom hereafter, as restored Earl of Lancaster.

His highness was *s.* by his elder son,

THOMAS PLANTAGENET, Earl of Lancaster, who, in the 26th Edward I., doing his homage, being then esteemed of full age by the king, had livery of his lands, except the dowry of Blanche, his mother; and thereupon marched into Scotland, the king himself being in the expedition. The earl, who was hereditary sheriff of Lancashire, substituted Richard de Hoghton, his deputy in that office. For the remainder of this reign, the Earl of Lancaster was constantly employed in the wars of Scotland. In the 4th Edward II., having espoused Alice, only daughter and heiress of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, he had livery of the Castle of Denbigh, and other lands of her inheritance; his homage for them being performed the ensuing year, in the presence of divers bishops, earls and barons, and other of the king's council, in a certain chamber, within the house of the Friars Preachers, in London. The Earl is said to have borne the title of Earl of Lincoln, in right of this lady: after his decease, she married Eubold le Strange, who *d.s.p.*, and thirdly, Hugh le Frenes; the which Eubold and Hugh, are deemed, by many writers, to have been Earls of Lincoln. The said Alice styled herself Countess of Lincoln and Salisbury, and *d.* issueless in 1348. In the 5th Edward II., the Earl of Lancaster joined the confederation against Piers Gaveston, and was made their general by those nobles and great personages, who had united for a redress of grievances. It is said, that



his father-in-law, Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, had charged him upon his death-bed, to maintain the quarrel against Gaveston, and that thereupon he joined with the Earl of Warwick, and caused the favourite to be put to death. From this period, he was never fully restored to the confidence of the king, but was esteemed the great champion of the popular party, in whose cause he eventually laid down his life; for taking up arms against the Spencers, he was made prisoner in a skirmish at Boroughbridge, and being thence conveyed to Pontefract, was beheaded on a plain without the town, (where a beautiful church was afterwards erected, in honour of his memory), in April, 1321. Dugdale details the event that immediately preceded the earl's untimely death, thus—"That being come to Boroughbridge, he there found Sir Andrew de Harcla, warden of Carlisle, and the Marches, and Sir Simon Ward, sheriff of Yorkshire, ready to encounter him. Where relating to Harcla his just quarrel to the Spencers, he (the earl) promised him, if he would favour his cause, to give him one of those five earldoms which he had in possession; and that Harcla refusing, he told him he would soon repent it, and that he should die a shameful death (as it afterwards happened.) Also, that Harcla, then causing his archers to shoot, the fight began, in which many of this earl's party being slain, he betook himself to chapel, refusing to yield to Harcla, and looking to the crucifix, said, '*Good Lord, I render myself to thee, and put myself into thy mercy,*' Also, that they then took off his coat armour, and putting upon him one of his men's liveries, carried him by water to York, where they threw balls of dirt at him. Moreover, that from thence, they brought him back to the king at Pontefract castle, and there put him in a tower, towards the abbey, which he had newly made. Likewise, that soon after, being brought into the hall, he had sentence of death, by these justices:—Aymer, Earl of Pembroke, Edmund, Earl of Kent, John de Bretagne, and Sir Robert Malmethorpe, who pronounced the judgment. Whereupon, saying, 'shall I die without answer? A certain Gascoigne took him away, and put a pill'd broken hood on his head, and set him on a lean white jade, without a bridle; and that then he added, '*King of Heaven, have mercy on me, for the king of earth nous ad guerthi.*' And that thus he was carried, some throwing pellets of dirt at him, (having a Fryer-preacher for his confessor), to an hill without the town, where he kneeled down towards the east, until one Hugin de Muston caused him to turn his face towards Scotland, and

then a villain of London, cut off his head. After which, the prior and monks obtaining his body from the king, buried it on the right hand of the high altar. The day of his death was certainly upon the Monday next, preceding the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin. Touching his merits," continues the same authority, "there happened afterwards very great disputes: some thinking it fit that he should be accounted a saint, because he was so charitable, and so much an honour of the religious; as also that he died in a just cause; but chiefly because his persecutors came within a short period to untimely ends. On the other side many there were who taxed him for adultery, in keeping of sundry women, notwithstanding he had a wife. Aspersing him likewise for cruelty, in putting to death some persons for small offences; and protecting some for punishment who were transgressors of the laws; alleging also, that he was chiefly swayed by one of his secretaries; and that he did not fight stoutly for justice, but fled, and was taken unarmed. Nevertheless many miracles were reported to have been afterwards wrought in the place where his corps was buried; much confluence of people coming thereto, in honour thereof, till the king, through the incitation of the Spencers, set guards to restrain them. Whereupon they flocked to the place where he suffered death; and so much the more eagerly, as endeavours had been used to restrain them, until a church was erected on the place where he suffered." All the honours of this prince became forfeited under his attainder: yet his brother and heir, (having himself no issue,)

HENRY PLANTAGENET, being a distinguished soldier in the Scottish wars, had livery of his lands in the 17th Edward II., and was restored to the dignity of Earl of Leicester. This prince was subsequently one of the leaders in the great confederacy which overturned the power of the Spencers, and deposed King EDWARD II. Upon the accession of EDWARD III., the earl had the honour of girding him with the sword of knighthood, and as soon as the new monarch was crowned, he was appointed, the king being a minor, his guardian. After which, in the parliament begun at Westminster, the attainder against his brother being reversed, he was restored to all the lands of his father and brother, with the Earldoms of Lancaster and Leicester, and the same year (1st Edward III.), he was constituted Captain-General of all the king's forces in the marches of Scotland. The earl *m.* Maud, daughter and heiress of Sir Patrick Chaworth, Knt., and had issue,

HENRY, Earl of Derby, his successor.

Maud, *m.* 1st, to William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by whom she had an only dau. and heiress,

ELIZABETH DE BURGH, *m.* to Lionel, Duke of Clarence.

The Lady Maud espoused, 2ndly, Ralph de Ufford, Justice of Ireland, *temp.* Edward III., and brother of Robert, Earl of Suffolk, by whom she had an only daughter,

MAUD, *m.* to Thomas, son of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

Blanch, *m.* to Thomas, Lord Wake, of Lydell, and *d.* issueless,

Eleanor, *m.* 1st, to John, son and heir of Henry, Earl of Buchan; and 2ndly, to Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.

Jane, *m.* to John, Lord Mowbray.

Isabel, prioress of Ambresbury.

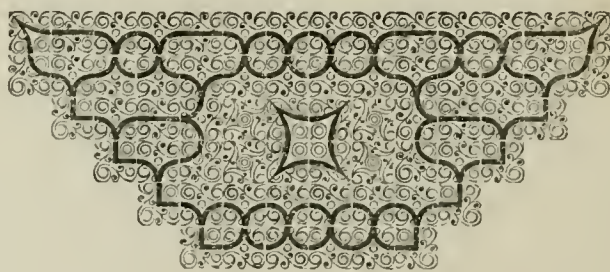
His lordship *d.* in 1345, and was succeeded by his son,

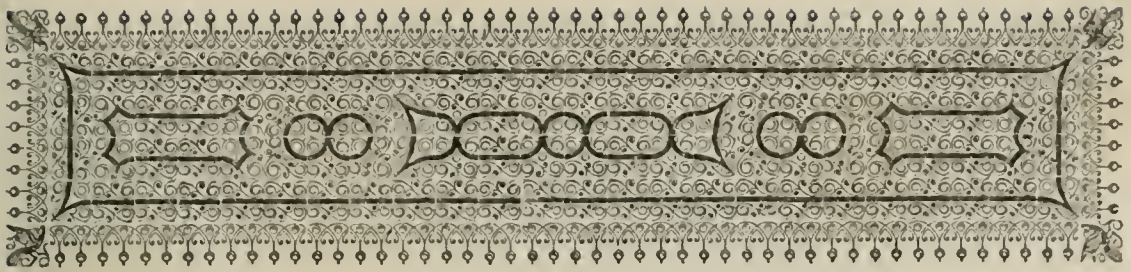
HENRY PLANTAGENET, who having distinguished himself in the lifetime of his father, in the Scottish wars, was made captain general of all the king's forces there, had considerable grants from the crown, and was created Earl of Derby, (11th Edward III.) The next year he was with the king in the wars of Flanders, as he was in two years afterwards in the great naval engagement with the French, off Sluges. In the 15th Edward III. we find the prince again in the wars of Scotland, being then the king's lieutenant for the northern parts of England, and general of his army against the Scots: in which capacity he was authorised to treat of peace. After this, as Earl of Derby, (his father still alive,) he became one of the first and most successful captains of the age, reducing no less than fifty-six French cities and places of note to the dominion of the king of England, and taking immense treasure in gold. In the year of those great exploits his father died, so that he was prevented assisting the deceased earl's funeral. He had afterwards a chief command at the siege of Calais, bearing then the title of Earl of Lancaster, Derby, and Leicester, and Steward of England; at which time he had, of his own retinue, eight hundred men at arms, and two thousand archers, with thirty banners, which cost him, in hospitality, a daily disbursement of one hundred pounds. In the 22nd Edward III., after having had previously for his brilliant services extensive grants from the crown, he was made the king's lieutenant in Flanders and France, and the next year was created, by letters patent, Earl of Lincoln, soon after which he was constituted the king's lieutenant and captain-general in Poitou, made a Knight of the Garter, and created Duke of Lancaster. To the latter high dignity he was raised in full parliament, and invested with power to have a chancery in the county of Lancaster, and to enjoy all other liberties and royalties appertaining to a county palatine, in as ample a manner as the Earls

of Chester did, in the county palatine of Chester. About this time, too he was constituted admiral of the king's whole fleet westward. The same year, having obtained licence to go abroad to fight against the infidels, he was surprised in his journey, and forced to pay a large ransom for his liberty: which surprisal having occurred through the Duke of Brunswick's means, the English prince expressed his resentment in language so unmeasured, that the duke sent him a challenge, which being accepted, a day was appointed for the combat: but when it arrived, the Duke of Brunswick was so panic-struck, that he could not wield his shield, sword, or lance; while the Duke of Lancaster, with the most undaunted firmness, in vain awaited his attack. They were, however, afterwards reconciled, by the interference of the French monarch; and thus the English prince acquired great renown for personal valour, while his adversary was covered with disgrace. The close of this heroic nobleman's martial career was quite as splendid as its opening, and after a most brilliant course of achievements, he *d.* in 1360, deeply lamented by all classes of his countrymen, including his gallant companions in arms: he lived in one of the most glorious periods of English history, and he was himself the first actor in that splendid era. The prince married Isabel, daughter of Henry, Lord Beaumont, and left two daughters, his coheirs: viz.

MAUD, *m.* 1st, to Ralph, son and heir of Ralph, Lord Stafford, and 2ndly, to William, Duke of Zealand, and *d.s.p.*

BLANCH, *m.* to John of Gaunt, Earl of Richmond, fourth son of King EDWARD III.





## Edward the First, King of England.

THIS monarch, *b.* in 1239, was crowned 19 Aug. 1274. He *m.* 1st, in 1254, Eleonora, only child of Ferdinand III., King of Castile, by Johanna, Countess of Ponthieu, his wife, and by her, who *d.* in 1290, had issue to survive, viz.:

- I. EDWARD, created Prince of Wales soon after his birth.
- II. Eleanor, *m.* 1st, Alphonso, King of Arragon; and 2ndly, Henri, Comte de Bar, in Champagne, France. By the latter, the Princess Eleanor was mother of the

LADY ELEANOR, who *m.* LLEWELYN AP OWEN, Lord of South Wales, representative of the Sovereign Princes of South Wales, and had a son,

THOMAS AP LLEWELYN, Lord of South Wales, who *m.* Eleanor, dau. and heir of Philip ap Ivor, Lord of Cardigan, by the Princess Catherine, his wife, dau. of Llewelyn ap Griffith, Prince of North Wales, (see King JOHN), and had two daus. and co-heiresses.

1. ELEANOR, *m.* Griffith Vychan, Lord of Glyndwrwy, in Merioneth, representative of the sovereign Princes of Powys, and had two sons.

OWEN AP GRIFFITH VYCHAN, Lord of Glyndwrwy, the memorable OWEN GLENDOWER, in whom vested the representation of the three sovereign lines of Powys, North Wales and South Wales.

TUDOR AP GRIFFITH VYCHAN, Lord of Gwyddelwern, in Merioneth; upwards of 20 years old 3 Sept., 10 Richard II., 1386, when, under the designation of "Tudor de Glendore," he appeared as a witness in the Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy. From Tudor ap Griffith descend, by maternal representation, the HUGHES'S OF GWERCLAS.

2. Margaret, *m.* Meredith ap Tudor, and was mother of SIR OWEN TUDOR, grandfather of King HENRY VII.

III. Margaret, *m.* to John, Duke of Brabant.

IV. Joan of Aeres, *m.* 1st, to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; and after his decease, to Ralph de Monthermer.

v. Mary, a nun.

vi. Elizabeth, *m.* 1st, to John, Earl of Holland, Zealand, and Lord of Friesland; and 2ndly, to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex.

By the latter, the princess had issue,

JOHN, Earl of Hereford, Lord High Constable, K.B.; *d.s.p.* in 1335.

HUMPHREY, Earl of Hereford, Lord High Constable, K.G.; *d. unm.* in 1361.

WILLIAM, Earl of Northampton, who had a son, HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Northampton, (father of two daus., Alianore, wife of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, and Mary, *m.* to King HENRY IV.), and a dau., Elizabeth, who *m.* Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, and was mother of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, who *d.s.p.*, and three daus., Elizabeth, *m.* 1st, to William de Montacute; 2ndly, to Thomas, Lord Mowbray; 3rdly, to Sir Gerard Afflete; and 4thly, to Sir Robert Gousell, Knt.; Margaret, *m.* to Sir Rowland Lenthall; and Alice, *m.* to John Charlton, Lord Powis.

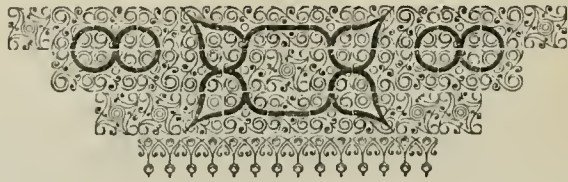
Alianore, *m.* to James Butler, Earl of Ormonde.

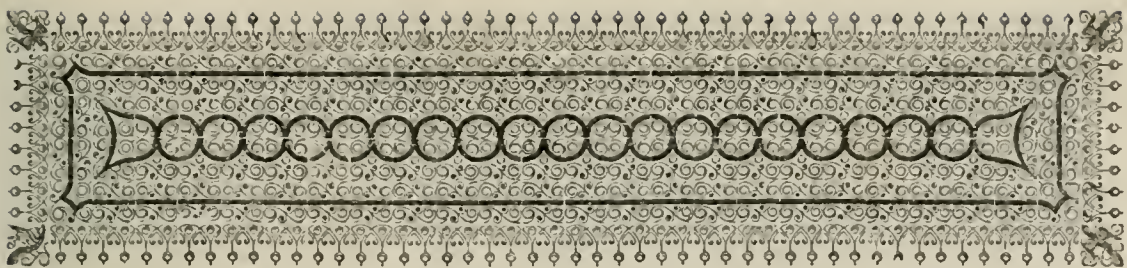
Margaret, *m.* to Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon.

After the death of the illustrious Eleanor of Castile, EDWARD I. *m.* for his second wife, 8 Sept. 1299, Margaret, dau. of Philip the *Hardy*, King of France, son of St. Louis, and by her had issue,

THOMAS, of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, (to whom refer.)

EDMUND, of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, (to whom refer.)





## Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Norfolk, and his Descendants.

THOMAS PLANTAGENET, surnamed of *Brotherton*, Earl of Norfolk, eldest son of EDWARD I., by his second queen, Margaret, dau. of Philip III. or the *Hardy*, of France, was *b.* at Brotherton, in Yorkshire, anno 1301, whence the surname, “de Brotherton,” and before he had attained his thirteenth year, was advanced, by special charter of his half brother, King Edward II., (at the dying request of his predecessor,) dated 16 December, 1312, to all the honours which Roger le Bigod, some time Earl of Norfolk, and Marshal of England, did enjoy by the name of Earl, in the county of Norfolk, with all the castles, manors and lands, which the said Roger possessed in England, Ireland, and Wales, which had become vested in the crown, by the surrender of the said Roger. But in some years afterwards, the king seized upon the marshalship in the Court of King’s Bench, because the Earl of Norfolk had failed to substitute some person on his behalf to attend the justices of that court, upon their journey into Lancashire; he had, however, restitution of the high office, upon paying a fine of £100. This prince was repeatedly in the wars of Scotland, *temp.* Edward II. and Edward III., in the latter of which reigns he had a confirmation of the Earldom of Norfolk, and the office of earl marshal. He espoused first, Alice, daughter of Sir Roger Halys, Knt., of Harwich, by whom he had issue,

MARGARET, of whom hereafter.

Alice, *m.* to Edward de Montacute, and had a daughter,

JOAN, who *m.* William Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, and *d.* without male issue.

The prince espoused, 2ndly, Mary, daughter of William, Lord Roos, and widow of William le Brus, and had a son,

John, who became a monk at the Abbey of Ely.

Thomas de Brotherton, *d.* in 1338, when the Earldom of Norfolk became extinct. But his elder daughter and coheir, who eventually became sole heiress,

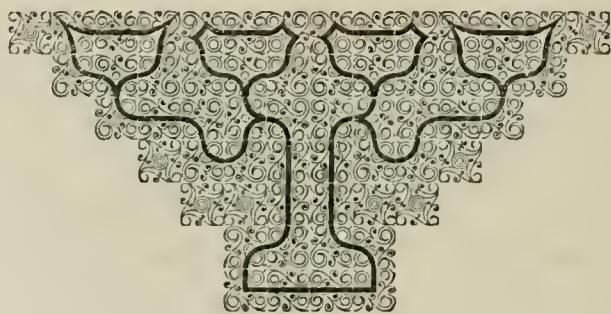
The LADY MARGARET PLANTAGENET, was created Duchess of Norfolk for life, by King Richard II., on the 29th September, 1397. Her grace, at the time styled Countess of Norfolk, claimed the office of earl marshal, at the coronation of that monarch, and prayed that she might execute the same by her deputy ; but her claim was not allowed, owing to the want of sufficient time to investigate its merits, and the prior appointment for the occasion, of Henry, Lord Percy. This illustrious lady espoused, first, John, Lord Segrave, and had issue,

Anne, Abbess of Barking.

Elizabeth, *m.* John, Lord Mowbray, ancestor of the Howards, Dukes of Norfolk.

The duchess *m.* 2ndly, Sir William Manny, K.G. and had only surviving daughter.

Anne, *m.* to John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke.







## Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, and his Descendants.

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, surnamed of *Woodstock*, Earl of Kent, second son of EDWARD I., by his second queen, was summoned to parliament, as “Edmundo de Wodestok,” on the 5th August, 1320, about two years before he attained majority. He had previously been in the wars of Scotland, and had obtained considerable territorial grants from the crown. In the next year he was created Earl of Kent, and had a grant of the castle of Okham, in the county of Rutland, and shrievalty of the county. About the same time he was constituted governor of the castle of Tunbridge, in Kent; and upon the breaking out of the insurrection, under Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, he was commissioned by the king, to pursue that rebellious prince, and to lay siege to the castle of Pontefract. The Earl of Lancaster was subsequently made prisoner at Boroughbridge, and the Earl of Kent was one of those who condemned him to death. From this period, during the remainder of the reign of his brother, Edmund of Woodstock was constantly employed in the cabinet or the field. He was frequently accredited on embassies to the Court of France, and was in all the wars in Gascony and Scotland. But after the accession of his nephew, King Edward III., he was arrested and sentenced to death, for having conspired, with other nobles, to deliver his brother, the deposed Edward II., out of prison. Whereupon, by the management of Queen Isabel, and her paramour, Mortimer, he was beheaded at Winchester, (1380,) after he had remained upon the scaffold, from noon until five o'clock in the evening, waiting for an executioner; no one being willing to undertake the horrid office, till a malefactor from the Marshalsea was procured to perform it. The earl

*m.* Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Wake, and sister and heiress of Thomas, Lord Wake, by whom he had issue,

EDMUND, } successively Earls of Kent.  
JOHN, }

Margaret, *m.* to Amaneus, eldest son of Bernard, Lord de la Brette, and *d.s.p.*

JOANE, from her extraordinary beauty, styled "the Fair Maid of Kent," *m.*

1st, William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced ;

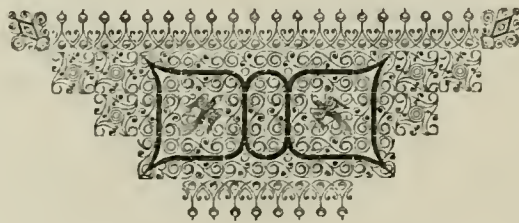
2ndly, Sir Thomas Holland, K.G., and 3rdly, the renowned hero, EDWARD the Black Prince, by whom she was mother of King RICHARD II.

The unfortunate earl's eldest son,

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, was restored to blood and honours by parliament, the year in which his father suffered, and thus became Baron Woodstock, and Earl of Kent—but *d.* soon after in minority, unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother,

JOHN PLANTAGENET, third Earl of Kent, who *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Juliers, but *d. s.p.* in 1352, when the Earldom of Kent, and Baronies of Woodstock and Wake, devolved upon his only surviving sister,

Joane, the Fair Maid of Kent, who *m.* Sir Thomas Holland, Lord Holland, K.G.

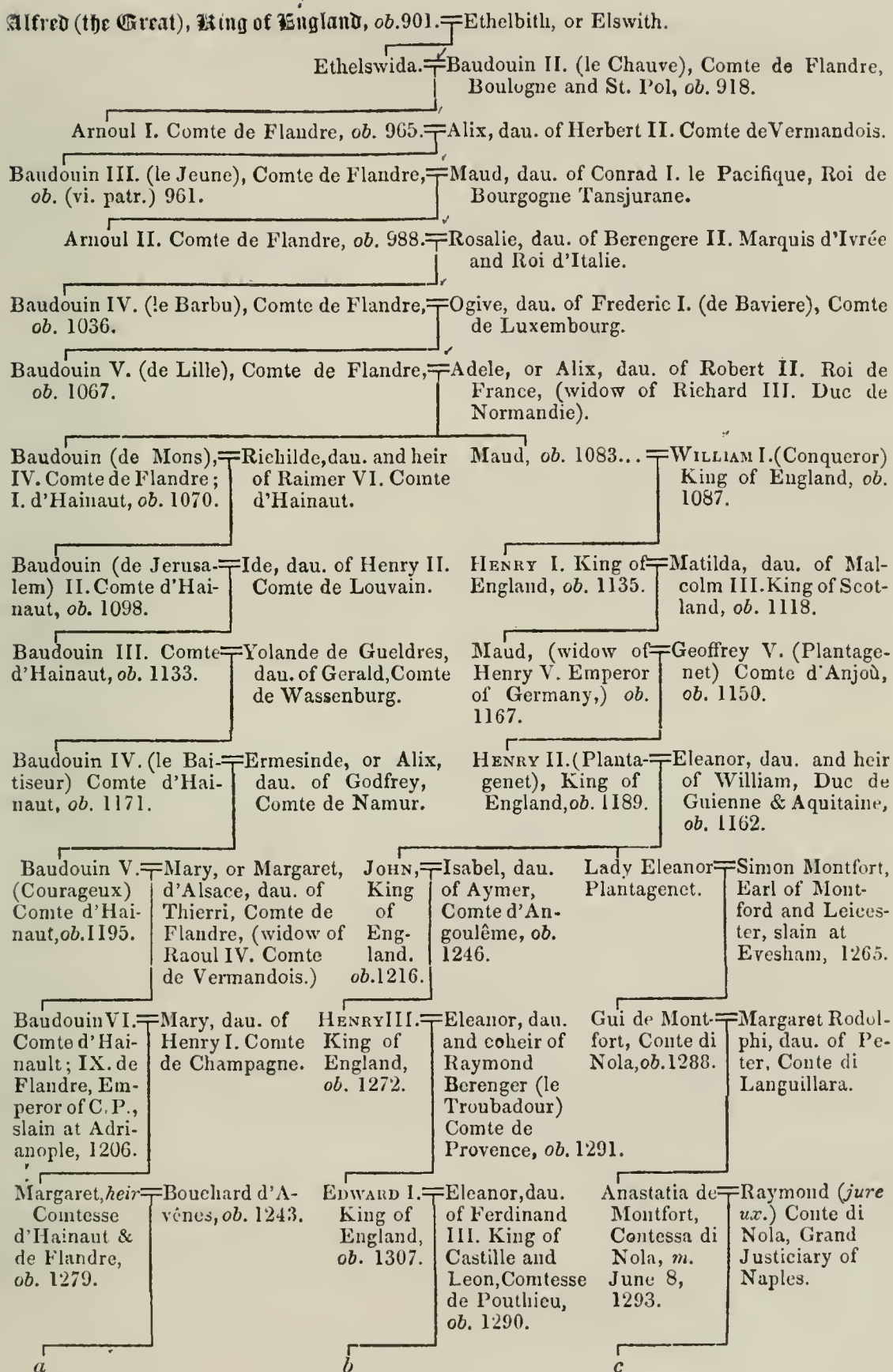


Royal Descents.

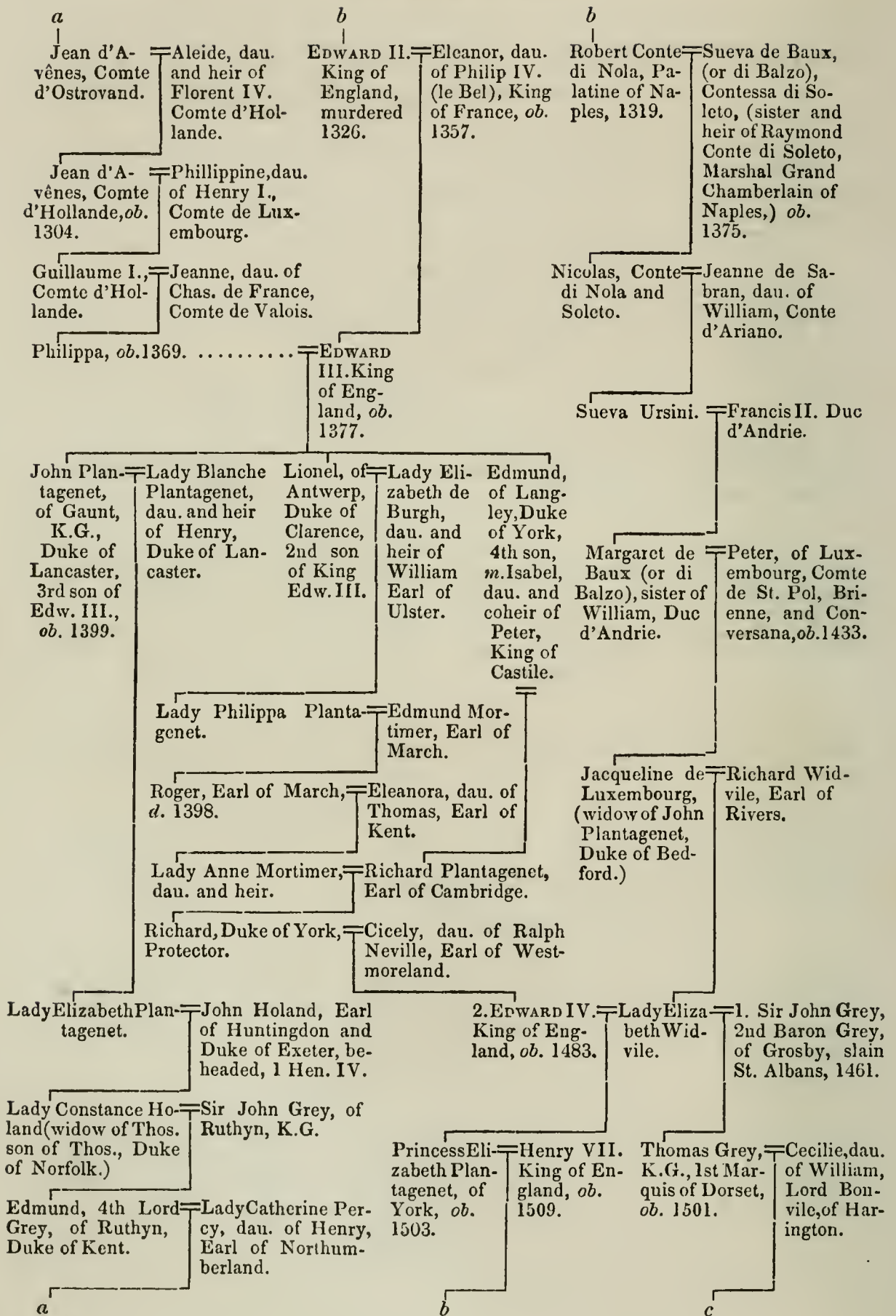


# Lord Farnham.

PEDIGREE I.

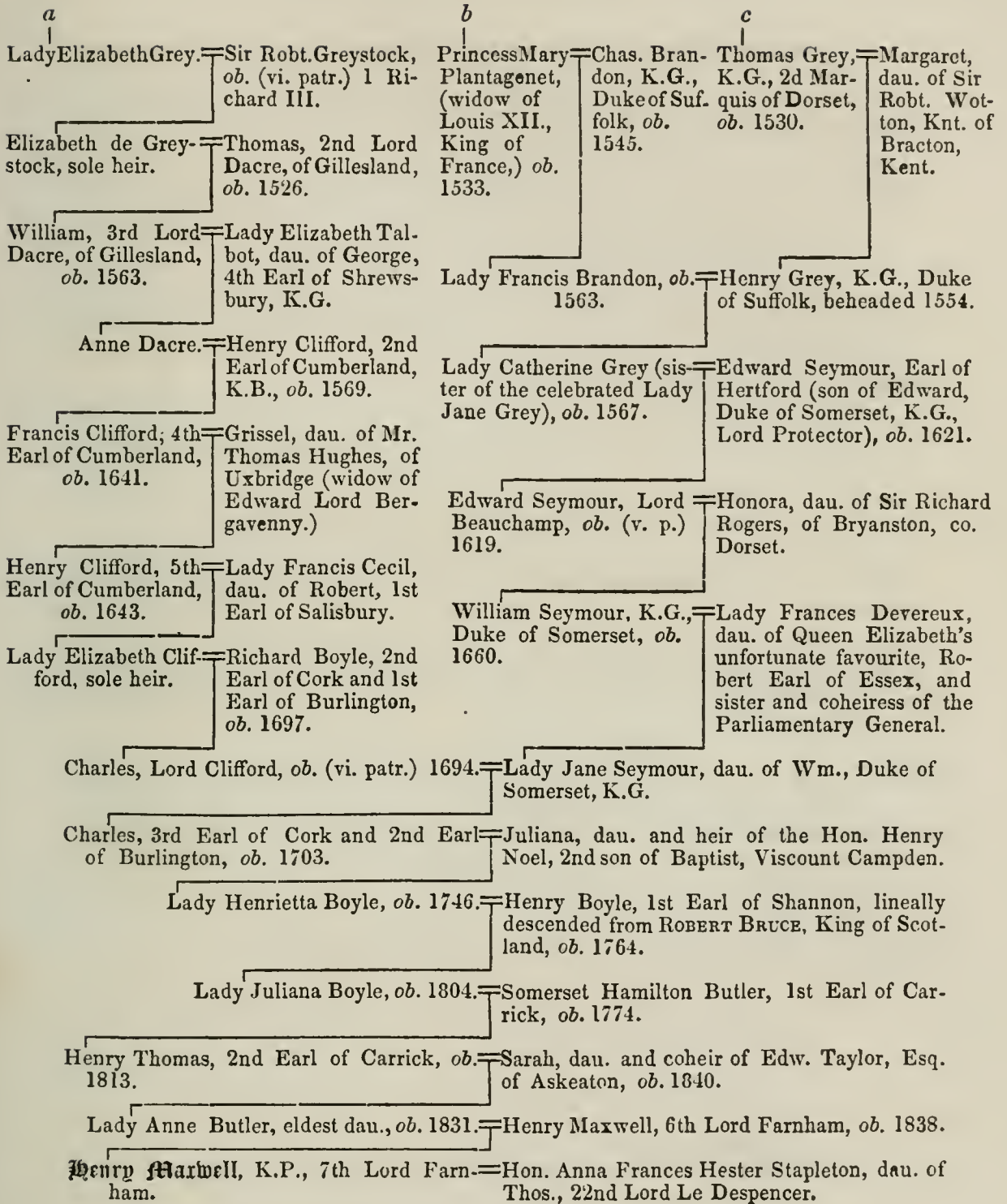


# Lord Farnham.

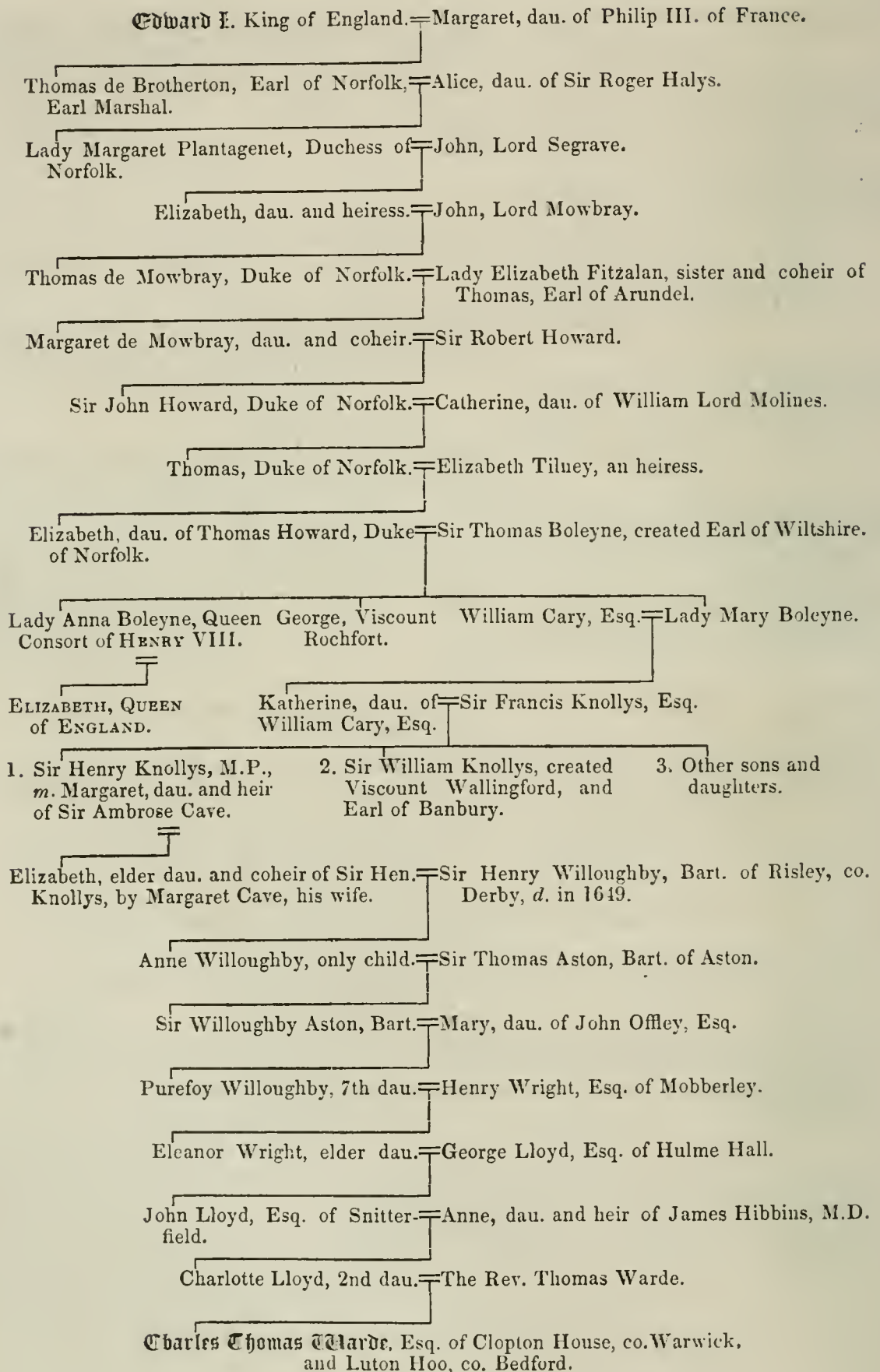


# Lord Farnham.

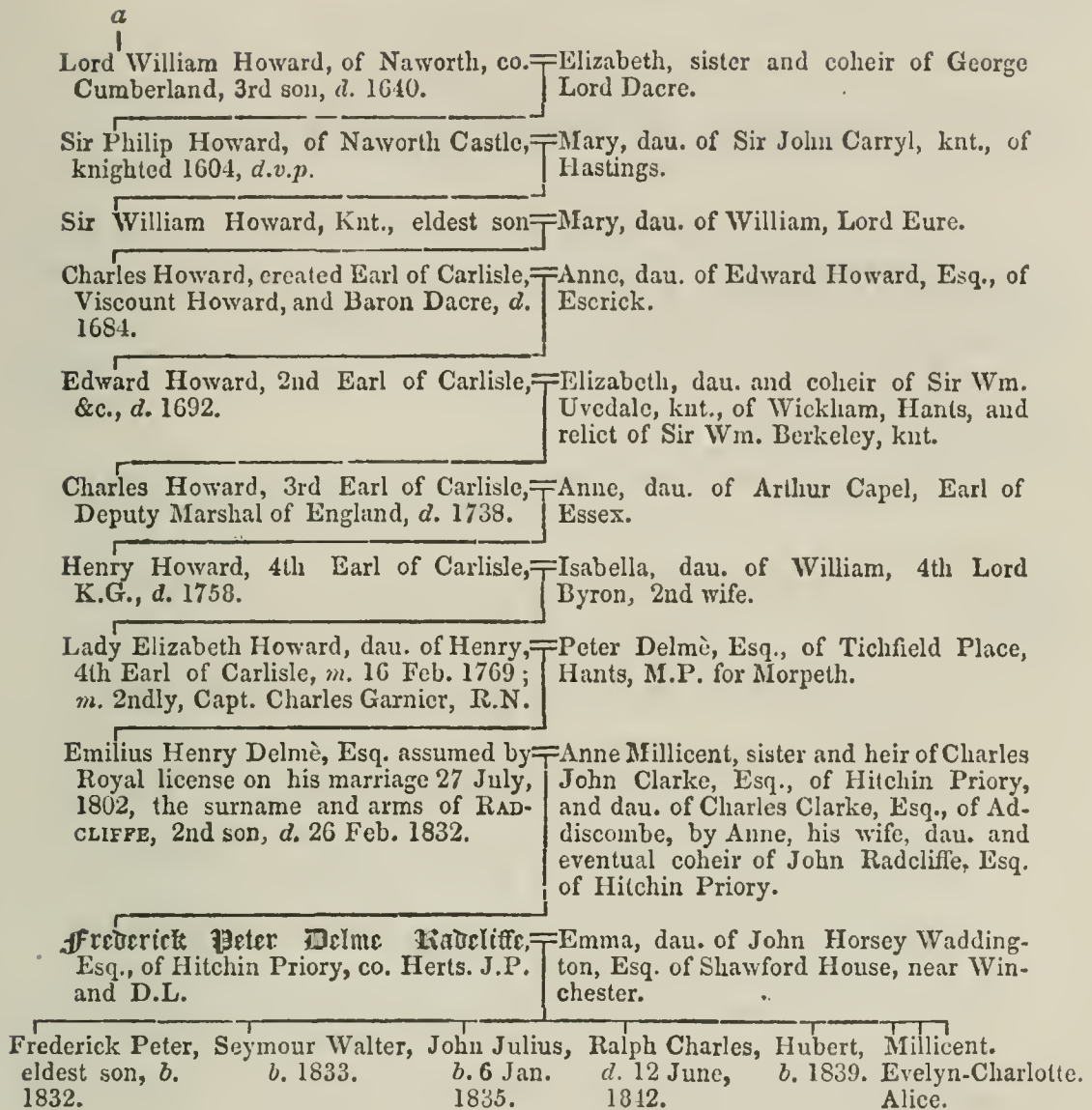
PEDIGREE I.



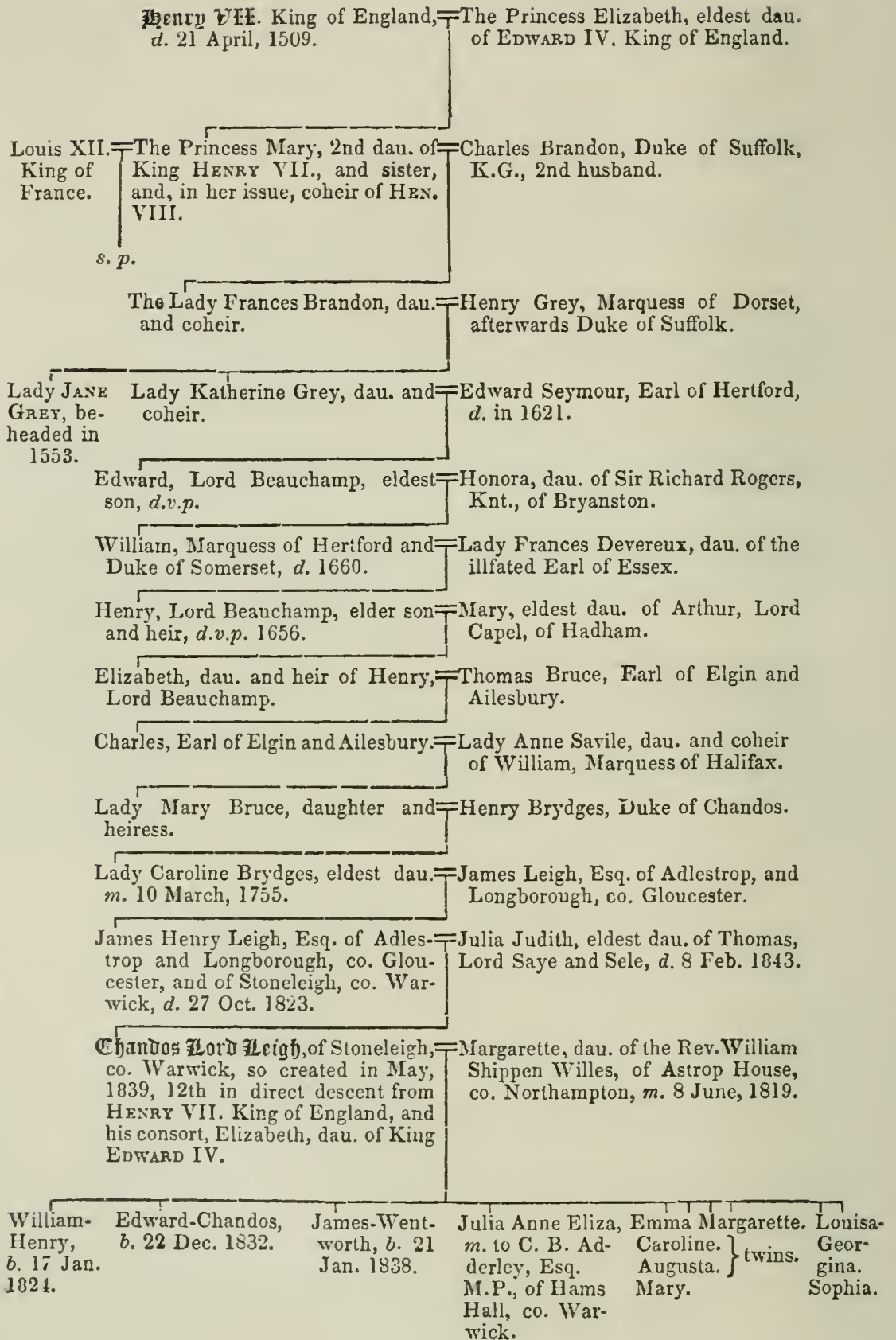
Charles Thomas Warde, Esq.





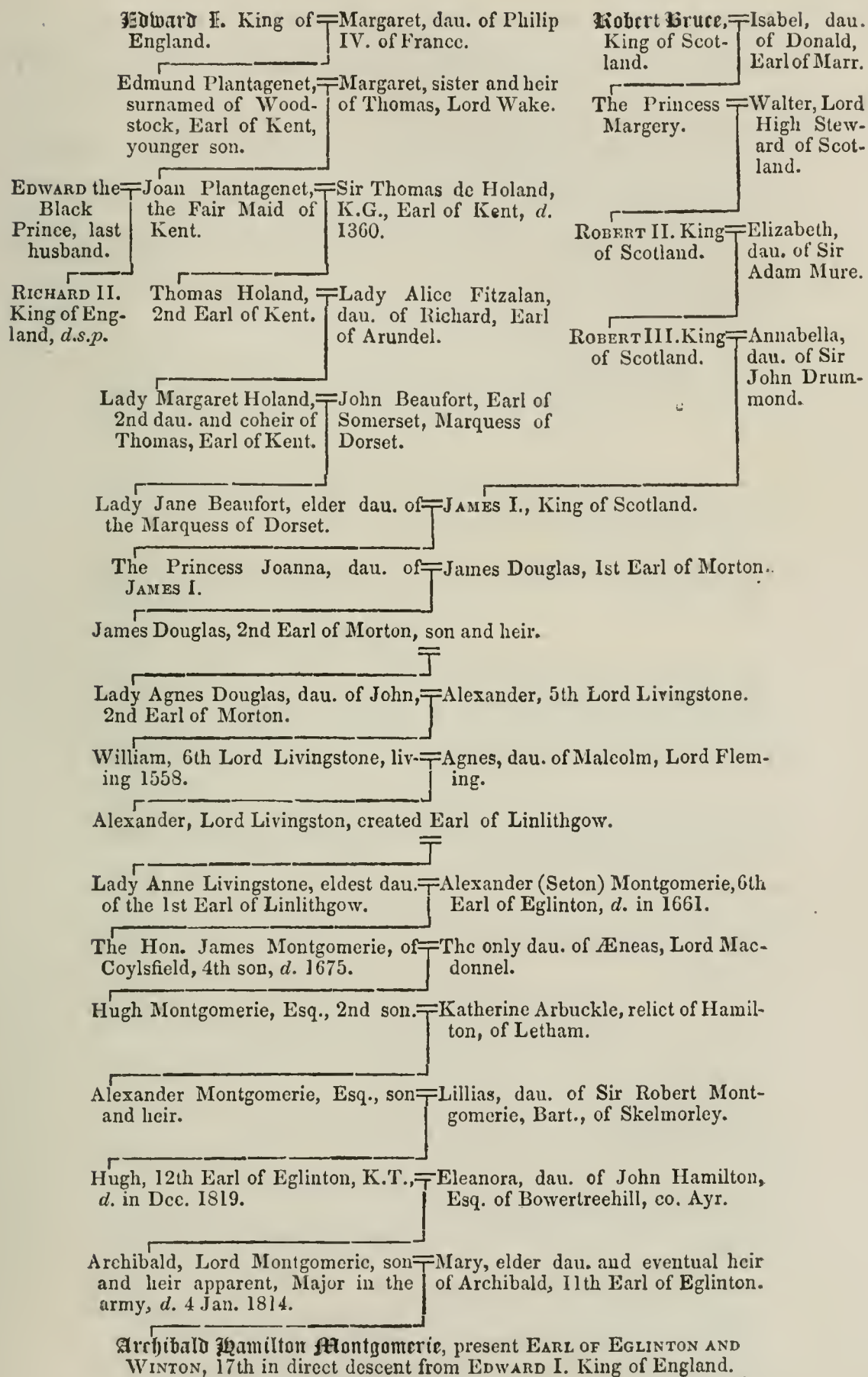


**Chandos, Lord Leigh.**

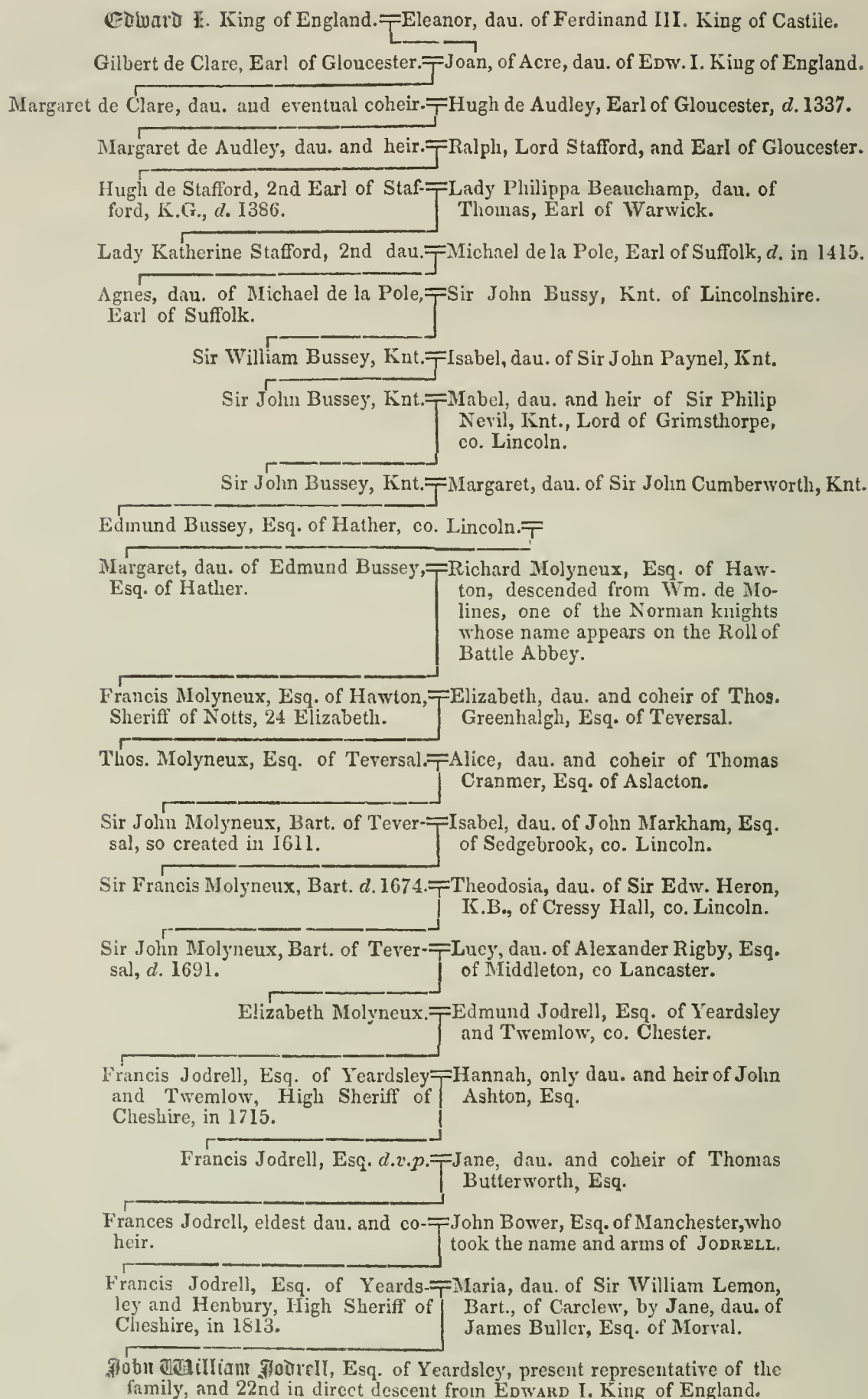


# The Earl of Eglinton and Winton.

PEDIGREE XXXIX.

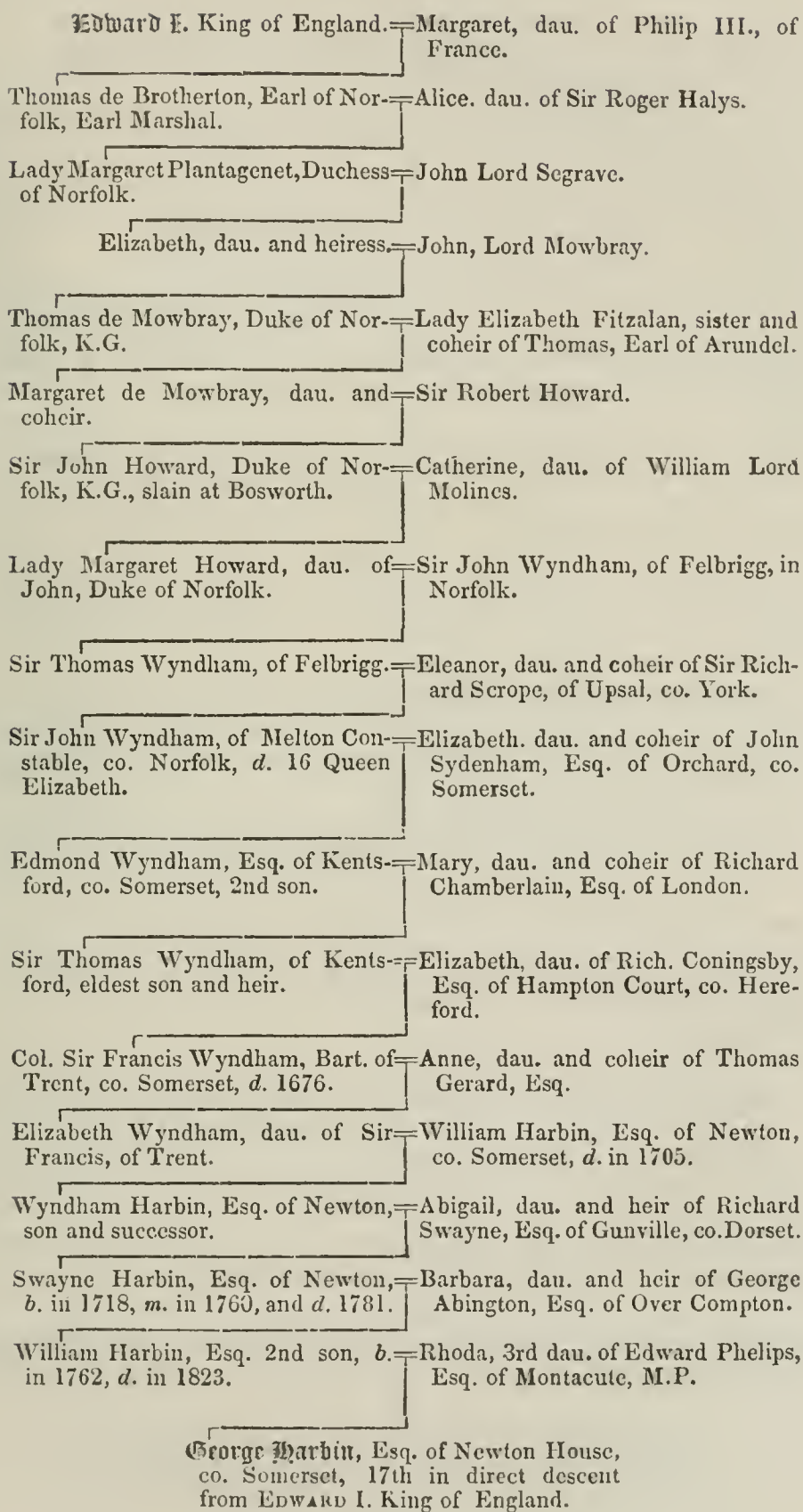


## John William Jodrell, Esq.

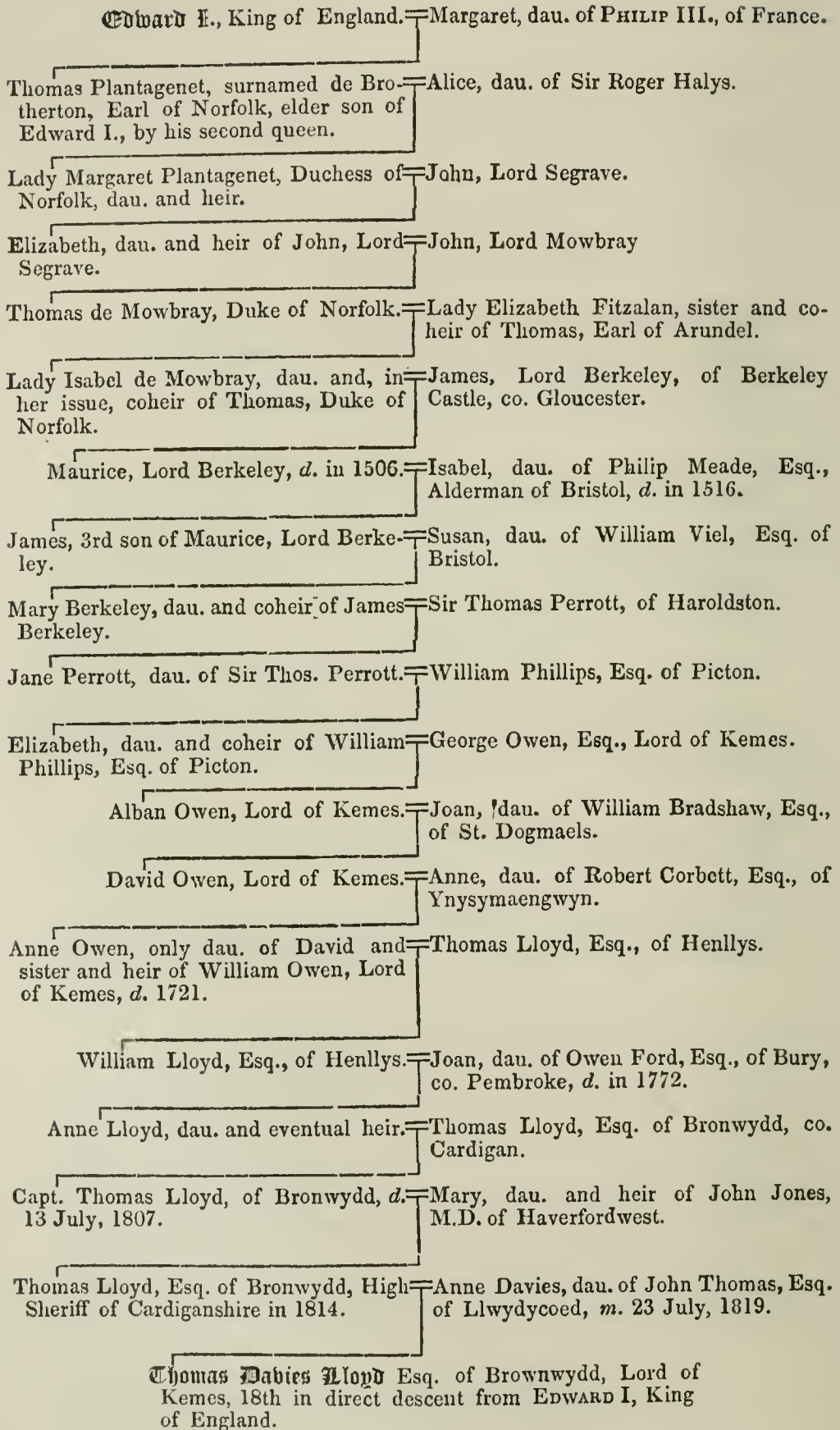


# George Harbin, Esq.

PEDIGREE XLI.

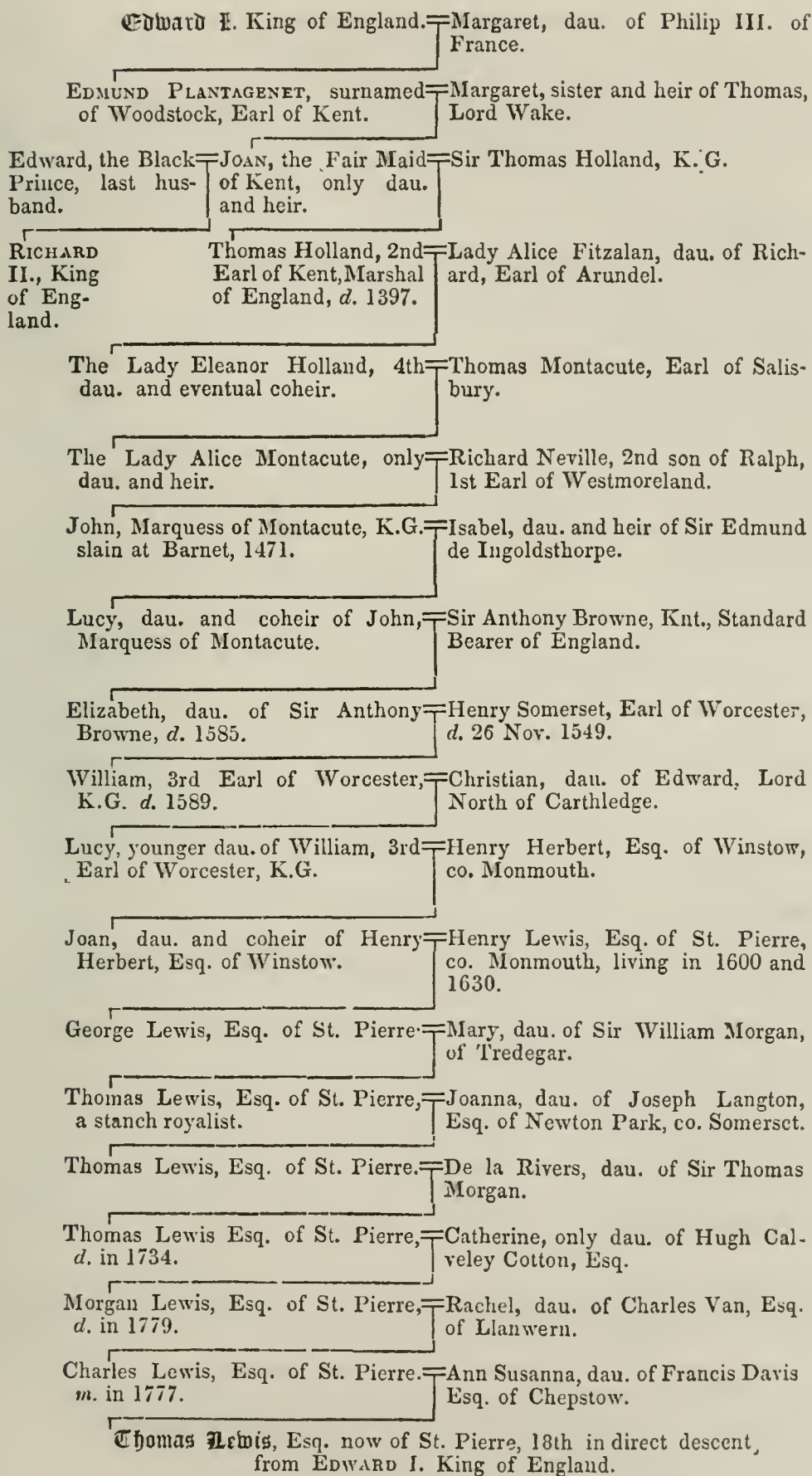


Thomas Davies Lloyd, Esq.

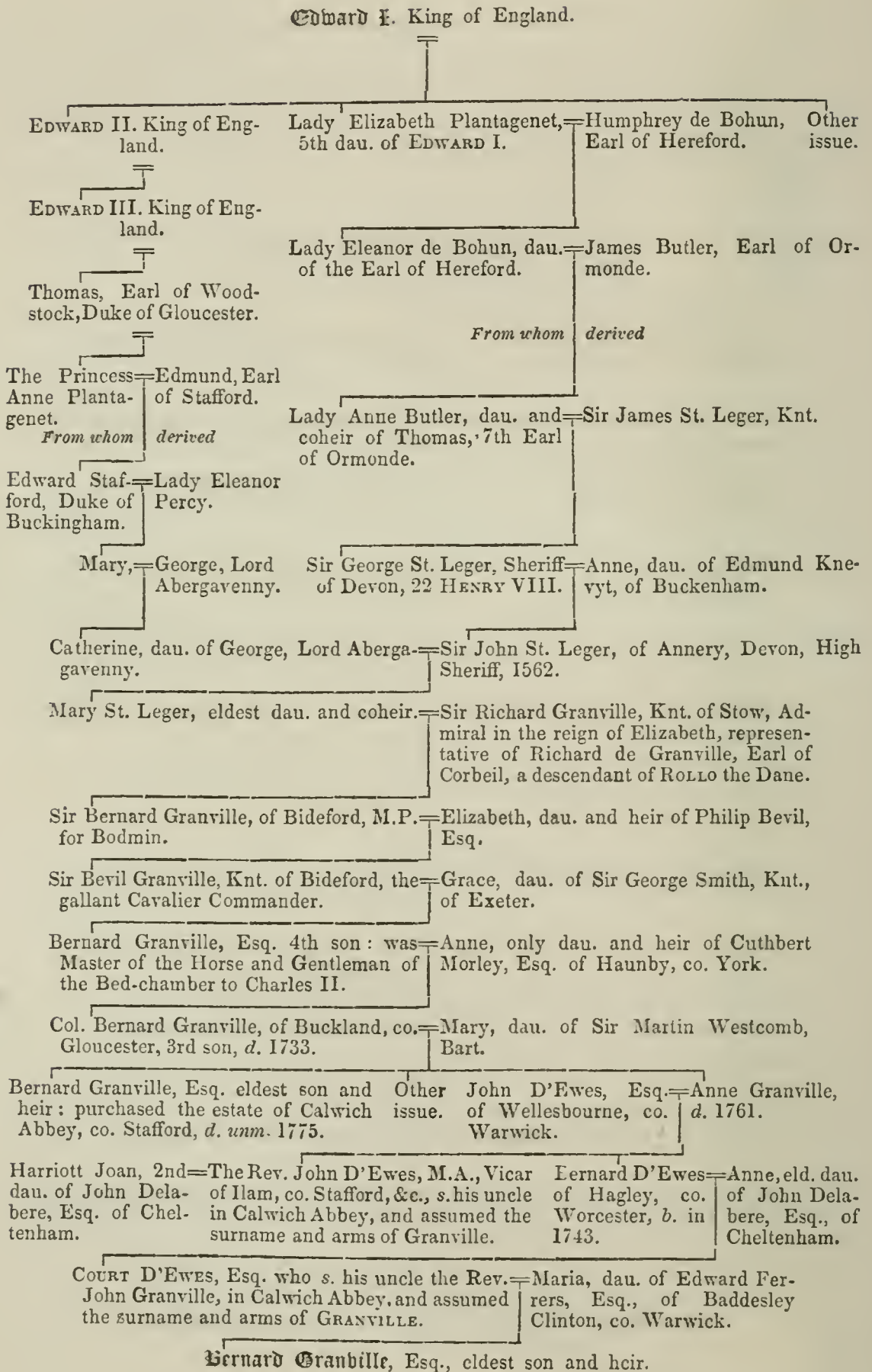


# Thomas Lewis, Esq.

PEDIGREE XLIII.

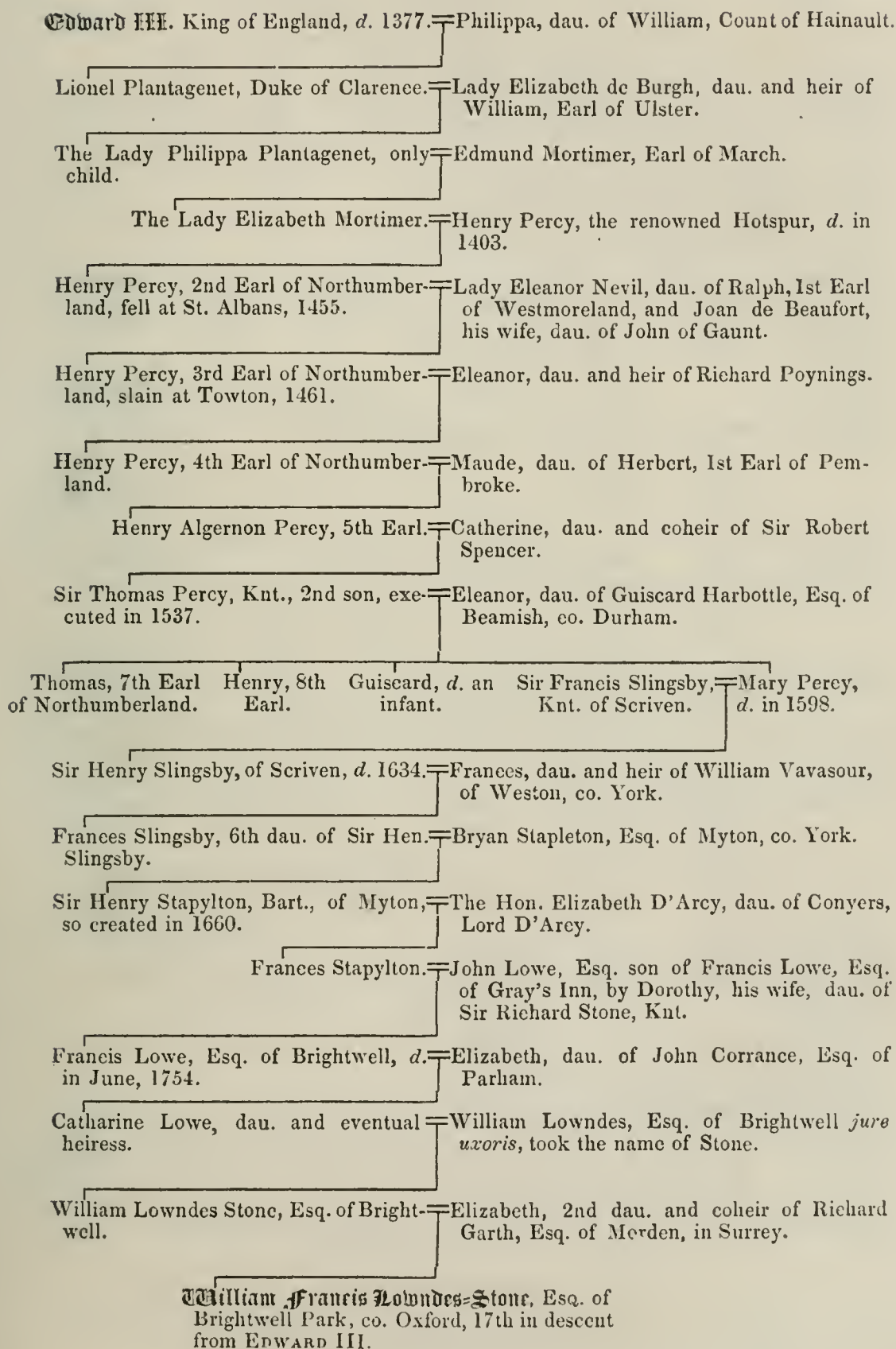


# Bernard Granville, Esq.

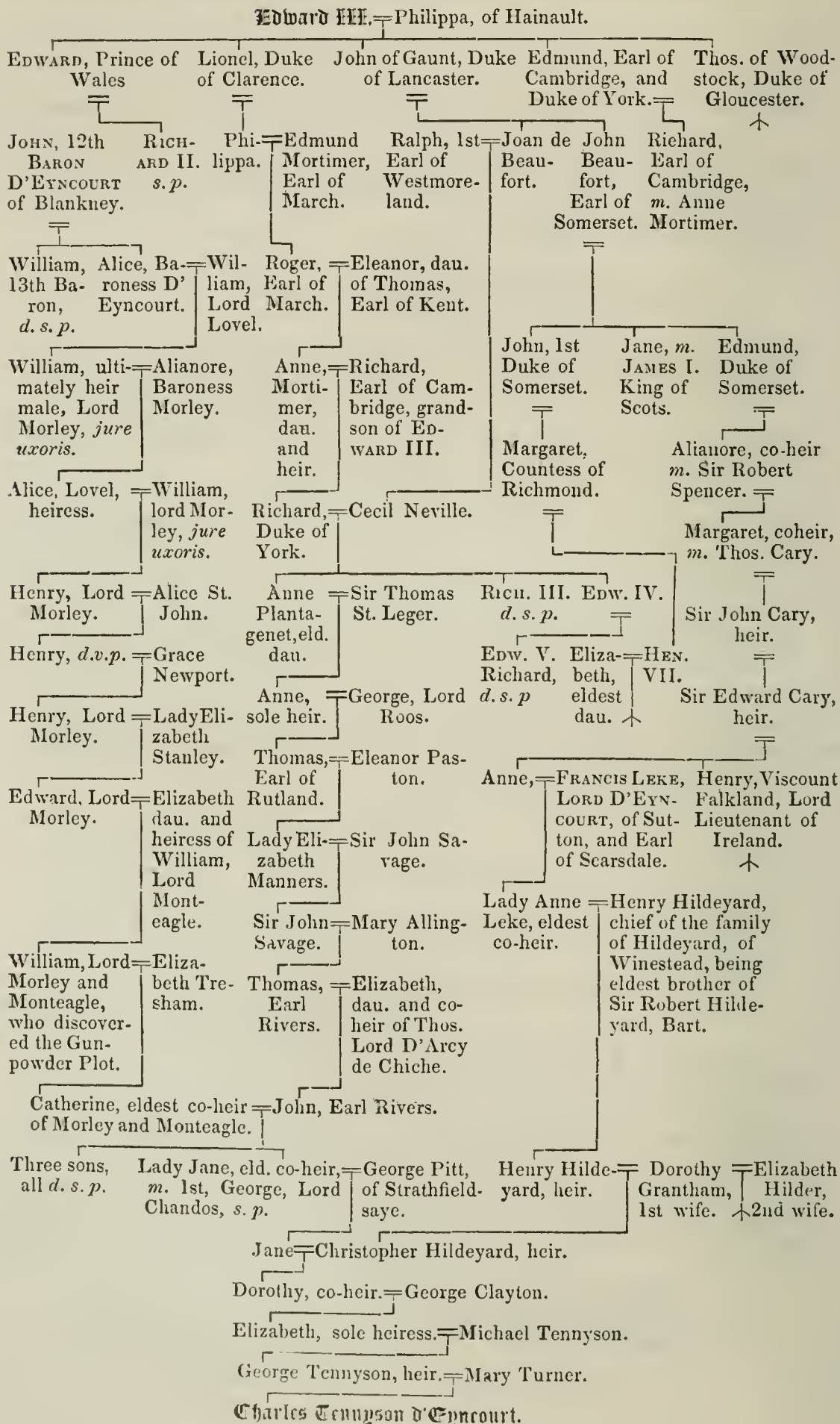




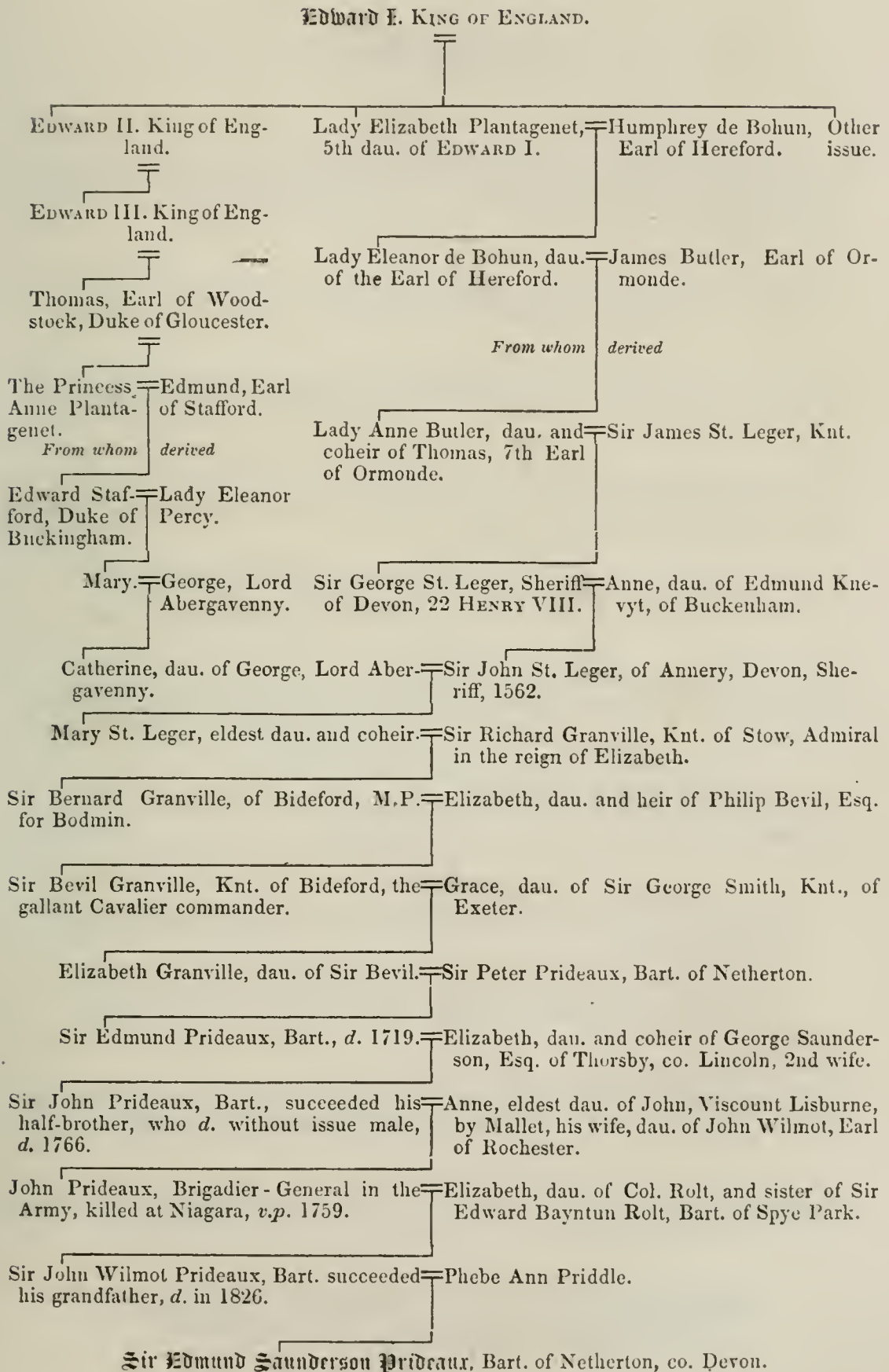
# William Francis Lowndes=Stone, Esq. PEDIGREE III.



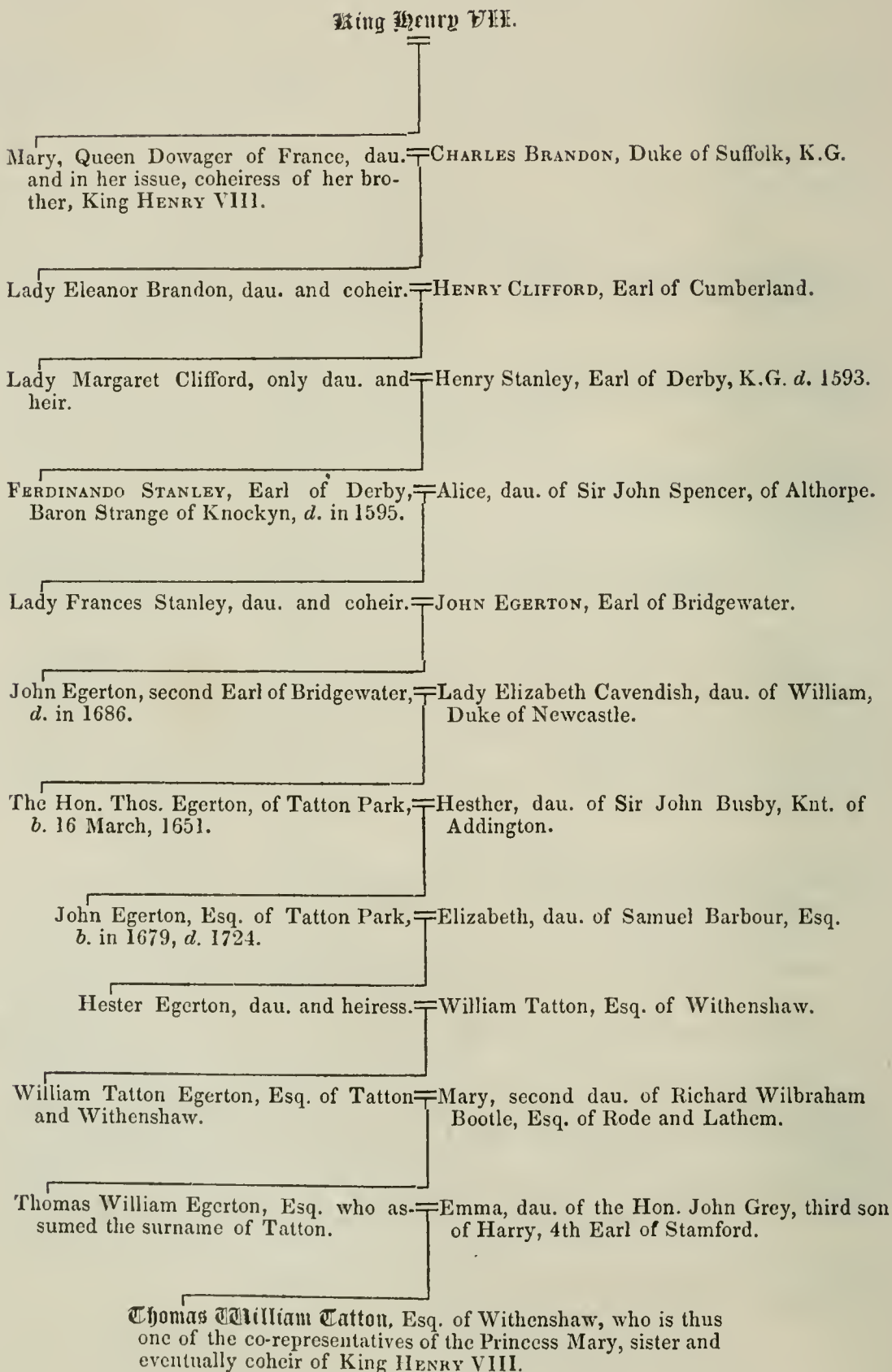
PEDIGREE IV. Right Hon. Charles Tennyson, d'Eyncourt.



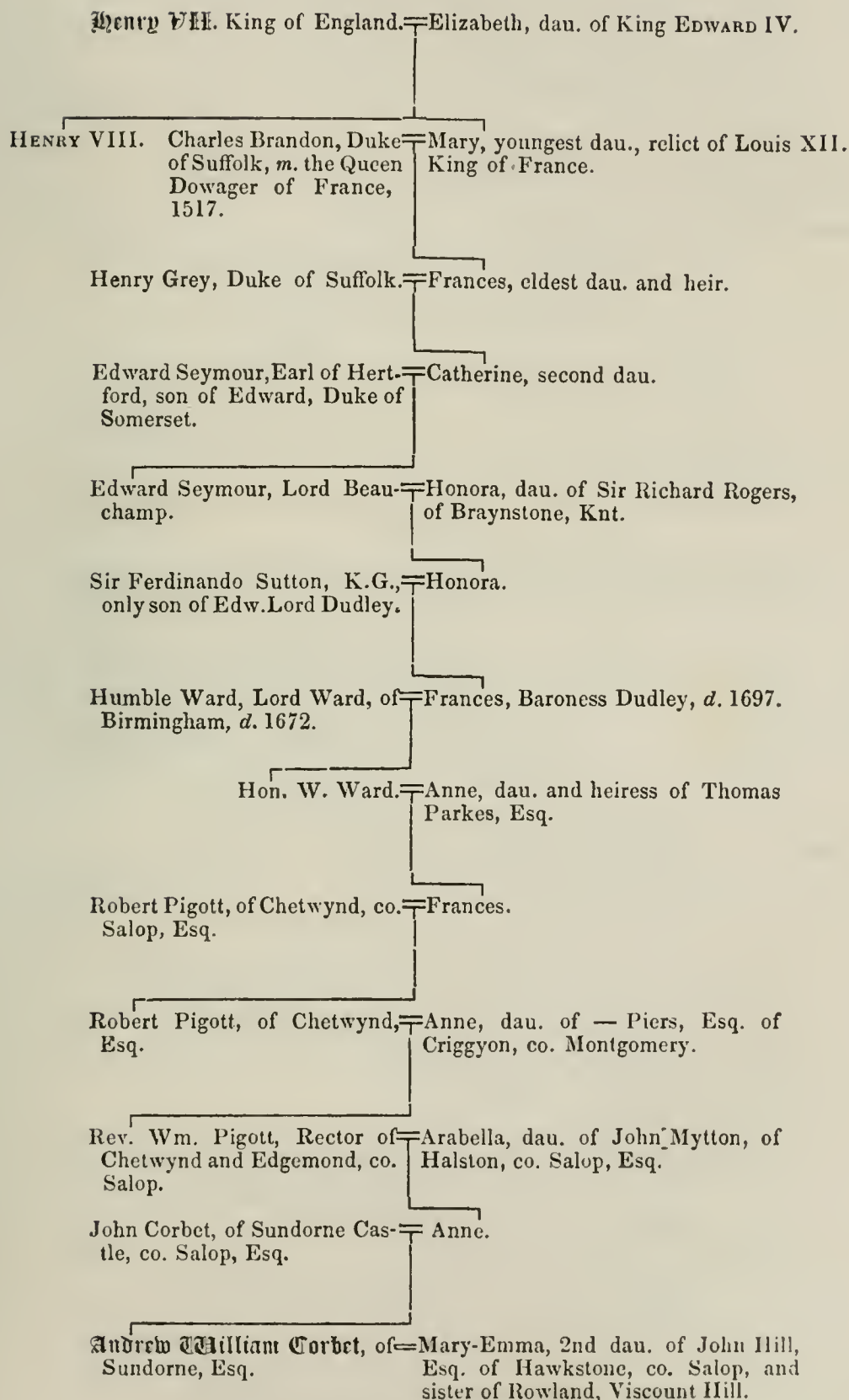
# Sir Edmund Saunderson Prideaux, Bart. PEDIGREE V.



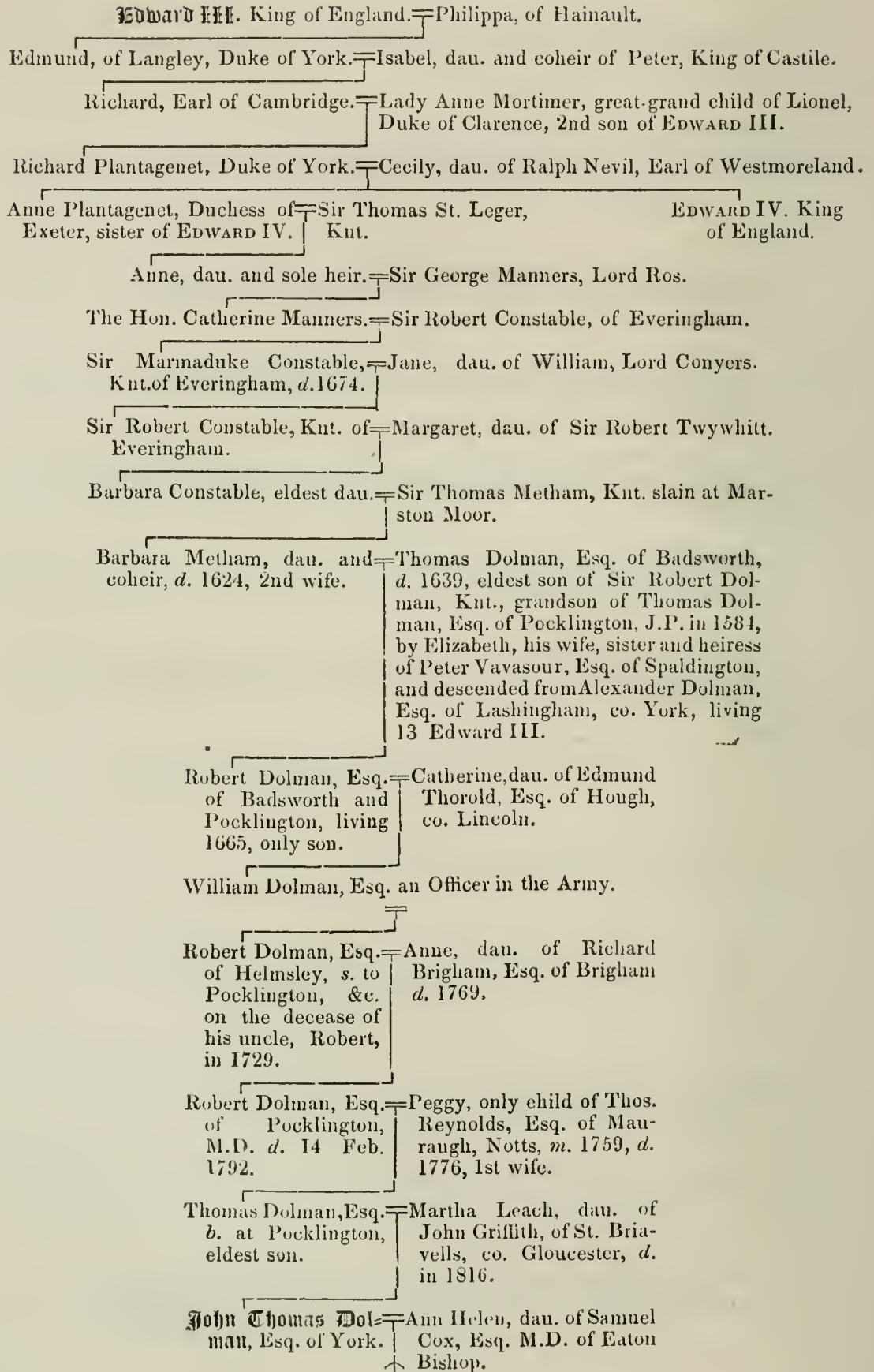
Thomas William Tatton, Esq.



# Andrew William Corbet, Esq. PEDIGREE VII.

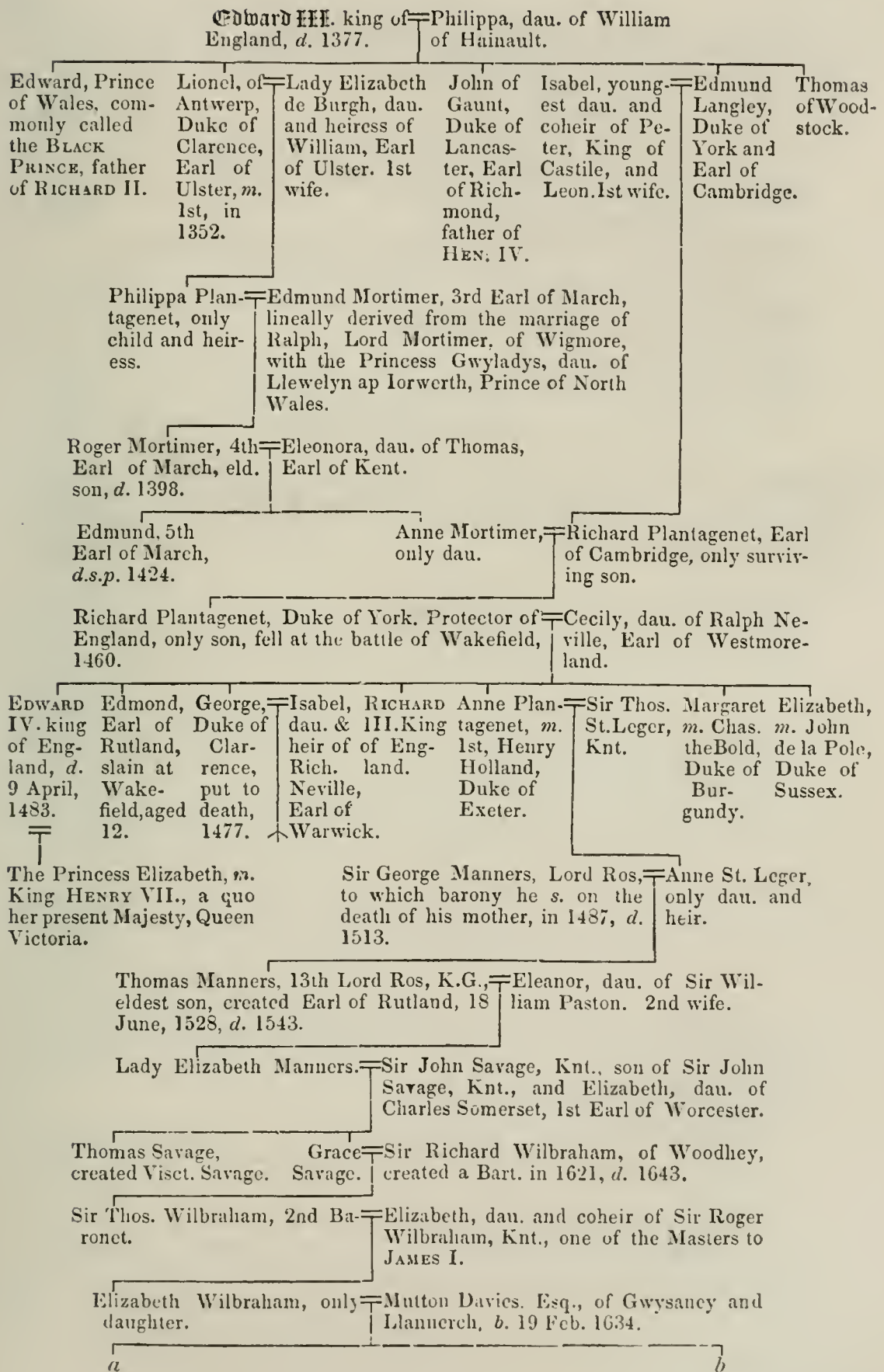


John Thomas Dolman, Esq.

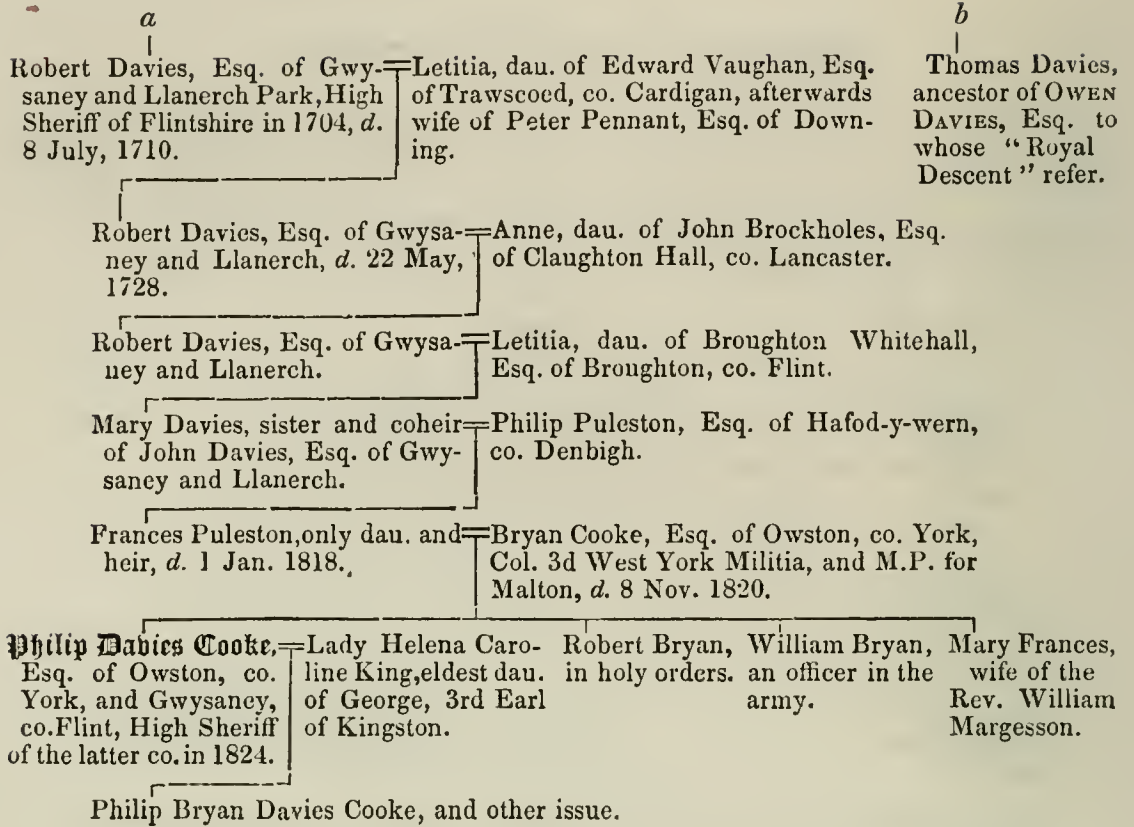


# Philip Davies Cooke, Esq.

PEDIGREE IX.



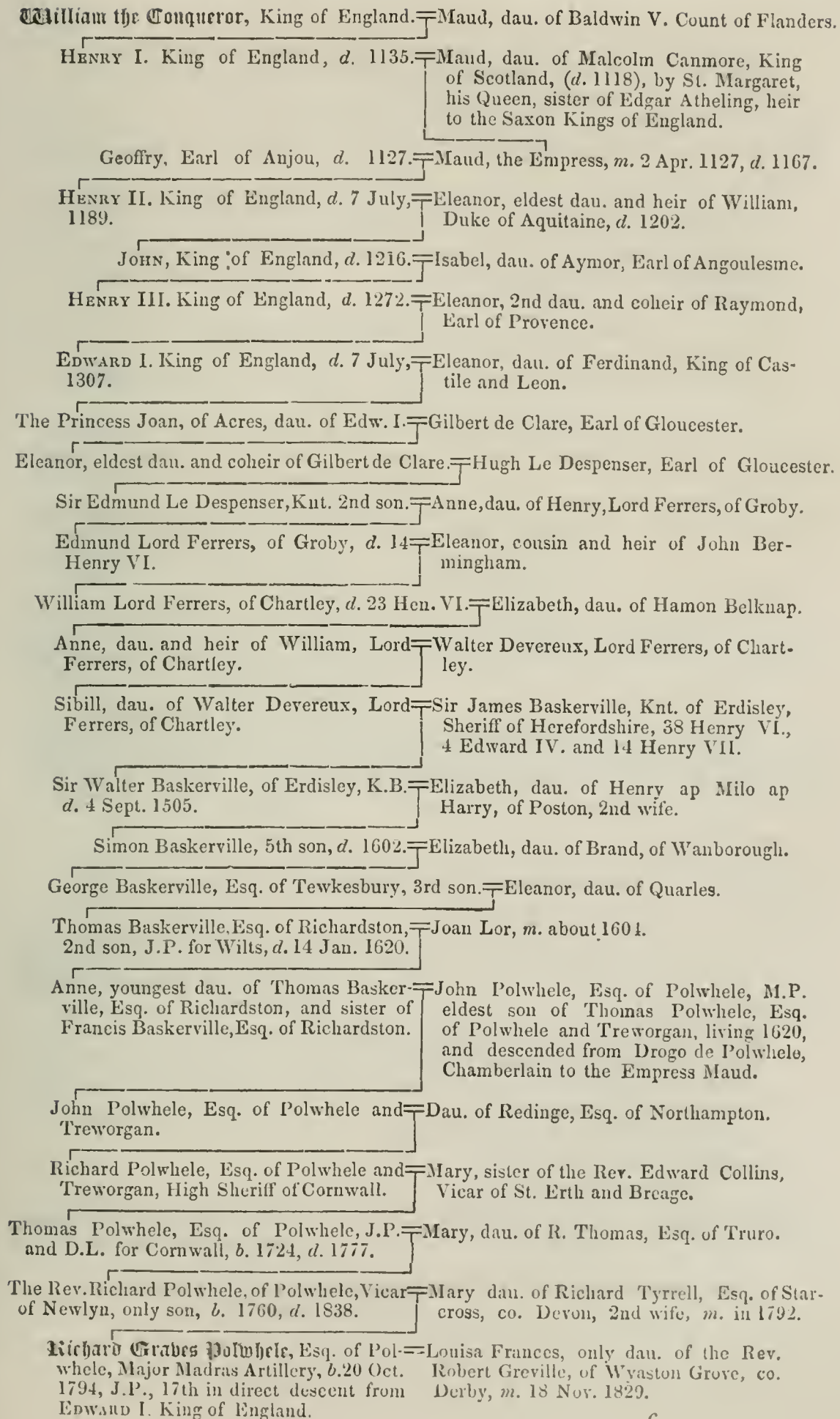
Philip Davies Cooke, Esq.



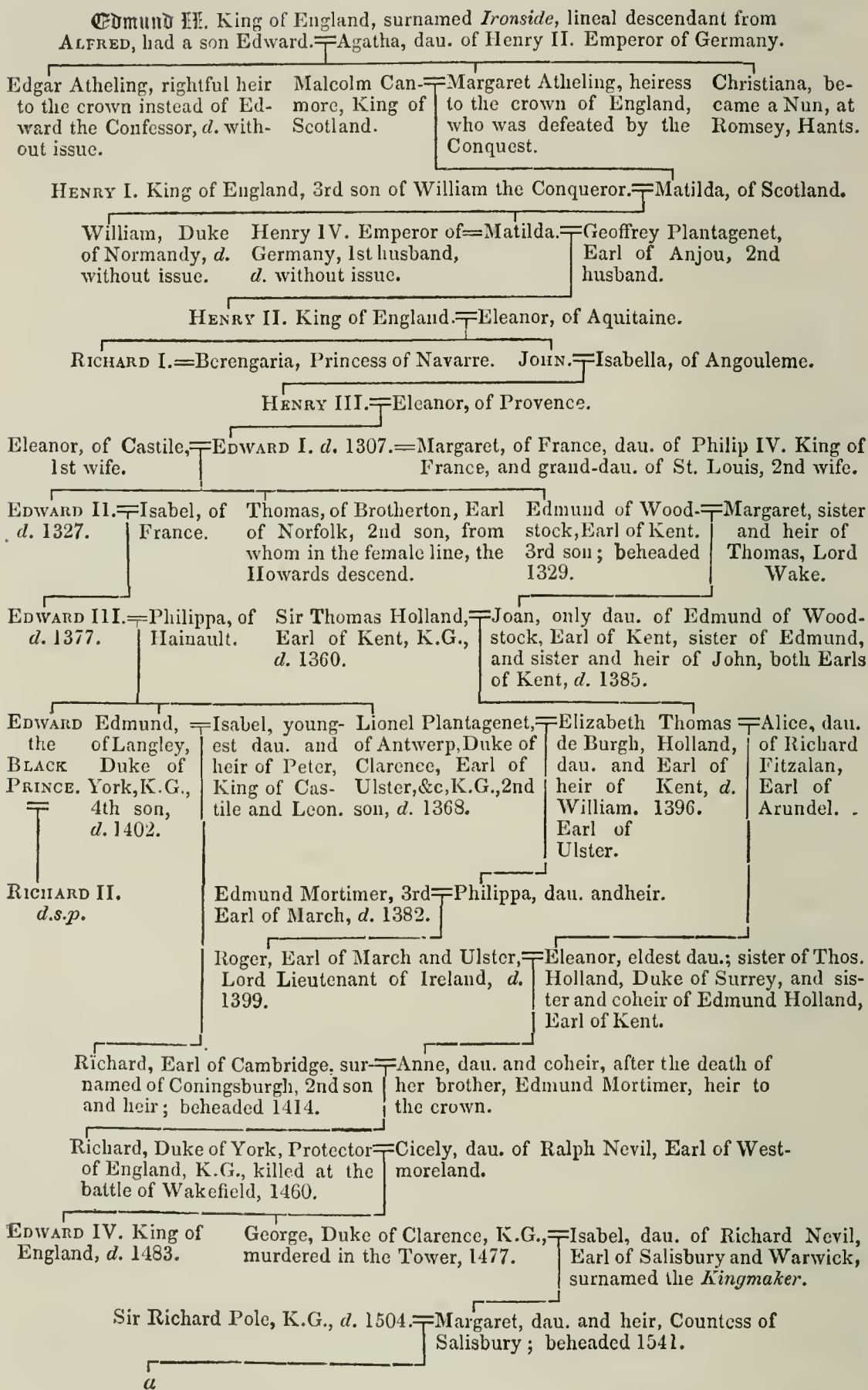


# Major Richard Graves Polwhele.

PEDIGREE X.

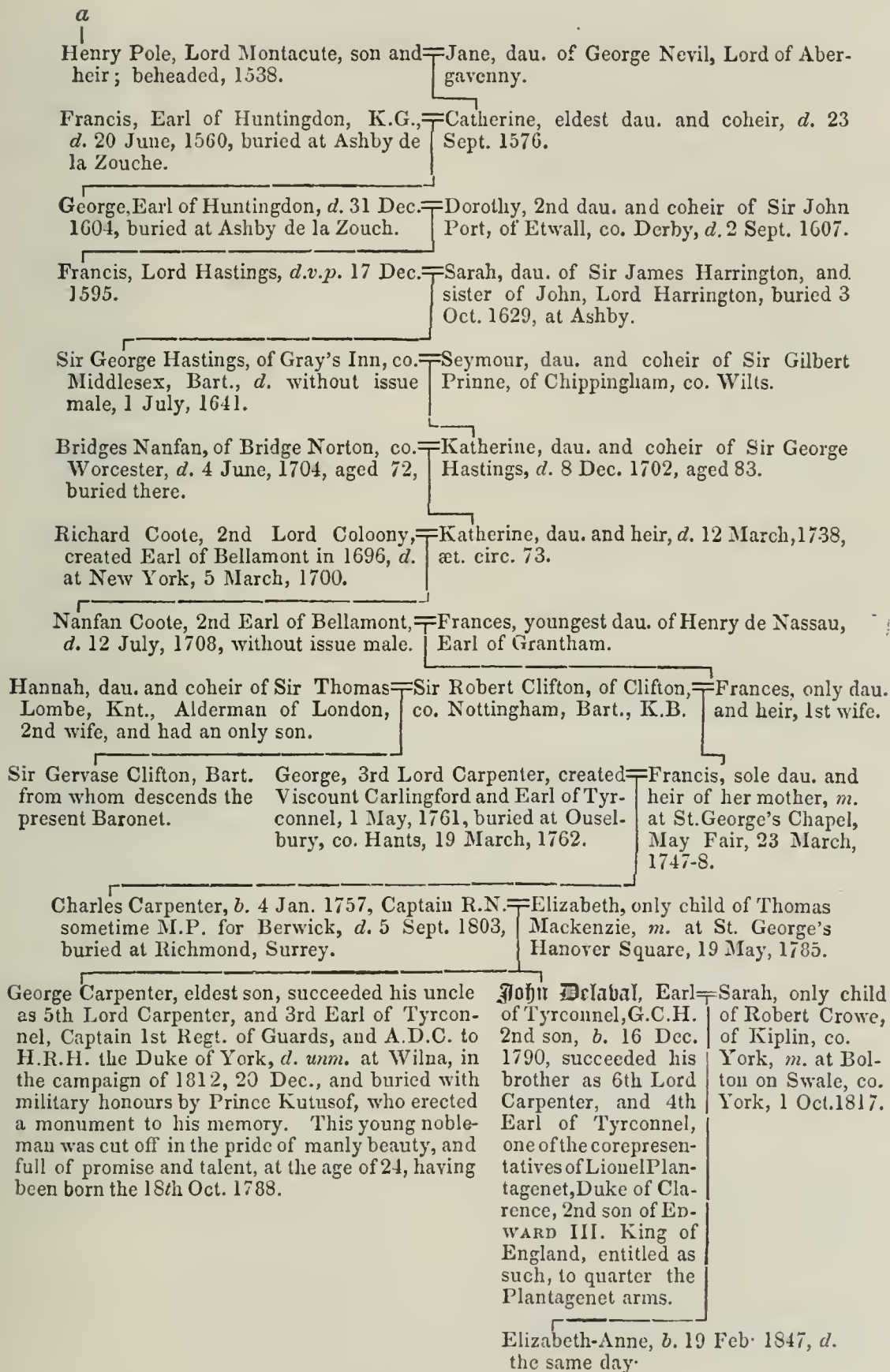


PEDIGREE XI. **John Delaval, Earl of Tyrconnel.**

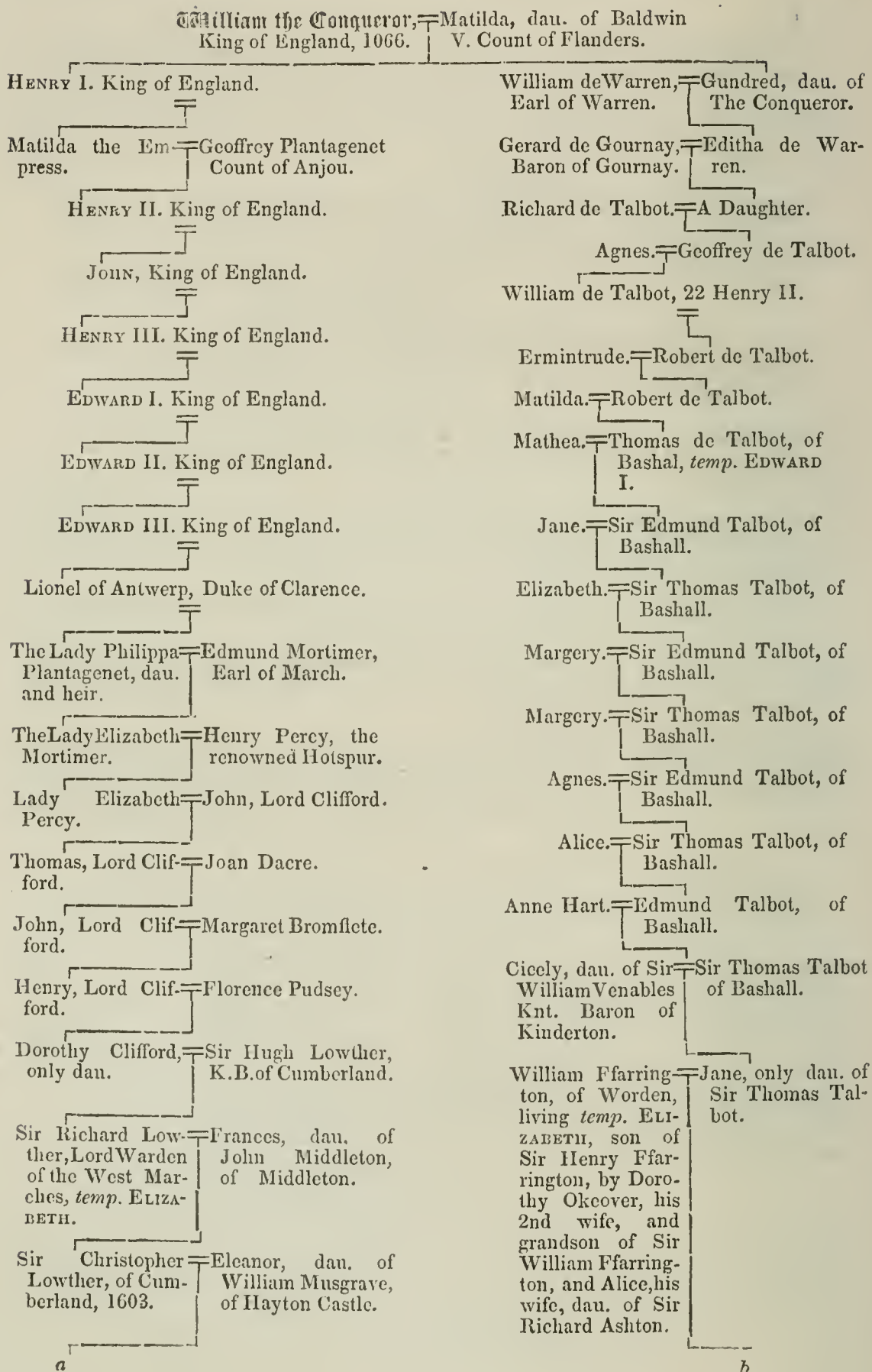


# John Delaval, Earl of Tyrconnel.

PEDIGREE XI.

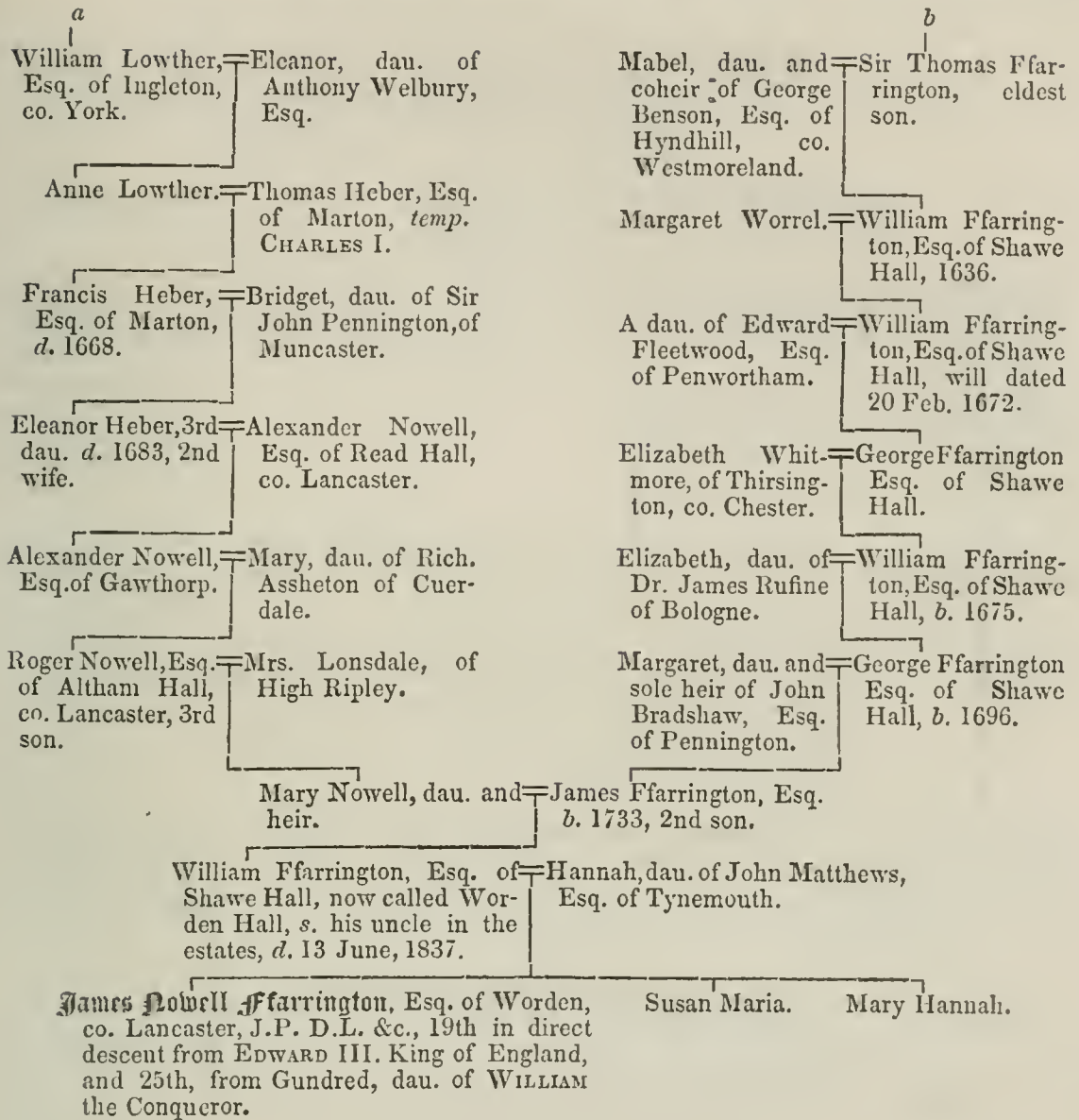


# James Nowell Ffarrington, Esq.

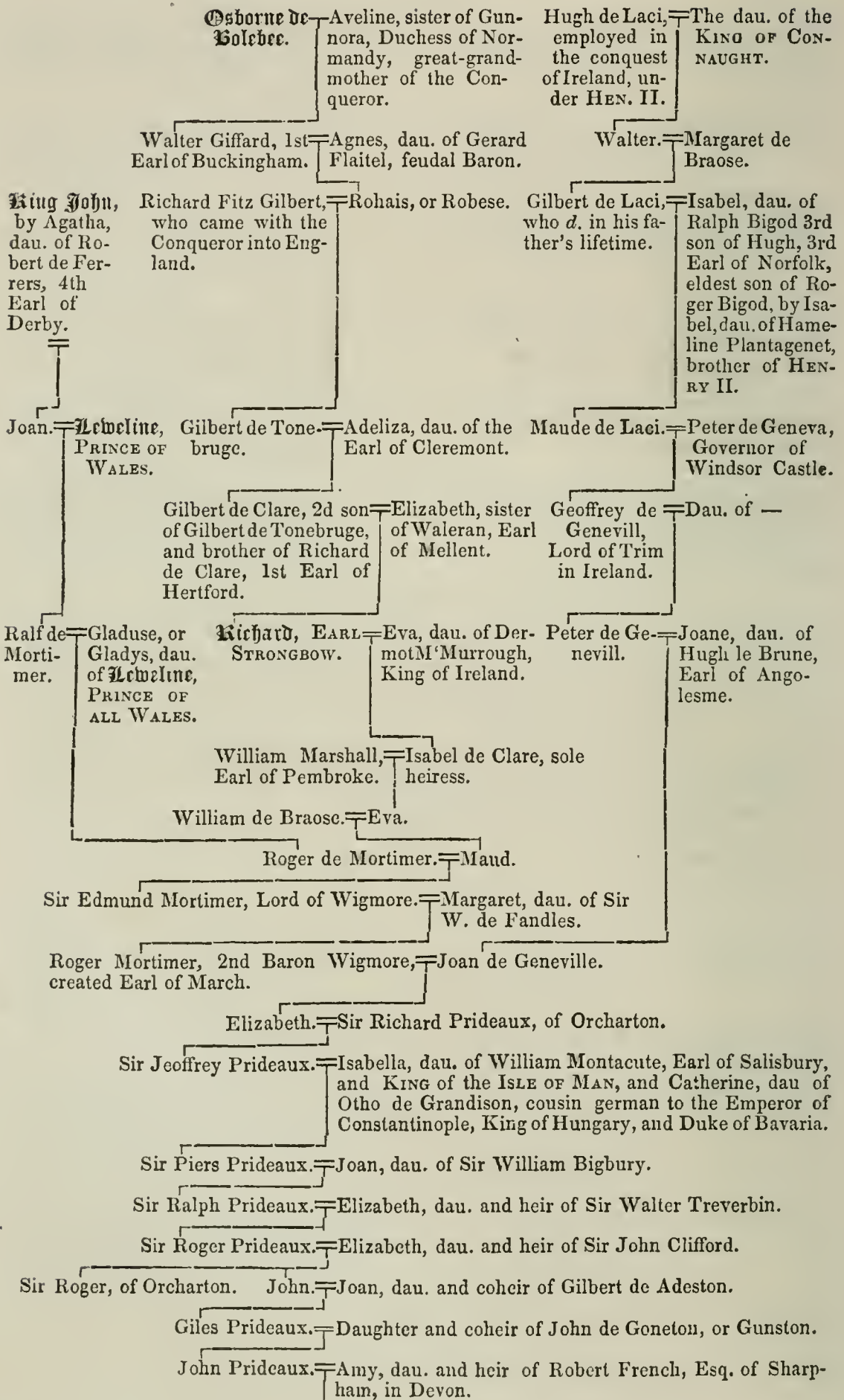


# James Nowell Ffarrington, Esq.

PEDIGREE XII.

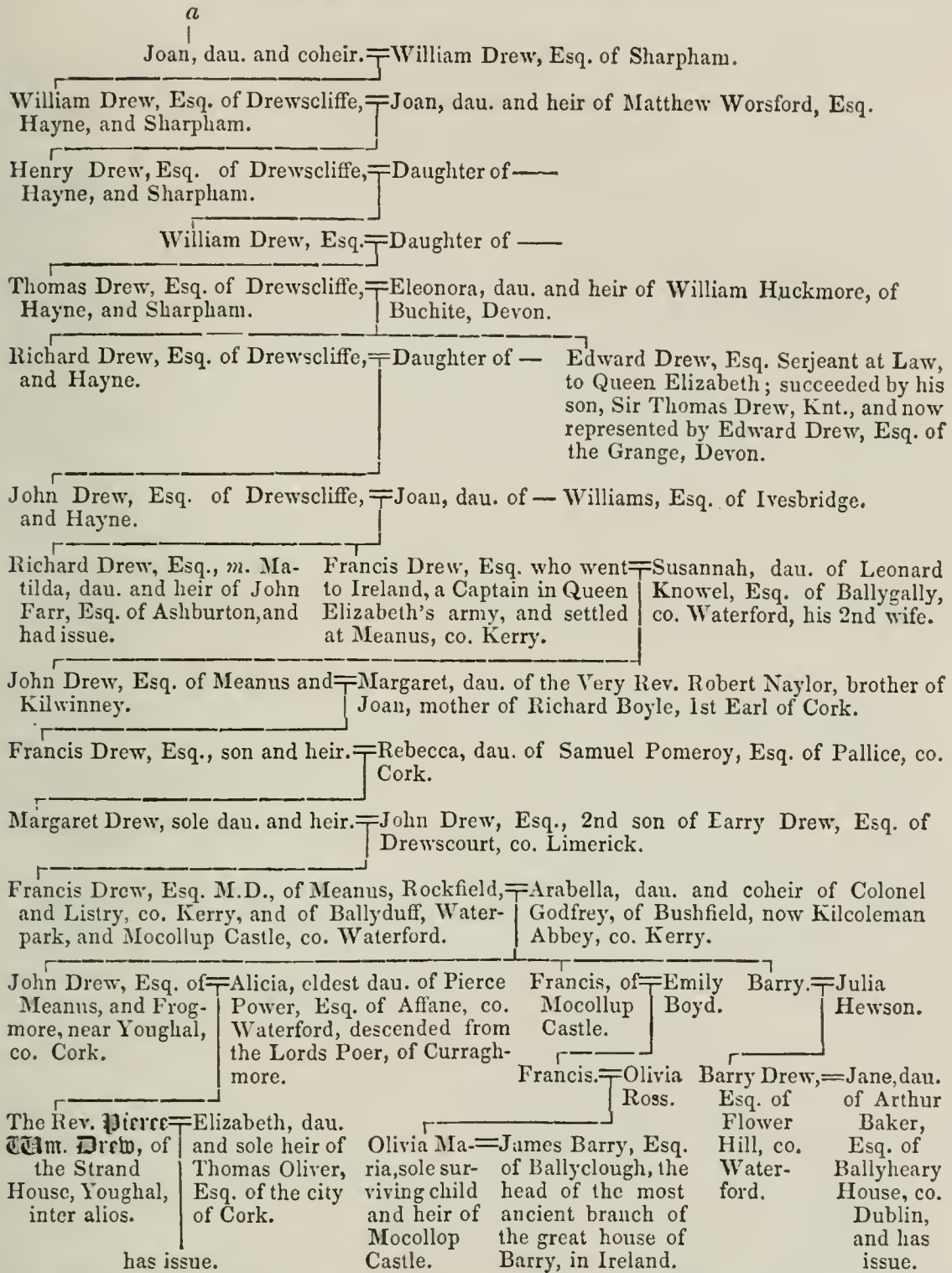


Rev. Pierce William Drew.



# Rev. Pierce William Drew.

PEDIGREE XIII.

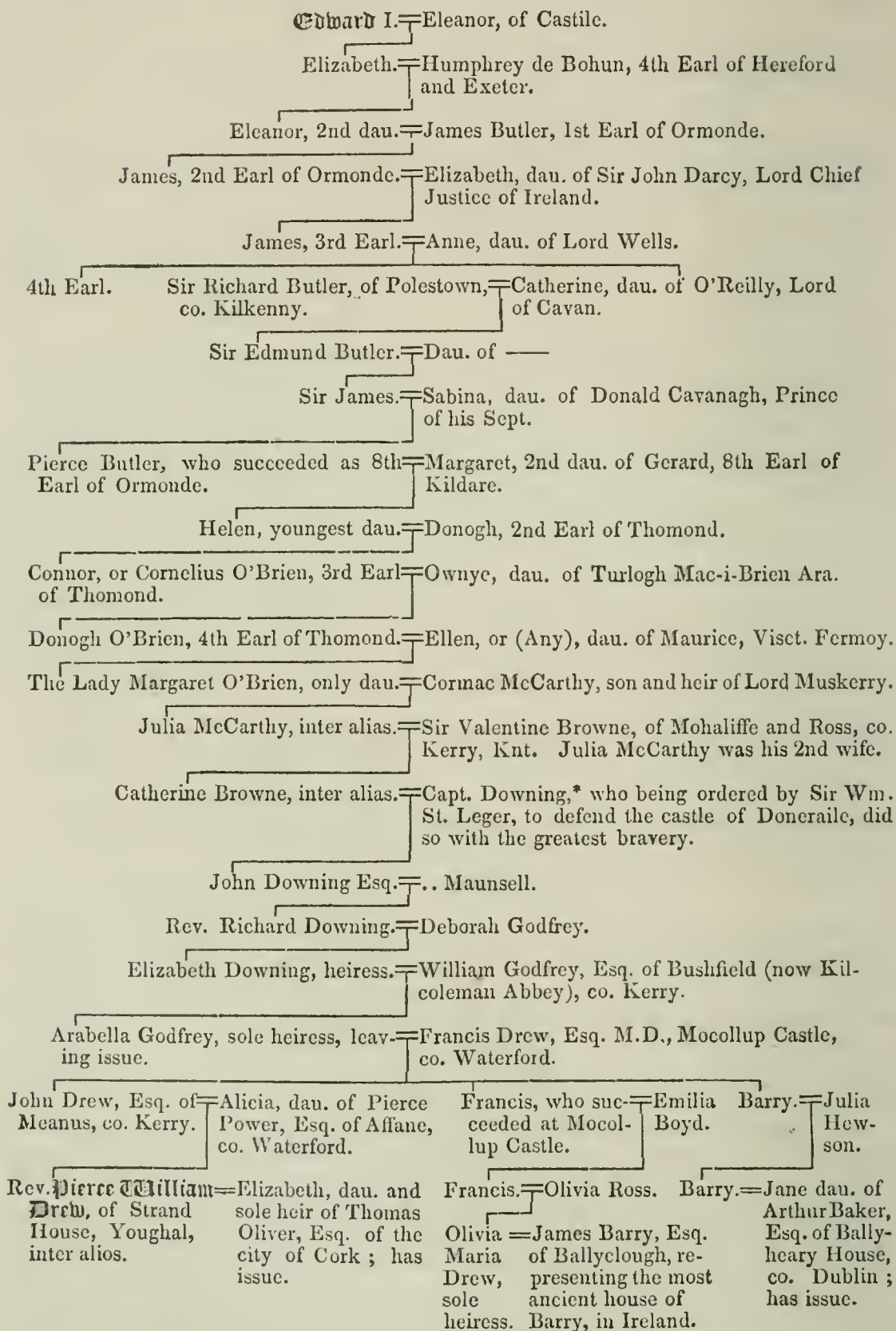


*Note 1.* The Drews of the Strand House Youghal, co. Cork, and of Mocollup Castle, co. Waterford, claim descent in blood, through the Pomeroy (See Rebecca Pomeroy, *m.* to Francis Drew, Esq.) from King Henry I., whose dau. by Adela, dau. of Sir Robert Corbet, *m.* Joel de la Pomerai, the ancestor of the great family of Pomeroy in England.

*Note 2.* The Rev. Pierce William Drew, of the Strand House, Youghal, claims descent from King Edward I., by his (Mr. Drew's) mother Alicia, dau. of Pierce Power, of Affane, co. Waterford, Esq., a descendant of Sir Pierce le Poer, 2nd son of Richard, Lord le Poer, and Catherine, dau. of Pierce, 8th Earl of Ormond.

*Note 3.* The "Stirp" (as Prince expresses himself), of this whole family was *Drew* or *Drogo*, 2nd son of William De Ponz or Ponce, 2nd son of Richard, Duke of Normandy, great-grandfather of William the Conqueror. They consequently derive from *one* ancestor with the illustrious Cliffords.—(See Drew pedigree registered in College of Arms, Dublin. See *New Edition of BURKE'S Peerage (Barony de Clifford)*, and supplement to the *Landed Gentry*, &c. &c.)

# Rev. Pierce William Drew.

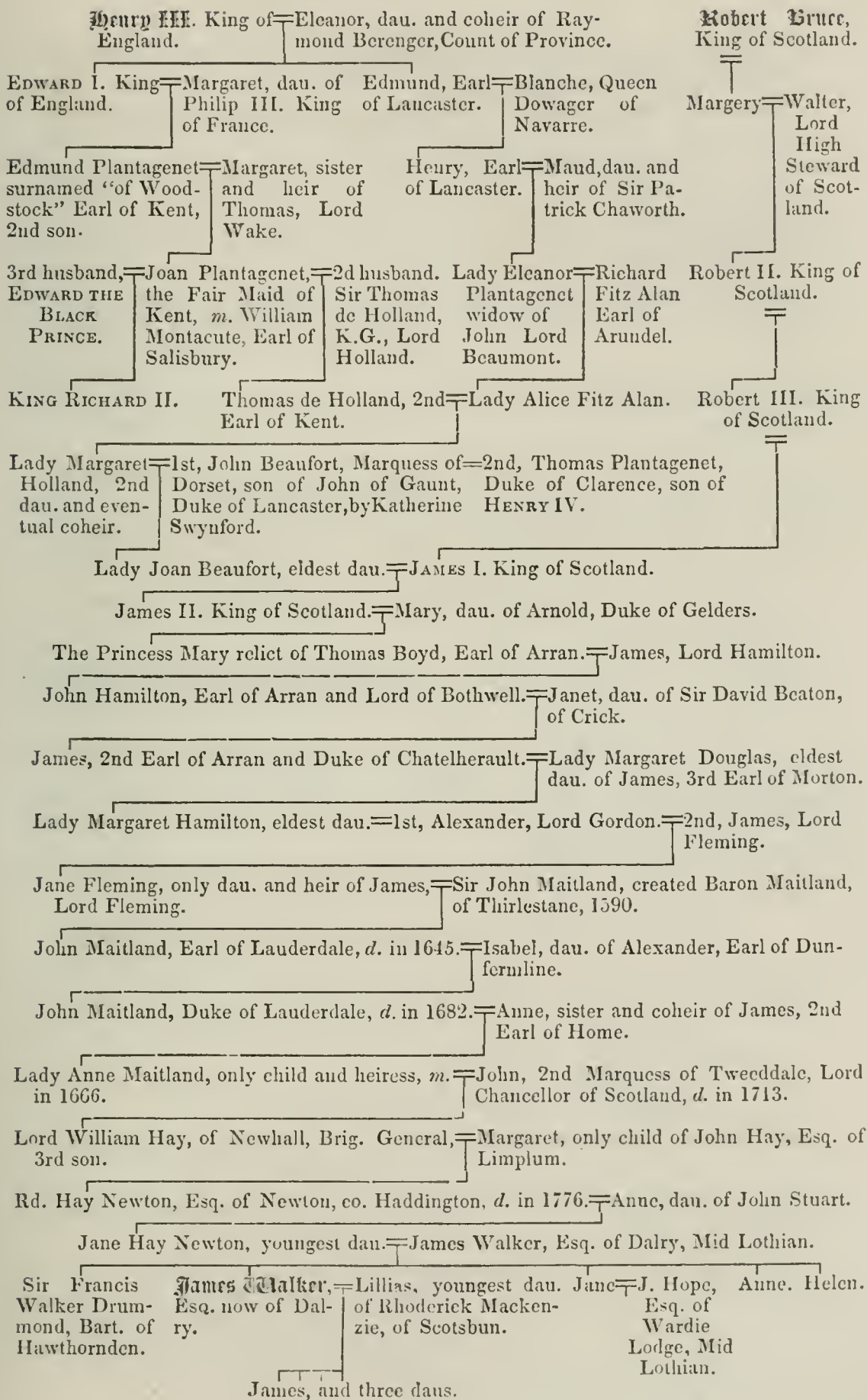


\* The Downings claim descent, through the Wingfields, from King Henry III.

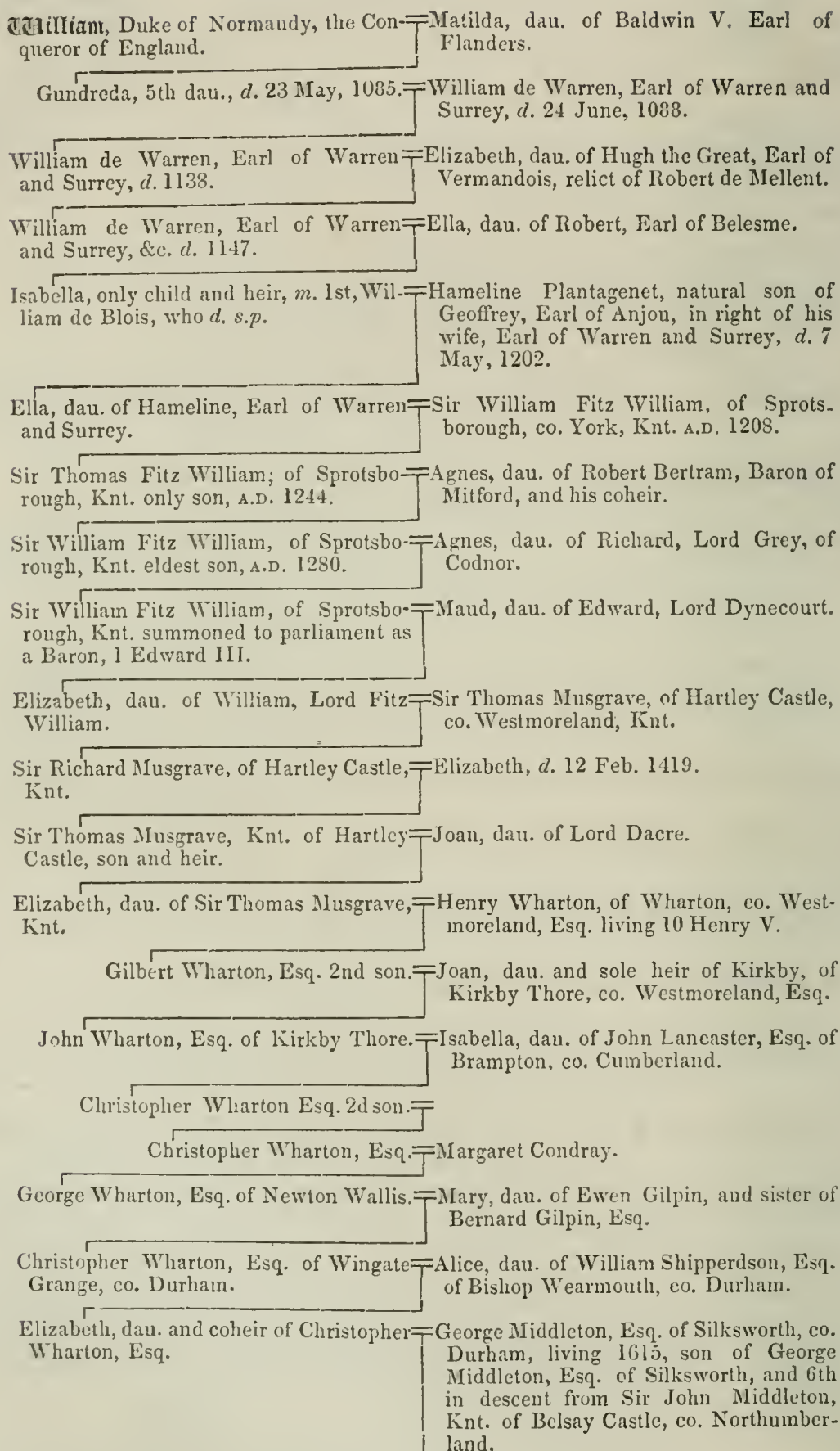


# James Walker, Esq.

PEDIGREE XV.

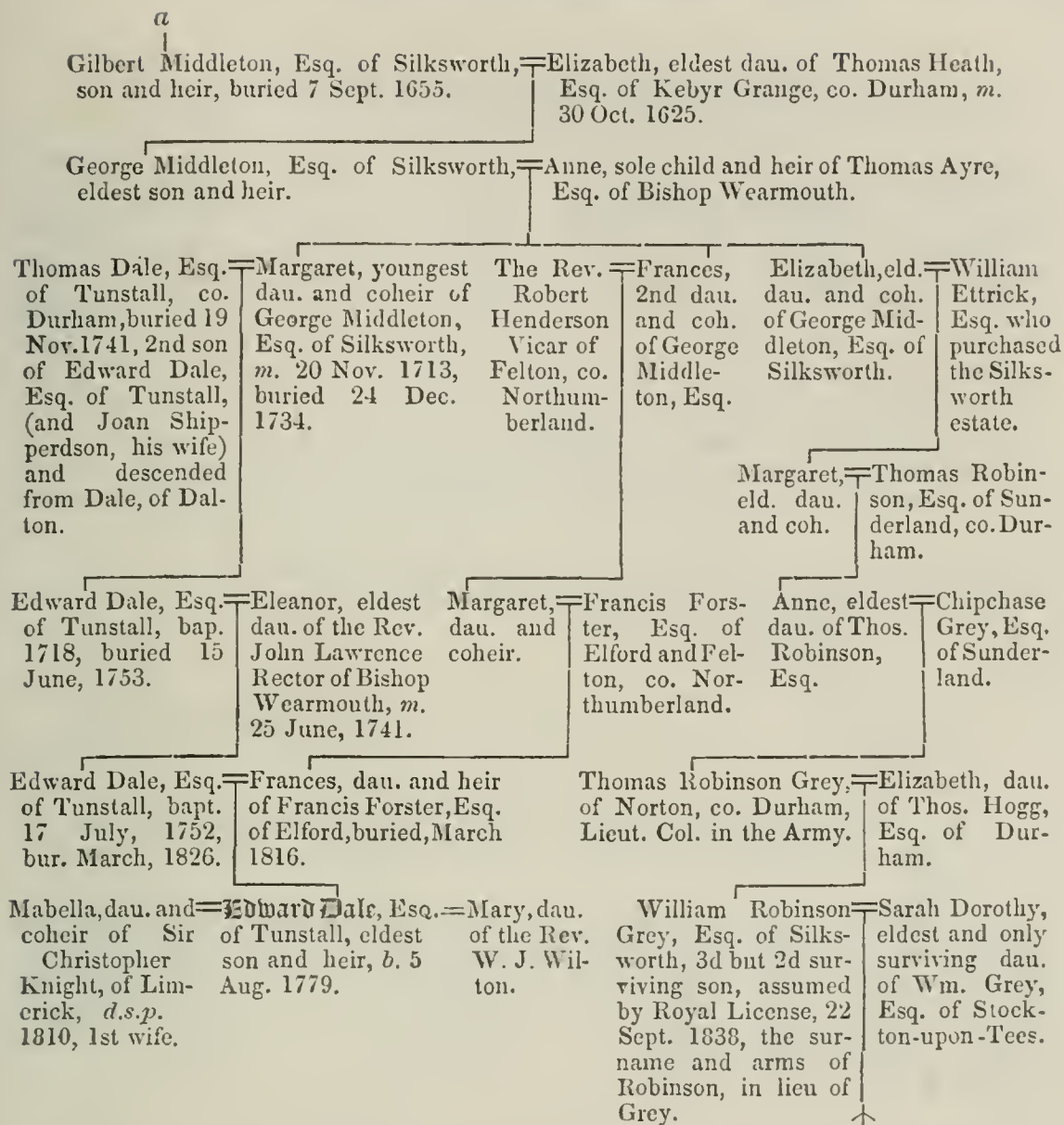


## Edward Dale, Esq.

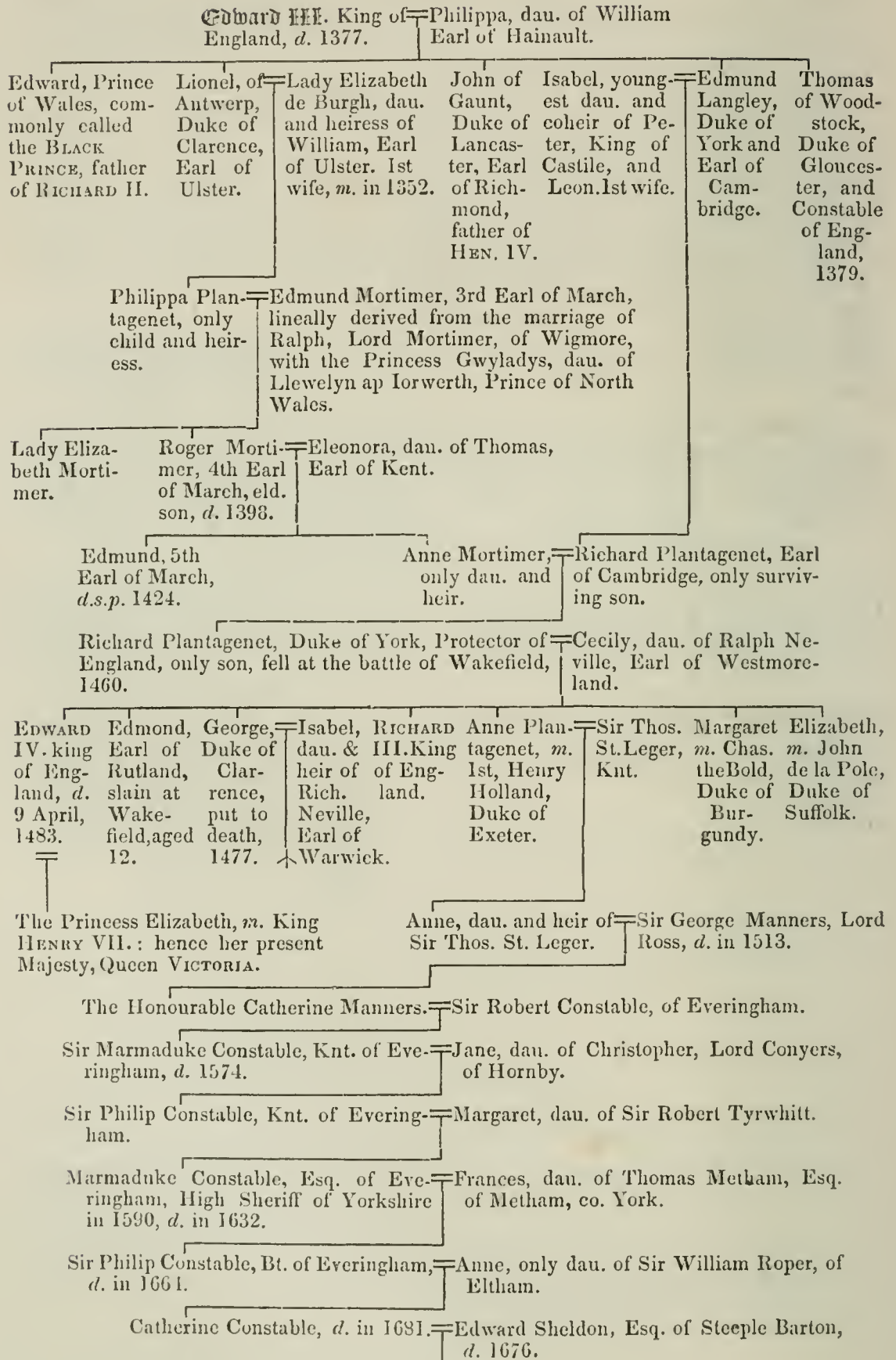


# Edward Dale, Esq.

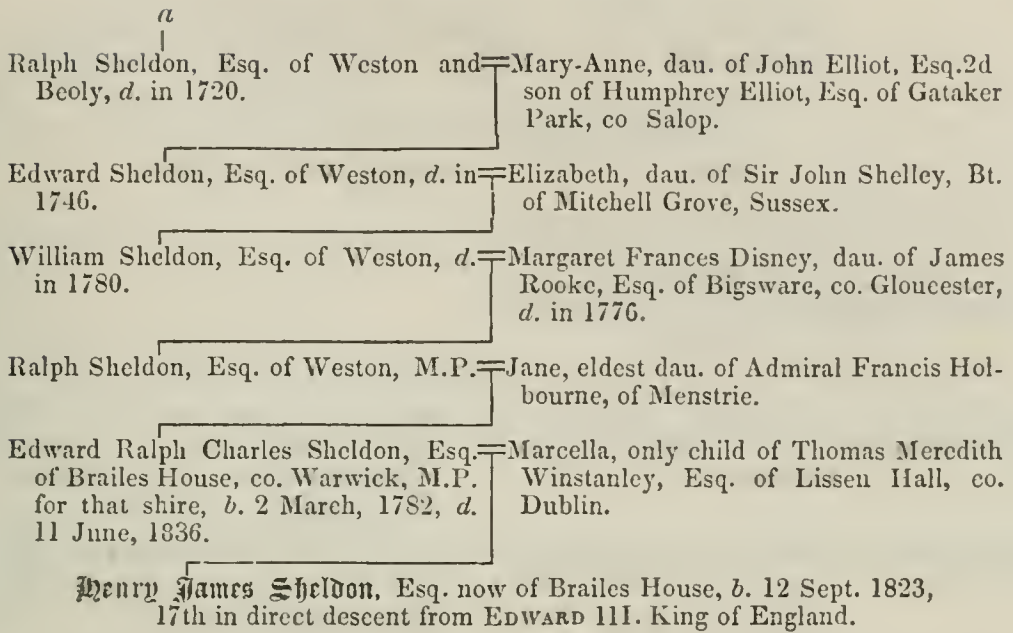
PEDIGREE XVI.



Henry James Sheldon, Esq.



Henry James Sheldon, Esq. PEDIGREE XVII.



PEDIGREE XVIII. **Thomas Wynors Baskerville, Esq. G.P.**

Edmund Ironside, — Edmund, the *Exile*, son of Agatha, dau. of  
Saxon King of Eng- of Edmund Ironside, *d* the Emperor  
land, *d.* 1017. 1057. Henry III.

Malcolm Canmore III. — St. Margaret, sister and heir of  
King of Scotland, slain Edgar Atheling, heir to the  
1093. Saxon Kings of England.

WILLIAM, King of Eng- — Maud, dau. of Baldwin  
land, called the Con- V., Count of Flanders,  
queror, *d.* 1086, buried buried in the Holy Tri-  
at Caen, in Normandy. nity, at Caen, in Nor-  
mandy.

HENRY I. King of — Maud, dau. of Malcolm Can-  
England, *d.* 2 Dec. more, King of Scotland, *d.*  
1135. 1 May, 1118.

William de Warren, — Gundreda, 5th dau.  
Earl of Surrey, *d.* of King William  
1088, buried in the Conqueror, *d.*  
Lewes Priory. 1085.

Geoffrey, Earl of — Maud the Empress, *m.* 3 April  
Anjou, *d.* 1127. 1127, *d.* at Rouen, 10 Sept.  
1167, buried in the Abbey of  
Bec, in Normandy.

William de Warren, — Elizabeth, dau. of  
Earl of Warren and Hugh the Great,  
Surrey, *d.* May, 1138, Earl of Vermandois,  
buried at Lewes.

HENRY II., King — Eleanor, eldest dau. and heir  
of England, *d.* 7 of William, Duke of Aquit-  
July, 1189, in the taine, *d.* 26 June, 1202.  
57th year of his  
reign.

William de Warren, — Elva, dau. of Wil-  
Earl of Warren and liam, Earl of Tan-  
Surrey, *d.* in the Cru- giers, *d.* 1174.  
sades, going to Jeru-  
salem, 1148.

JOHN, King of — Isabel, dau. of Aymor, Earl of  
England, *d.* 19 Angoulesme, buried in Anjou.  
Oct. 1216, bur. in  
Croxtan Abbey.

Hamlyn Plantage- — Isabel, dau. and  
net, Earl of Warren sole heir of Wil-  
and Surrey, in right liam, Earl of War-  
of his wife. ren and Surrey.

HENRY III. King — Eleanor, 2nd dau. and coheir  
of England, *d.* of Raymond, Earl of Pro-  
1272. vence.

William Plantage- — Maud, dau. and  
net, Earl of Warren coheir of William  
and Surrey, *d.* 1239. Marshal, Earl of  
Pembroke.

EDWARD I. King — Eleanor, dau. of Edmund Plan-  
of England, *d.* 7 Ferdinand, King tagenet, Earl of  
July, 1307. of Castile and Lancaster.

John, Earl of — Alice, dau. of Hugh  
Warren and le Brun, Earl of  
Surrey. March and Angou-  
leme.

The Princess Joan — Gilbert de Clare,  
of Acres, dau. of Earl of Gloucester.  
EDWARD I.

Henry Planta-  
genet, Earl of  
Lancaster.

William, *d. v. p.* — Joan, dau. of Ro-  
bert, Earl of Ox-  
ford.

Eleanor, eldest — Hugh Le De-  
dau. and coheir of spencer, Earl of  
Gilbert de Clare. Gloucester.

Alice, sister and — Edmund Fitzalan,  
heir of John de Lord of Clun, son  
Warren, Earl of of Richard, Earl  
Warren & Surrey. of Arundel.

Sir Edmund Le — Anne, dau. of Henry  
Despencer, Knt. Lord Ferrers, of Groby.  
2nd son.

Eleanor, 5th dau. — Richard Fitzalan,  
of Henry, Earl of Earl of Arundel  
Lancaster. and Surrey.

Edward, Lord Le — Elizabeth, sole dau. and  
Despencer, *d.* 39 heir of Bartholomew,  
EDWARD III. Lord Burghersh.

Sir John Fitzalan, — Eleanor, dau. and  
younger son. heir of John, Lord  
Maltravers.

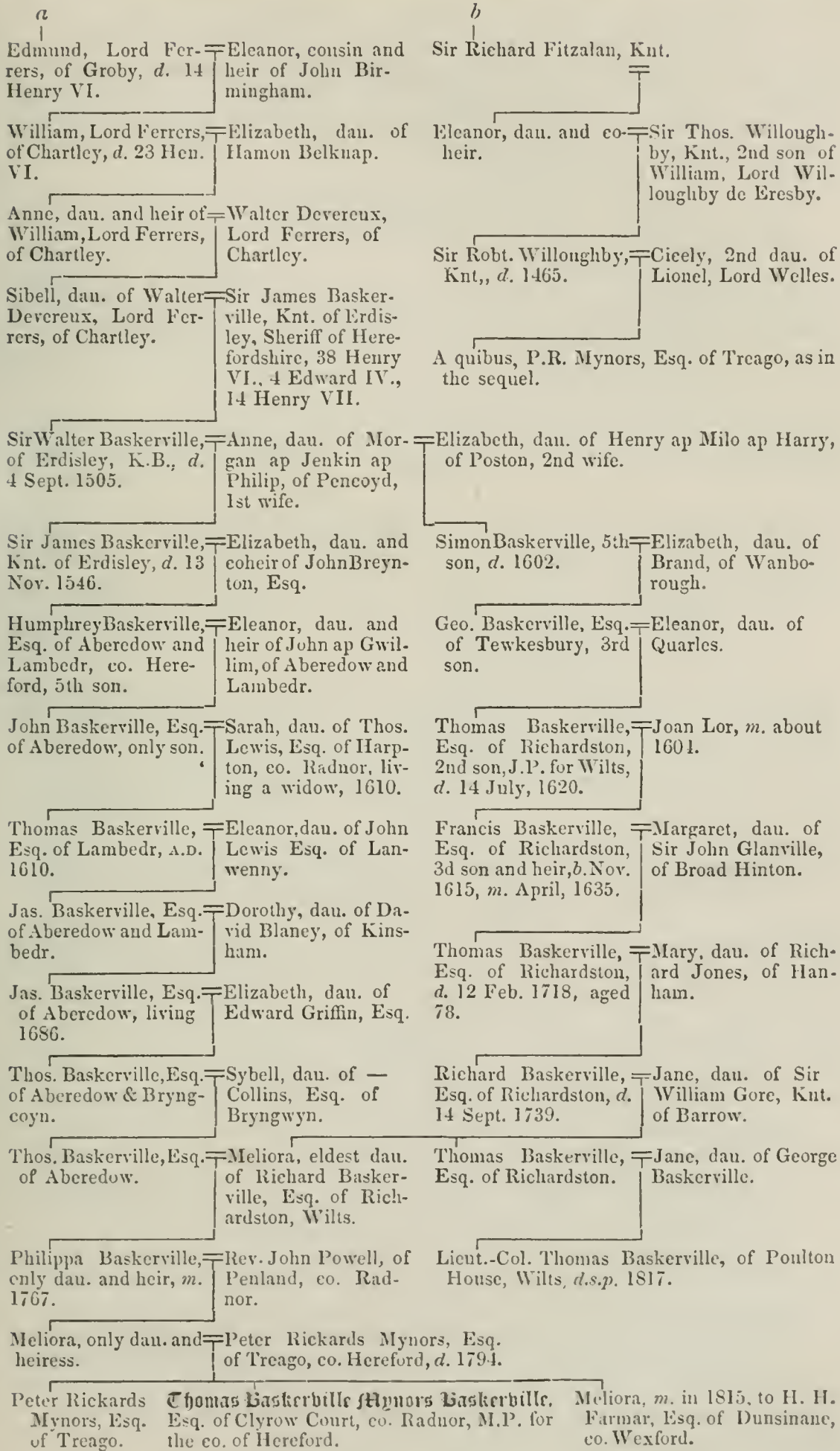
Margaret, dau. of — Robert, Lord Ferrers, of  
Sir Edward Le Groby.  
Despencer.

Elizabeth, dau. of — John Fitzalan, Lord  
Sir Edward Le Maltravers, *d.* 12  
Despencer. Henry VI.

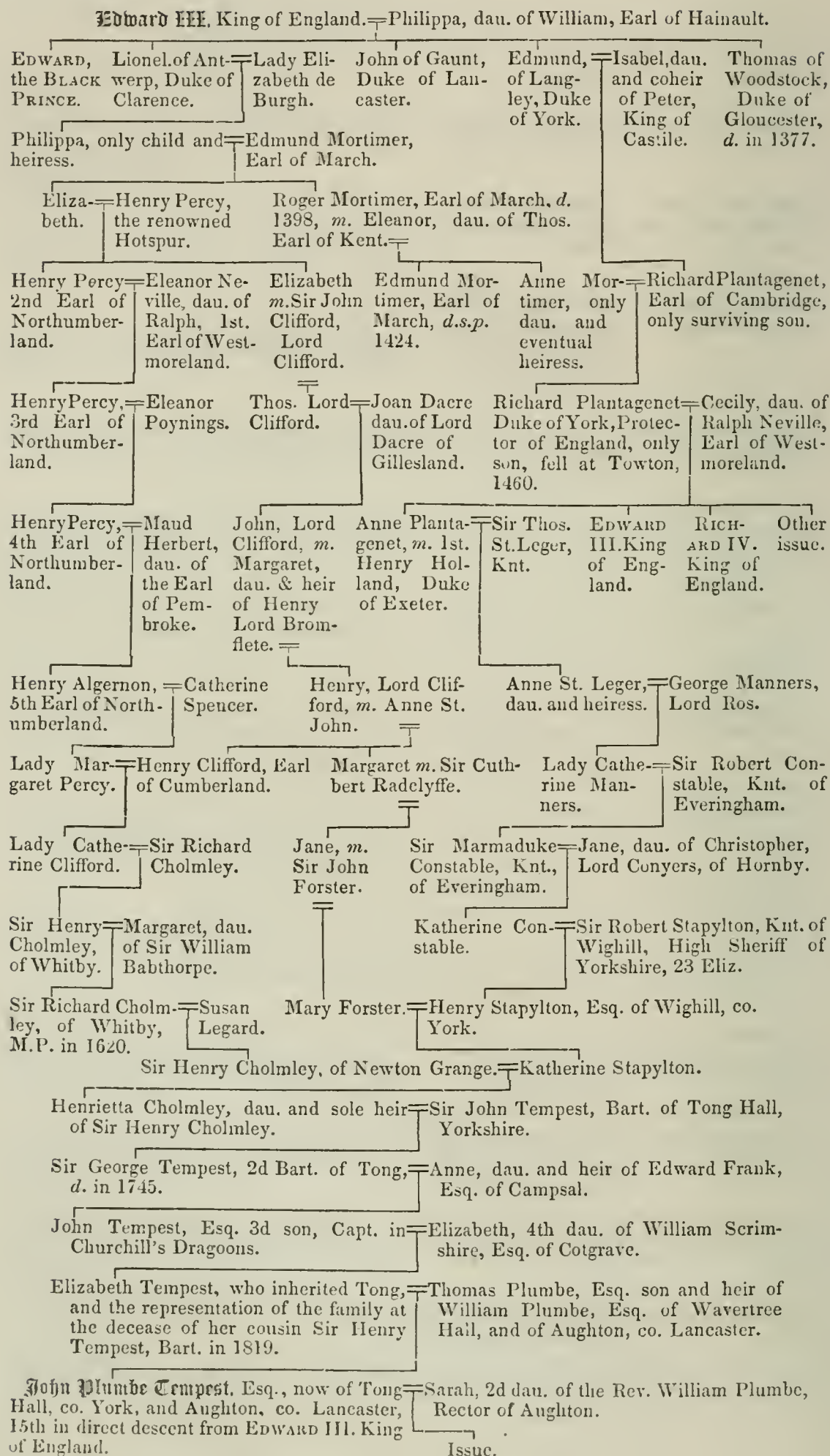
a

b

# Thomas Mynors Baskerville, Esq. M.P. PEDIGREE XVIII.



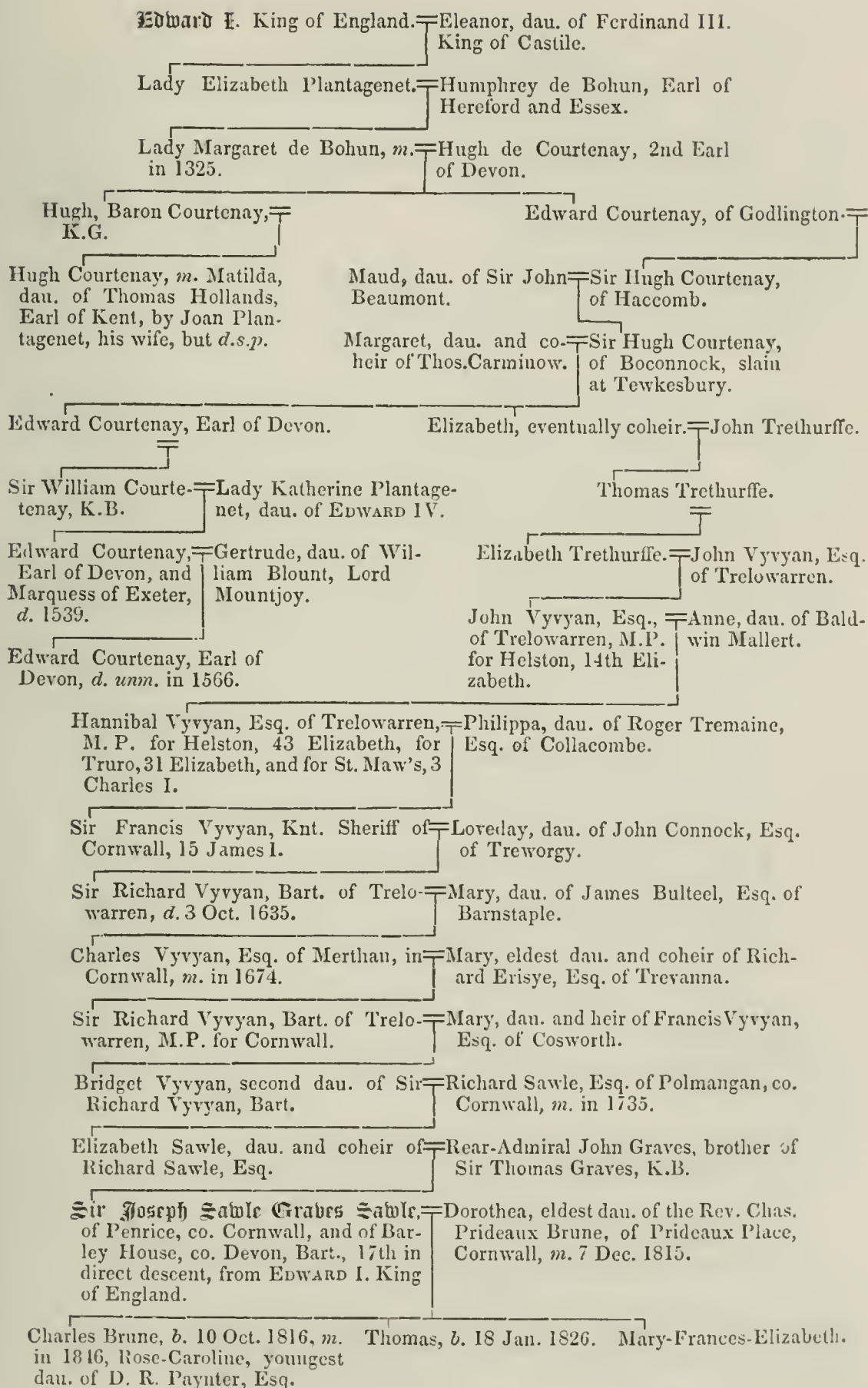
# John Plumbe Tempest, Esq.



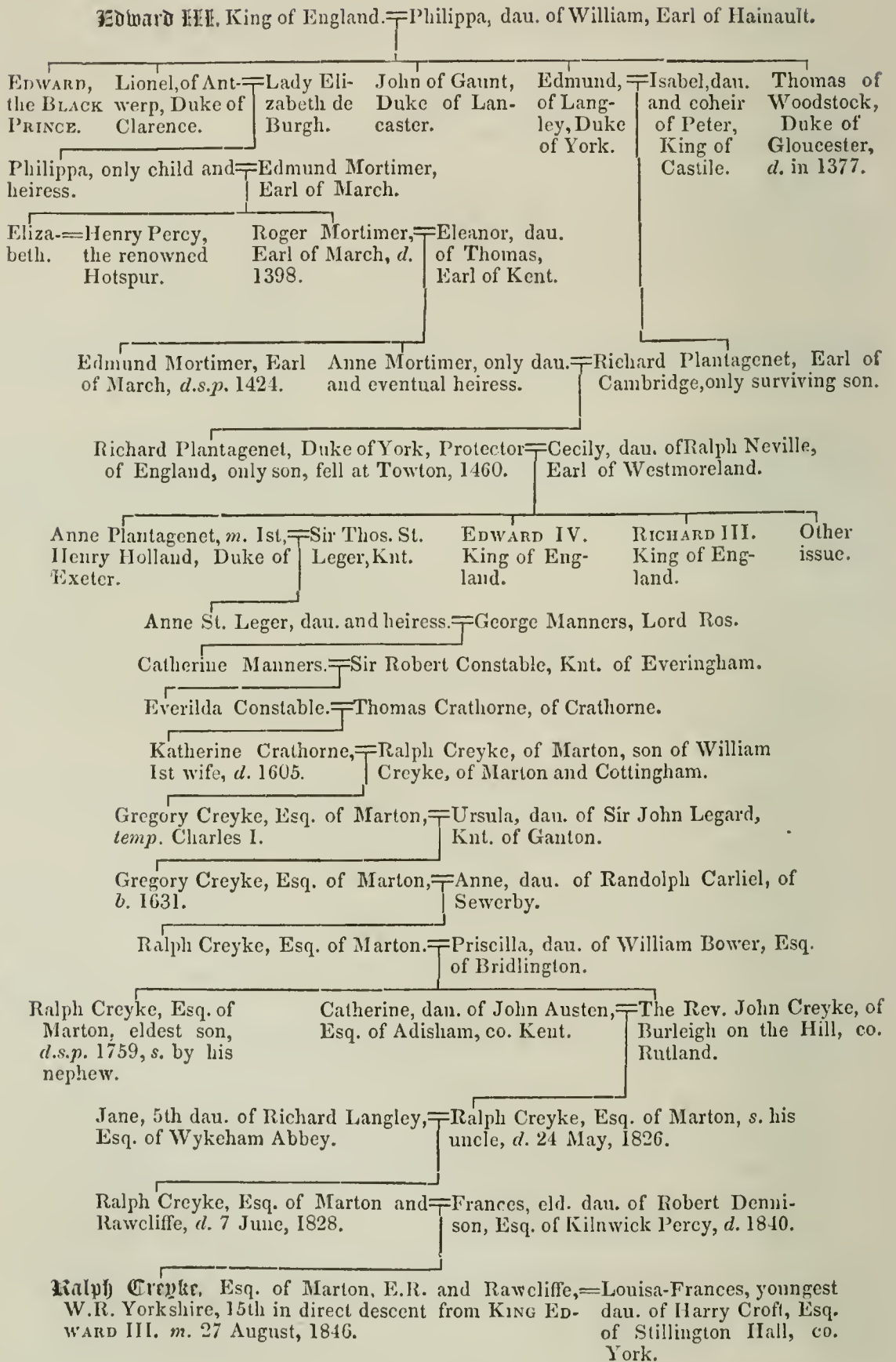


# Sir Joseph Sawle Graves Sawle.

PEDIGREE XX.

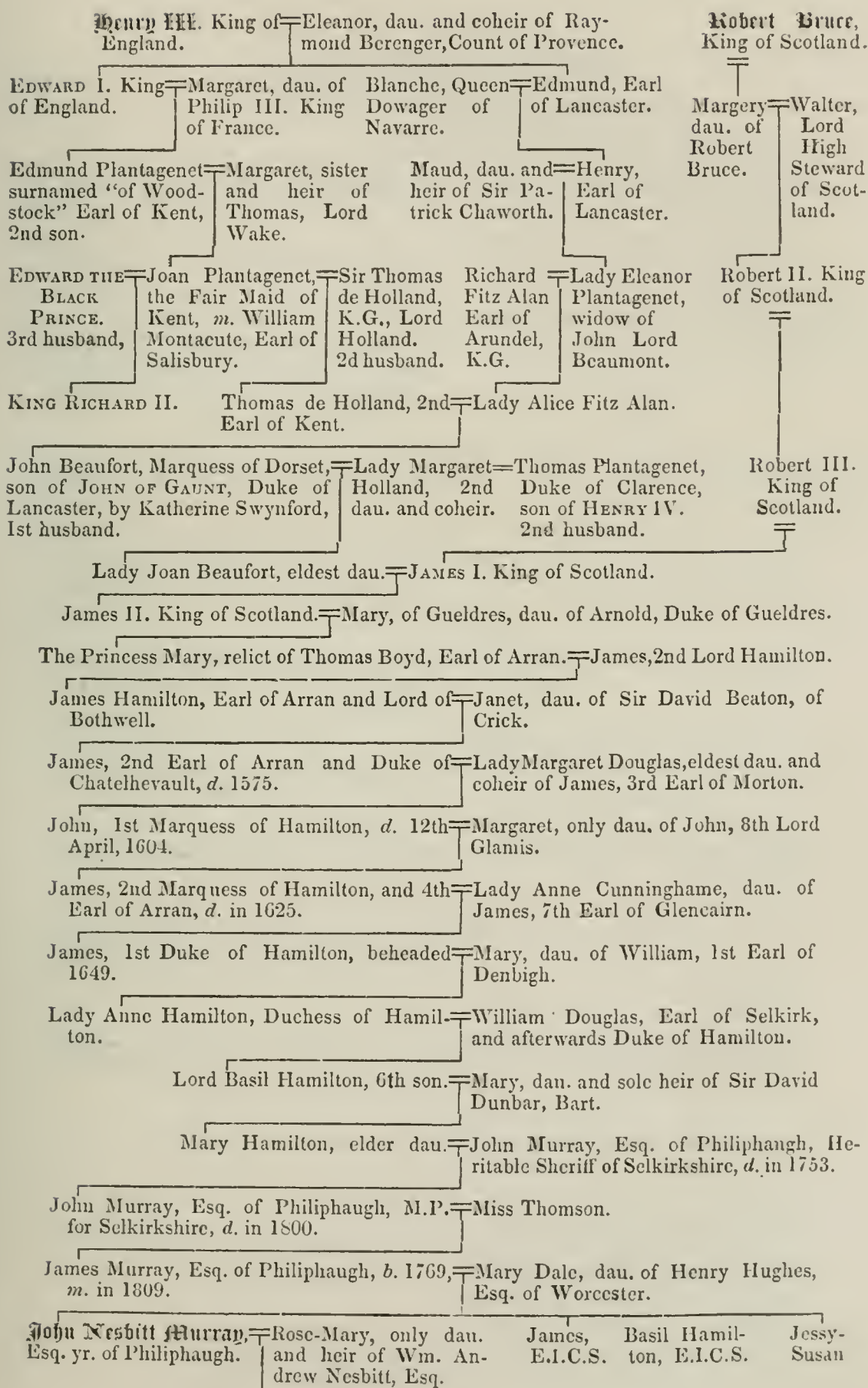


Ralph Creyke, Esq.



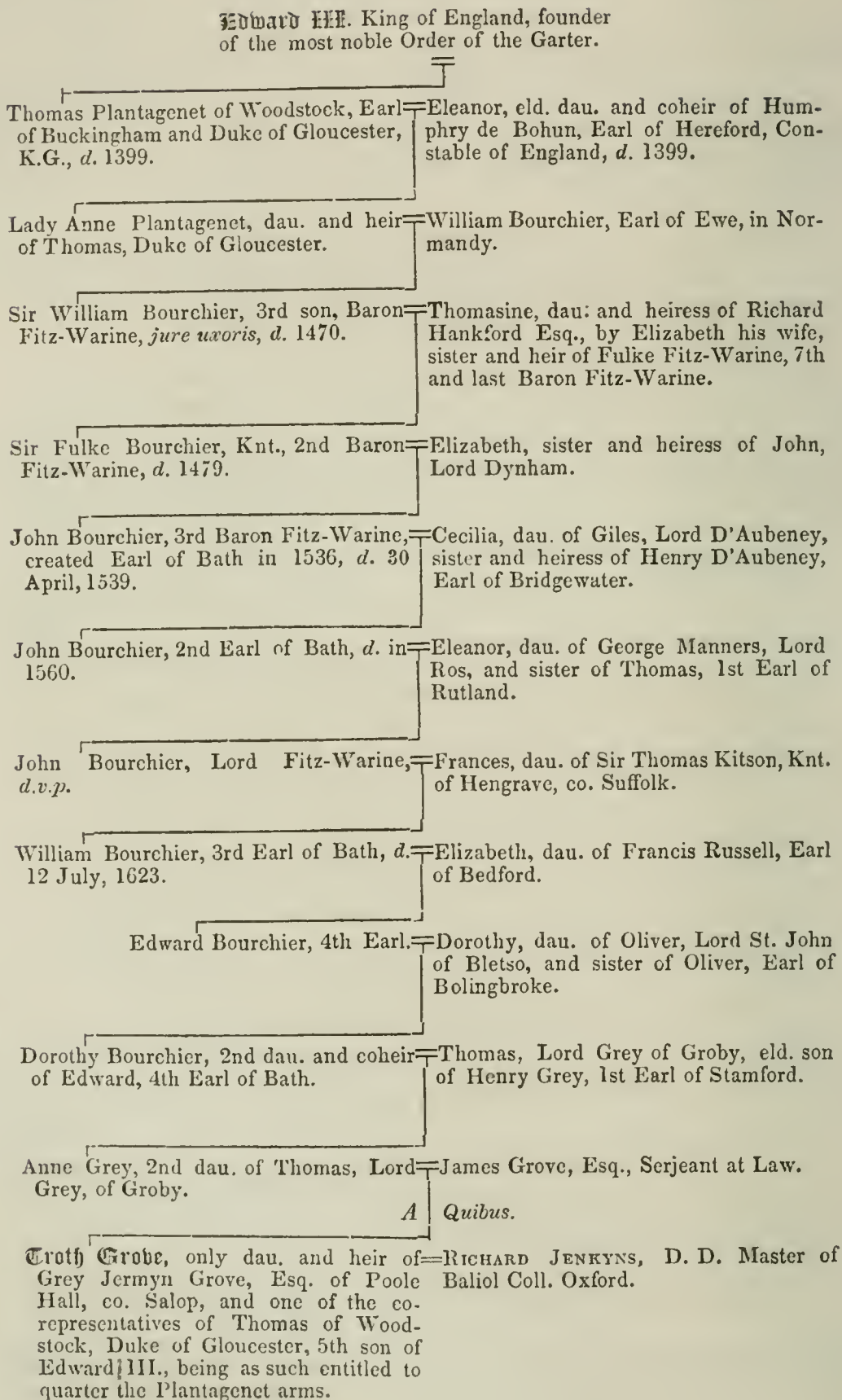
# John Nesbitt Murray, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXII.



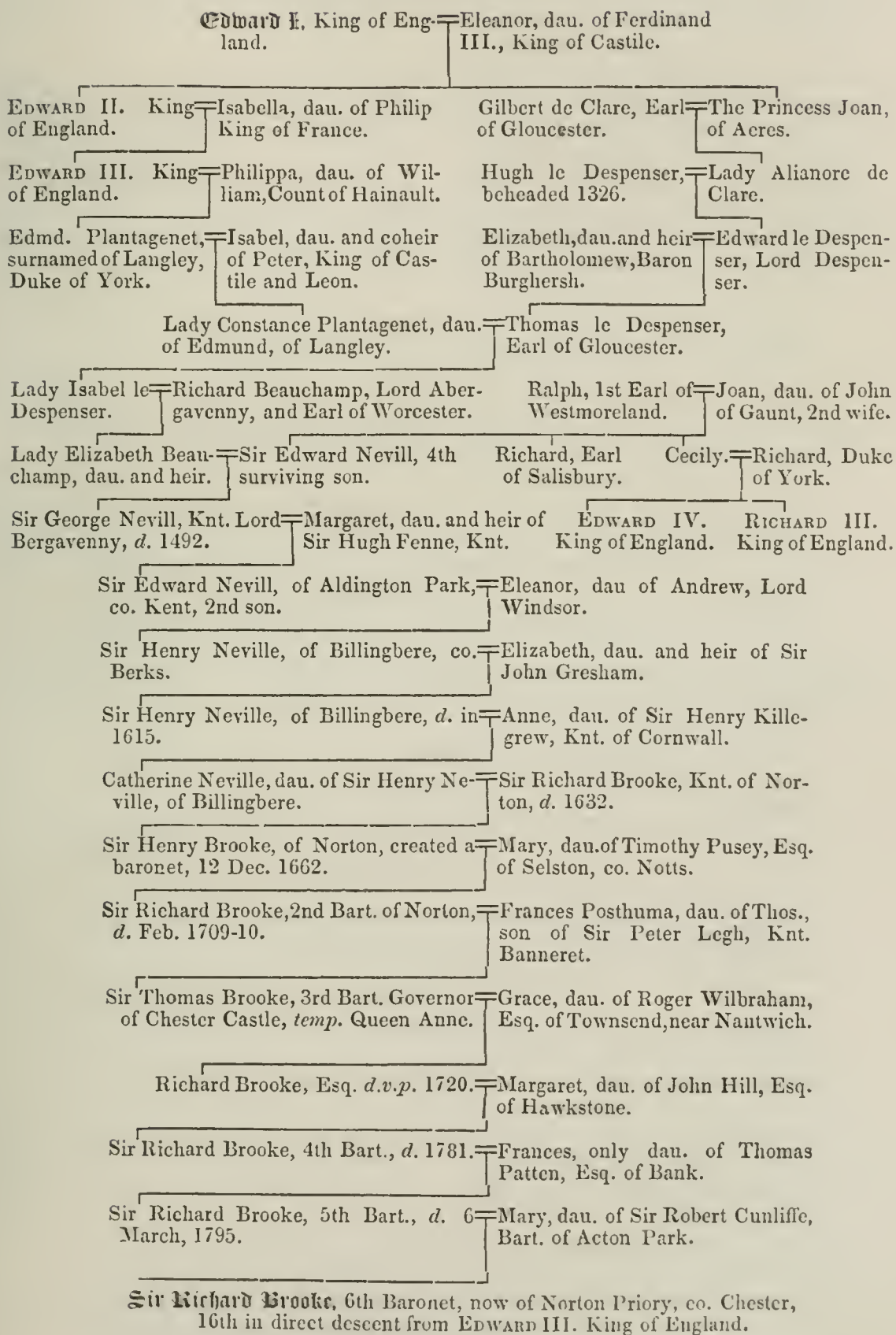
Issue.

Mrs. Jenkyns.

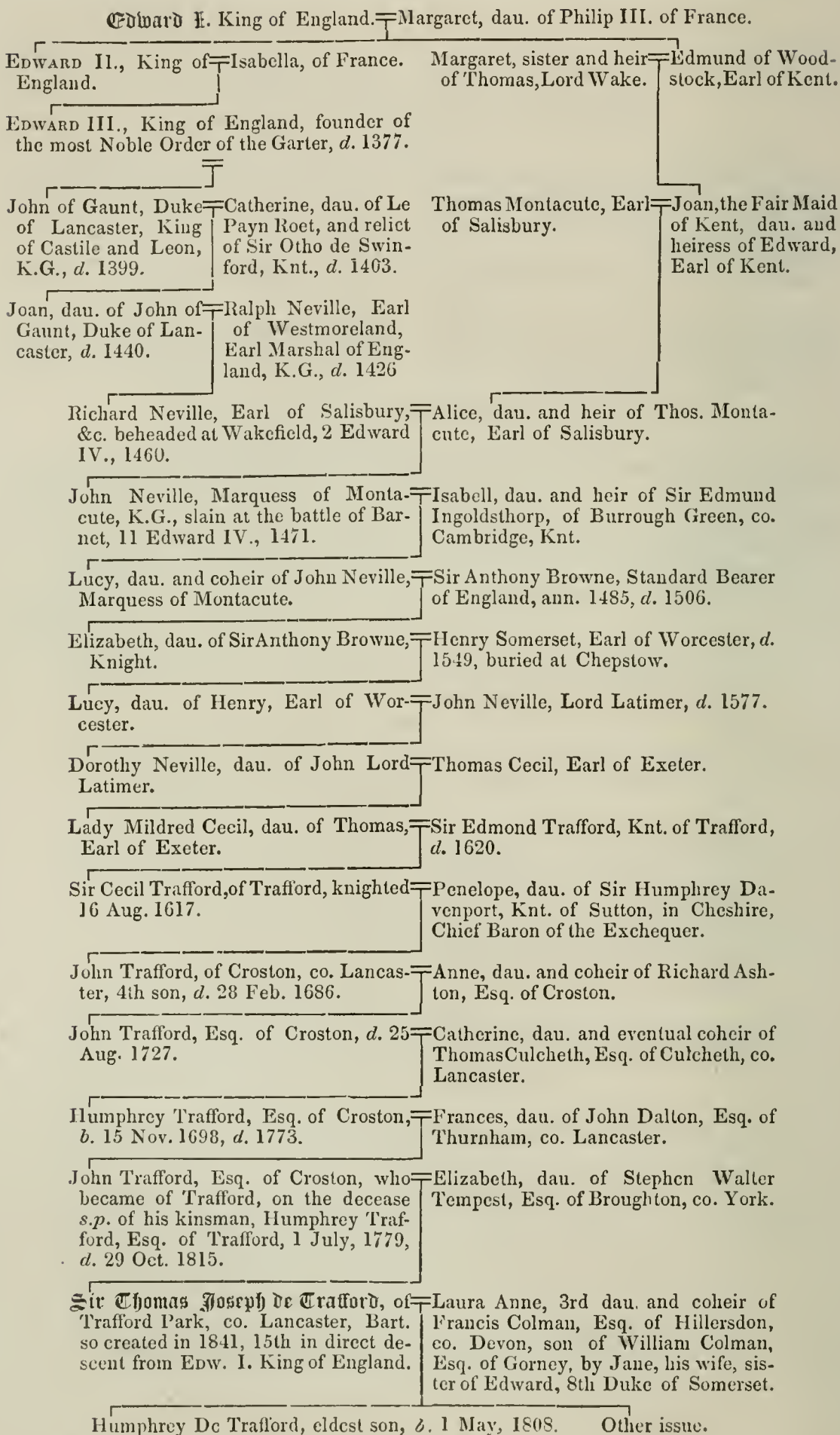


# Sir Richard Brooke, Bt.

PEDIGREE XXIV.



Sir Thomas Joseph de Trafford, Bart.



# William Lowndes, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXVI.

Eleanor, of Castile, 1st wife. = Edward I. *d.* 1307. = Margaret, of France, dau. of Philip IV. King of France, and grand-dau. of St. Louis, 2nd wife.

EDWARD II. *d.* 1327. = Isabel, of France. = Thomas, of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, 2nd son, from whom, in the female line, the Howards descend. = Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, 3rd son; beheaded 1329. = Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake.

EDWARD III. *d.* 1377. = Philippa, of Hainault. = Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, K.G., *d.* 1360. = Joan, only dau. of Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, sister of Edmund, and sister and heir of John, both Earls of Kent, *d.* 1385.

EDWARD the BLACK PRINCE. Edmund, Duke of York, K.G., 4th son, *d.* 1402. = Isabel, youngest dau. and heir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon. = Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, &c., K.G., 2nd son, *d.* 1368. = Elizabeth de Burgh, Holland, dau. and heir of William, Earl of Ulster, 1396. = Alice, dau. of Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.

RICHARD II. *d.s.p.*

Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, *d.* 1382. = Philippa, dau. and heir.

Roger, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, *d.* 1399. = Eleanor, eldest dau.; sister of Thos. Holland, Duke of Surrey, and sister and coheir of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent.

Richard, Earl of Cambridge, surname of Coningsburgh, 2nd son and heir; beheaded 1414. = Anne, dau. and coheir, after the death of her brother, Edmund Mortimer, heiress to the crown.

Richard, Duke of York, Protector of England, K.G., killed at the battle of Wakefield, 1460. = Cecily, dau. of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland.

EDWARD IV. King of England, *d.* 1483. = George, Duke of Clarence, K.G., murdered in the Tower, 1477. = Isabel, dau. of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, surnamed the *Kingmaker*.

Sir Richard Pole, K.G., *d.* 1504. = Margaret, dau. and heir, Countess of Salisbury; beheaded 1541.

Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, son and heir: beheaded 1538. = Jane, dau. of George Neville, Lord of Abergavenny.

Sir Thomas Hastings, 1st husband. = Winifred Pole, dau. and coheir. = Sir Thomas Barrington, of Barrington Hall, Essex, 2d husband.

Sir Francis Barrington, Bart. of Barrington Hall, *d.* 1628. = Joan, dau. of Sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke.

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2d Bart. of Barrington Hall, *d.* 1654. = Frances, dau. and coh. of John Gobart, Esq. of Coventry.

Sir John Barrington, 3d Bart. of Barrington Hall, *d.* 1682. = Dorothy, dau. of Sir William Lytton, of Knebworth.

Thos. Barrington, Esq. son and heir. = Anne, dau. and coheir of Robert, Earl of Warwick.

Anne, sister and heir of Sir Charles Barrington, 5th Bart. = Chas. Shales, of London, *d.* 1734.

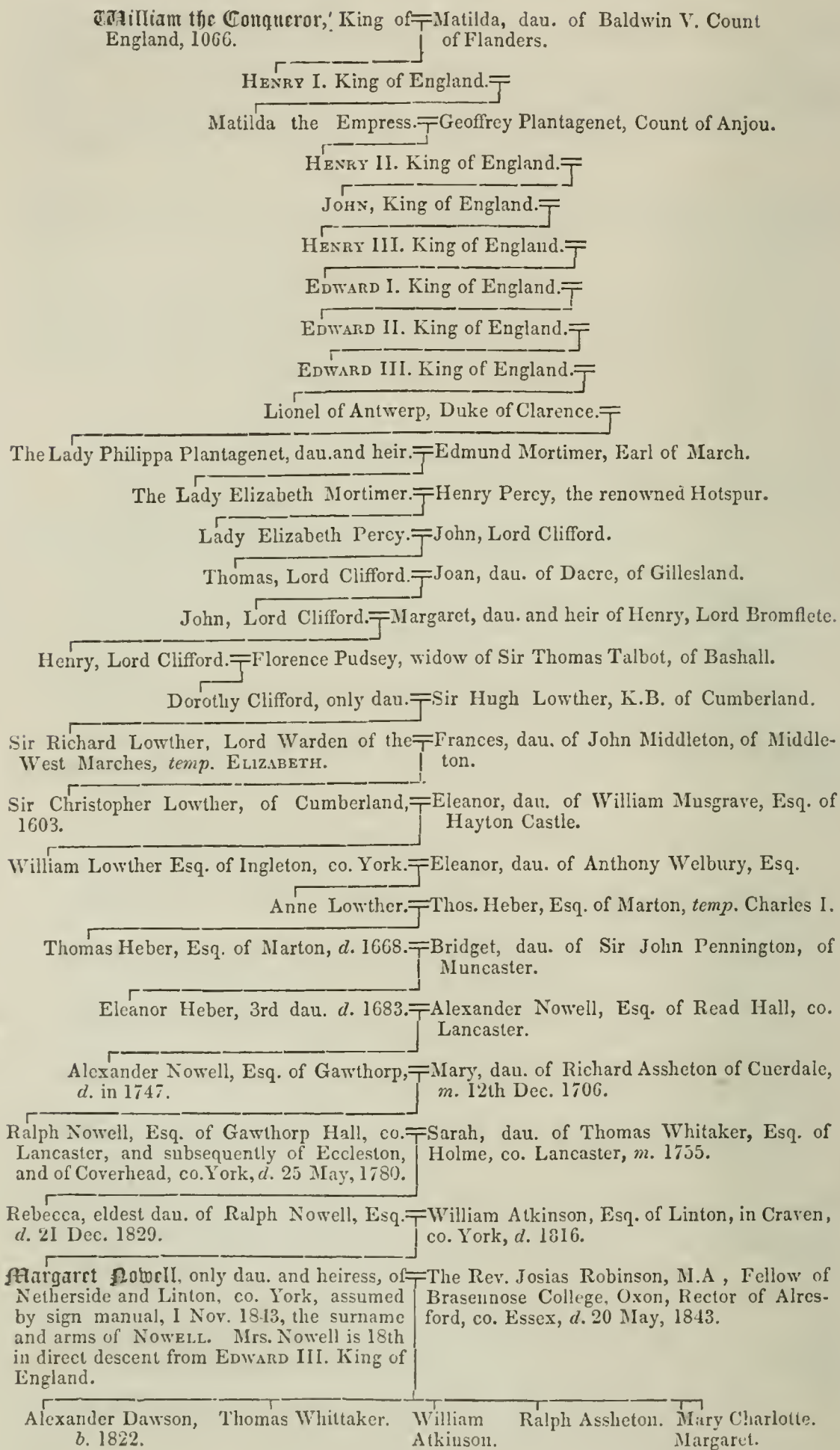
Anne Shales, eldest dau. and coheir. = Charles Lowndes, Esq. of Chesham, Bucks, Secretary of the Treasury.

William Lowndes, Esq. of Chesham, Commissioner of Excise. = Lydia-Mary, dau. of Robert Osborne, Esq. a Commissioner of the Navy.

William Lowndes, Esq. of Chesham. = Harriett-Wilson, dau. of John Kingston, Esq.

William Lowndes, Esq. of Chesham, Bucks, 16th in descent from and one of the co-representatives of EDWARD III., being entitled as such to quarter the Plantagenet arms. Charles Lowndes, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXVII. **Nowell, of Read and of Netherside.**





# John Salwey, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXVIII.

Edward III. King of Eng-land, *d.* 21 June, 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William, Earl of Hainault.

Edward the Black Prince.	Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence.	= Lady Elizabeth De Burgh.	John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.	Edmund, Duke of York.	= Isabel, dau. and coheir of Peter, King of Castile.	Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester.	= Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford & Essex.
--------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------------	--	--	--

Philippa, only child and heiress.	= Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March.				= Anne Plantagenet, dau. and coheir.		= William Bourchier, Earl of Ewe.
-----------------------------------	-----------------------------------	--	--	--	--------------------------------------	--	-----------------------------------

Roger Mortimer, Earl of March.	= Eleanor, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent.						
	= Anne Mortimer, only dau. and eventual heir.			= Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge.			

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Protector of England.	= Cicely, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.		= Isabel Plantagenet, only dau.	= Henry Bourchier, Earl of Ewe and Essex, <i>d.</i> in 1483.
--	--	--	---------------------------------	--

EDWARD IV. King of England.		= William Bourchier, son and heir, <i>d.v.p.</i>	= Anne, dau. of Richard Wivile, Earl of Rivers, and sister of the Queen of Edw. IV.
-----------------------------	--	--	---

Cicely Bourchier, only dau., sister and sole heiress of Henry, Earl of Essex.	= John Devereux, Lord Ferrers, of Chartley.
---	---

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, K.G., <i>d.</i> 27 Sept. 1558.	= Mary, dau. of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset.
--	--

The Hon. Sir William Devereux, 3rd son.	= Jane, dau. of John Seudamore, Esq. of Holme Lacy, co. Hereford.
---	---

Margaret Devereux, dau. and coheir.	= Sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton Hall, co. Stafford.
-------------------------------------	---

Anne Littleton, 2nd dau. of Sir Edward Littleton.	= Humphrey Salwey, Esq. of Stanford, co. Worcester, Member of the Long Parliament.
---	--

Richard Salwey, Esq. of Richard's Castle, co. Hereford, 4th son, Major in the Parliament's army, and M.P. for Worcestershire in 1653.	= Anne, dau. of Richard Waring, Esq. Alderman of London.
---	--

John Salwey, Esq. of Richard's Castle.	= Jane, dau. and heir of William Griffith, Esq. of Ludlow.
--	--

The Rev. John Salwey, M.A., Rector of Richard's Castle, 2nd son, <i>m.</i> 1708.	= Alice, 4th dau. and coheir of Dr. Augustine Cæsar.
--	--

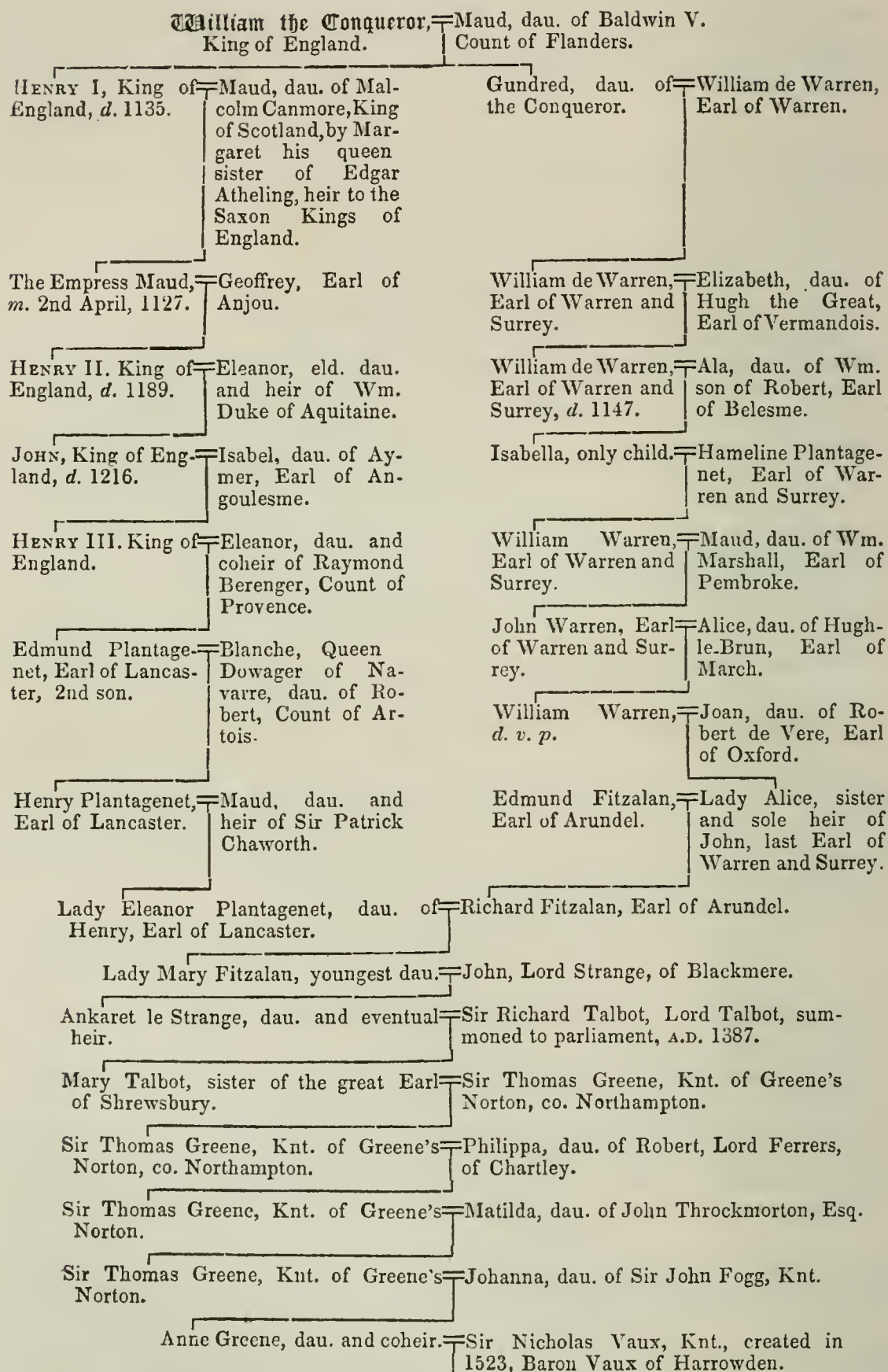
The Rev. Thomas Salwey, LL.D., Rector of Richard's Castle, <i>m.</i> 1742.	= Constance, only dau. of Francis Biddulph, Esq. of Ledbury.
--	--

John Salwey, Esq. of the Moor Park, co. Salop, and Haye Park, co. Hereford, eldest son and heir.	= Anne, only dau. of Thomas Folliott Baugh, Esq. of Stonehouse, co. Salop.	Theophilus Richard Salwey, Esq. of the Lodge, co. Salop, <i>m.</i> Anna Maria, younger dau. and coheir of Thomas Hill, Esq. M.P., of Court of Hill, and left issue.
--	--	---

Richard Salwey, Esq. of the Moor Park, and the Haye Park, eldest son and heir.	= Isabella, 3rd dau. of Job Walker Baugh, Esq. of Stonehouse.	Theophilus Salwey, Esq. Lieut. R.N. <i>m.</i> Mary, dau. of Thos. Davies, Esq. of Ashley Moor, and had issue.
--	---	---

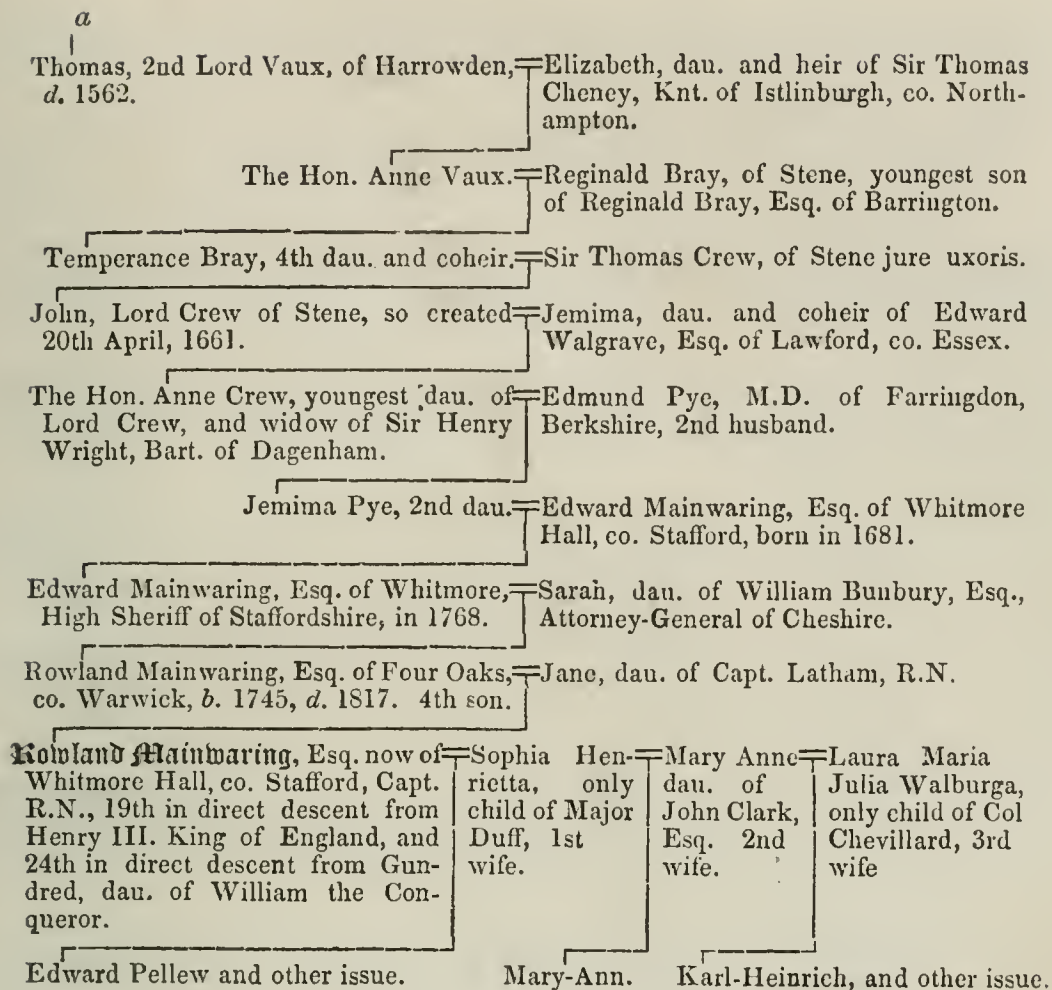
John Salwey, of Moor Park, present representative of the ancient family of Salwey, <i>b.</i> 1798, 16th in direct descent from EDWARD III. King of England.	= Harriet Anne, relict of Edward Salwey, Esq. of the Lodge, and dau. of Thomas Bourke Ricketts, Esq.	Several daus.
---	--	---------------

# Rowland Mainwaring, Esq.

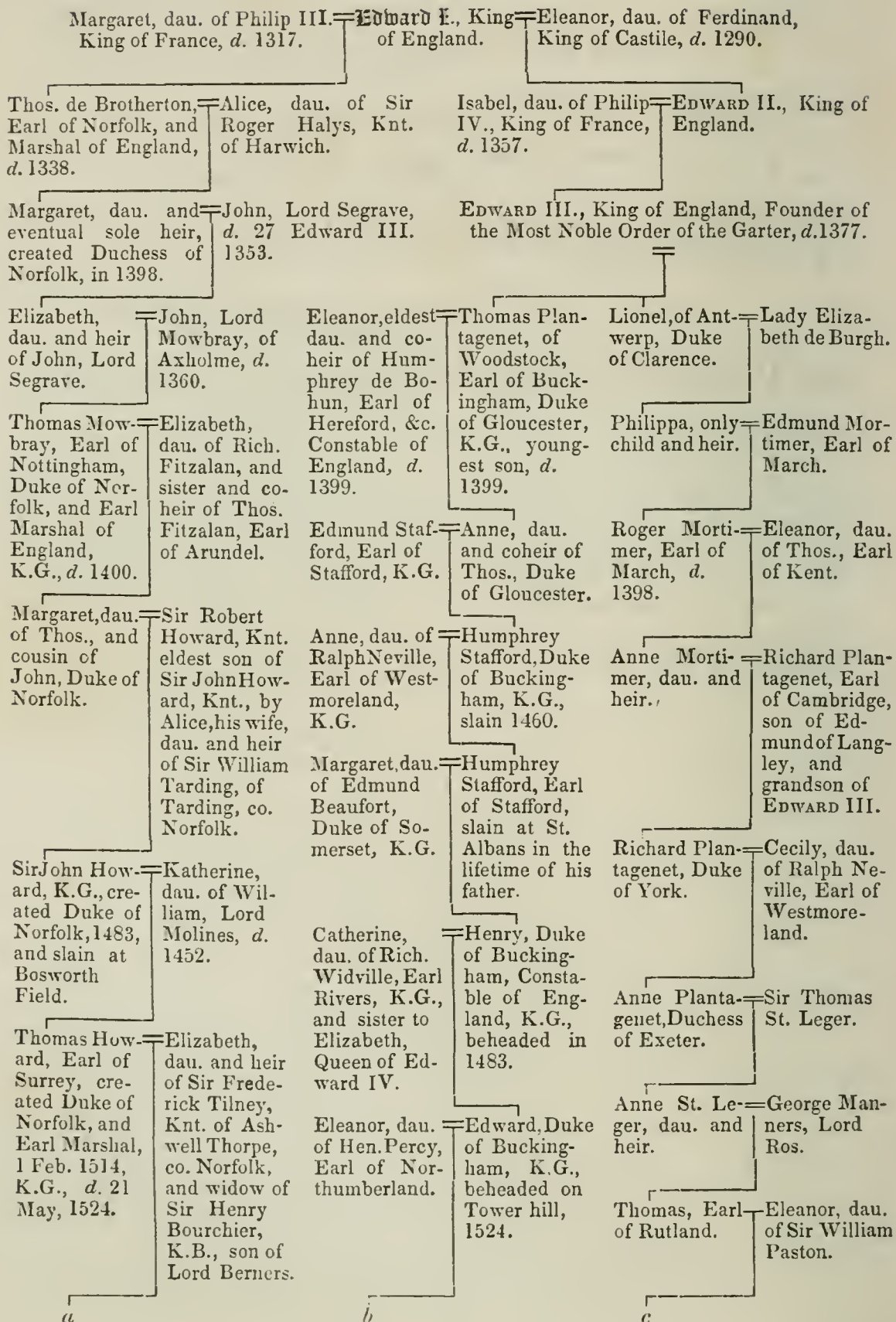


# Rowland Mainwaring, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXIX.

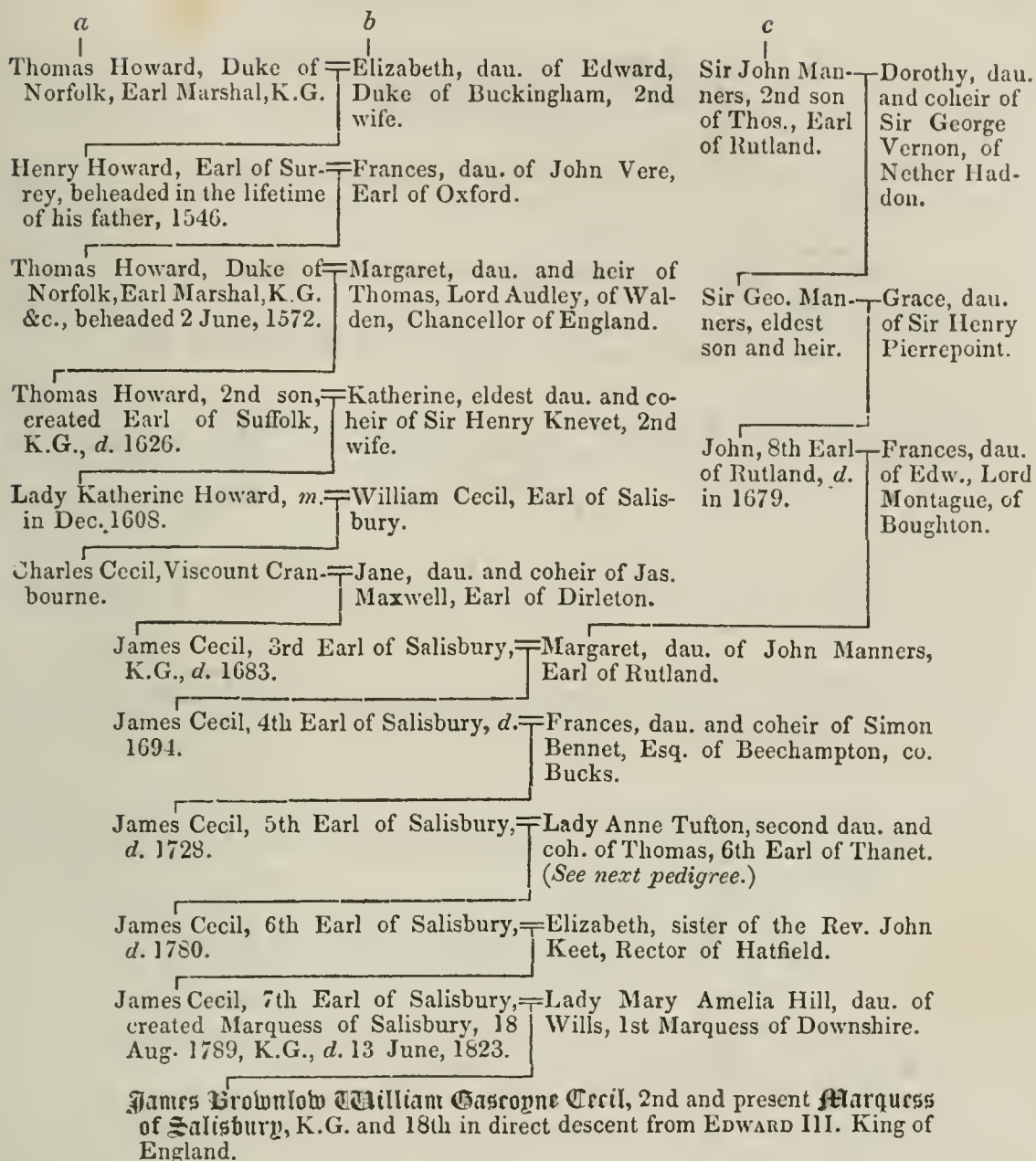


# Marquess of Salisbury.

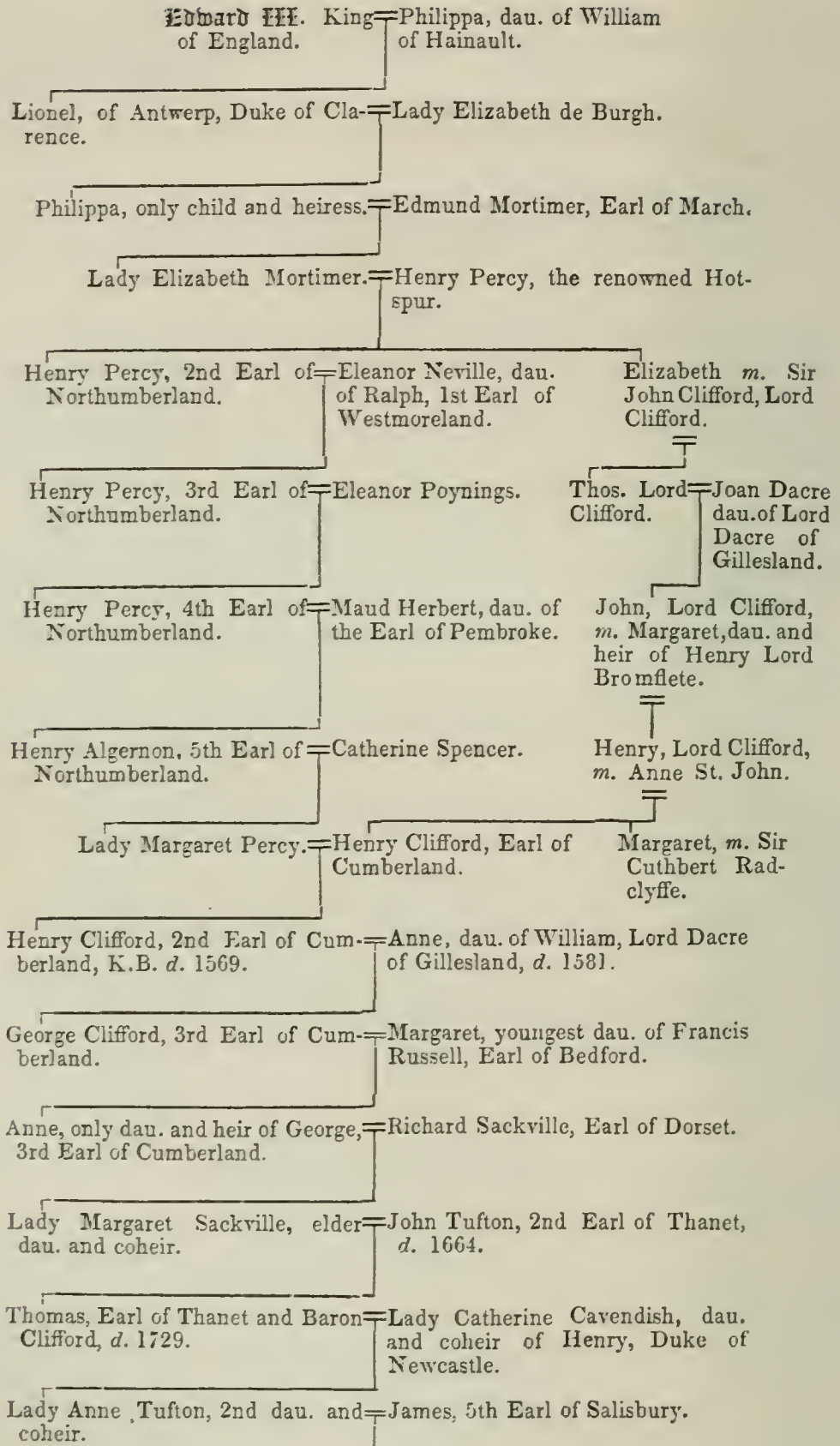


# Marquess of Salisbury.

PEDIGREE XXX.



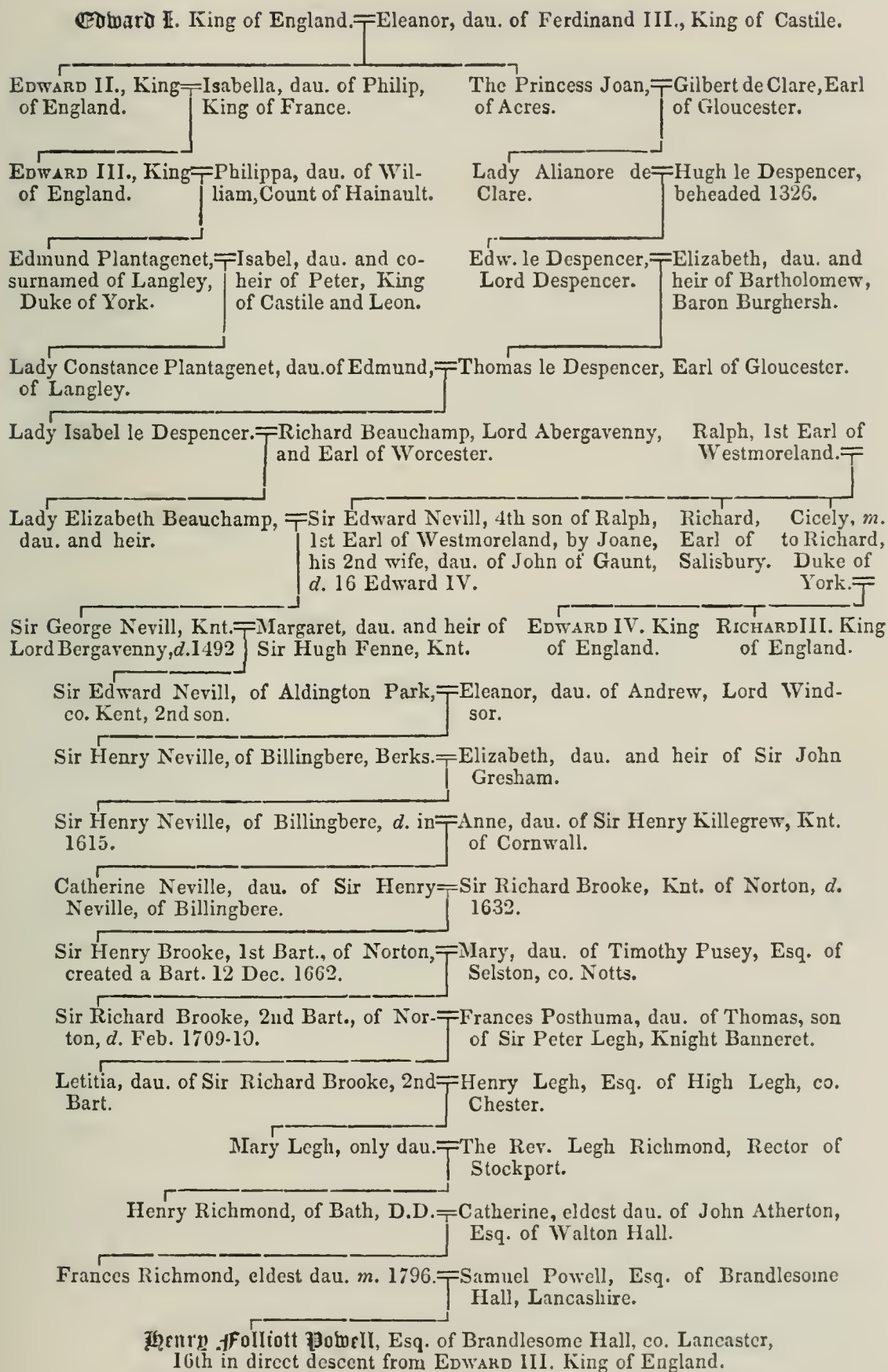
Marquess of Salisbury.



A Quibus.

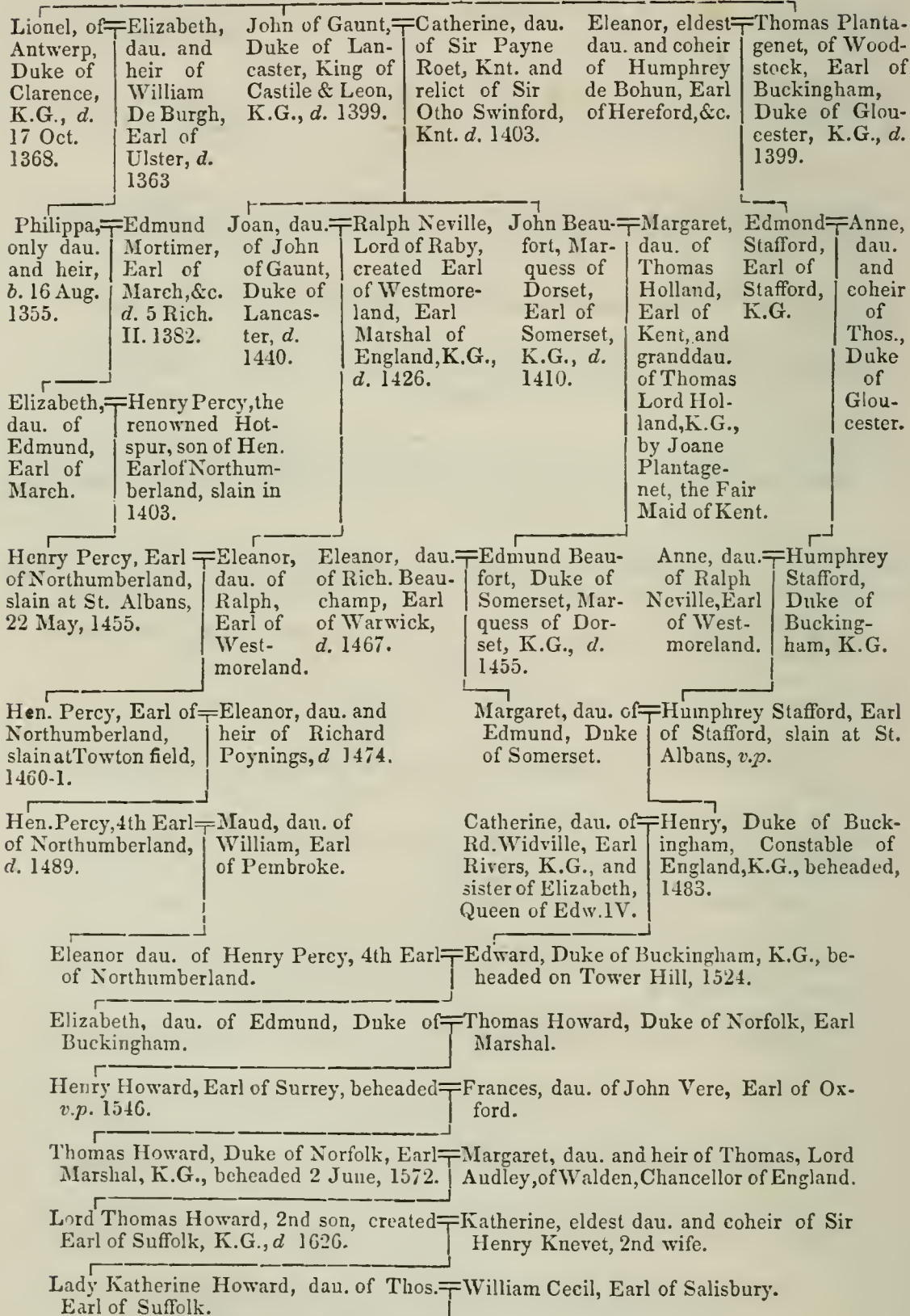
James, present Marquess of Salisbury.  
(See preceding Pedigree.)

# Henry Folllott Powell, Esq. PEDIGREE XXXII.



# Sir George Botwper, Bart.

Edward III. King of England, founder of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, *d.* 1377.





# Sir George Bowyer, Bart.

PEDIGREE XXXIII.

*a*

Charles Cecil, Viscount Cranbourne, son and heir, *d.v.p.* = Jane, dau. and coheir of James Maxwell, Earl of Dirleton.

Frances Cecil, dau. of Charles, Viscount Cranbourne. = Sir William Bowyer, Bart., M.P. for Bucks.

Cecil Bowyer, Esq. son and heir, *d.v.p.* 5 Dec. 1720. = Juliana, dau. of Richard Parker, Esq.

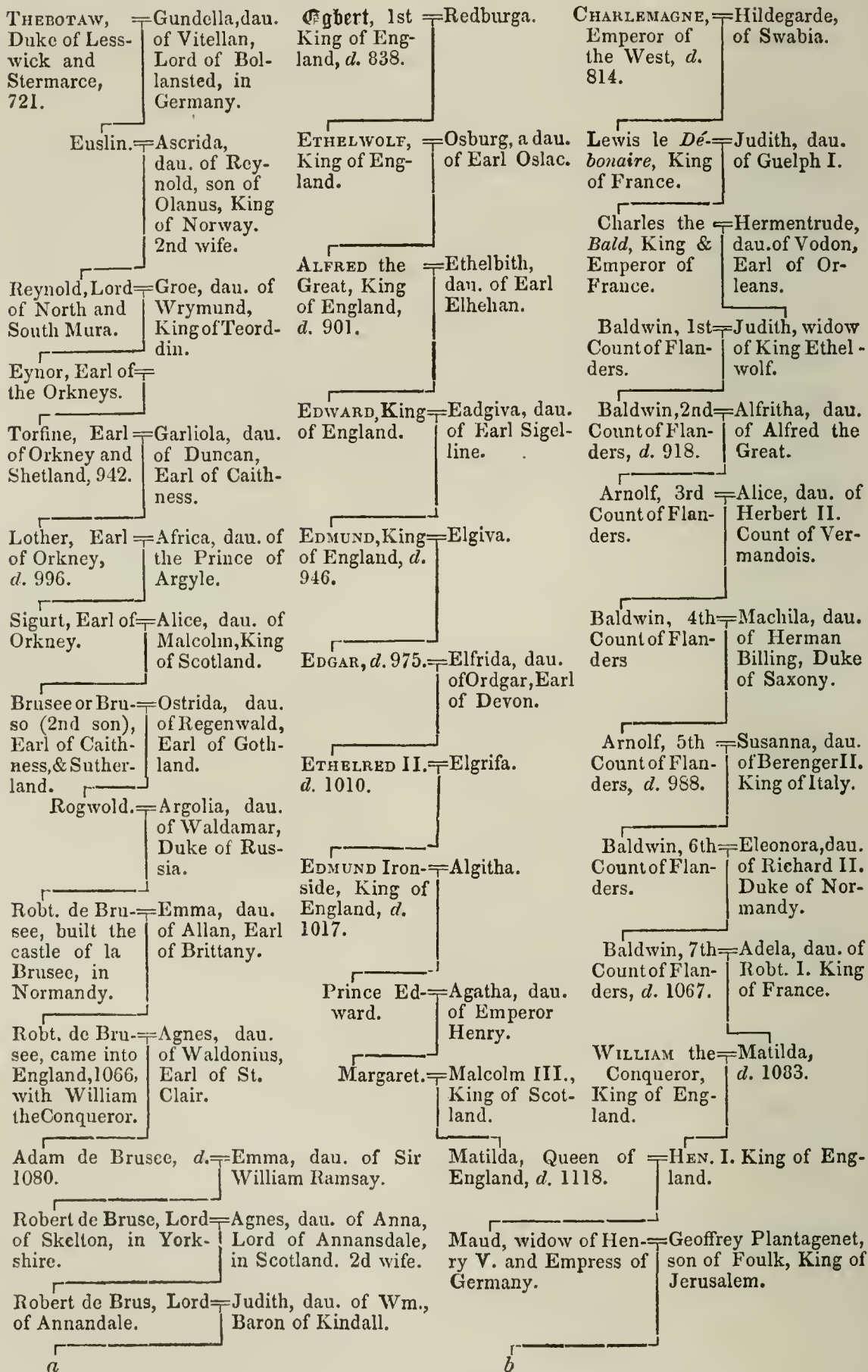
Sir William Bowyer, Bart. of Denham Court, Berks, *d.* 1768. = Anne, dau. of the Right Hon. Sir John Stonhouse, Bart. of Radley, M.P. for Berks.

Sir George Bowyer, Bart. of Denham Court, and Radley, Admiral of the Blue, *d.* 6 Dec. 1799. = Henrietta, only dau. and heir of Sir Piercy Bret, Knt., Admiral of the White.

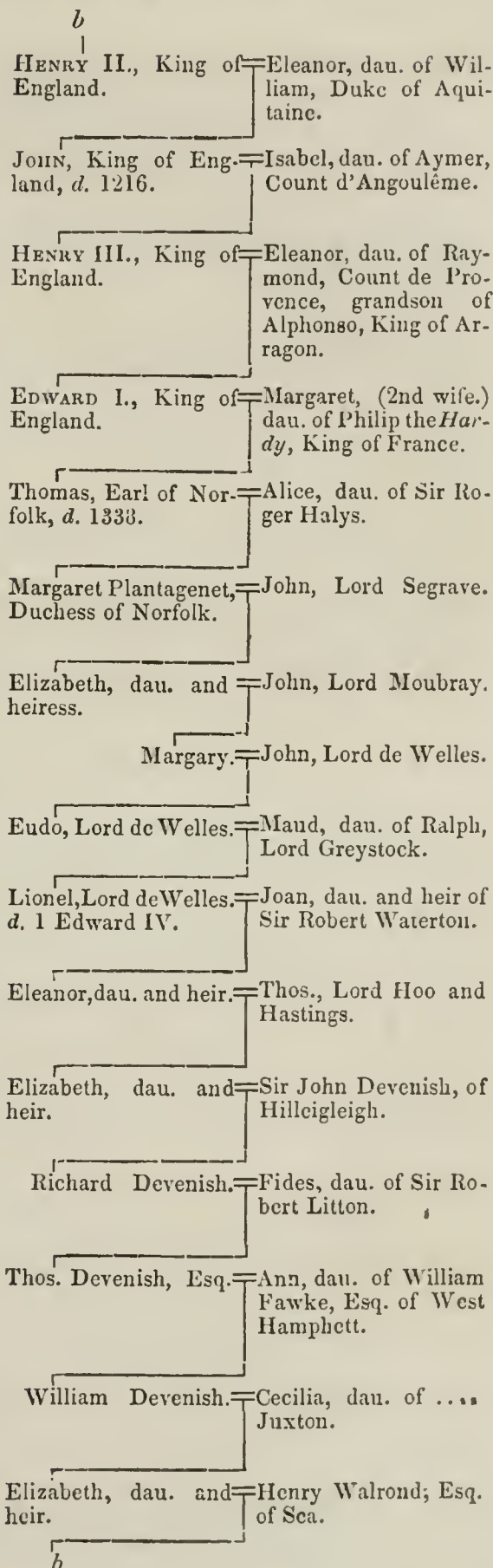
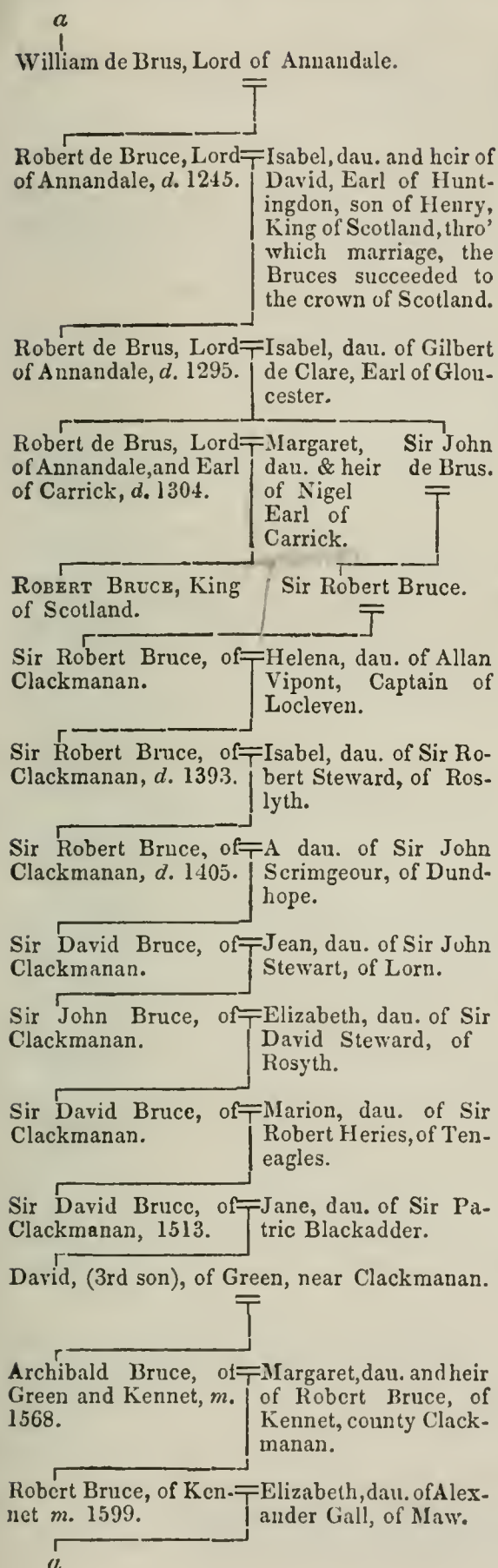
Sir George Bowyer, Bart. of Denham Court, and Radley. = Anne Hammond, dau. of Captain Sir A. S. Douglas, R.N.

- |  |                    |                  |                           |                 |
|--|--------------------|------------------|---------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. GEORGE BOWYER, Esq. D.C.L., F.S.A., eldest son and heir, 19th in descent. | 2. William Bowyer. | 3. Henry Bowyer. | 4. Caroline Fanny Bowyer. | 5. Mary Bowyer. |
|--|--------------------|------------------|---------------------------|-----------------|

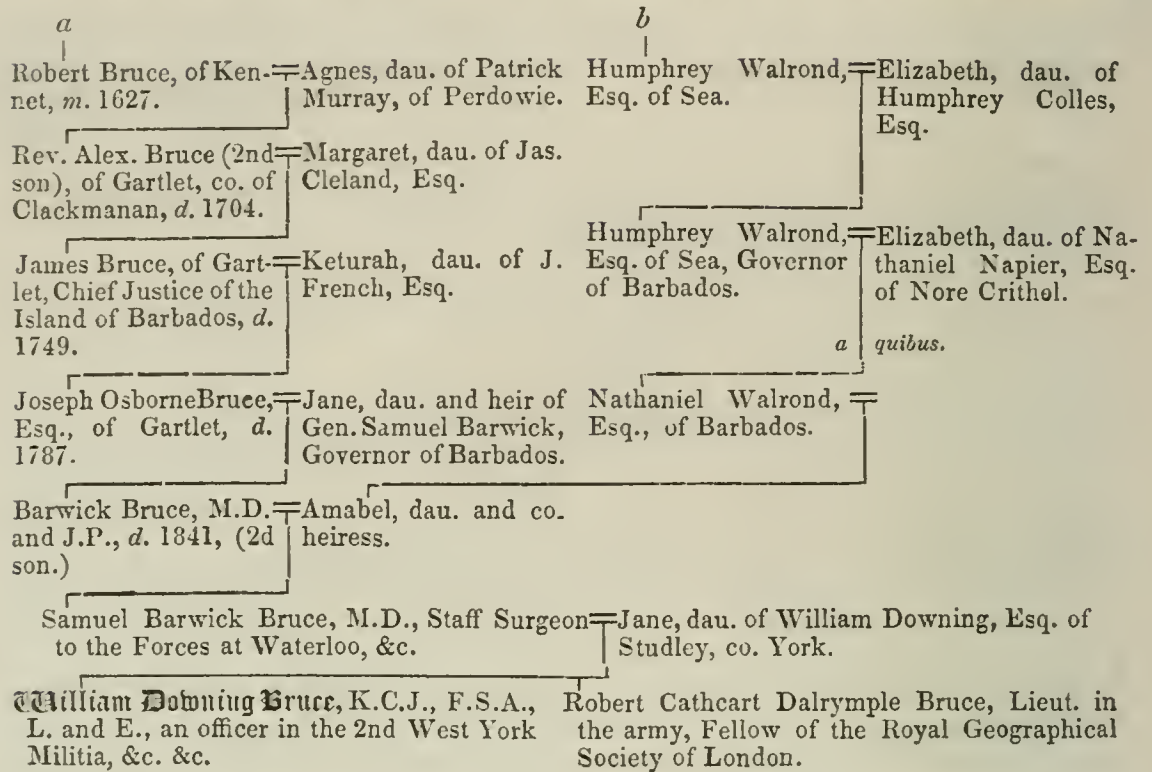
PEDIGREE XXXIV. **W. Downing Bruce, Esq. B.C.J., F.S.A.**



W. Downing Bruce, Esq. K.C.J., F.S.A. PEDIGREE XXXIV.

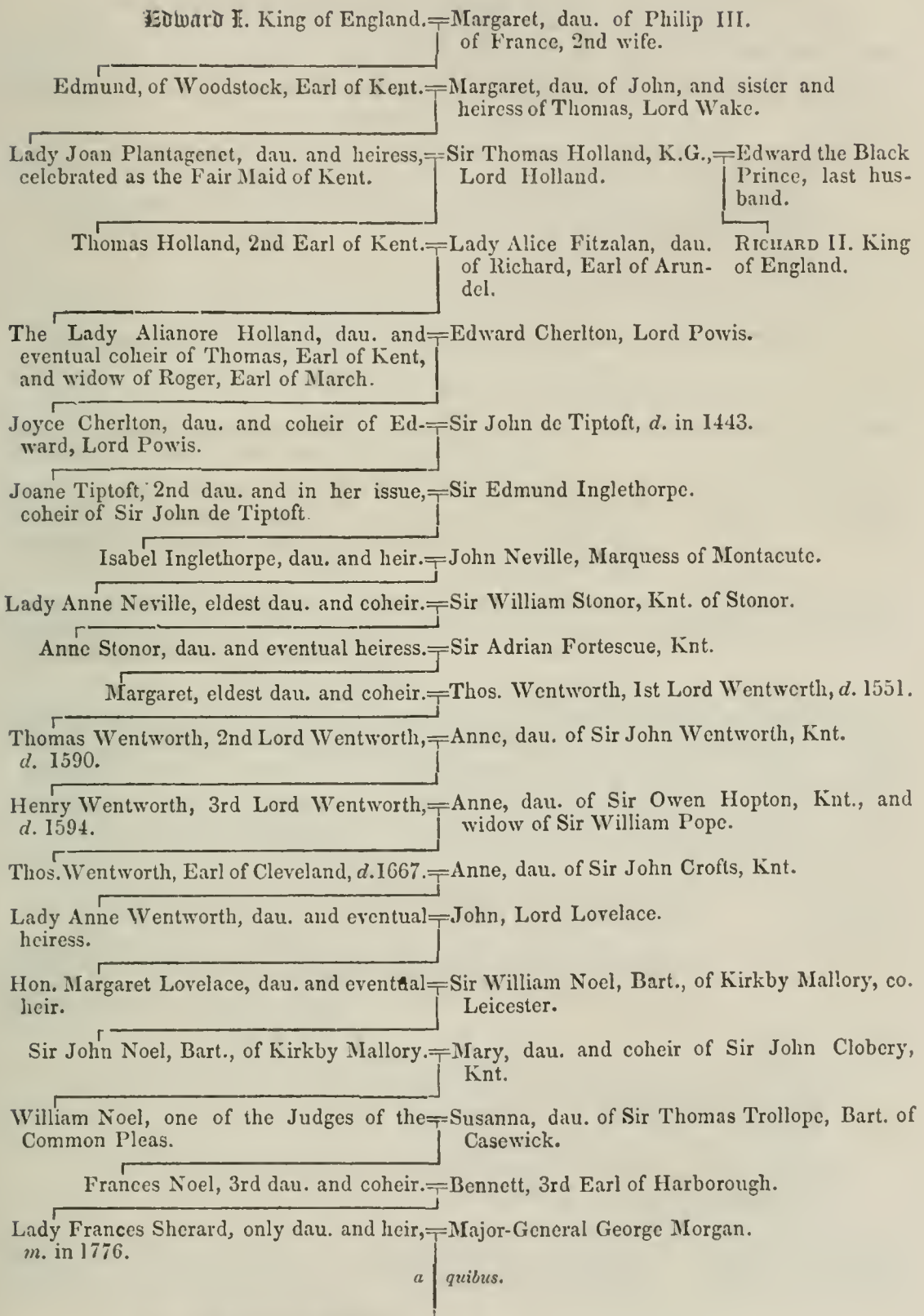


PEDIGREE XXXIV. **W. Downing Bruce, Esq. K.C.J., F.S.A.**



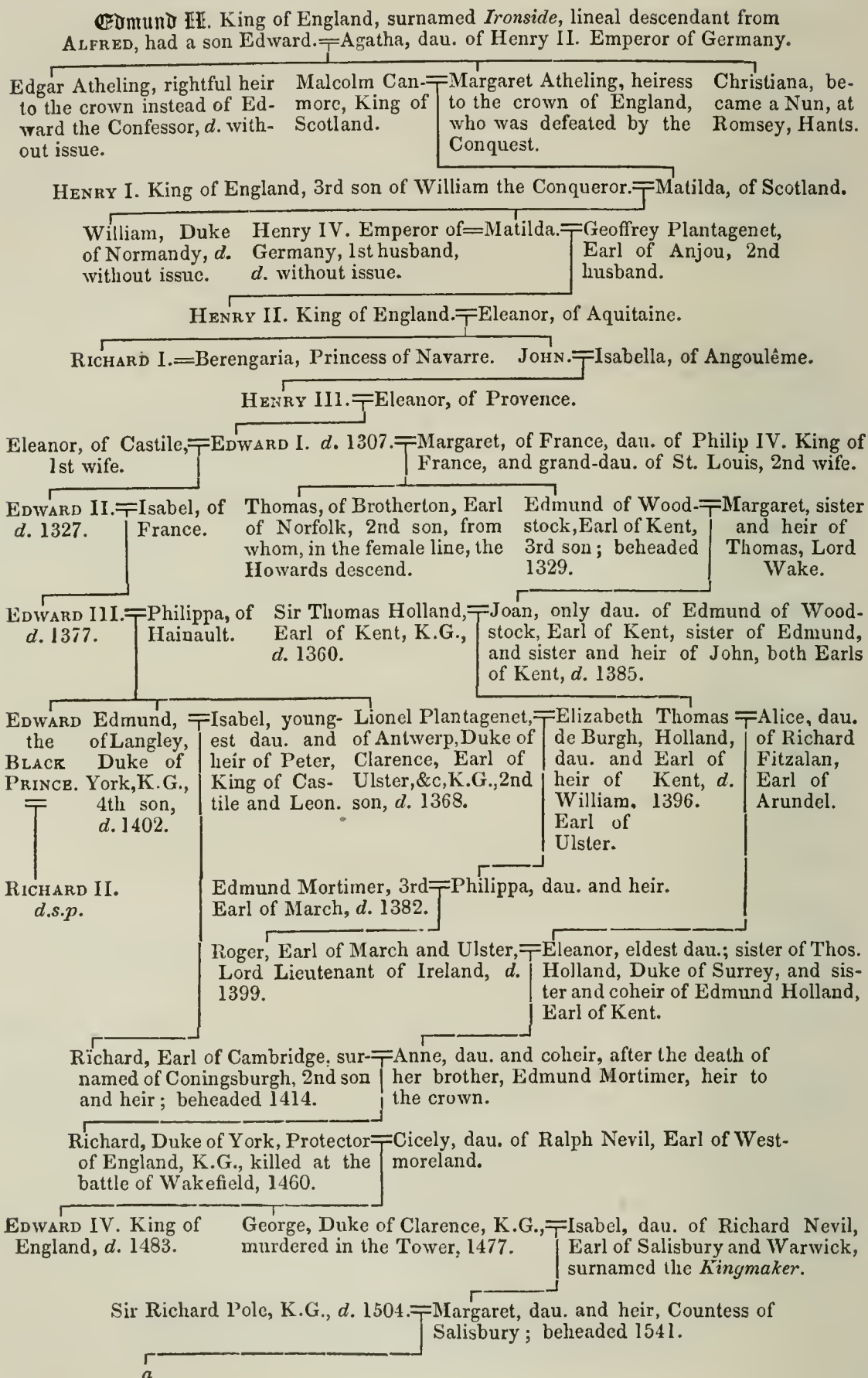
# George Robert Morgan, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXXV.



**George Robert Morgan, Esq.** of Mount Noel, Slindon, co. Sussex, one of the co-representatives of Joan Plantagenet, the Fair Maid of Kent, and as such, entitled to quarter the Royal arms.

# Earl of Huntingdon.



# Earl of Huntingdon.

PEDIGREE XXXVI.

*a*

Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, son and heir; beheaded, 1538. = Jane, dau. of George Nevil, Lord of Abergavenny.

Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, K.G., *d.* 20th June, 1560, buried at Ashby de la Zouche. = Catherine, eldest dau. and coheir, *d.* 23rd Sept. 1576.

The Hon. Sir Edward Hastings, Knt., of the Abbey of Leicester, *d.* in 1603. = Barbara, dau. and coheir of Sir William Devereux, of Merivale.

Sir Henry Hastings, High Sheriff of Leicestershire, in 1619, *d.* 1629. = Mabel, dau. of Anthony Faunt, Esq. of Foston.

Henry Hastings, Esq. of Humberston. = Jane, dau. of Goodhall, of Belgrave.

Richard Hastings, Esq. of Welford, co. Nottingham.

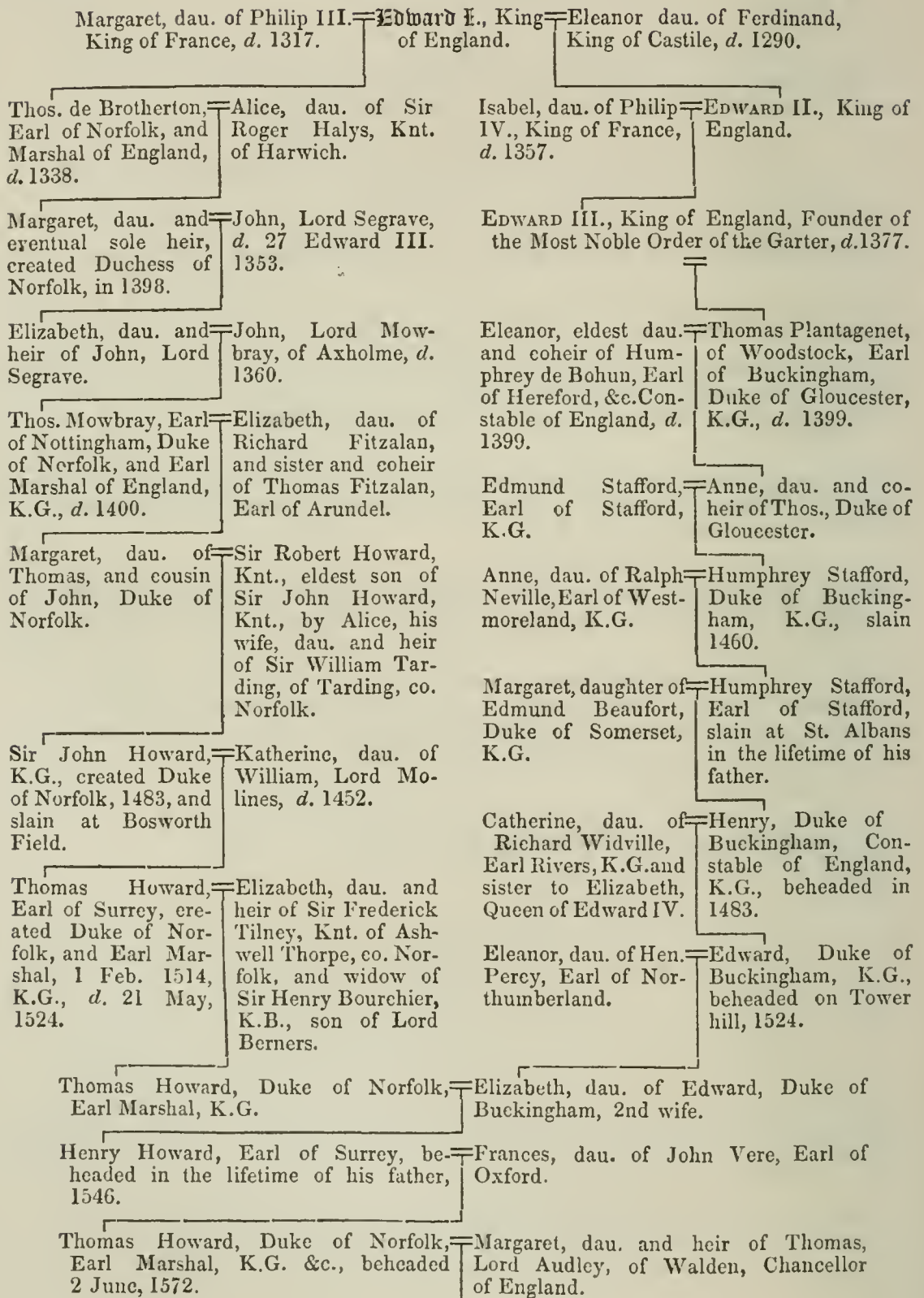
Henry Hastings, Esq. only son, aged 14 in 1701. = Elizabeth Hudson.

George Hastings, Esq. 2nd son, Lieut. Col. 3rd Foot-Guards, *d.* in 1802. = Sarah, dau. of Colonel Thomas Hodges.

Capt. Hans Francis Hastings, R. N., succeeded as 11th Earl of Huntingdon, *d.* in 1828. = Frances, 3rd dau. of the Rev. Richard Chaloner Cobb, rector of Great Marlow.

Francis Theophilus Hastings, present Earl of Huntingdon, one of the co-representatives of the Royal House of Plantagenet, and, as such, entitled to quarter the Royal Arms. = Elizabeth-Anne, dau. and heir of the late Richard Power, Esq. of Clashmore, co. Waterford.

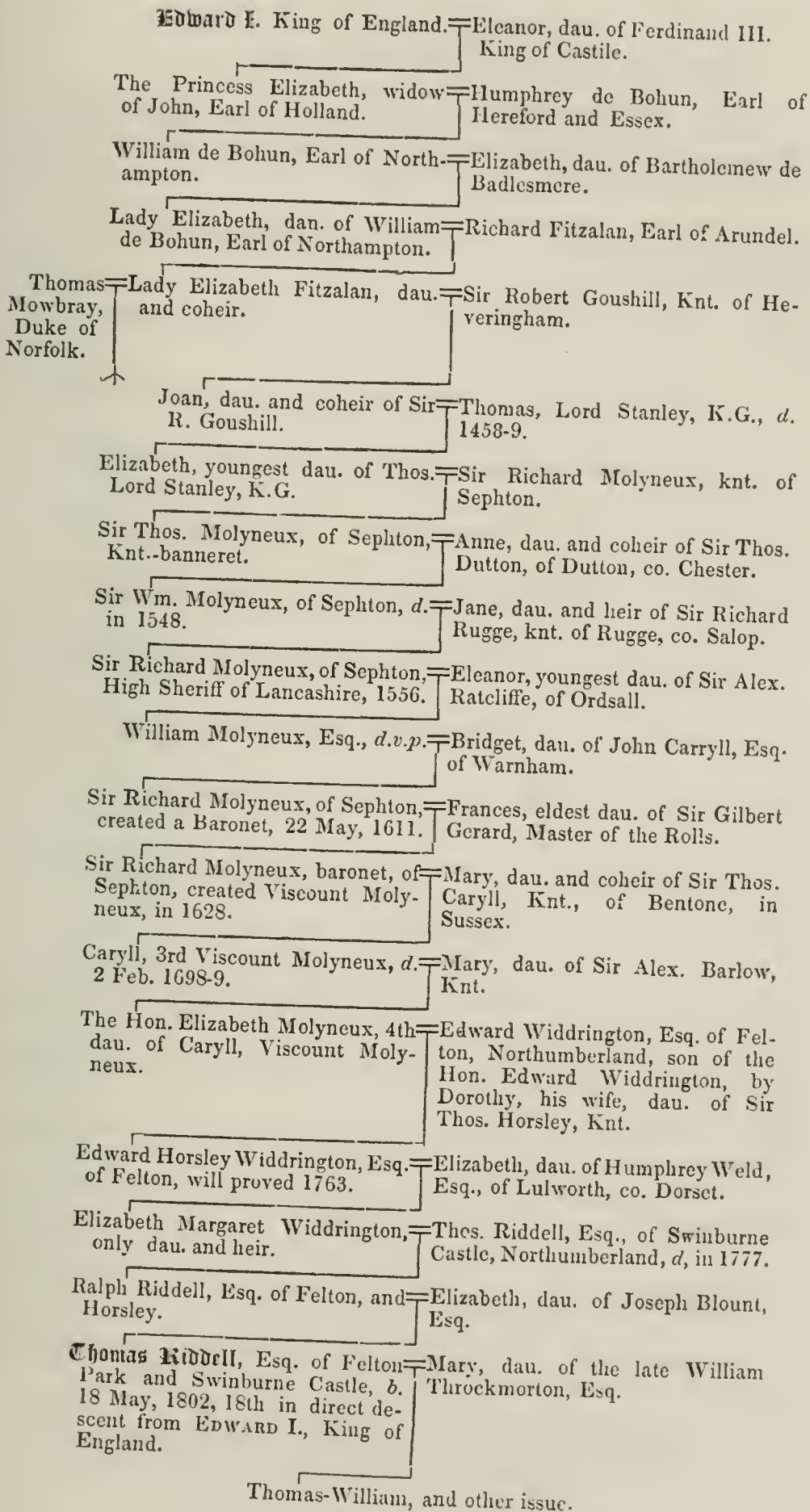
Francis Power, Lord Hastings, *b.* 4 Dec. 1841.



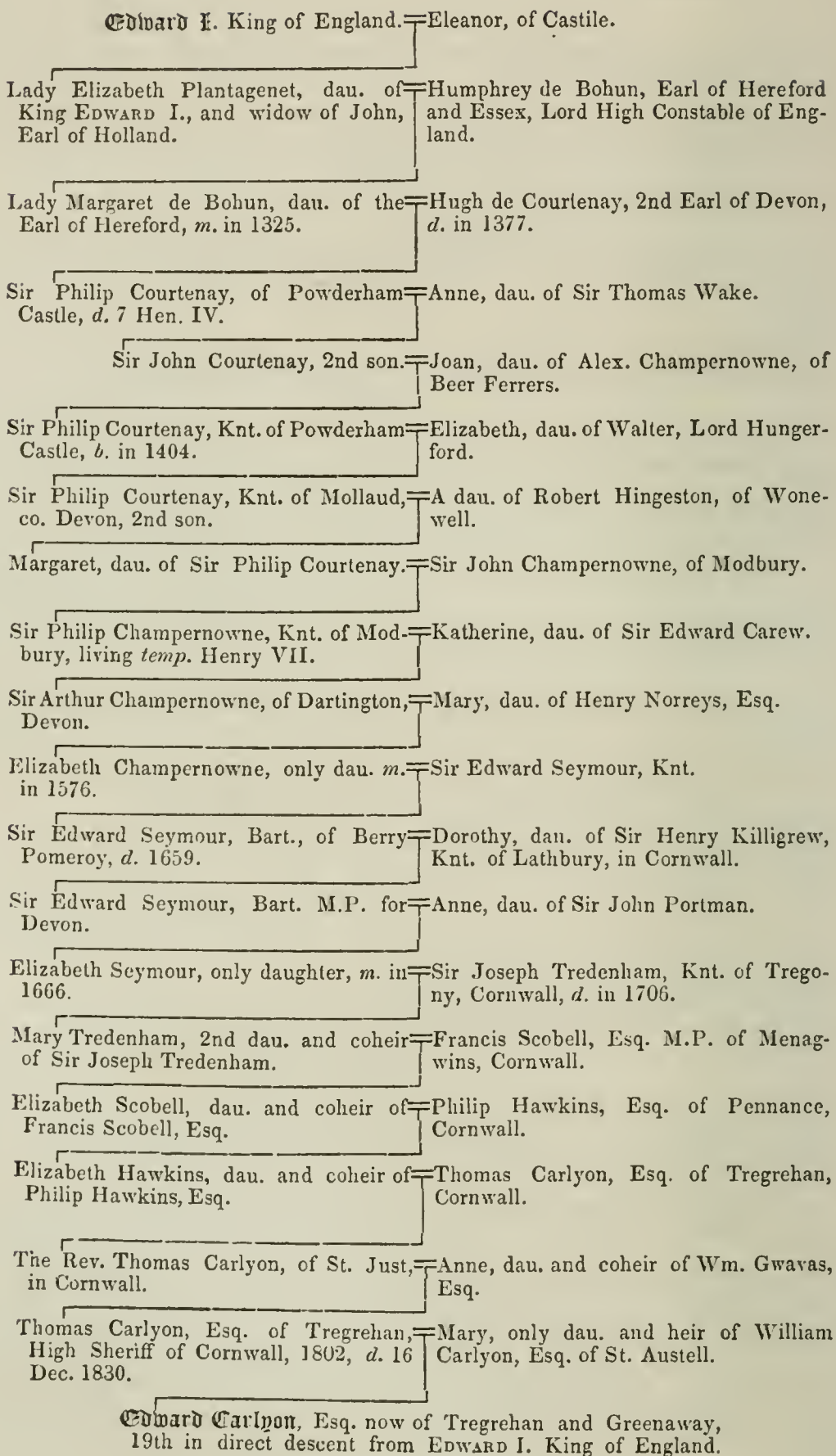


# Thomas Riddell, Esq.

PEDIGREE XLV.

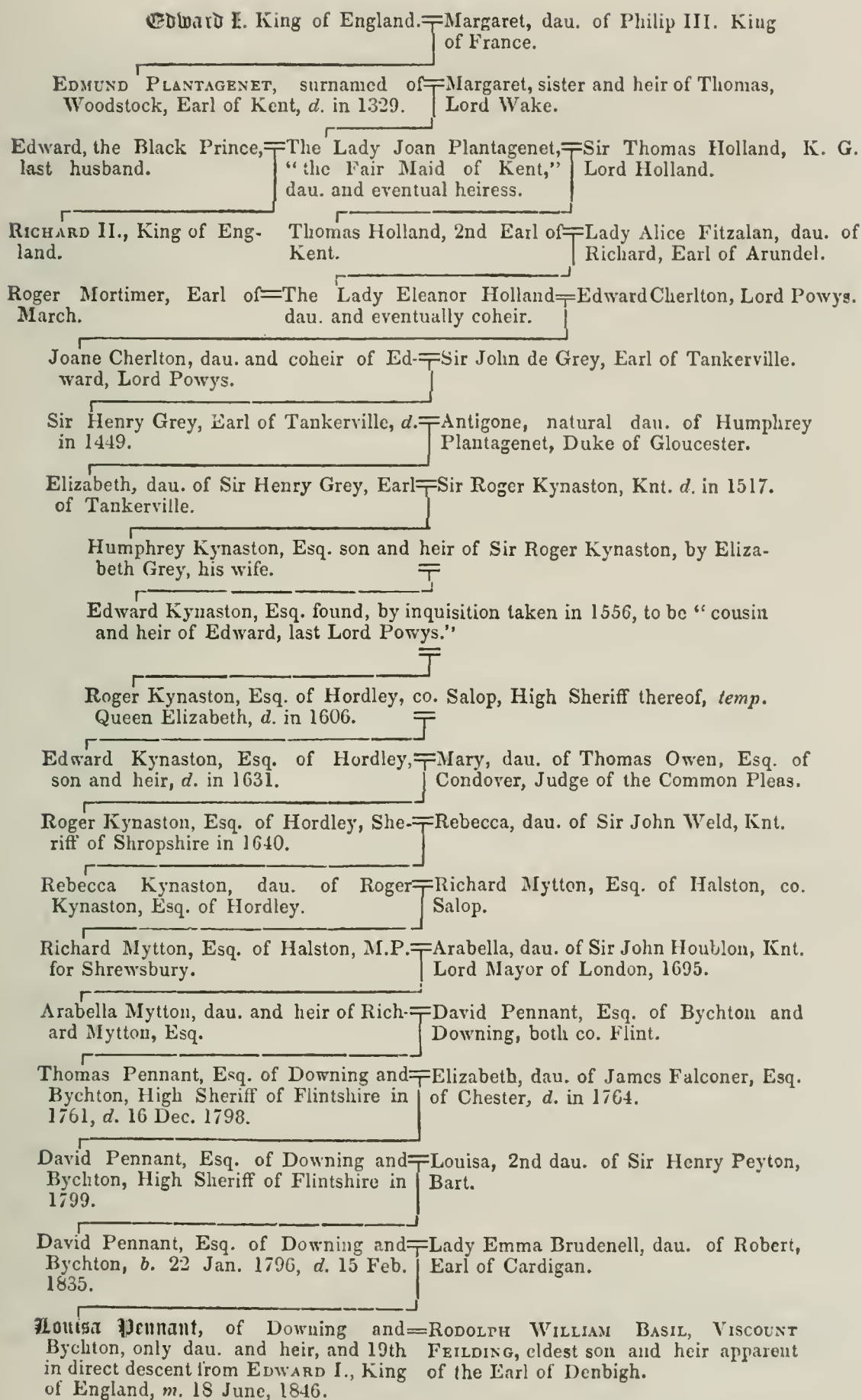


Edward Carlyon, Esq.

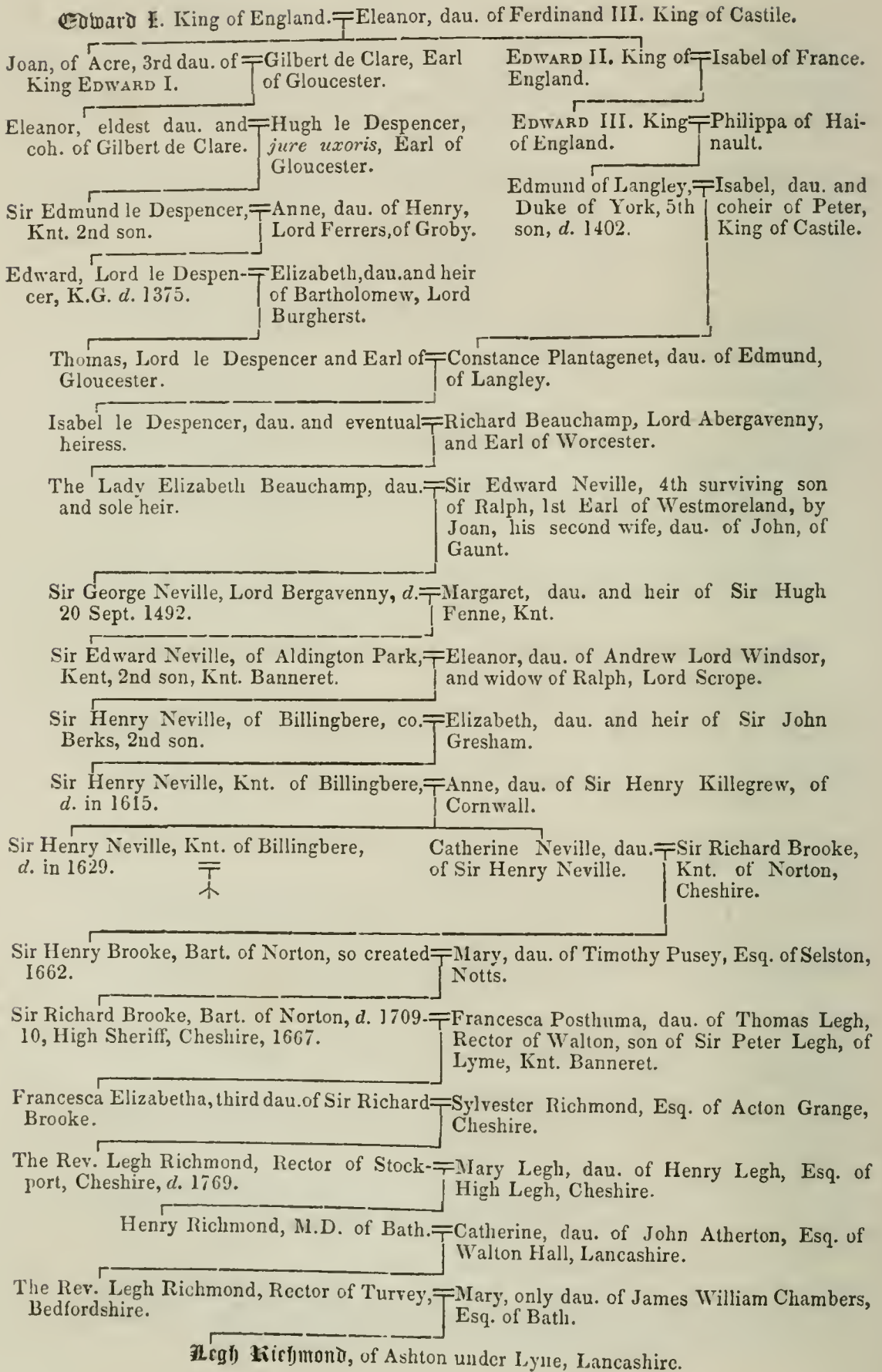


# Lady Feilding.

PEDIGREE XLVII.

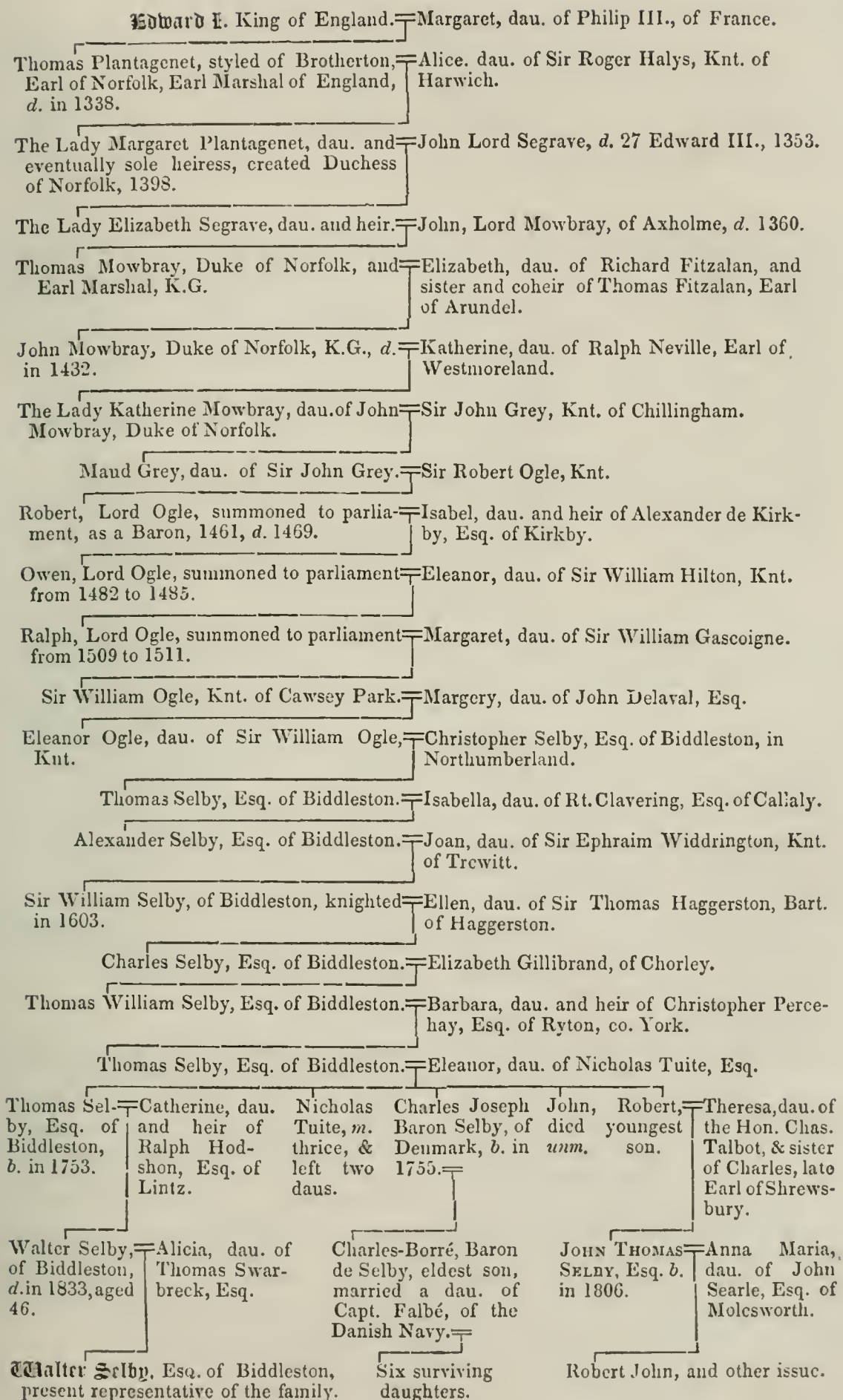


Legh Richmond, Esq.



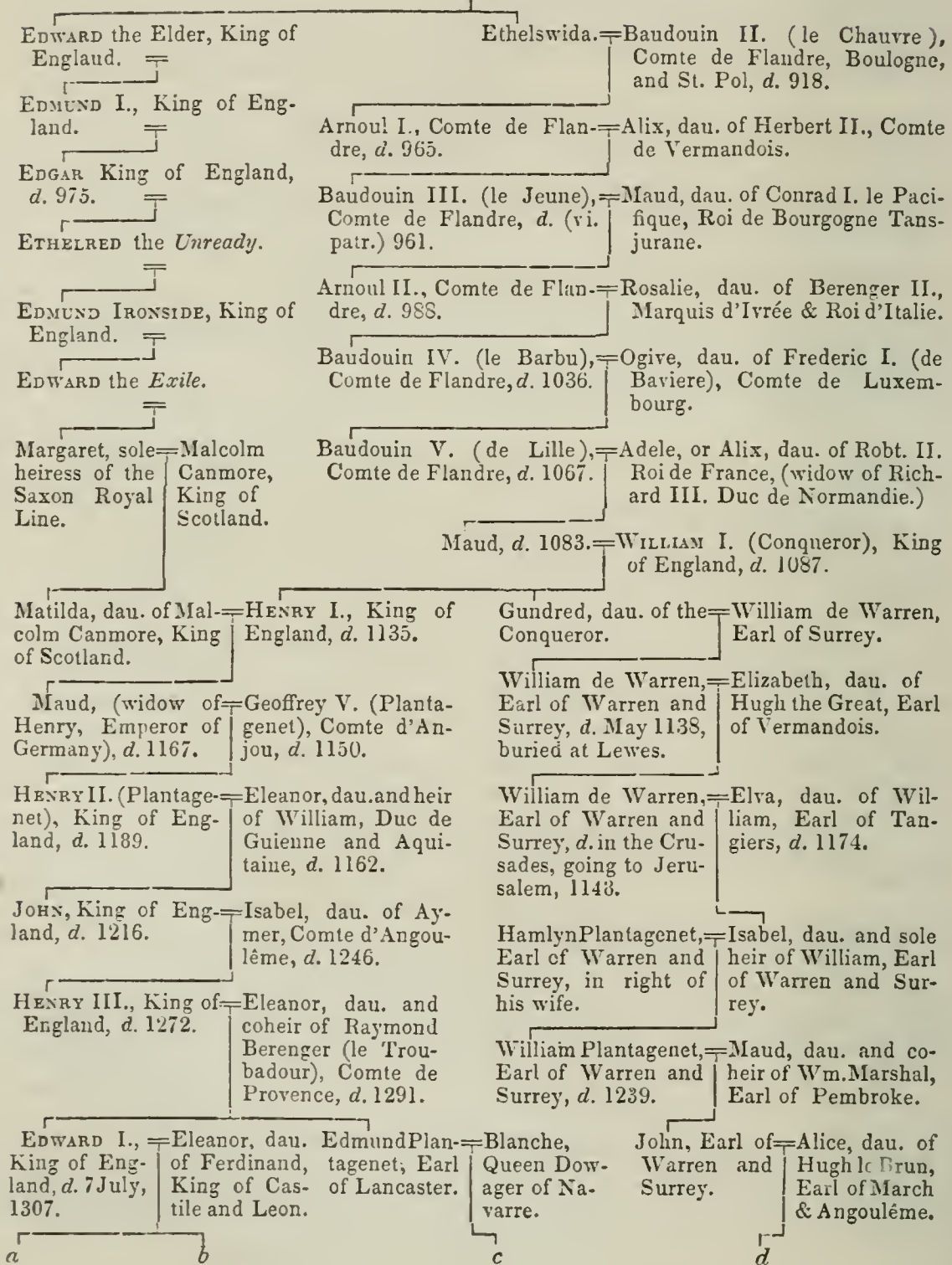
# Walter Selby, Esq.

PEDIGREE XLIX.



Lieut.-Col. William Pearce, R.H.

Alfred (the Great), KING OF ENGLAND. = Ethelbith, or Elswith.



a

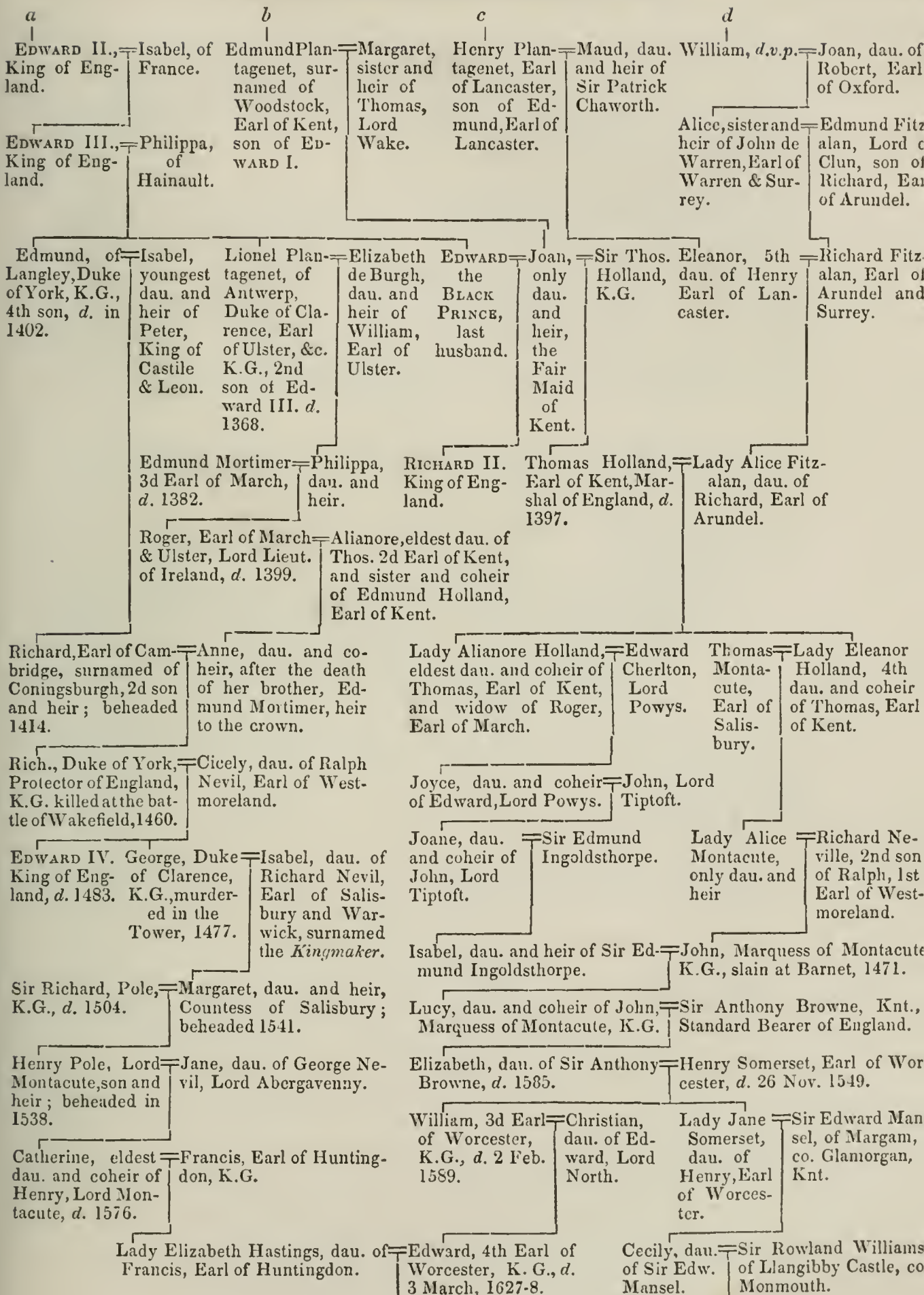
b

c

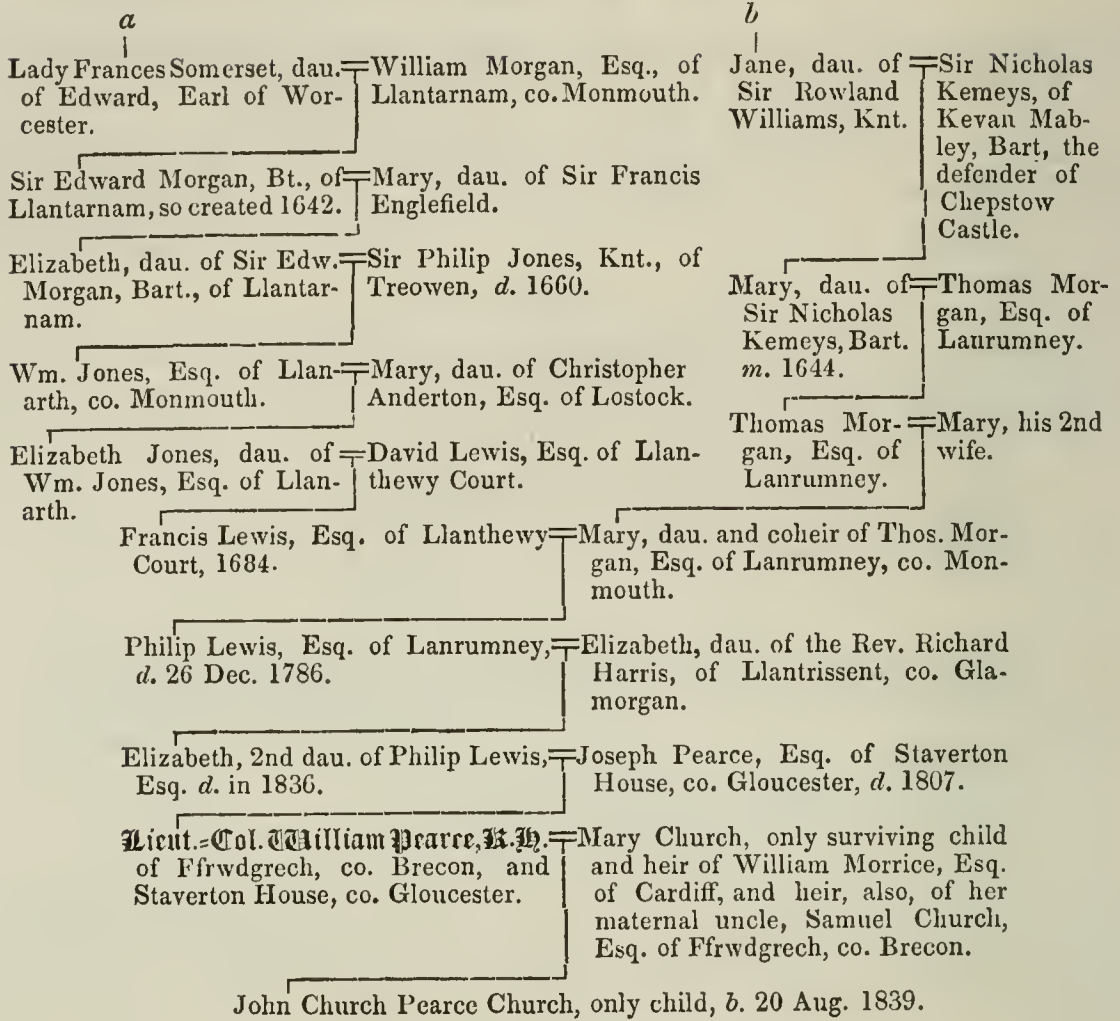
d

# Lieut.-Col. William Pearce, R.H.

PEDIGREE I.

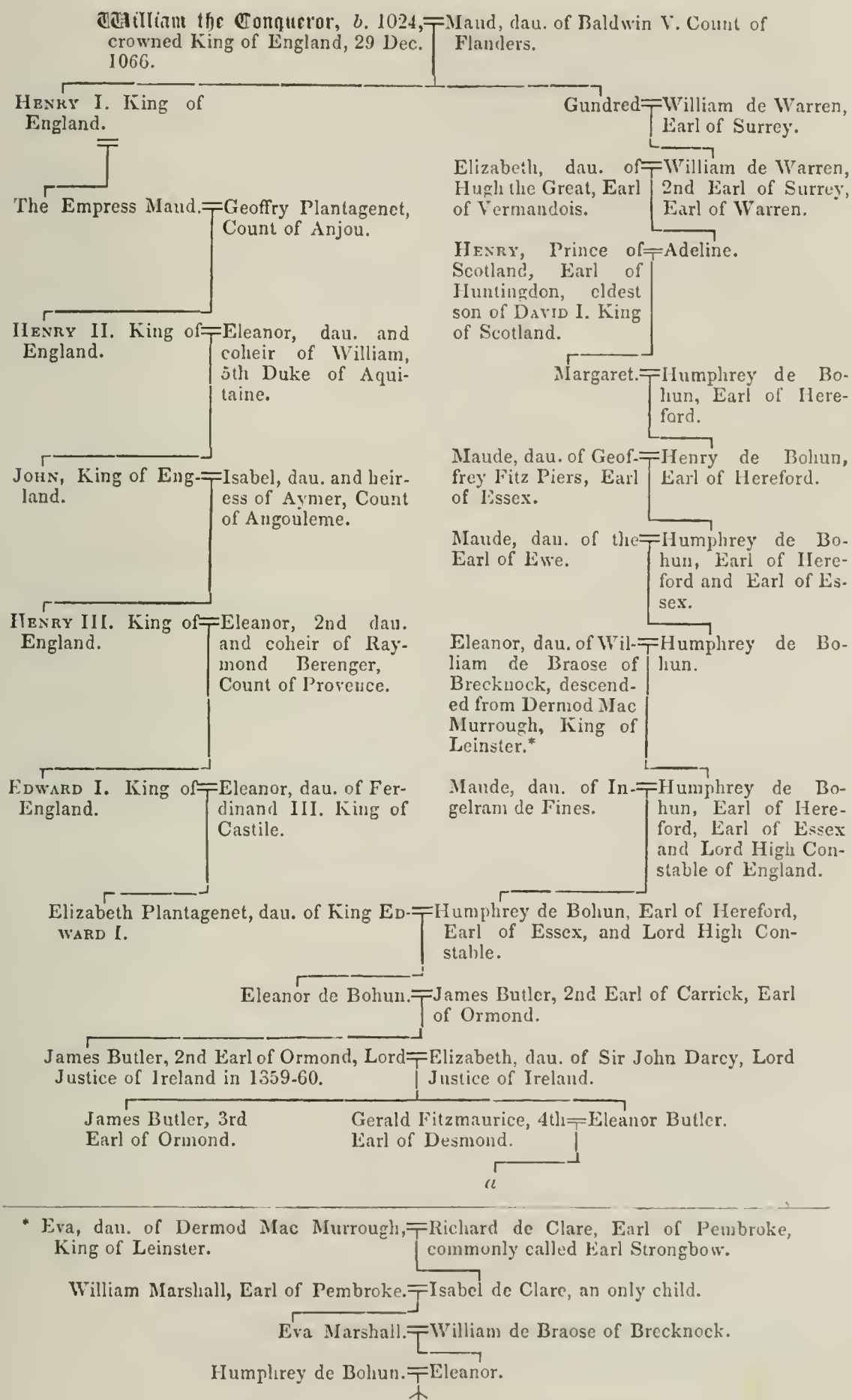


Lieut.-Col. William Pearce, R.H.





# Elizabeth Jane, wife of Robert Nicholson, Esq. PEDIGREE LI.



PEDIGREE LI. Elizabeth-Jane, wife of Robert Nicholson, Esq

Mary,\* eld. dau. of Ulick de Burgh Mac William Eigher, of Claremond, ancestor of the Marquess of Clanricarde. = James Fitzgerald, 7th Earl of Desmond. <sup>a</sup>

Joan Fitzgerald. = Thomas, 7th Earl of Kildare. †

a

\* CHARLES the Great, commonly called Charlemagne, King of France.

Charles, Duke of Ingelheim, 5th son. = Juliana, dau. of Rowland, by a sister of Charles the Great.

Rowland.

Godfrey.

Baldwin.

Baldwin.

John, Earl of Comyn, Baron of Tonsburgh in Normandy.

Harlowen de Burgo. = Arlotta, mother of William the Conqueror.

Robert de Burgo, Earl of Cornwall. = Maude, dau. of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury.

William de Burgh, Earl of Cornwall.

Adelm de Burgh. = Agnes, dau. of LEWIS VII. King of France.

William Fitz Adelm de Burgh, Governor of Ireland in 1177. = Isabel, natural dau. of RICHARD I. King of England, and widow of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales.

Richard de Burgo, surnamed the Great, Lord of Connaught, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1227. = Hodierna, dau. of Robert de Gernon, by Una, dau. of Odo O'Connor, son of Cahill Crovderg, King of Connaught.

William de Burgo.

Sir William de Burgh. = A dau. of the family of Mac Jordan, derived from the Nangles.

Sir Ulick de Burgh Mac William Eigher, Lord of Clanricarde, d. in 1429. = Agnes, dau. of the Earl of Warwick.

Mary. = James, 7th Earl of Desmond.

†

† Eva, dau. of Dermod Mac Murrrough, King of Leinster. = Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, commonly called Earl Strongbow.

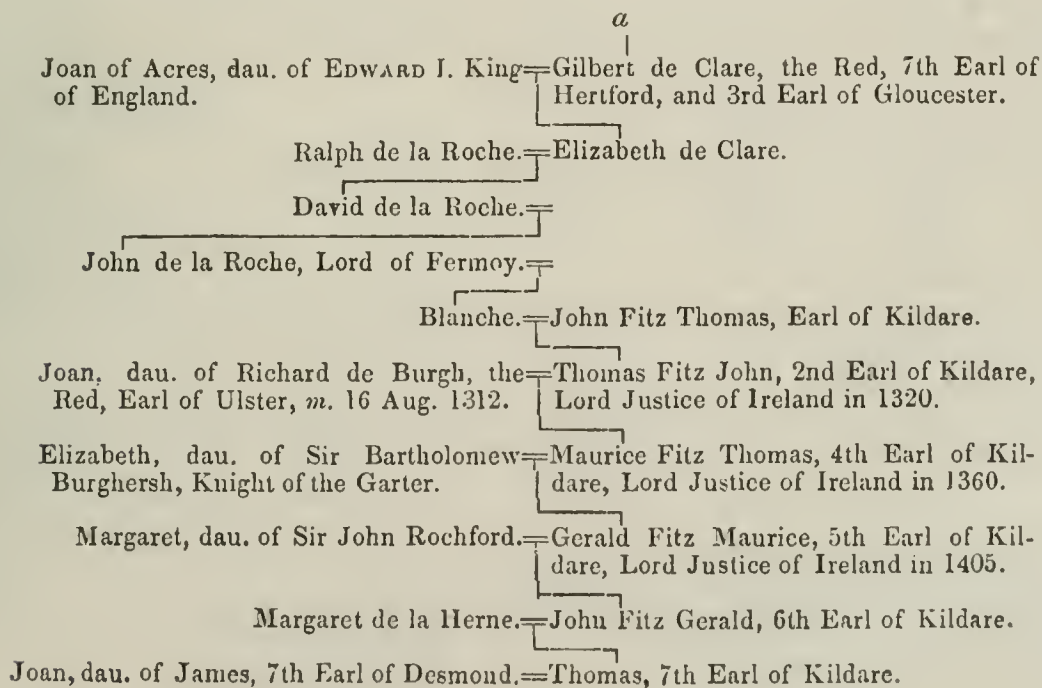
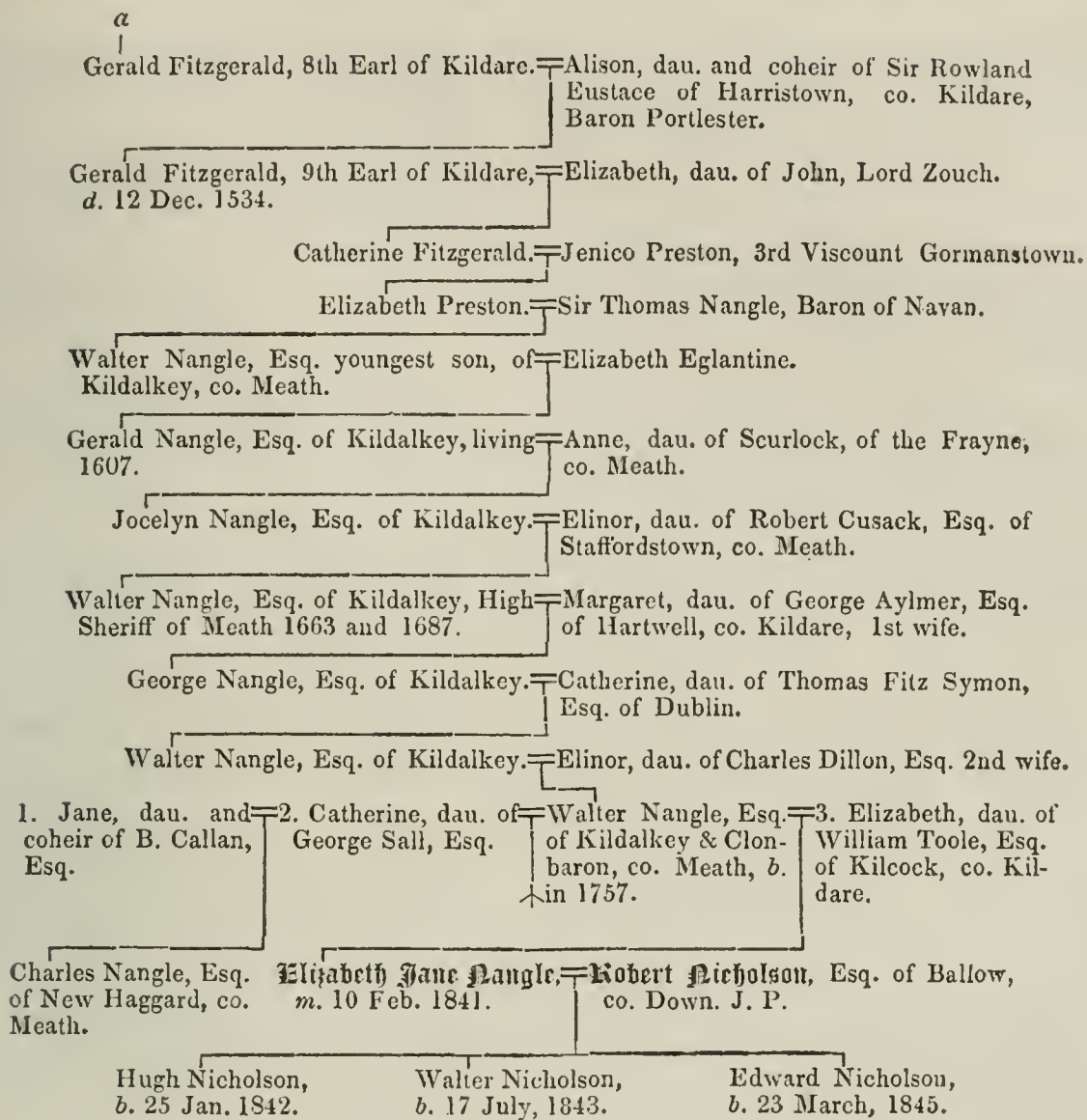
William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. = Isabel de Clare, an only child.

Isabel Marshall. = Gilbert de Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford, Earl of Gloucester.

Maude, dau. of John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln. = Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford, and 2nd Earl of Gloucester.

u

# Elizabeth-Jane, wife of Robert Nicholson, Esq. PEDIGREE LI.



Hughes, of Gwerclas.

Rhodri Mabr, King of Wales, A.D. 843, d. in 847.

Anarawd, King of North Wales, ancestor of the Sovereigns of North Wales.  
 Cadell, King of South Wales, ancestor of the Sovereigns of South Wales.  
 MYRVYN AP RHODRI MAWR, King of Powys, d. A.D. 900.

LLEWELYN AP MERVYN, excluded from his throne by the usurpation of his uncle Cadell, and his cousin Howel Dha, successively Kings of South Wales.

ANGHARAD VERCH LLEWELYN, Queen of Powys.  
 Owen, King of South Wales, ancestor, by his first consort, of the Sovereigns of South Wales.

MEREDITH AP ANGHARAD, King of Powys, and, by usurpation, Sovereign of North Wales and of South Wales.

ANGHARAD VERCH LLEWELYN, Queen of Powys.  
 Cynfyn ap Gwerystan, a Noble of Powys.

BLEDDYN AP CYNFYN, King of Powys, and, by usurpation, Sovereign of North Wales and South Wales, Founder of the III. Noble Tribe of Wales, slain in 1073.  
 Haer, dau. and heir of Cilin ap y Blaidd Rhudd, Lord of Gest-yn-Efionydd, in Merioneth.

MEREDITH AP BLEDDYN, Prince of Powys, d. A.D. 1160.  
 Hunydd, dau. of Efnudd ap Gwernwy, Lord of Duffryn Clwyd, in Denbighland.

MADOC AP MEREDITH, last Prince of Powys, d. A.D. 1132.  
 Susanna, dau. of Griffith ap Cynan, Prince of North Wales.

II. OWAIN BROGYN TYN AP MADOC, Lord of Edeirnion, Dinmael, & Aber-tanat, in Powys, living in 1186.  
 Maredd, dau. of Einion ap Sitsyllt, Lord of Mathafern.  
 I. Griffith Maelor, Lord of Iromfield, ancestor of Owen Gled-dower, representative of the Sovereigns of Powys.

IORWORTH AP OWAIN BROGYN, who inherited Half Edeirnion.  
 Efa, dau. and heir of Madoc, Lord of Mawddwy, younger son of Gwenwynwyn, Prince of Powys-Wenwynwyn.

Alfred (the Great), KING OF ENGLAND. d. 901.

Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, A.D. 800, d. 814.

Louis, Emperor of the West, d. 840.

Charles le Chauve, Emperor of the West, and King of France.

The Princess Judith, widow of Ethelwolf, King of England, m. 862.  
 Baldwin I. Count of Flanders, d. 880.

EDWARD the Elder, King of England.  
 Ethelwida, dau. of ALFRED THE GREAT.  
 Baldwin II. Count of Flanders, m. 889, d. 918.

EDMUND I., King of England.  
 Alix, dau. of Herbert II., Comte de Vermandois.  
 Arnoul I., Comte de Flandre, d. 965.

EDGAR, King of England, d. 975.  
 Maud, dau. of Conrad I. III. (le Jeune) Comte de Flandre, d. (vi. patr.) 961.

ETHELRED the Unready.  
 Rosalie, dau. of Berenger II., Marquis d'Ivrée et Roi d'Italie.  
 Arnoul II., Comte de Flandre, d. 988.

EDMUND IRONSIDE, King of England.  
 Ogive, dau. of Frederick I. (le Baviere) Comte de Luxembourg.  
 Baudouin IV. (le Barbu) Comte de Flandre, d. 1036.

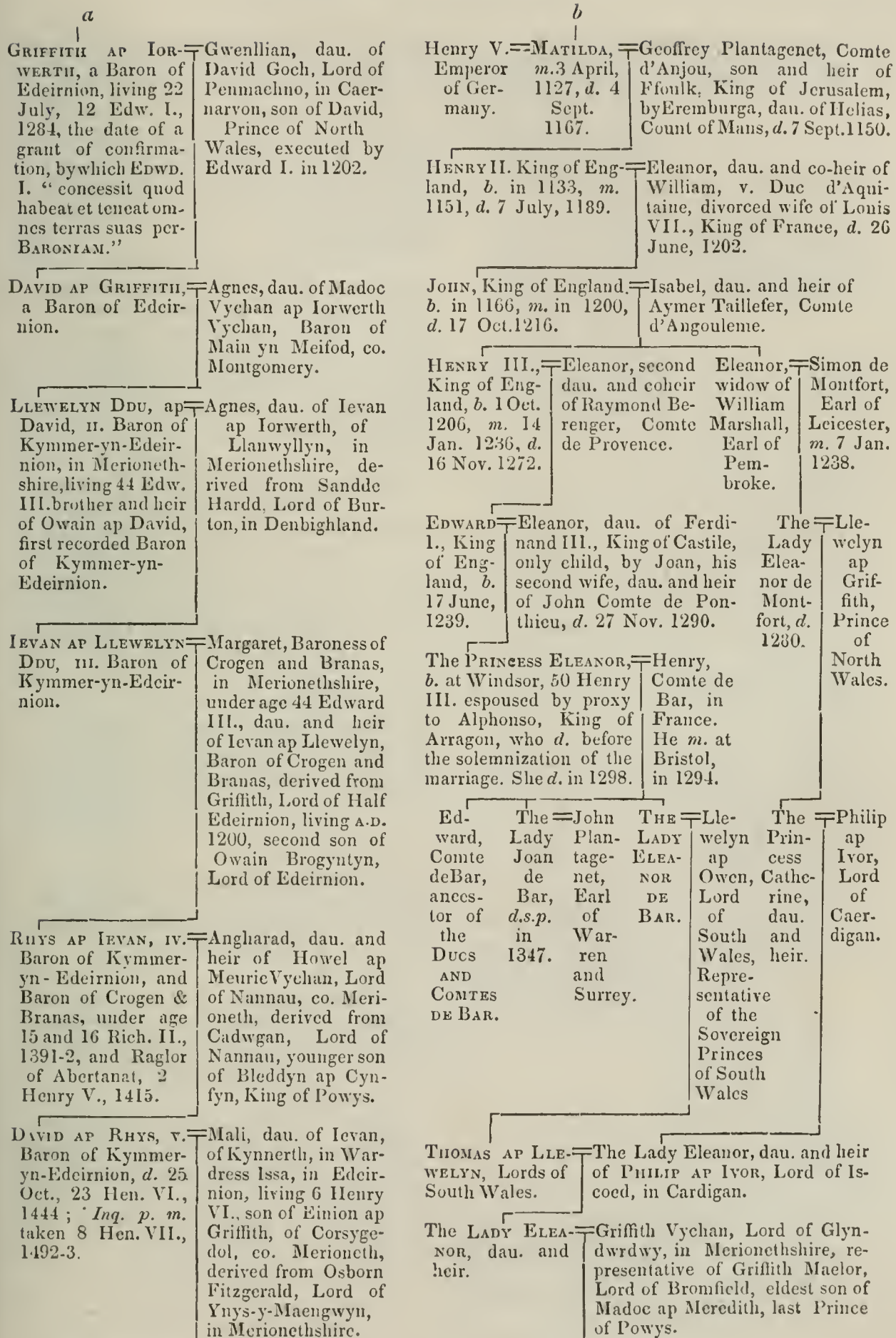
EDWARD the Exile.  
 Adele, or Alix, dau. of Robt. II. Roi de France, (widow of Richard III. Duc de Normandie.)  
 Baudouin V. (de Ville), Comte de Flandre, d. 1067.

Marga-ret, sole heiress of the Saxon Line.  
 Malcolm King of Scotland.  
 William the Conqueror, King of England, d. 1087.  
 Maud, dau. of Baudouin V. Comte de Flandre, d. 1083.

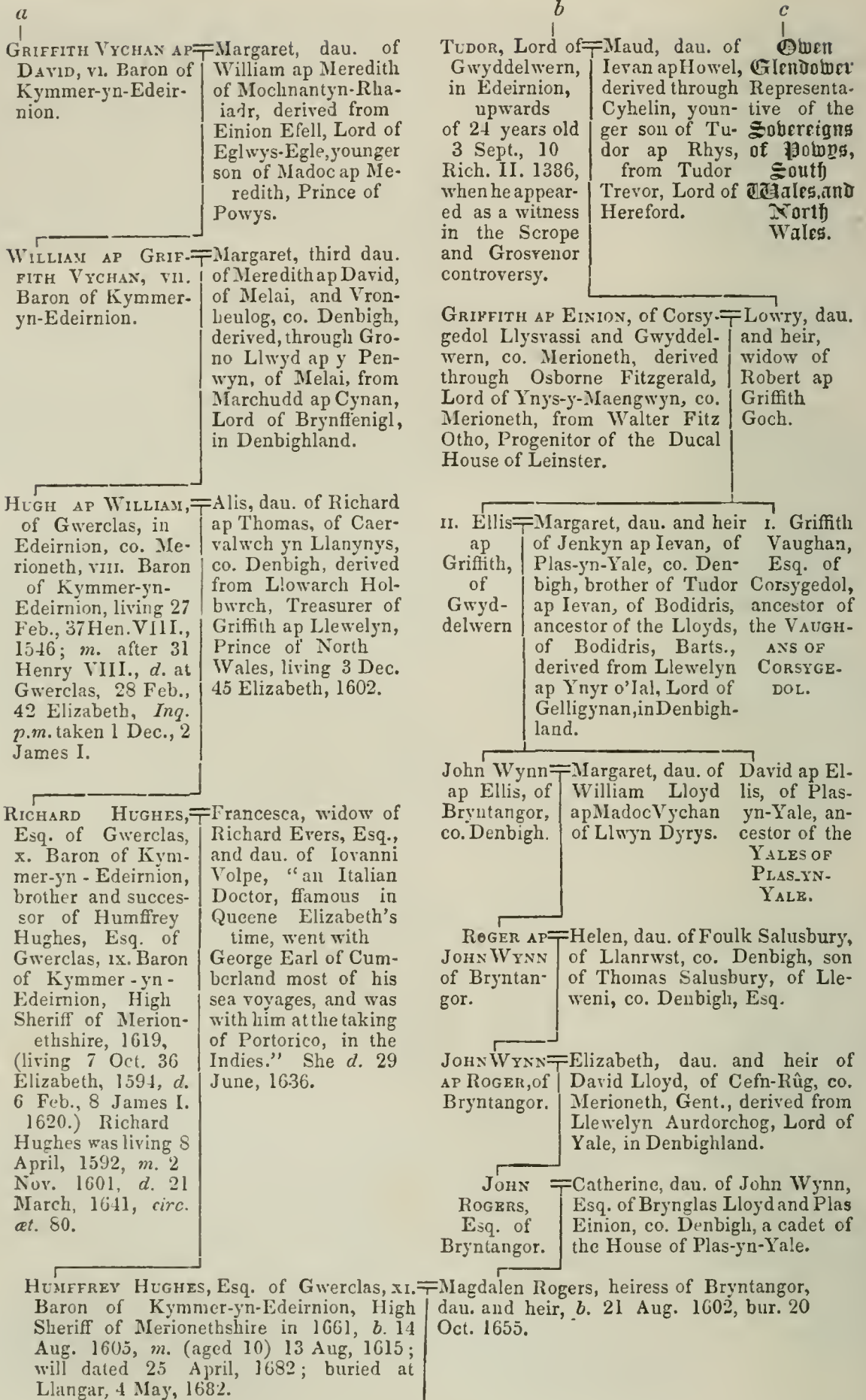
Matilda, dau. of Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland.  
 HENRY I., King of England, d. 1135.

# Hughes, of Swerclas.

PEDIGREE LII.



Hughes, of Gwerclas.



# Hughes, of Gwerclas.

PEDIGREE LII.

a

THOMAS HUGHES, Esq. of Gwerclas and Hendreforfydd, a Barrister, served as a Captain under the Royalist standard of Charles I., *b.* 10 Sept. 1628, *d.v.p.* 2 April, 1670. = Margaret, dau. of Thomas Griffith, of Plas Einion, co. Denbigh, Esq. of the lineage of Edwin ap Grono, Lord of Tegaingl, in Flintshire.

JOHN HUGHES, Esq. third and eventually only surviving younger son, seated at Kymmer-yn-Edeirnion, was *b.* 28 Aug. 1662, *m.* 3 Nov. 1693, drowned 1 July, 1694. = Dorothy, dau. of Andrew Lloyd, of Plymog, co. Denbigh, Esq. *d.* in childhood, 2 July, 1694, derived from Ednyfed Vychan, Lord of Brynffeniwl, in Denbighland. = Hugh Hughes, Esq. of Gwerclas and Bryntangor, xii. Baron of Kymmer-yn-Edeirnion, High Sheriff of Merionethshire, in 1720, *b.* 31 July, 1659, buried 2 April, 1725. = Dorothy, his cousin, dau. of Thomas Yale, of Plas-yn-Yale, co. Denbigh, Esq. derived from Osborn Fitzgerald, Lord of Ynysy-maengwyn, *b.* 23 Jan. 1650, living 25 Oct. 1725.

DANIEL HUGHES, Esq. succeeded as HEIR MALE of the HUGHES'S of GWERCLAS, BARONS OF KYMMER-YN-EDEIRNION, on the decease, without male issue, of his uncle, Hugh Hughes, Esq. Born 2 July, 1694, *m.* 14 Feb. 1740, *d.* 14 Aug. 1754. = Catherine, dau. and heir of the Rev. John Wynn, of Pen-y-Clawdd, co. Denbigh, derived from Edwin Lord of Tegaingl, in Flintshire. Died 2 April, 1760. = Dorothy Hughes, = Edward Lloyd, of Plymog, co. Denbigh, Esq. High Sheriff of Merionethshire in 1732, and of Denbighshire in 1736, derived, through Ednyfed Vychan, Lord of Brynffeniwl, from Marchudd ap Cynan, Lord of Brynffeniwl, Founder of the VIII. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys. Died 16 May, 1742.

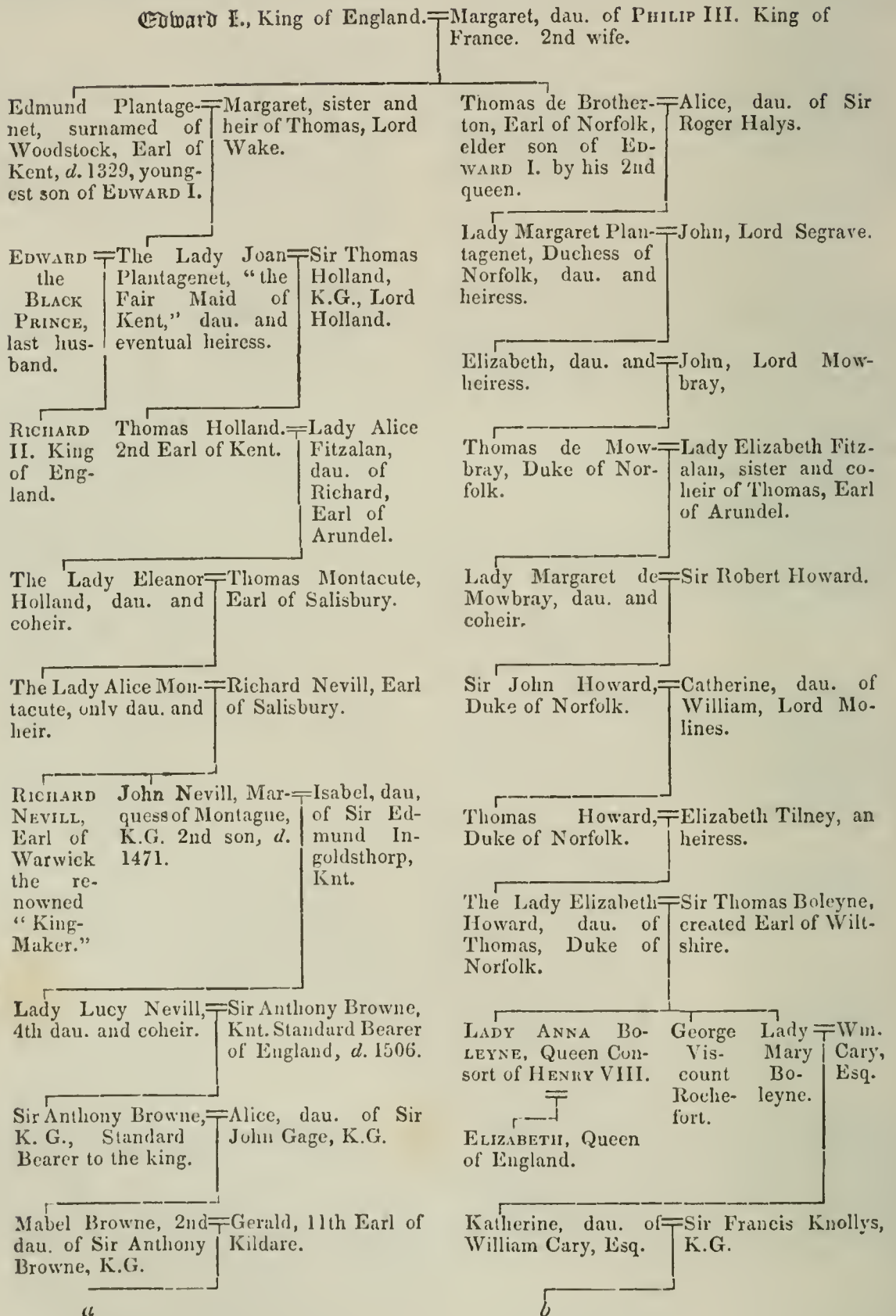
JOHN HUGHES, Esq. of Pen-y-Clawdd, *b.* 25 June, 1742, *m.* 22 July, 1764, *d.* 29 April, 1784. = Mary, dau. of John Jones, of Plas-Hen, co. Montgomery, Esq. a younger branch of the Denbighshire House of Llwynon, derived from Tudor Trevor, Lord of Hereford. Born 16 Feb. 1739-40, *d.* 10 Feb. 1823. = Hughes-Hughes Lloyd = Margaret, dau. and Esq. of Plymog and Esq. of Gwerclas, *b.* 22 Oct. 1725, *m.* 18 April, 1766, *d.* 31 March, 1788. = heir of Richard Walmesley, of Coldcoates Hall, co. Lancaster, and of Bashall, co. York, Esq. Representative of the Talbots de Bashall, senior line of the great House of Shrewsbury. Died 26 May, 1800.

WILLIAM HUGHES, Esq. of Pen-y-Clawdd, *b.* 8 Feb. 1779, *m.* 27 March, 1800, *d.* 18 Jan. 1836. = Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Davies, of Trefynant, co. Denbigh, Esq. derived from Thomas Davies, Esq. living 24 Oct. 36 Charles II., 1684, second son, (by Elizabeth, his wife, dau. of Sir Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, co. Chester, Bart.) of Mutton Davies, of Gwysaney, co. Flint, and of Llanerch Park, co. Denbigh, Esq. descended from Cynric Efell, Lord of Eglwys Egle, son of Madoc, last Prince of Powys. Died 4 April, 1844. = Richard-Hughes = Caroline, dau. of Henry Lloyd, Esq. of Plymog, Gwerclas and Bashall, *b.* 4 Nov. 1768, *m.* 9 Oct. 1798, *d.* 24 Jan. 1822. = Thompson, Esq. *d.* 23 Nov. 1816.

William Hughes, Esq. *b.* 18 April, 1801, *m.* 11 July, 1835. = Eliza-Anne, dau. of William-Henry Worthington, Esq. of Sandiway Bank, co. Chester, formerly a Captain in the Royal Horse Guards, (Blue.) = Thomas Hughes, M.D. of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, *b.* 22 Aug. 1803. = John Hughes, Esq. of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-law, *b.* 6 Oct. 1805, *m.* 5 July, 1832. = Dorothea, eldest dau. of Richard-Hughes Lloyd, of Plymog, co. Denbigh, Gwerclas, co. Merioneth, and Bashall, co. York, Esq. = Richard Walmesley Lloyd, Esq. *b.* 3 Aug. 1801, eldest son and heir.

WILLIAM O'FARRELL, *b.* 18 Feb. 1833. = Frances Elizabeth Margaretta. = TALBOT DE BASHALL HUGHES, *b.* 15 Dec. 1836.

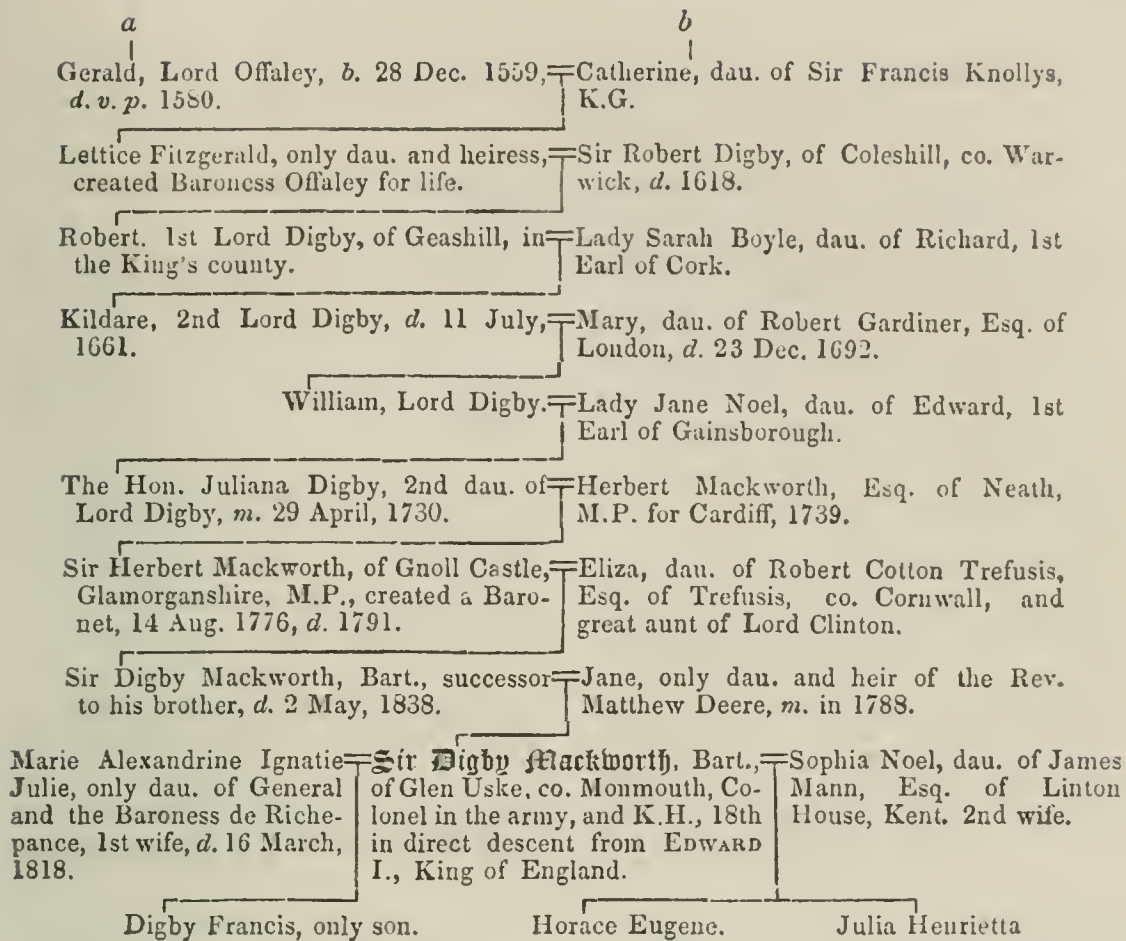
Sir Digby Mackworth, Bart.



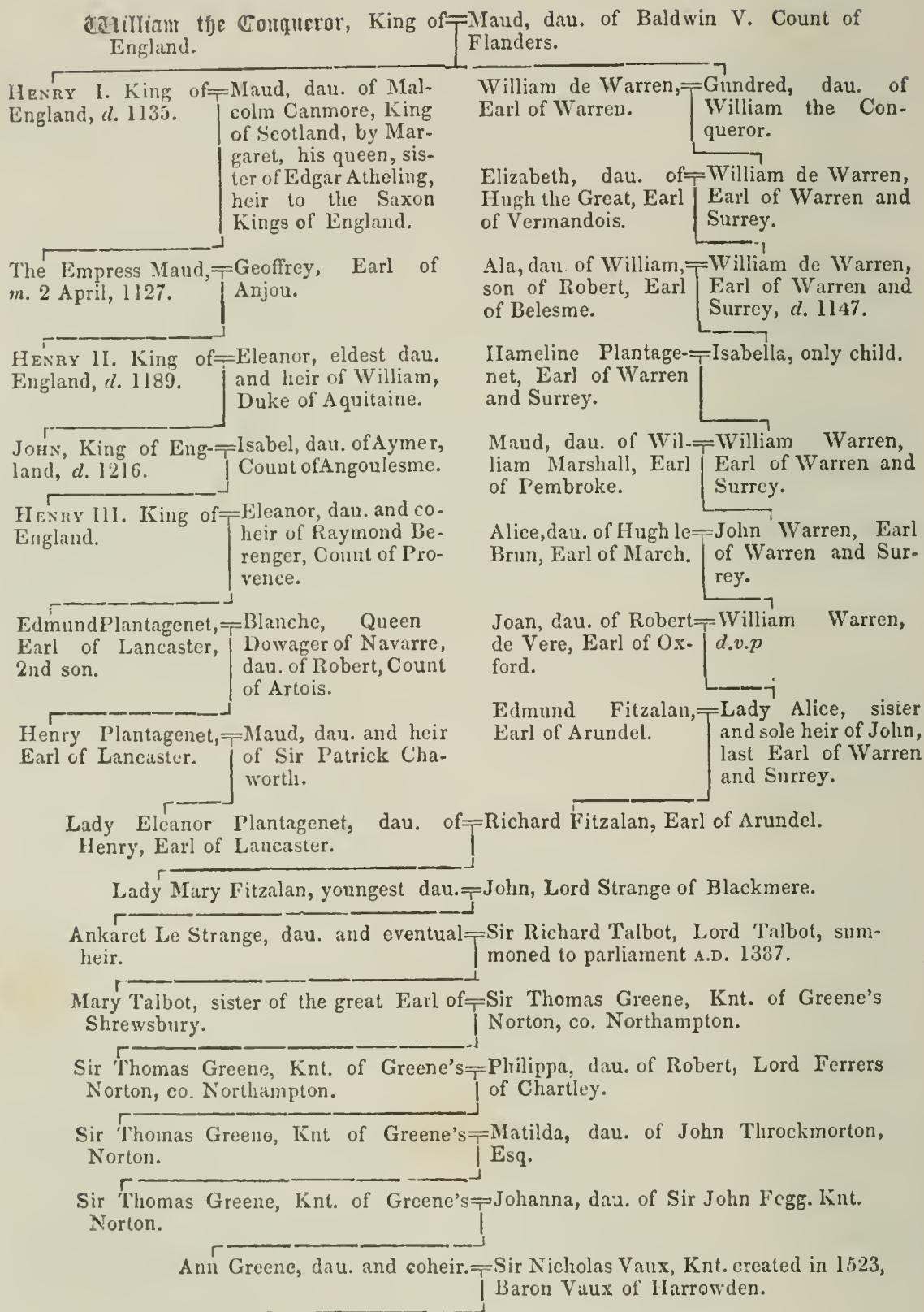


# Sir Digby Mackworth, Bart.

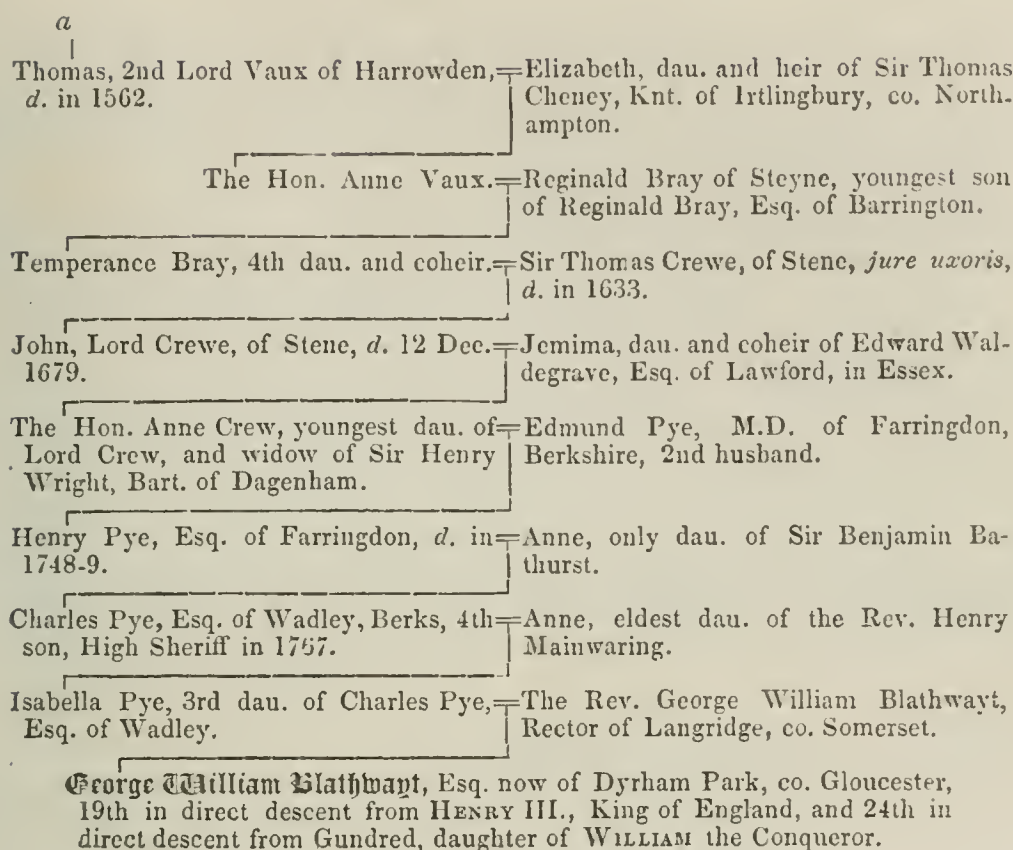
PEDIGREE LIII.



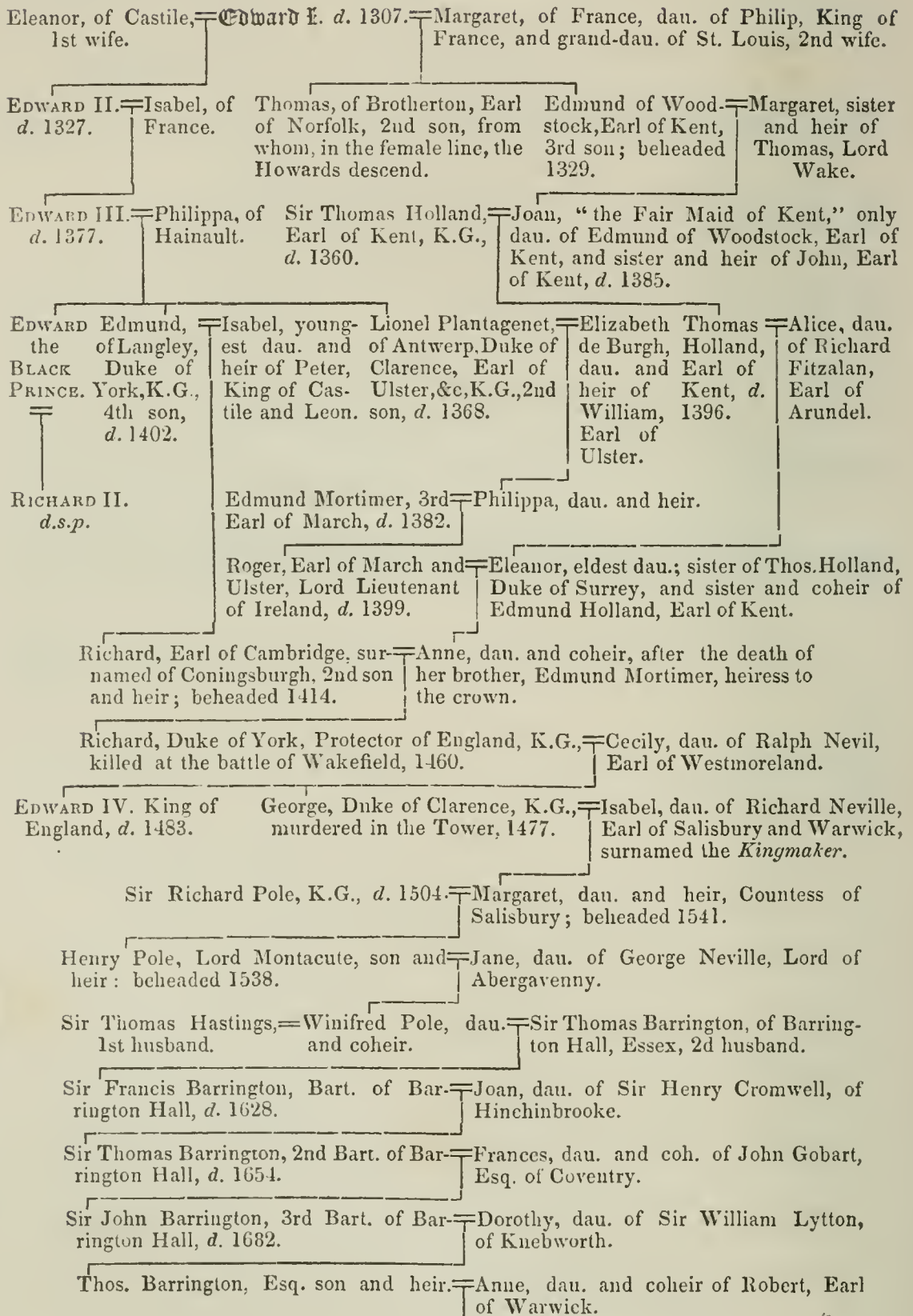
George William Blathwayt, Esq.



# George William Blathwayt, Esq. PEDIGREE LIV.

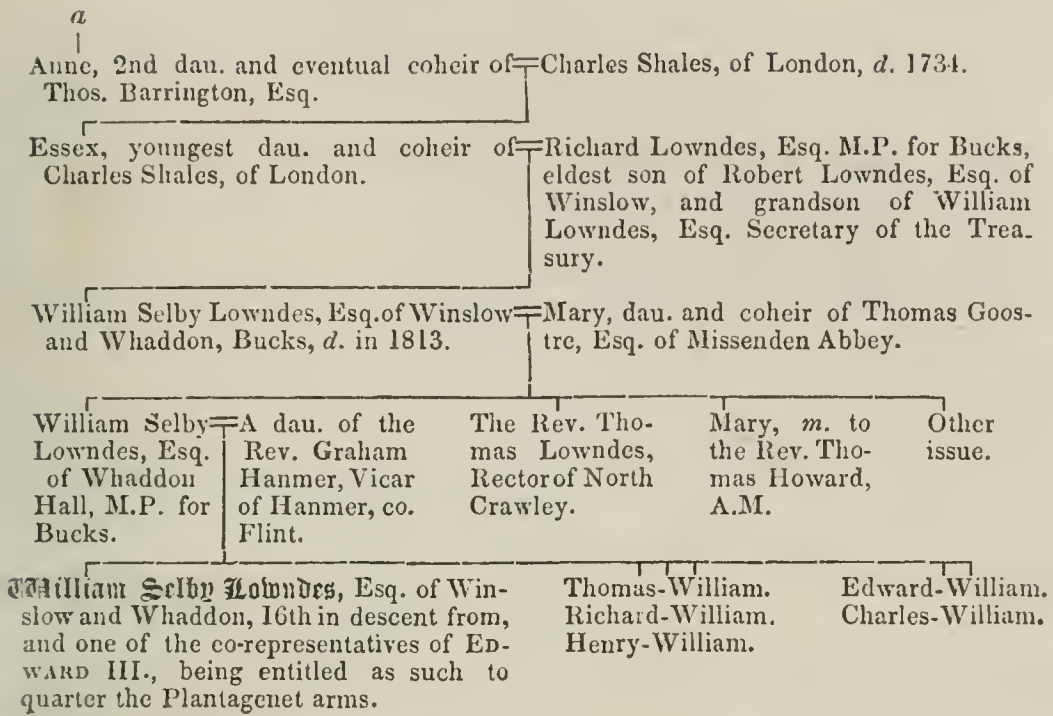


William Selby Lowndes, Esq.

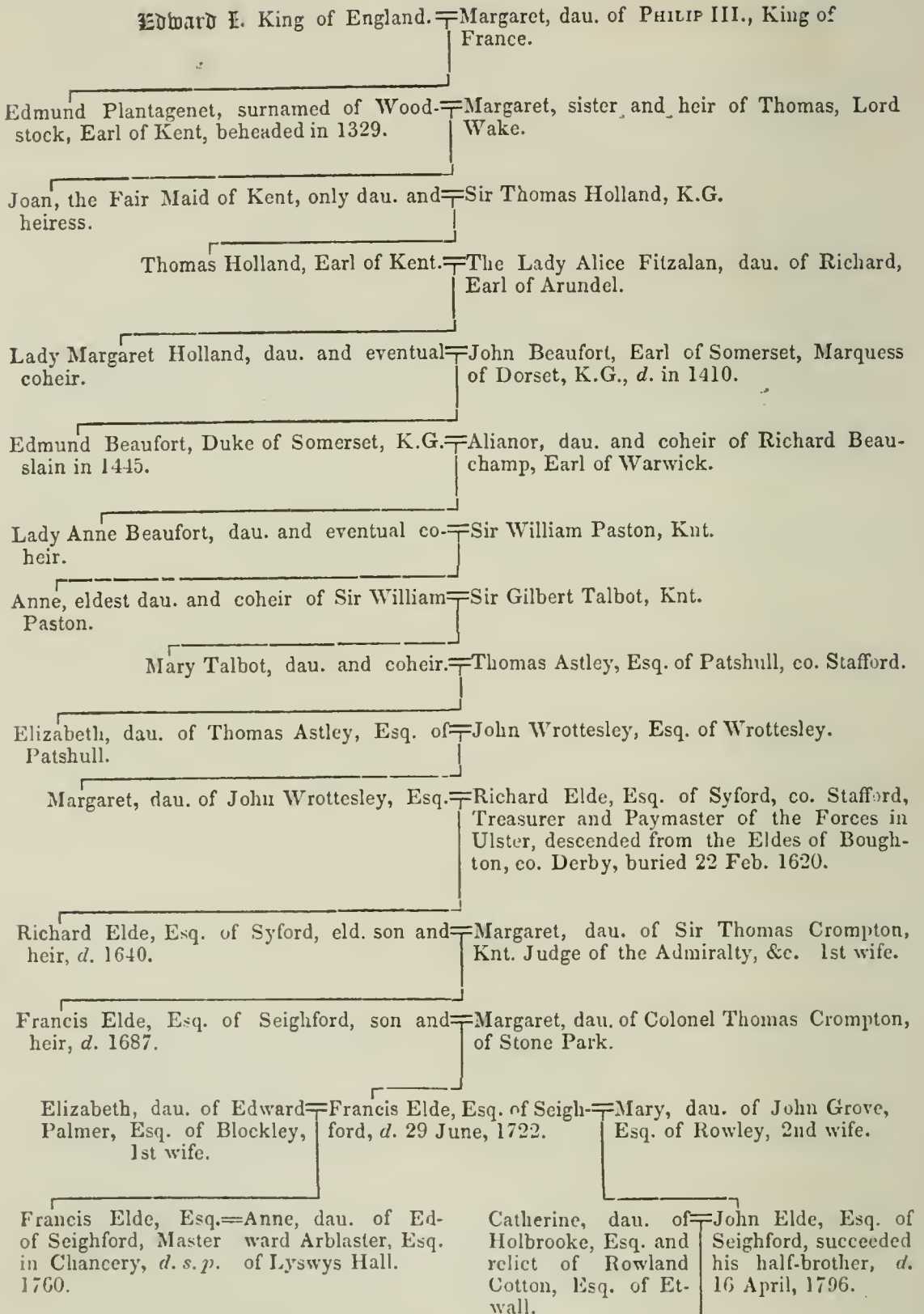


# William Selby Lowndes, Esq.

PEDIGREE LV.



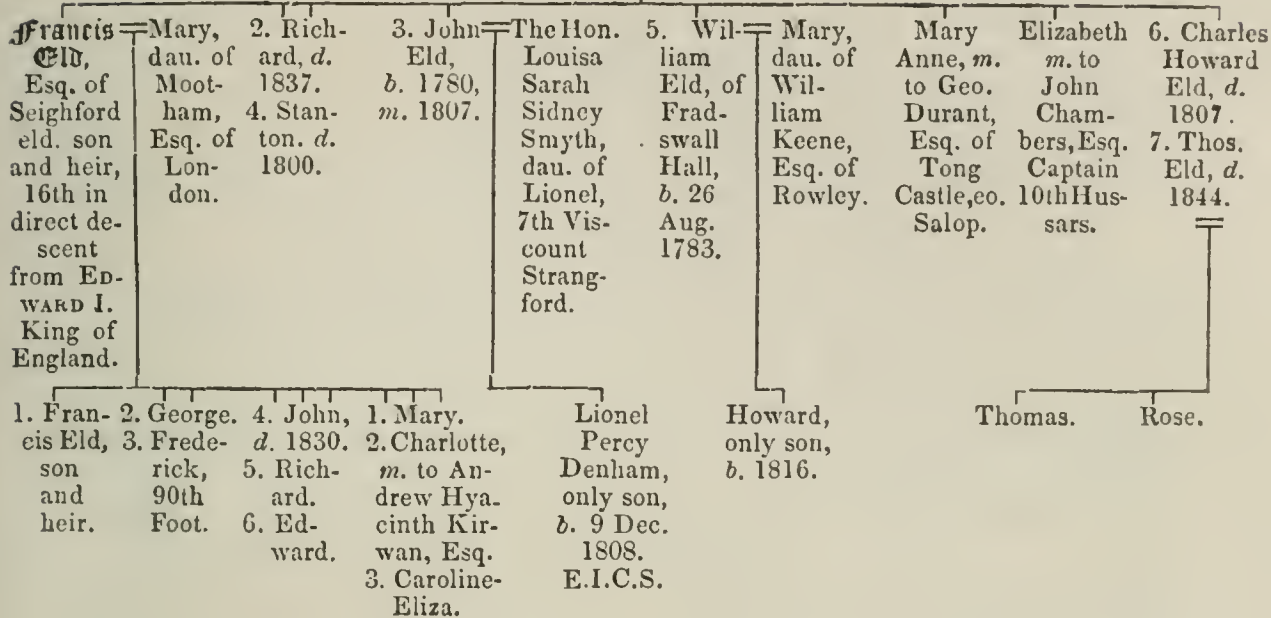
Elde, of Seighford.



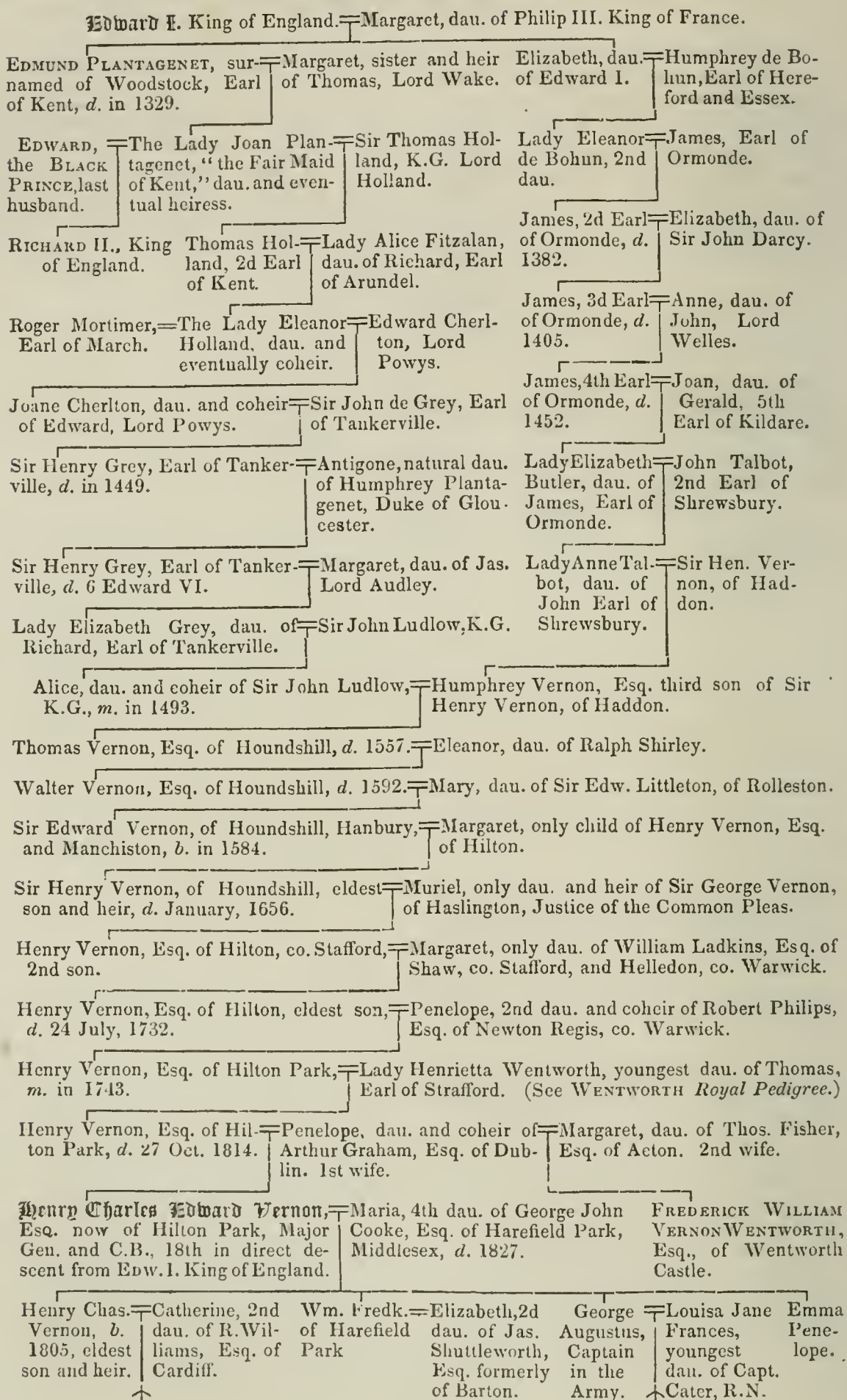
# Eld, of Seighton.

*a*

Francis Eld, Esq. of Seighford, son and heir, *b.* 1736, buried 17 July, 1817. — Elizabeth, his wife, *d.* 8 January, 1833.



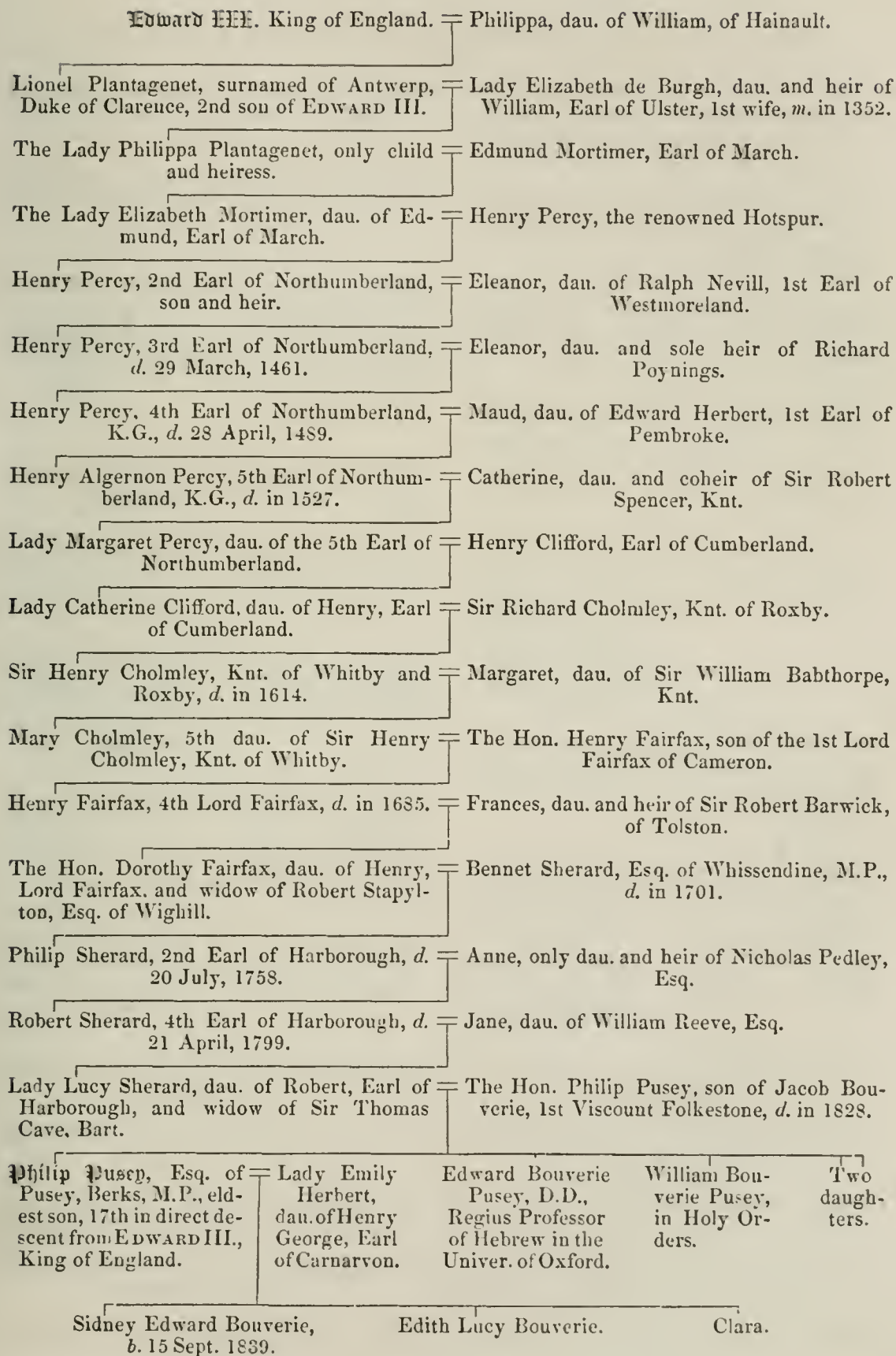
PEDIGREE LVII. Maj. Gen. Hen. Chas. Edw. Vernon, C.B.



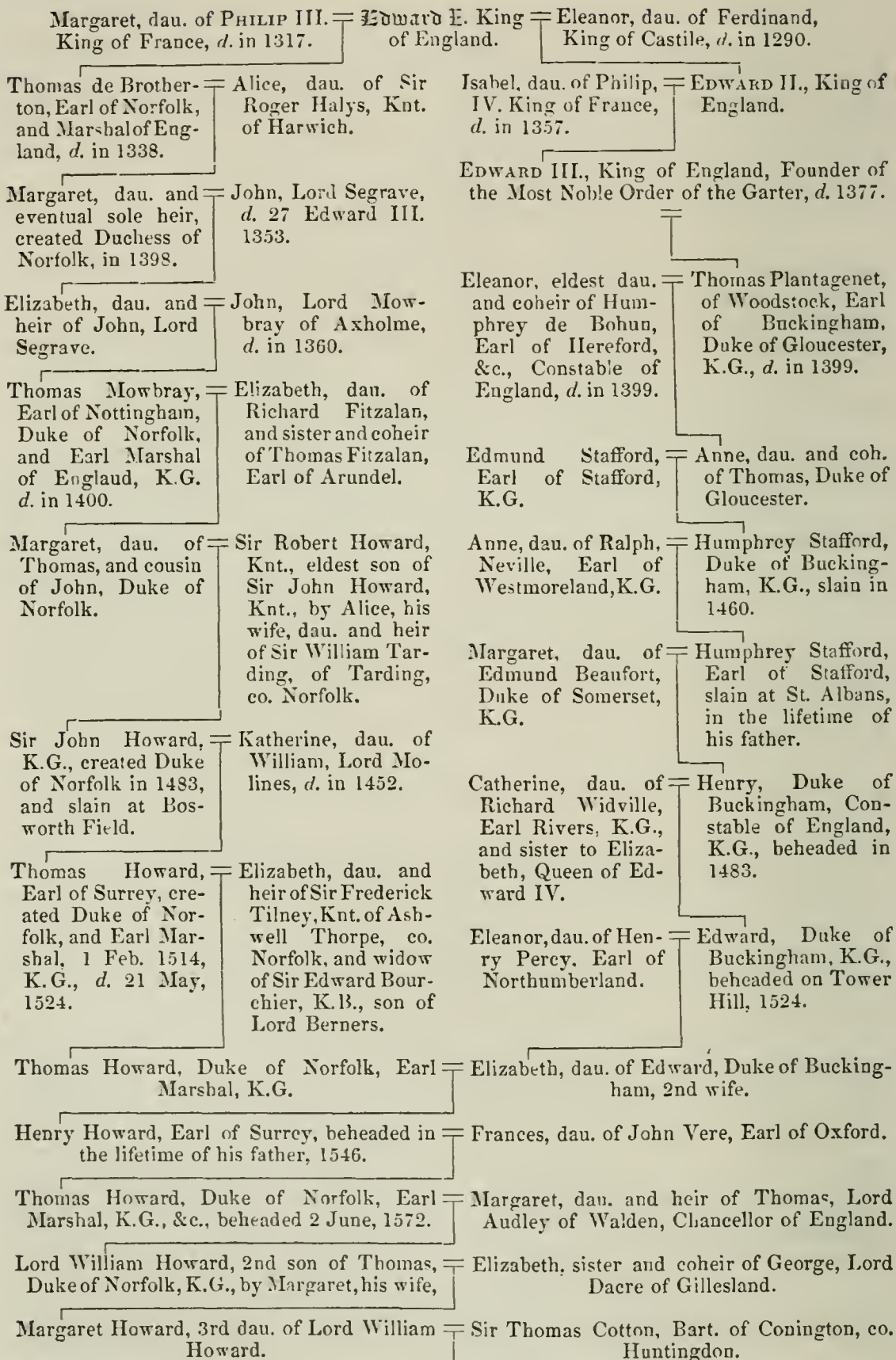


# Philip Pusey, Esq.

PEDIGREE LVIII.

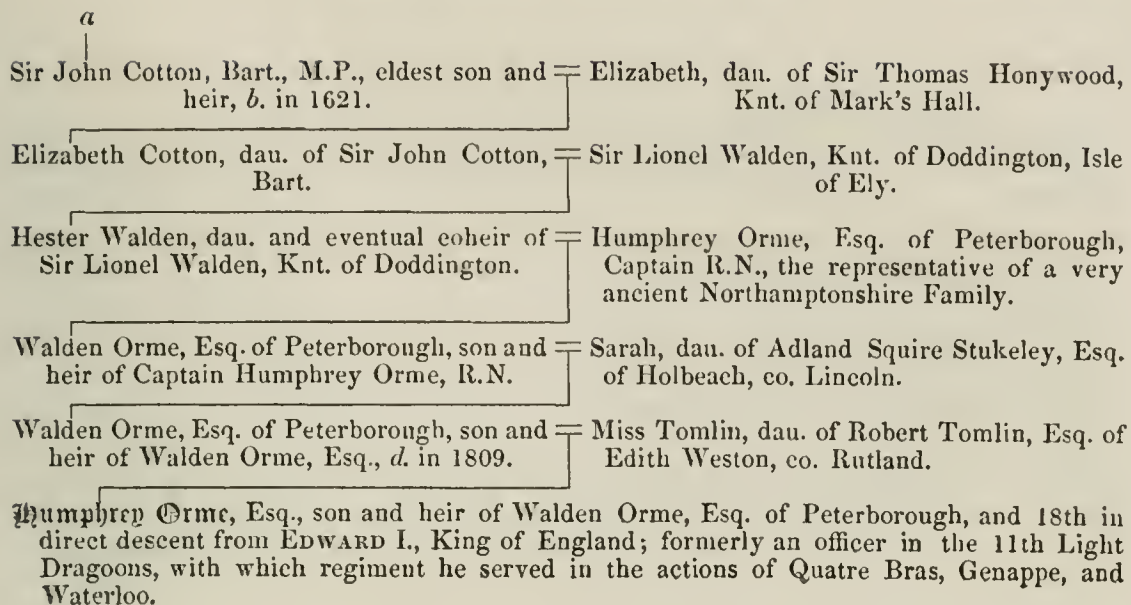


# Humphrey Orme, Esq.

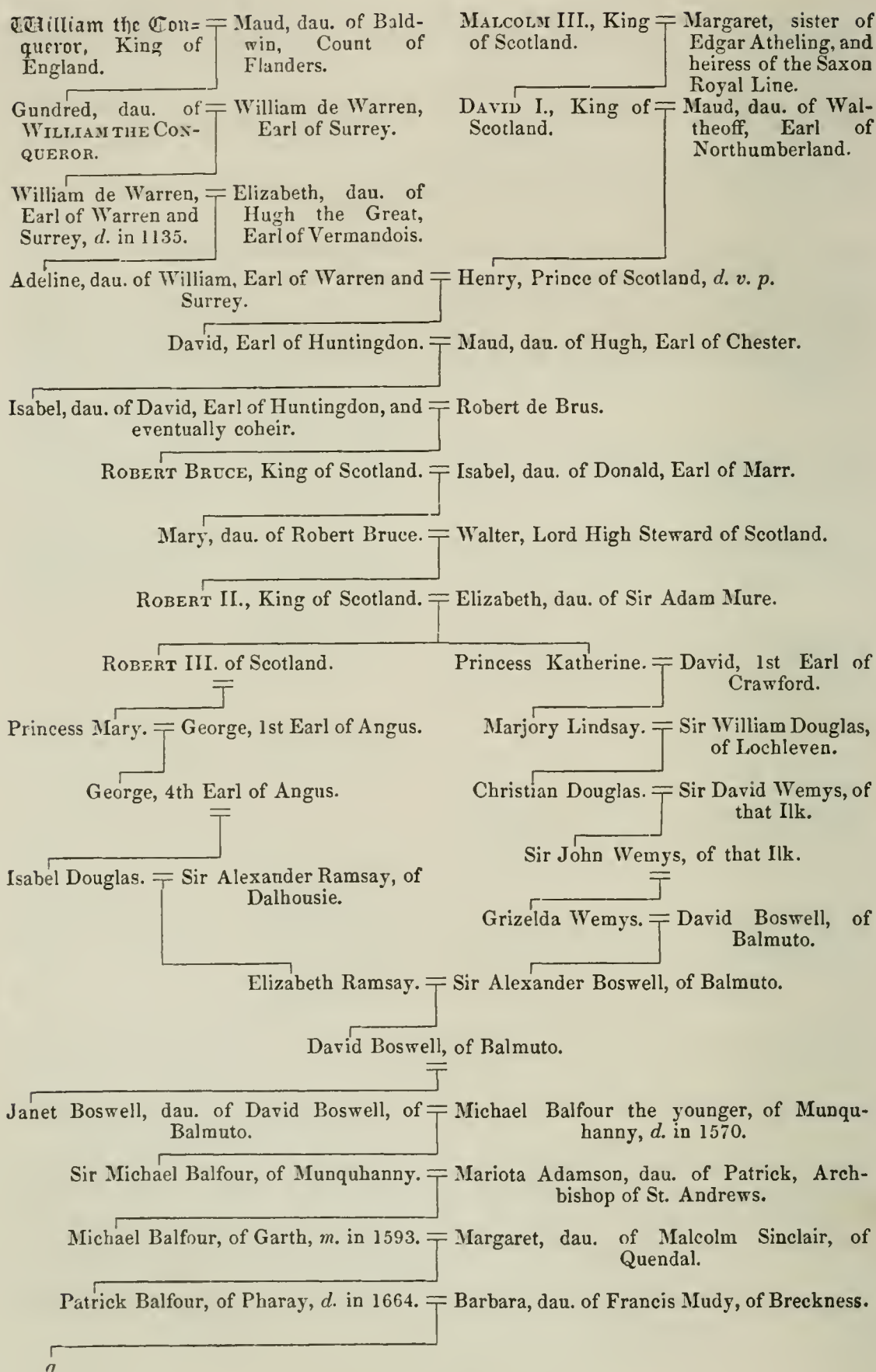


# Humphrey Orme, Esq.

PEDIGREE LIX.

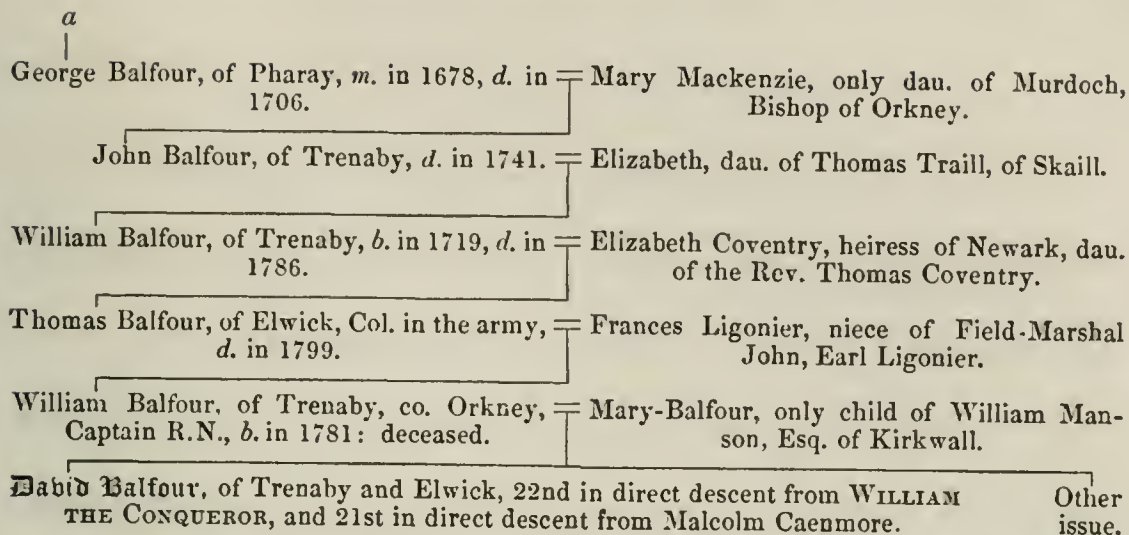


## David Balfour, Esq.



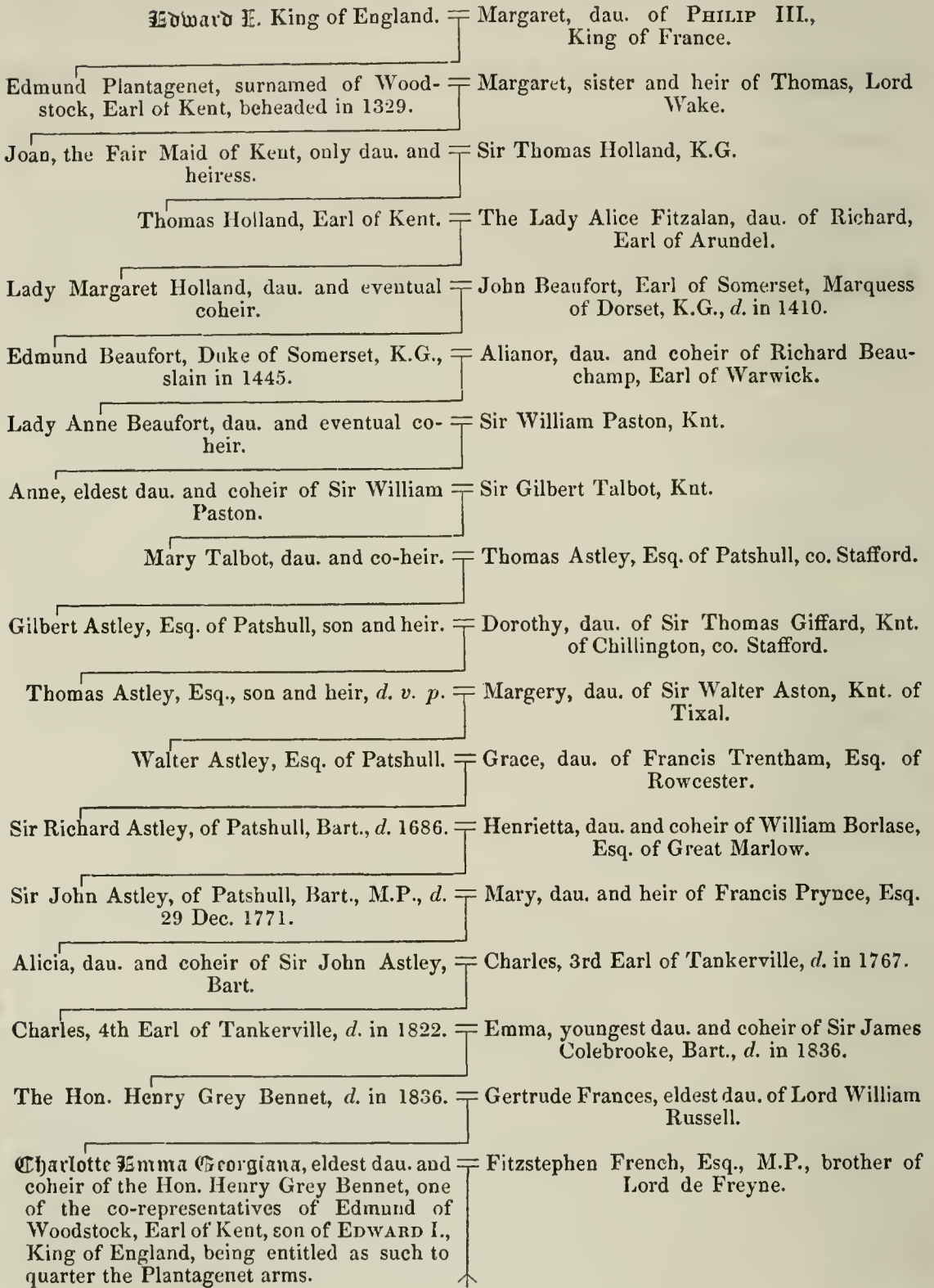
# David Balfour, Esq.

PEDIGREE LX.

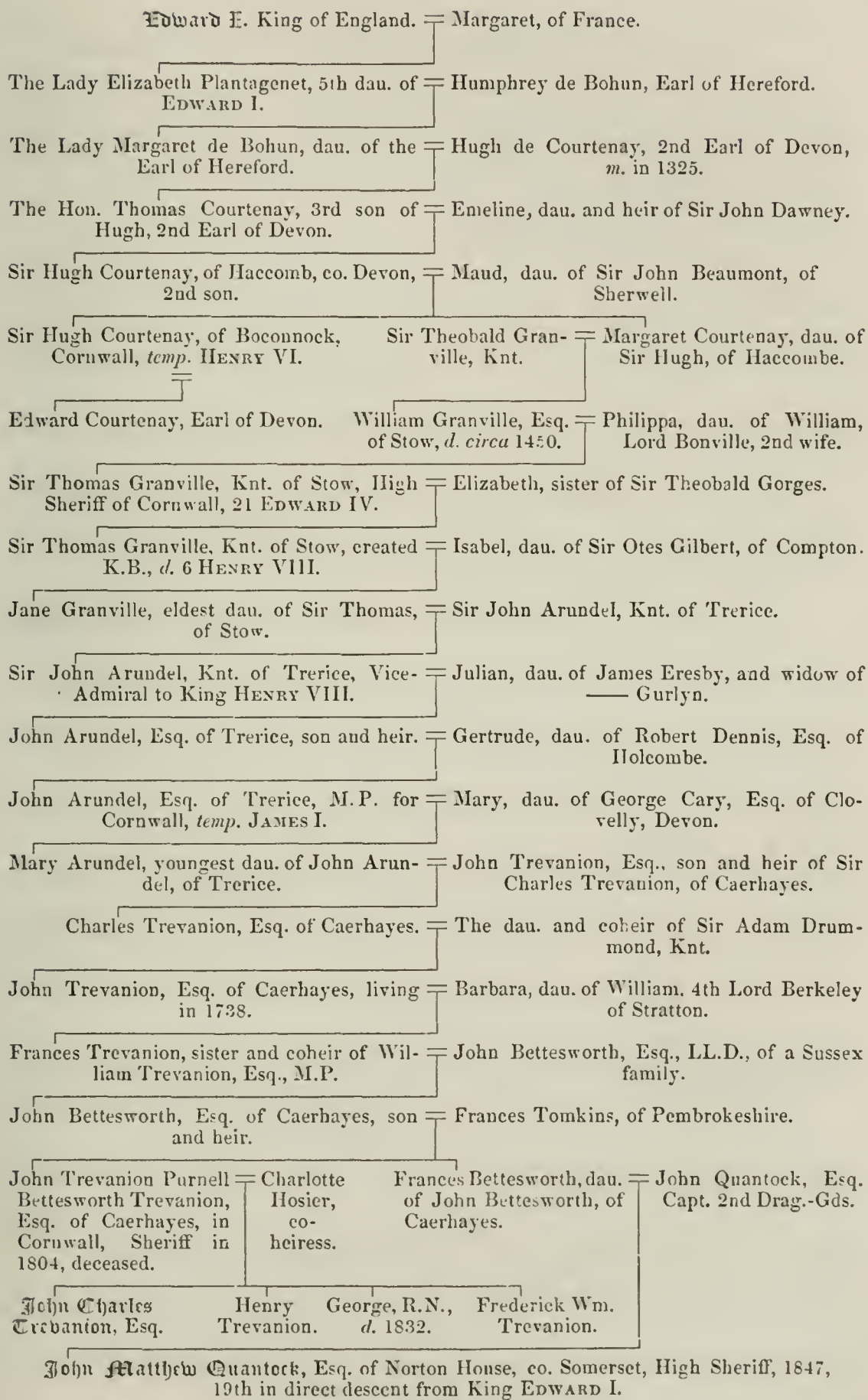


# Charlotte Emma Georgiana French,

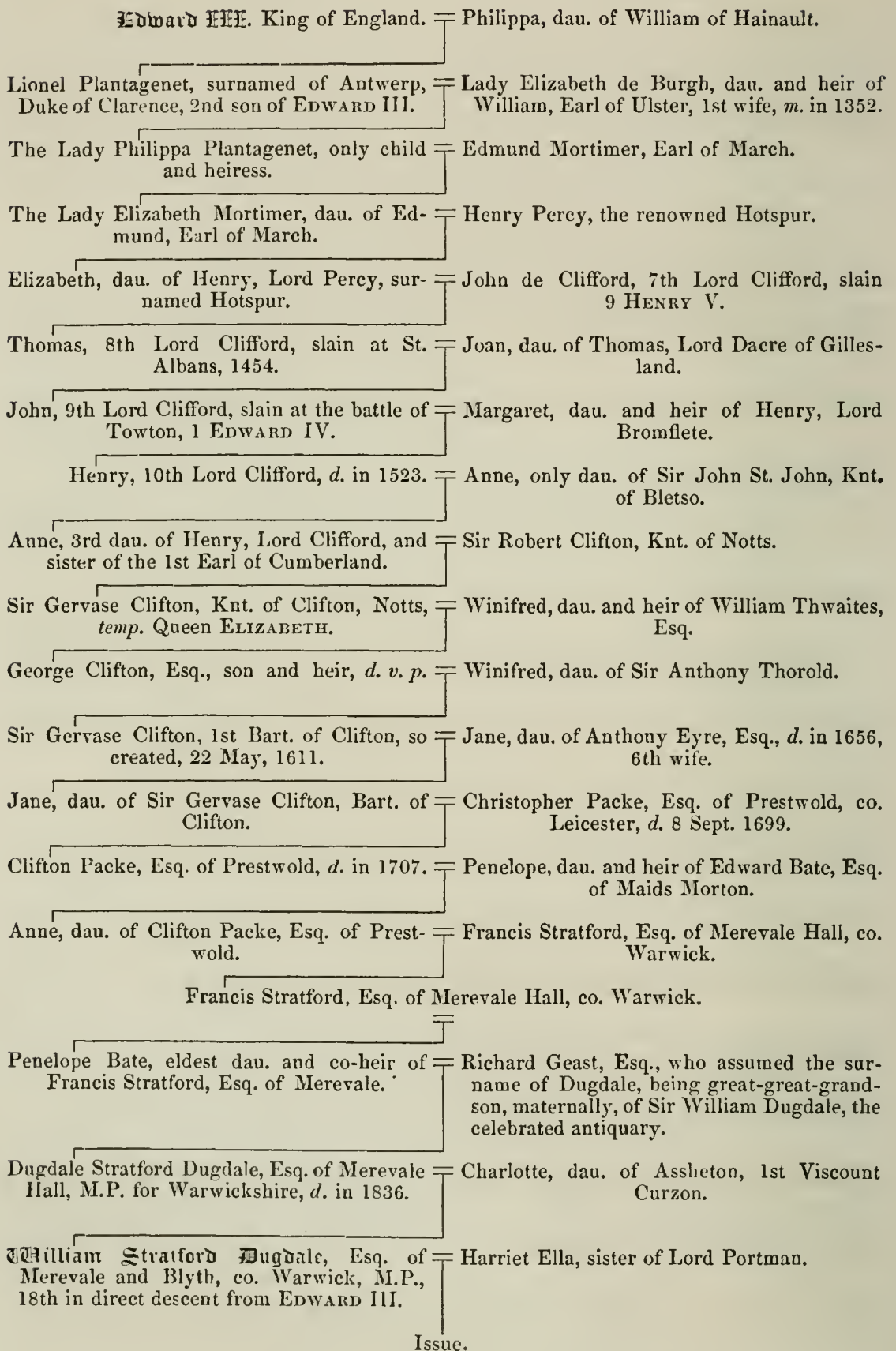
WIFE OF FITZSTEPHEN FRENCH, ESQ., M.P.



# John Matthew Quantock, Esq. PEDIGREE LXII.



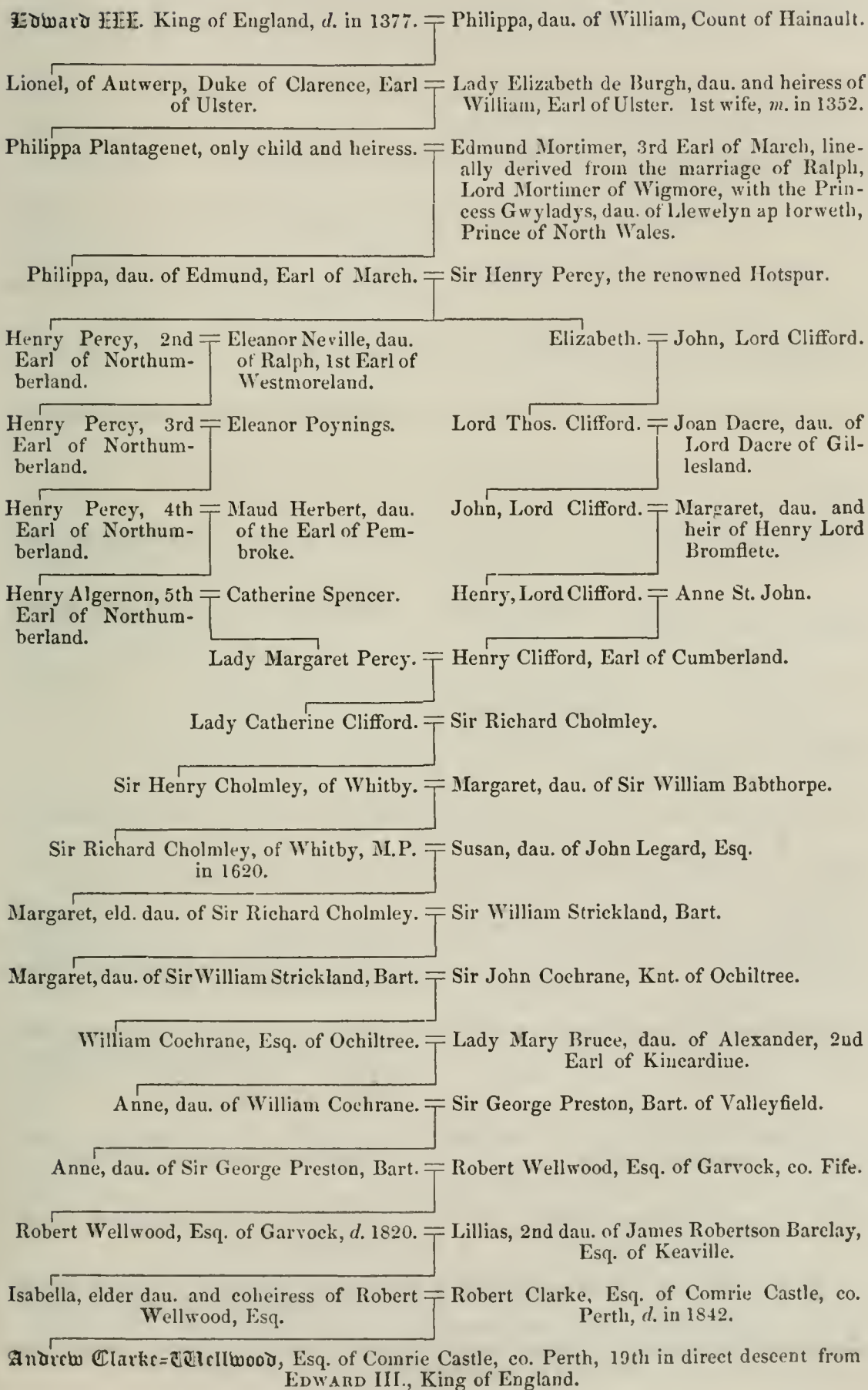
PEDIGREE LXIII. **William Stratford Dugdale, Esq.**



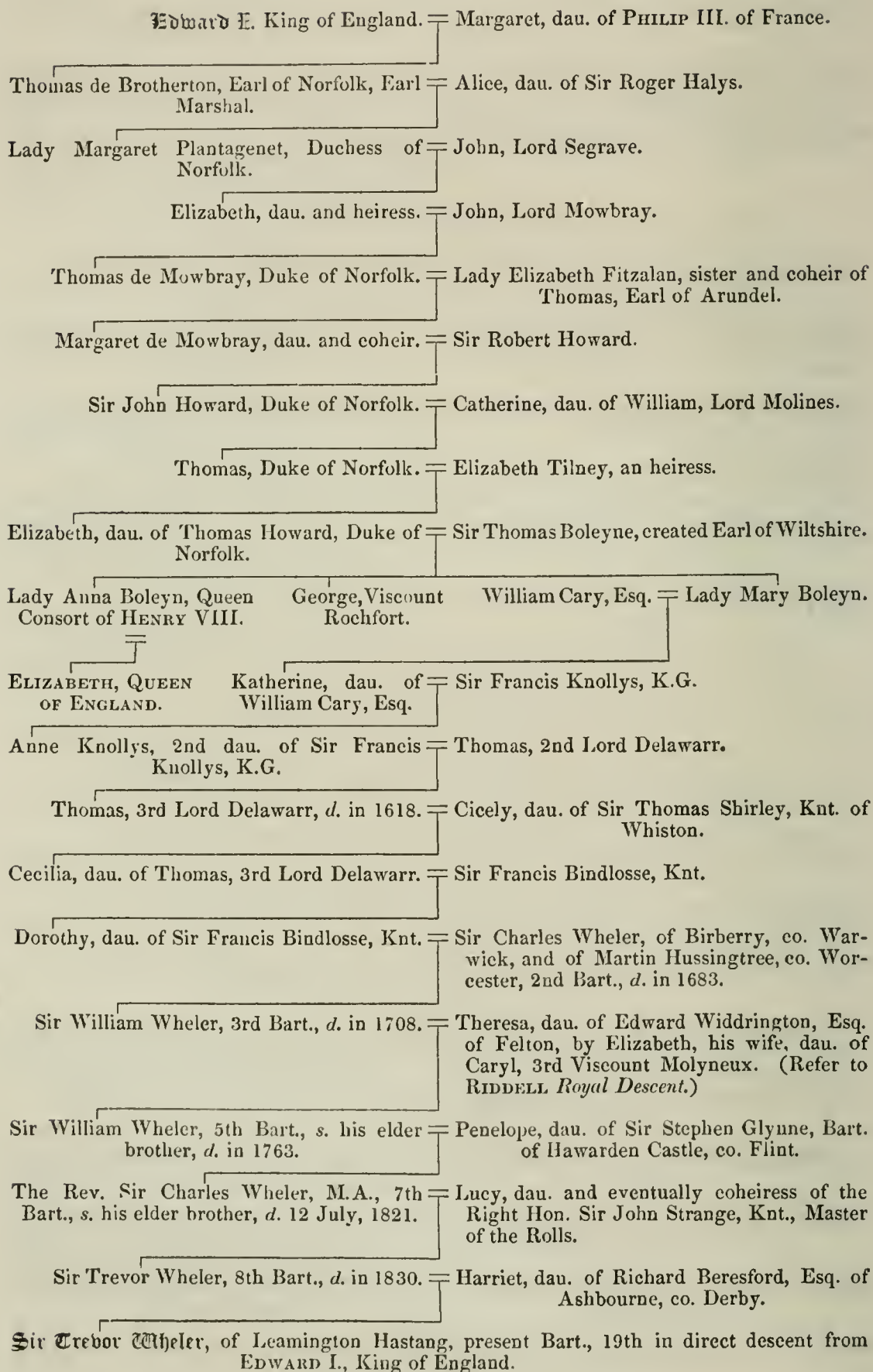


# Andrew Clarke-Wellwood, Esq.

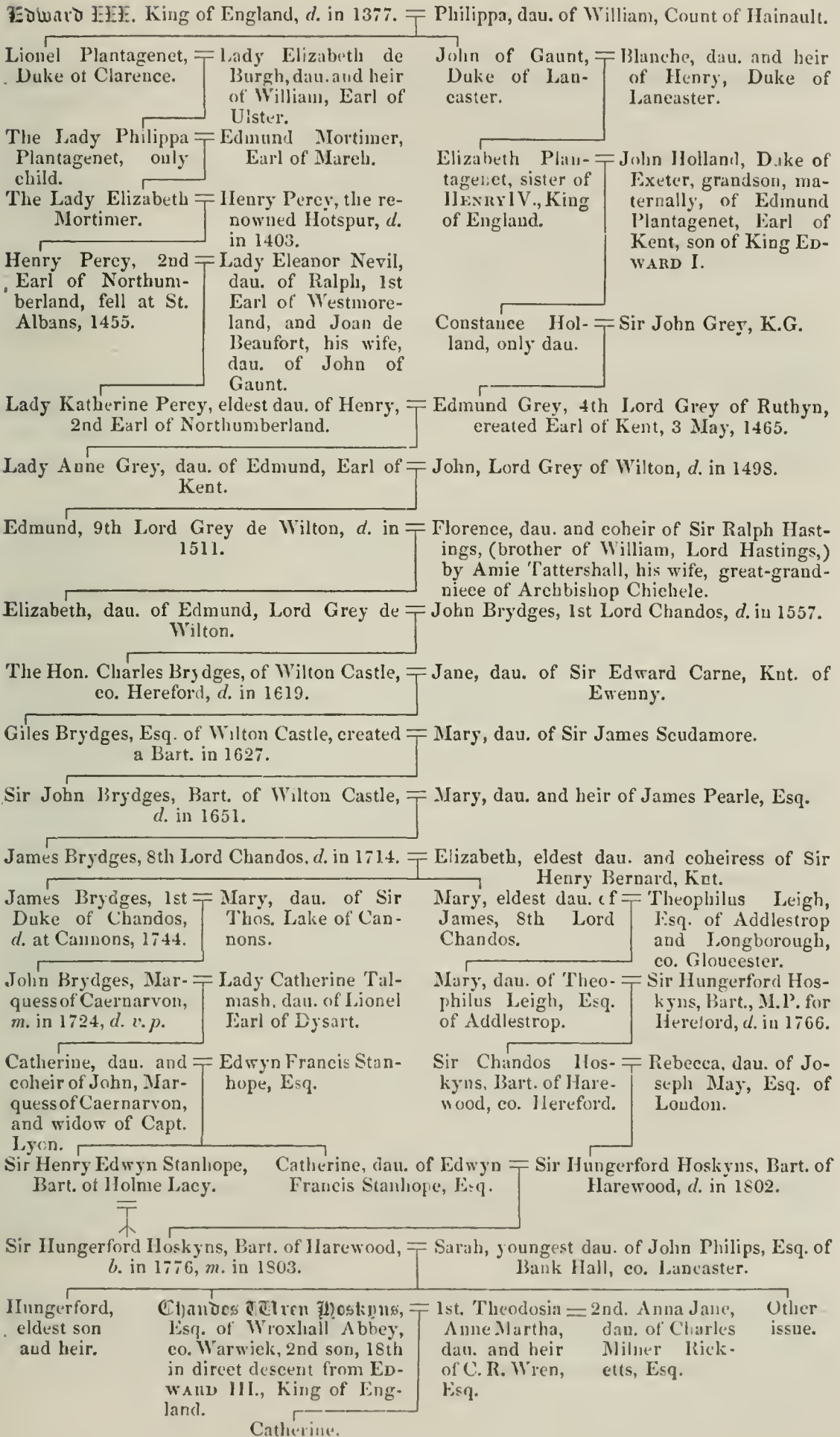
PEDIGREE LXIV.



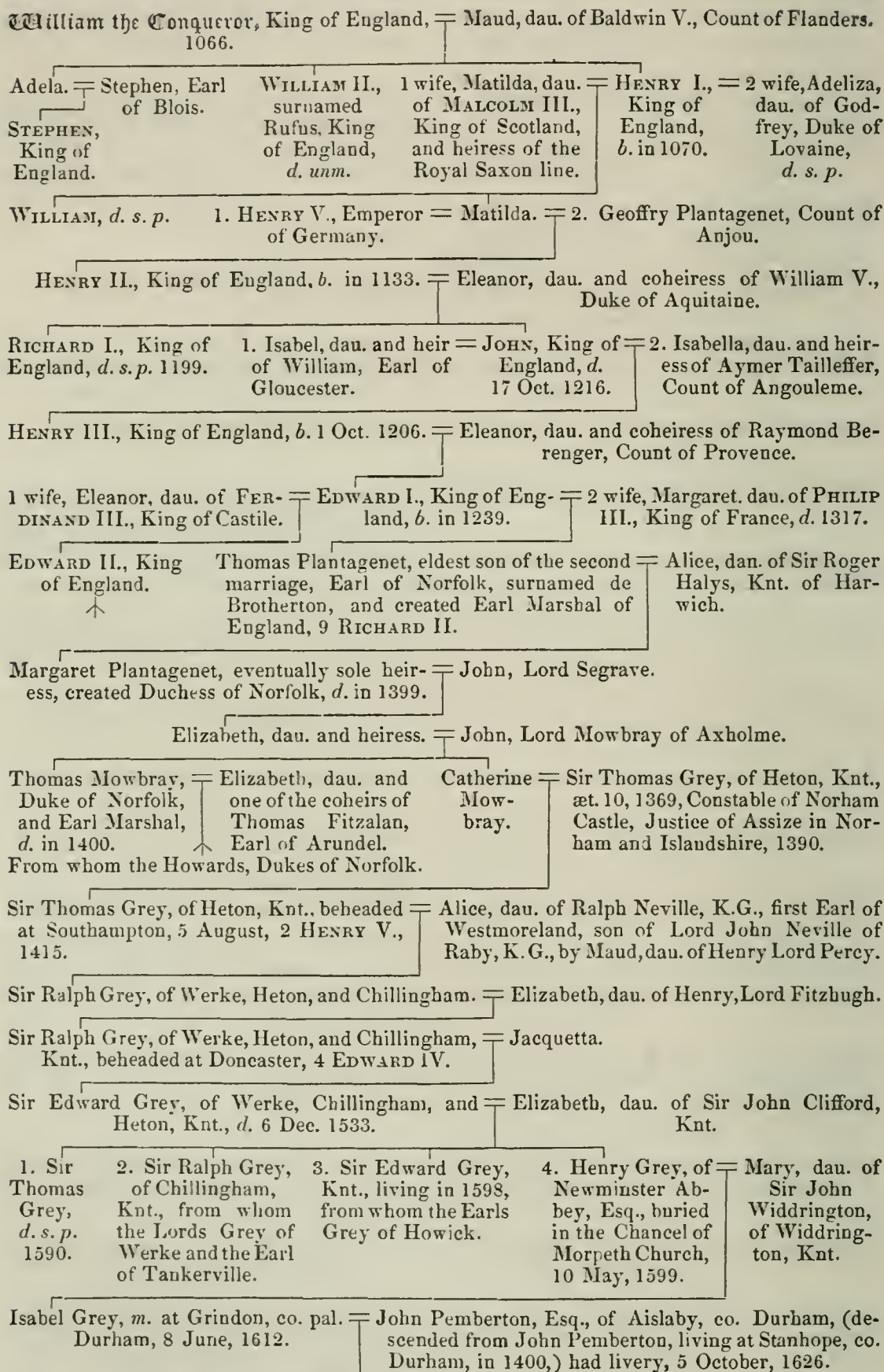
**Sir Trevor Wheler, Bart.**



# Chandos Wren Hoskyns, Esq. PEDIGREE LXVI.



## Robert Henry Allan, Esq.



# Robert Henry Allan, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXVII.

a

Michael Pemberton, of Aislaby, Esq., a Major in the service of CHARLES I. = Alice, dau. of Christopher Place, of Dinsdale, co. Durham, Esq., who was great-grandson of Rowland Place, of Halnaby, co. York, Esq., (living *temp.* Henry VIII.,) by Anne, dau. of Sir Edward Radelyffe, of Cartington, co. Northumberland, Knt., Warden of the East Marches.

John Pemberton, Esq., Sheriff of York, in 1684. = Sarah, dau. of George Prescott, of Darlington.

William Pemberton, Esq. = Elizabeth, dau. of John Killinghall, of Middleton St. George, co. Durham, Esq., (descended from the marriage of John de Kyllngehall, with Agnes, dau. and heir of John de Herdewyk.) See BURKE'S *Heraldic Illustrations*, plate CIX.

Elizabeth Pemberton, bapt. 12 June, 1710. = James Allan, of Blackwell Grange, in the county of Durham, and of Barton, in the co. of York, Esq., b. 23 Oct. 1712, [a descendant of the ancient family of Allan, of Buckenhall and Brockhouse, co. Stafford, seated there in 1290; for pedigrees, see BURKE'S *History of the Landed Gentry*,] Lord of the Manors of Nether-Worsall, Appleton-upon-Wiske, Barton Grange, Wandesford, otherwise Wilkinson's Manor, and Ward's, formerly Ingliby's Manor, and of a moiety of the Manor of Dalton-upon-Tees, in the county of York, and owner of several estates in the county of Durham.

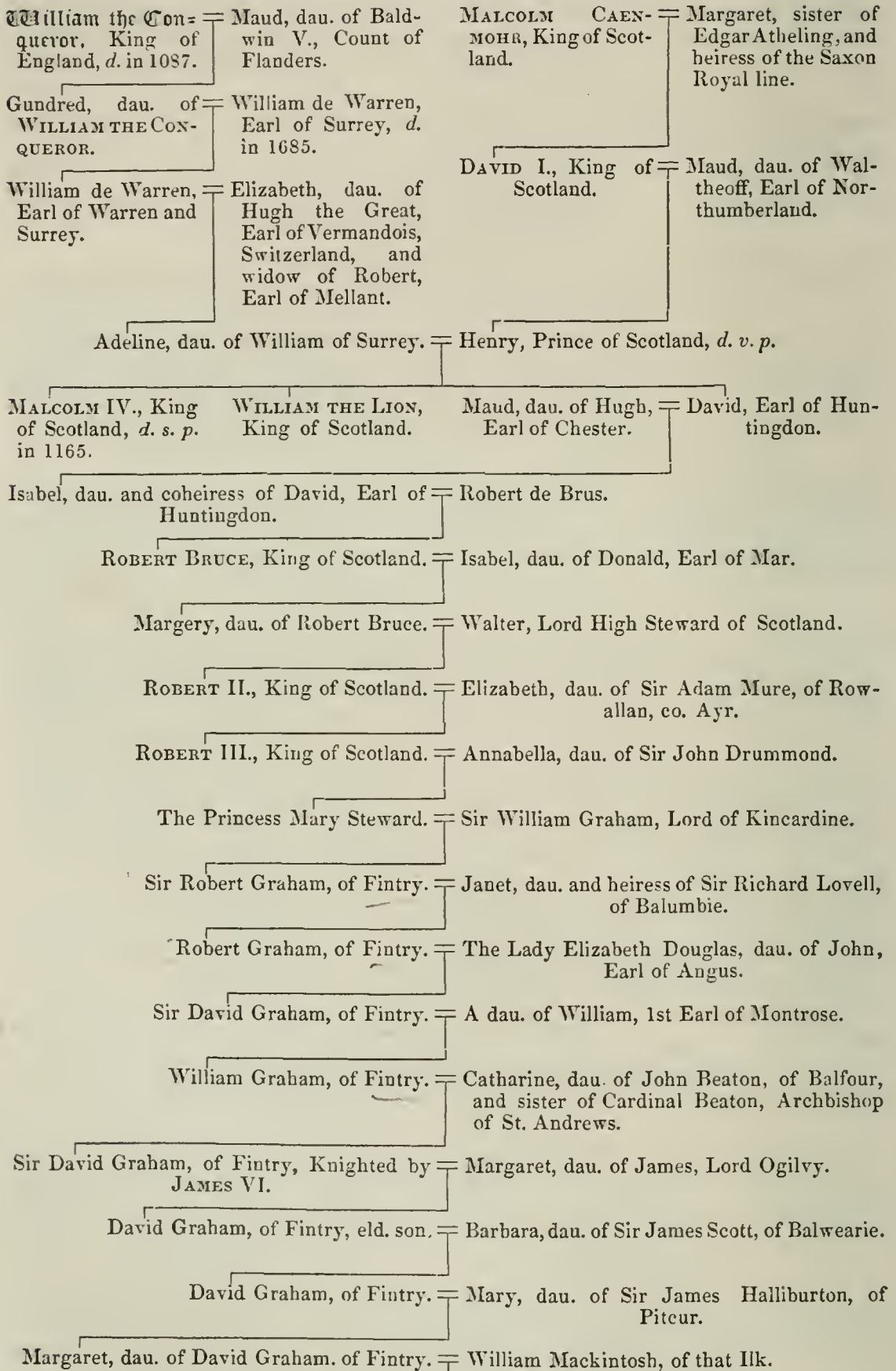
1. George Allan, of Blackwell Grange, Esq., F.S.A., the eminent Antiquary and Collector, b. in 1736, d. in 1800.	2. James Allan, Esq., a Deputy-Lieut. for the co. of Durham, d. <i>unn.</i>	Robert Allan, of Sunnyside, in the co. of Durham, and of Barton, co. York, Esq., b. in 1740, and d. in 1806.	= Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Robert Harrison, Esq., m. 23 Feb. 1767, d. 31 Dec. 1808.
--	---	--	--

George Allan, of Blackwell Grange, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., M.P., d. s. p. 21 July, 1828.	Robert Allan, of Newbottle, in the co. of Durham, Esq., d. 27 Dec. 1813.	= Hannah, dau. of William Have-lock, Esq., m. 20 Dec. 1792, d. 9 Jan. 1837.	John Allan, of Blackwell Hall, in the co. of Durham, and of Barton, Esq., a Justice of the Peace for the co. of Durham, and North Riding of the co. of York, d. <i>unn.</i> 4 Sep. 1844, æt. 66.
--	--	---	--

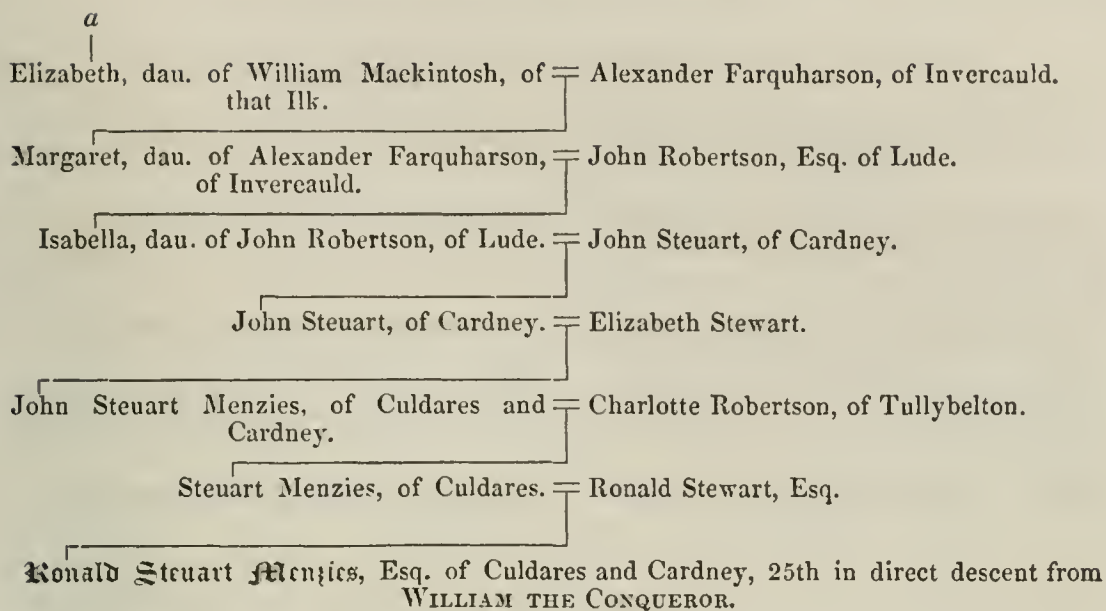
1. William Allan, of Blackwell Grange, Esq., a Justice of the Peace for the co. of Durham, b. 21 May, 1796, living <i>unn.</i> 1846.	2. Robert Henry Allan, Esq., F.S.A., of Blackwell Hall and Barton, b. 22 Jan. 1802, m. 14 July, 1841, a Justice of the Peace for the co. of Durham and North Riding of the co. of York.	= Elizabeth, dau. of John Gregson, Esq. of Murton, Burdon, and Durham, by Elizabeth, his wife, dau. and heir of Launcelot Allgood, Esq.	3. John, d. s. p. 18 Mar., 1844.	4. George Thomas, m. to Maria, dau. of the Rev. T. Ramshay, Vicar of Brampton, 11 Oct. 1843.	5. James, d. <i>unn.</i> 26 March, 1833.	Five daus.
--	---	---	----------------------------------	--	--	------------

Robert Killinghall Allan, b. 25 Dec. 1842, d. 25 Sept. 1843.

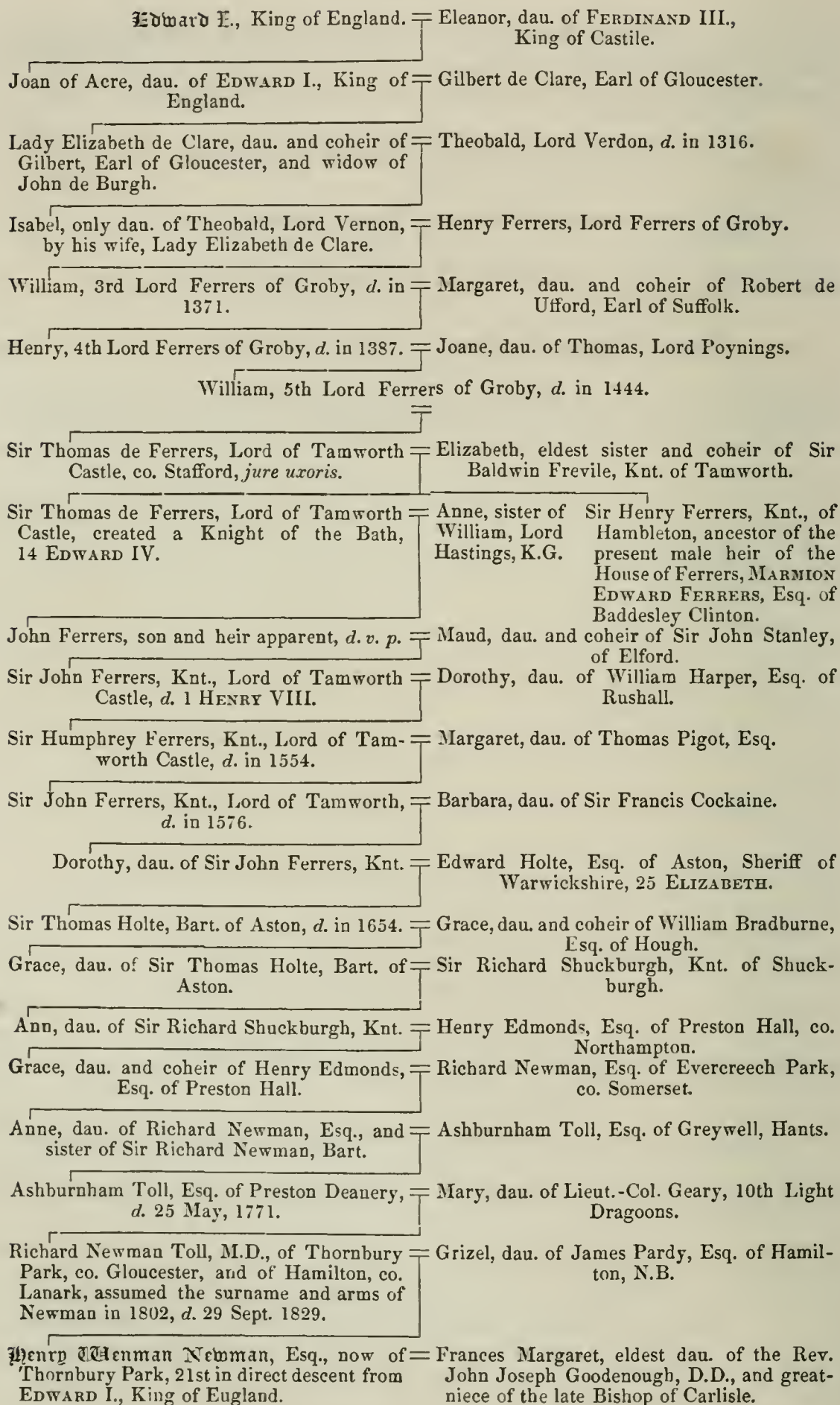
Ronald Stuart Menzies, Esq.



Ronald Steuart Menzies, Esq. PEDIGREE LXVIII.



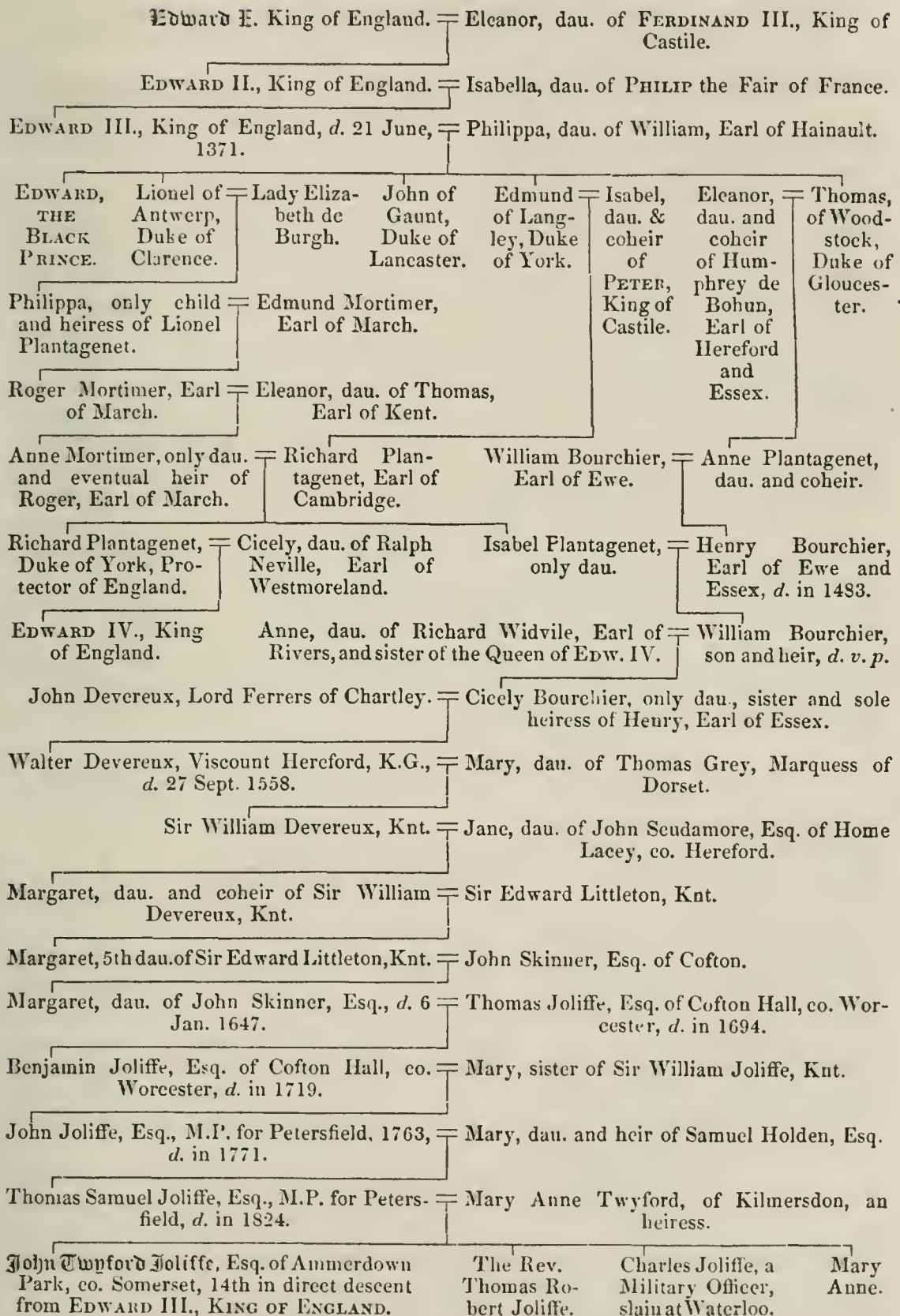
**Henry Wenman Newman, Esq.**



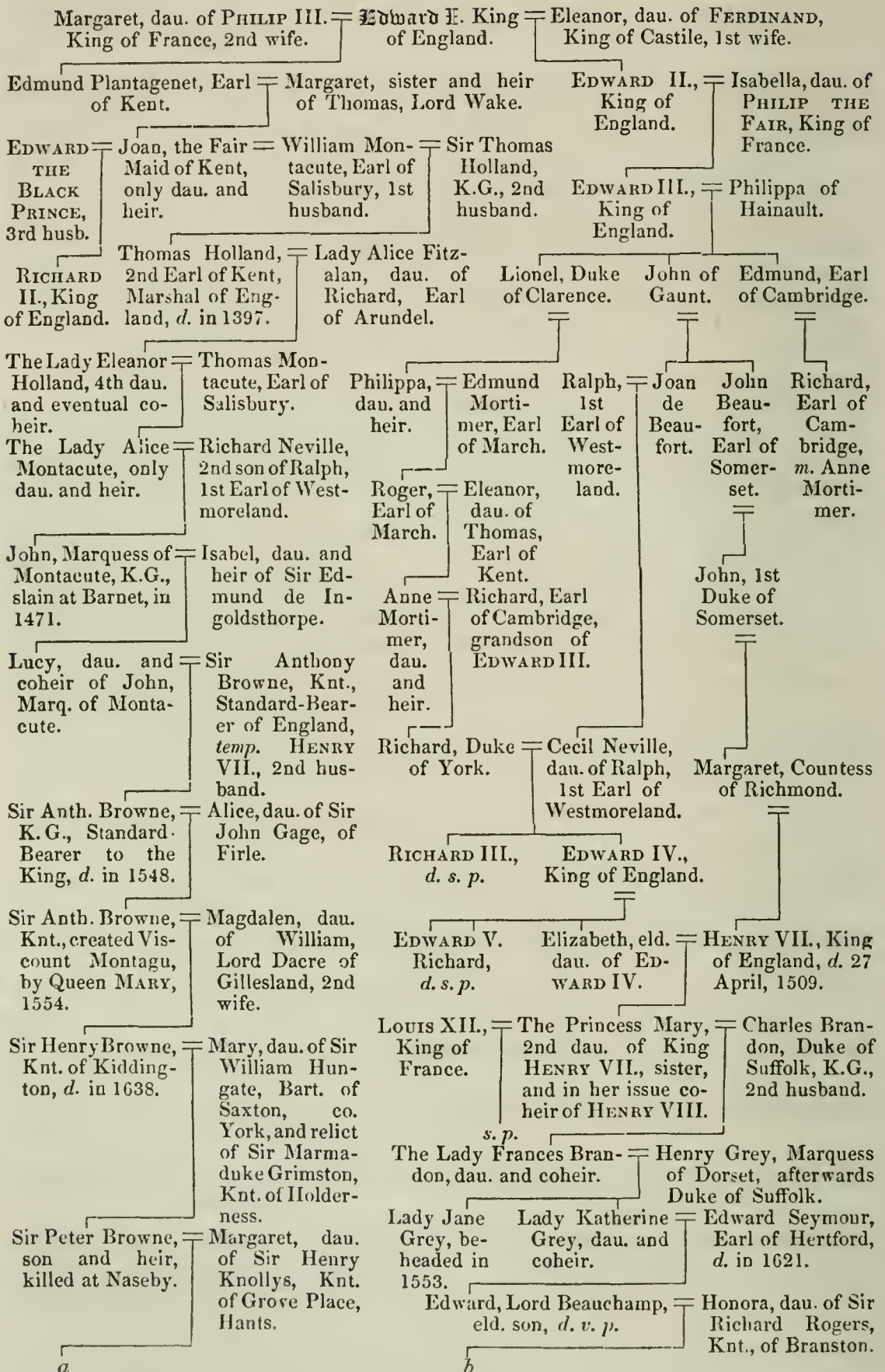


# John Twyford Joliffe, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXX.

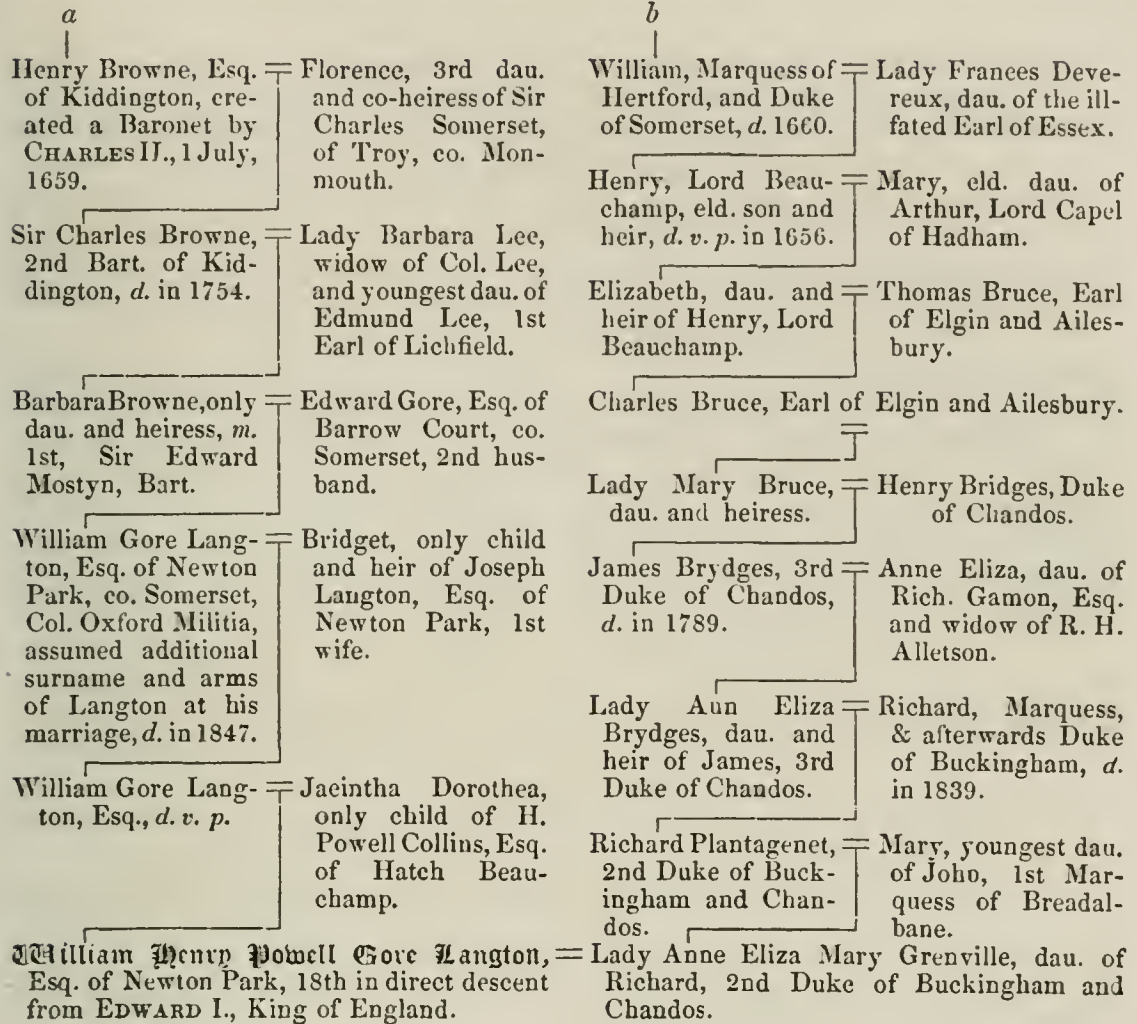


William Henry Powell Gore Langton, Esq.

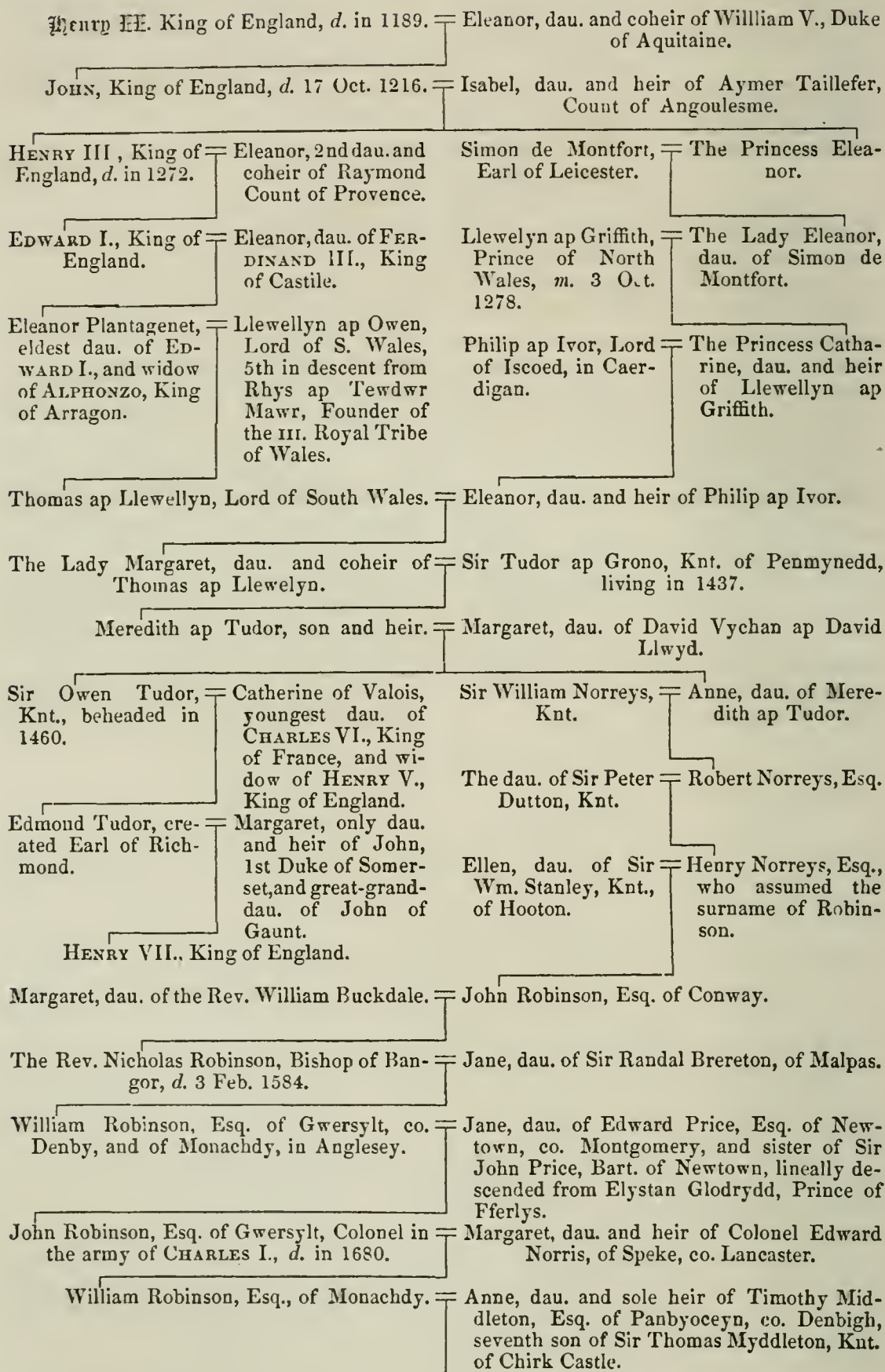


# William Henry Powell Gore Langton, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXI.

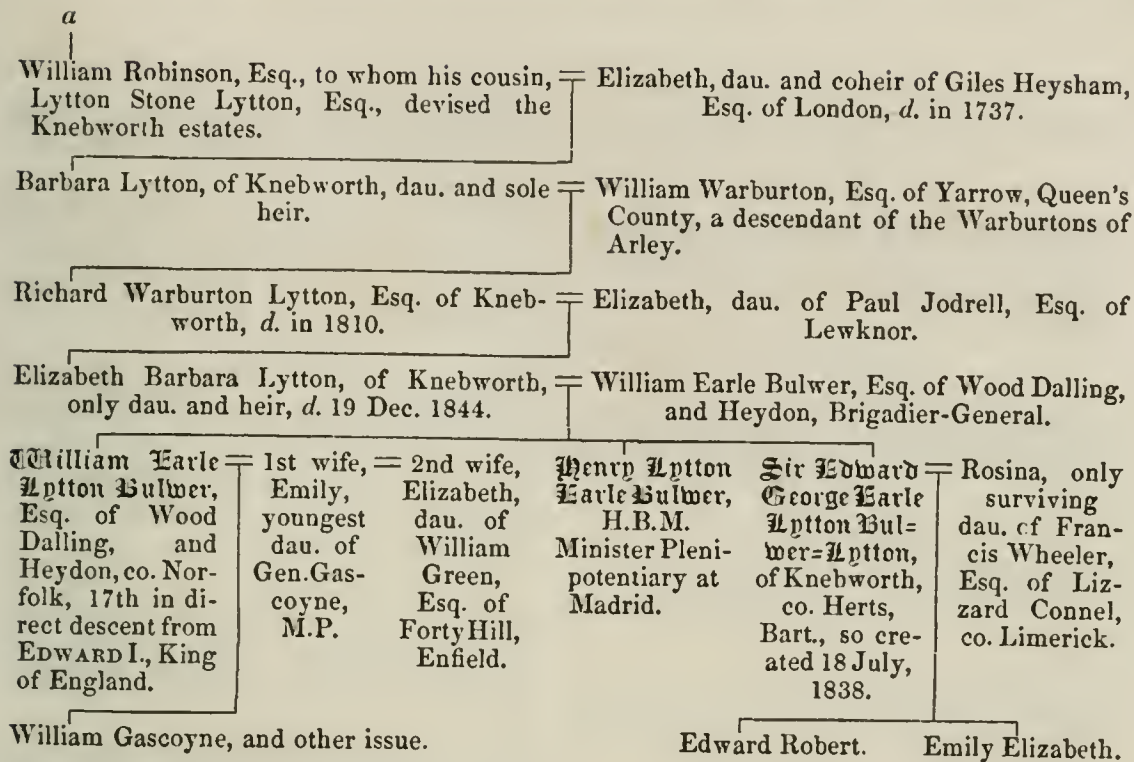


William Earle Lytton Bulwer, Esq.

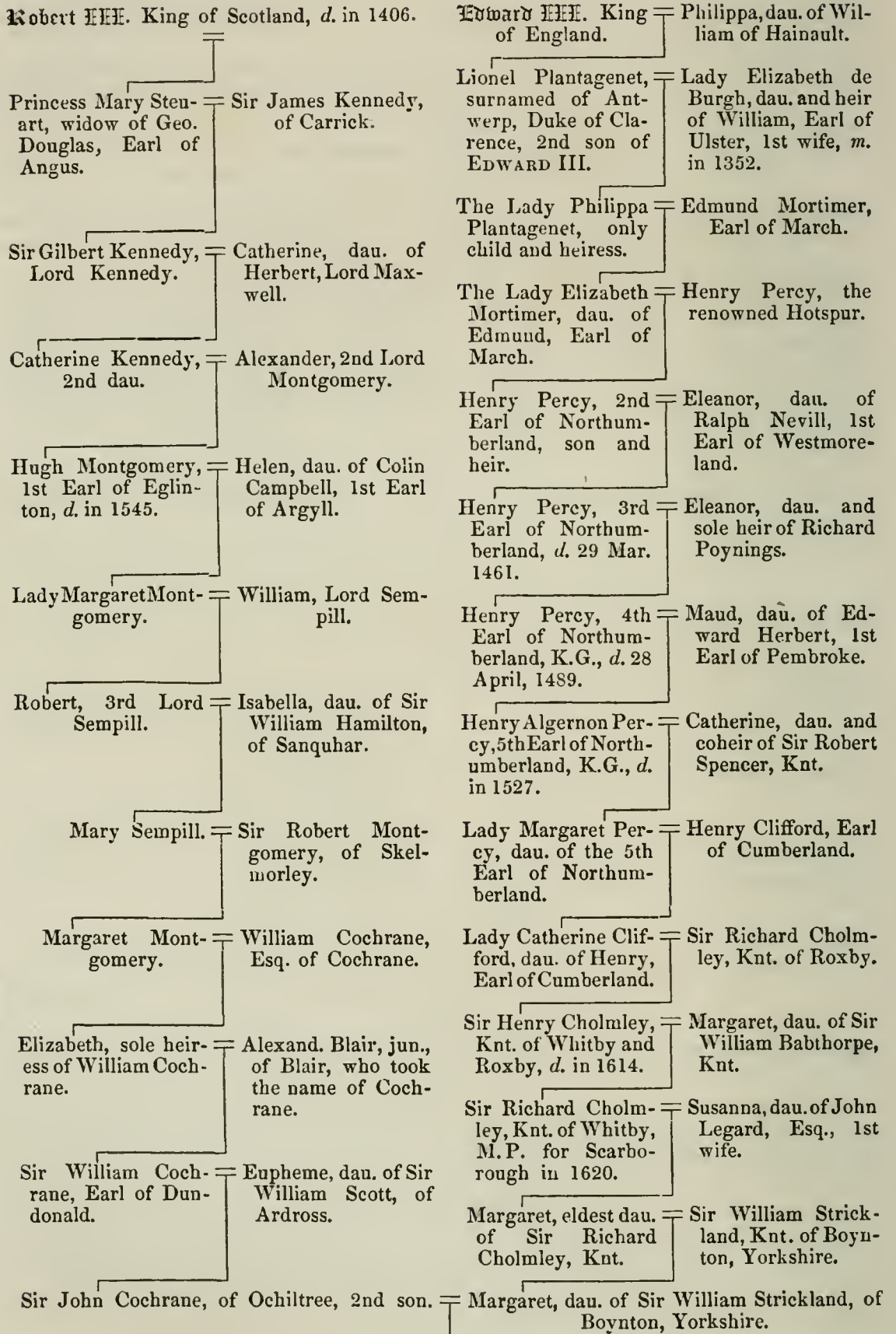


# William Earle Lytton Bulwer, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXII.

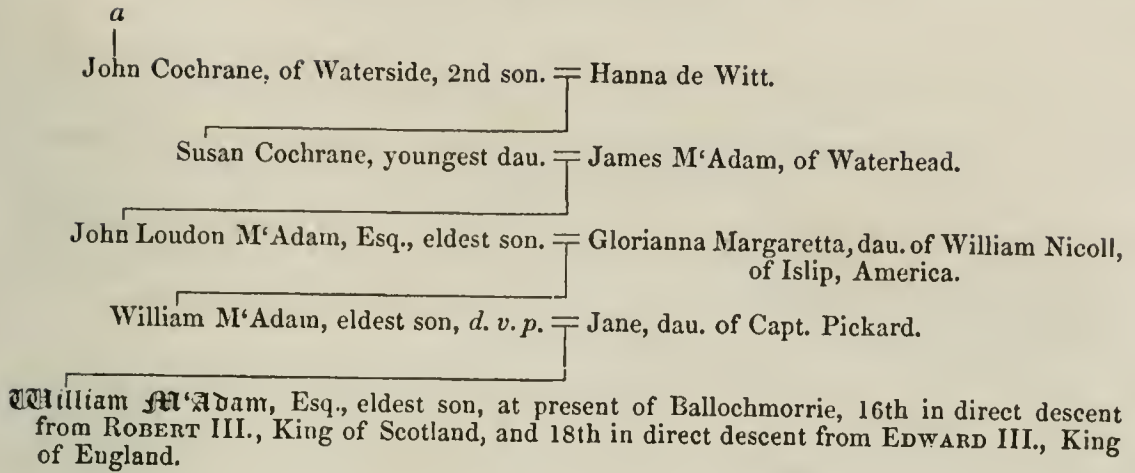


**William M'Adam, Esq.**

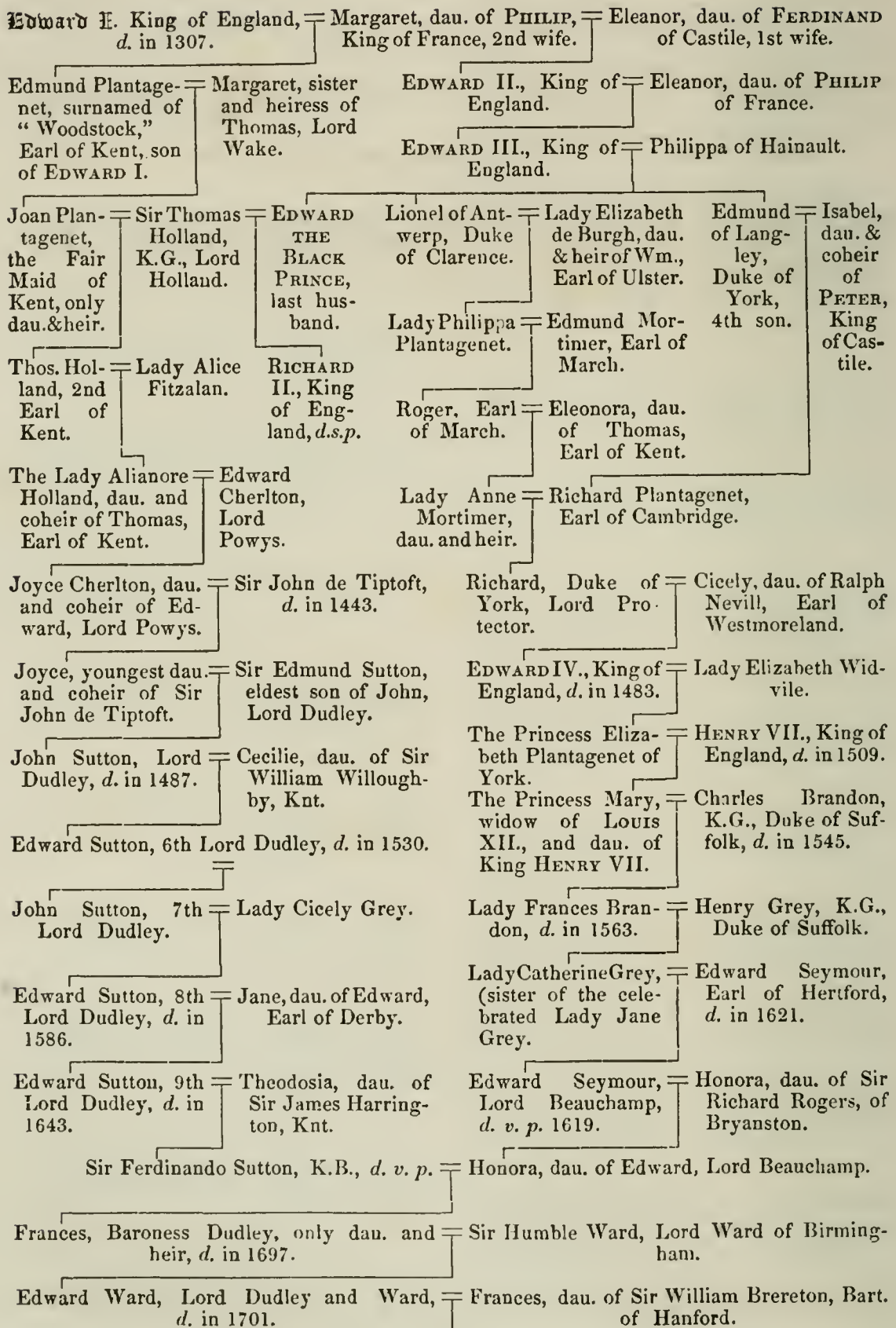


William M'Adam, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXIII.



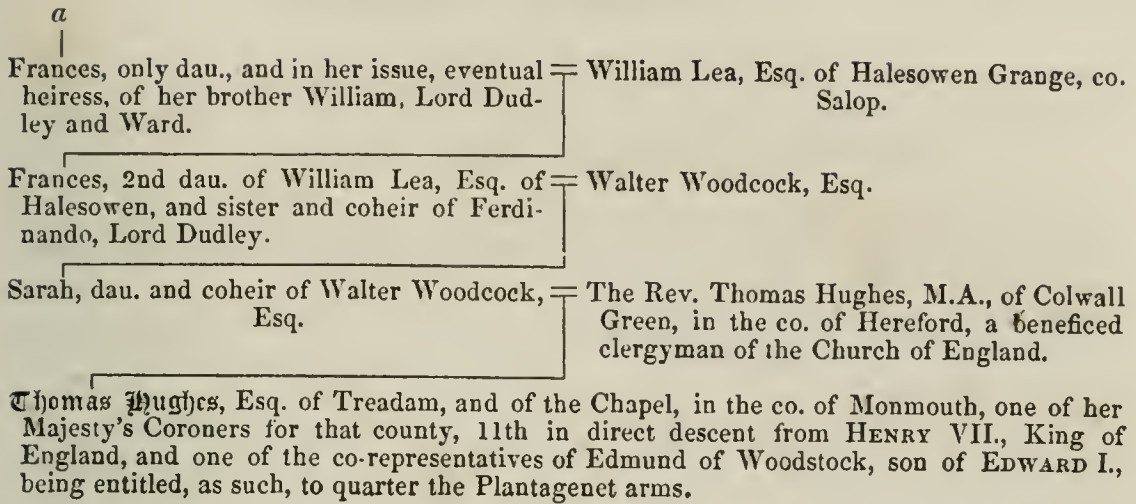
Thomas Hughes, Esq.





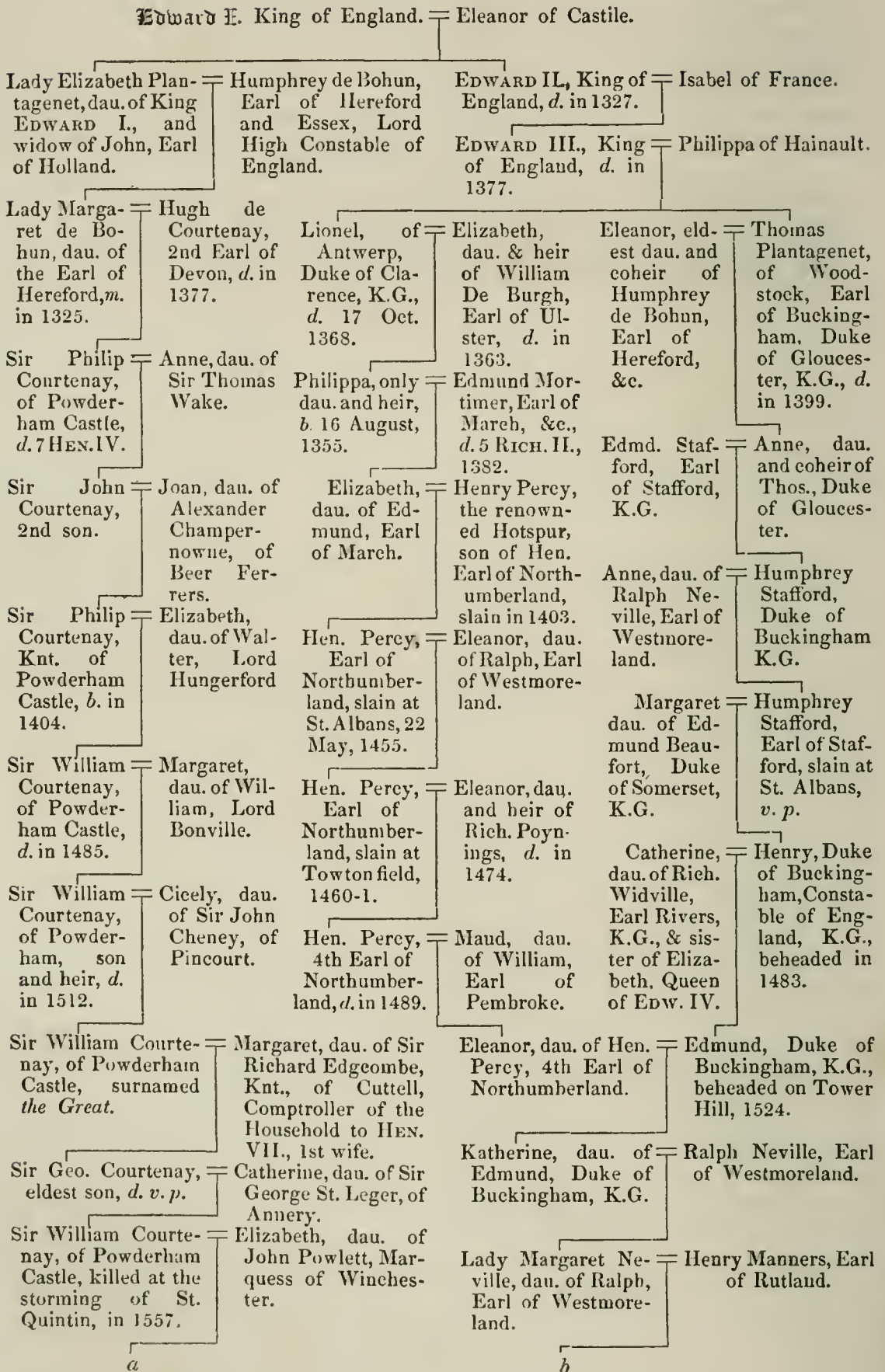
# Thomas Hughes, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXIV.



# Frances Walrond,

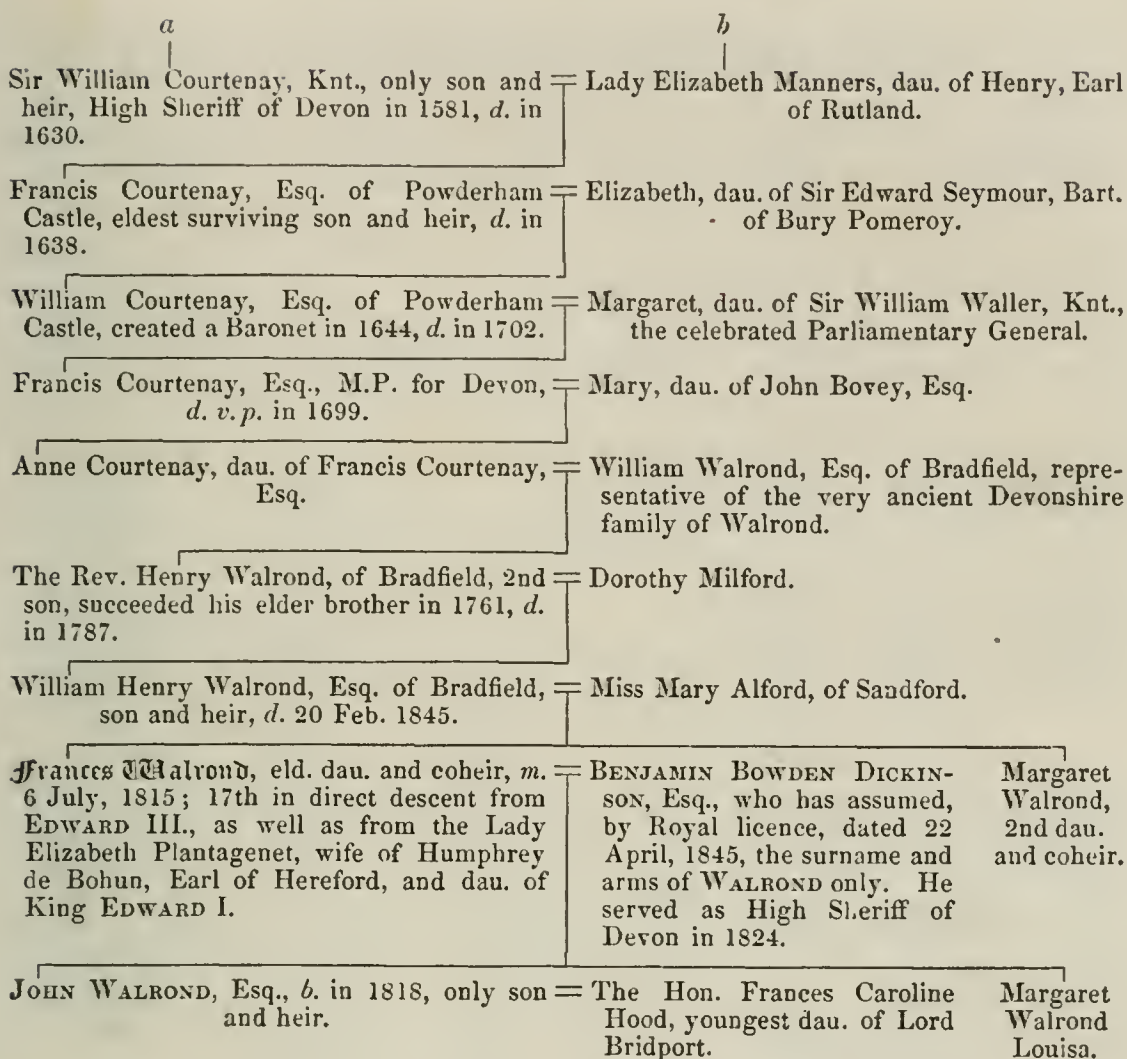
WIFE OF BENJAMIN BOWDEN WALROND, ESQ.



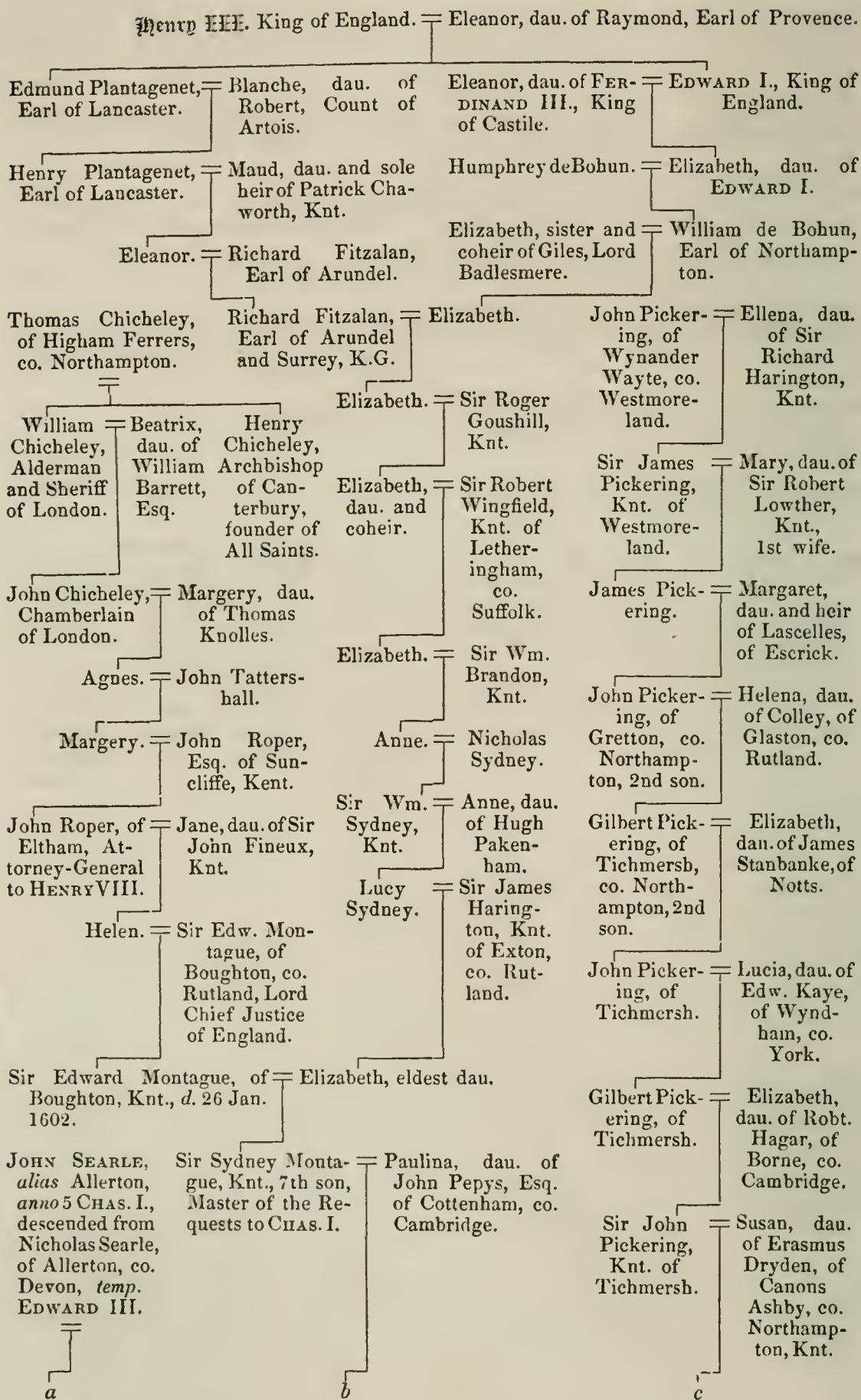
# Frances Walrond,

PEDIGREE LXXV.

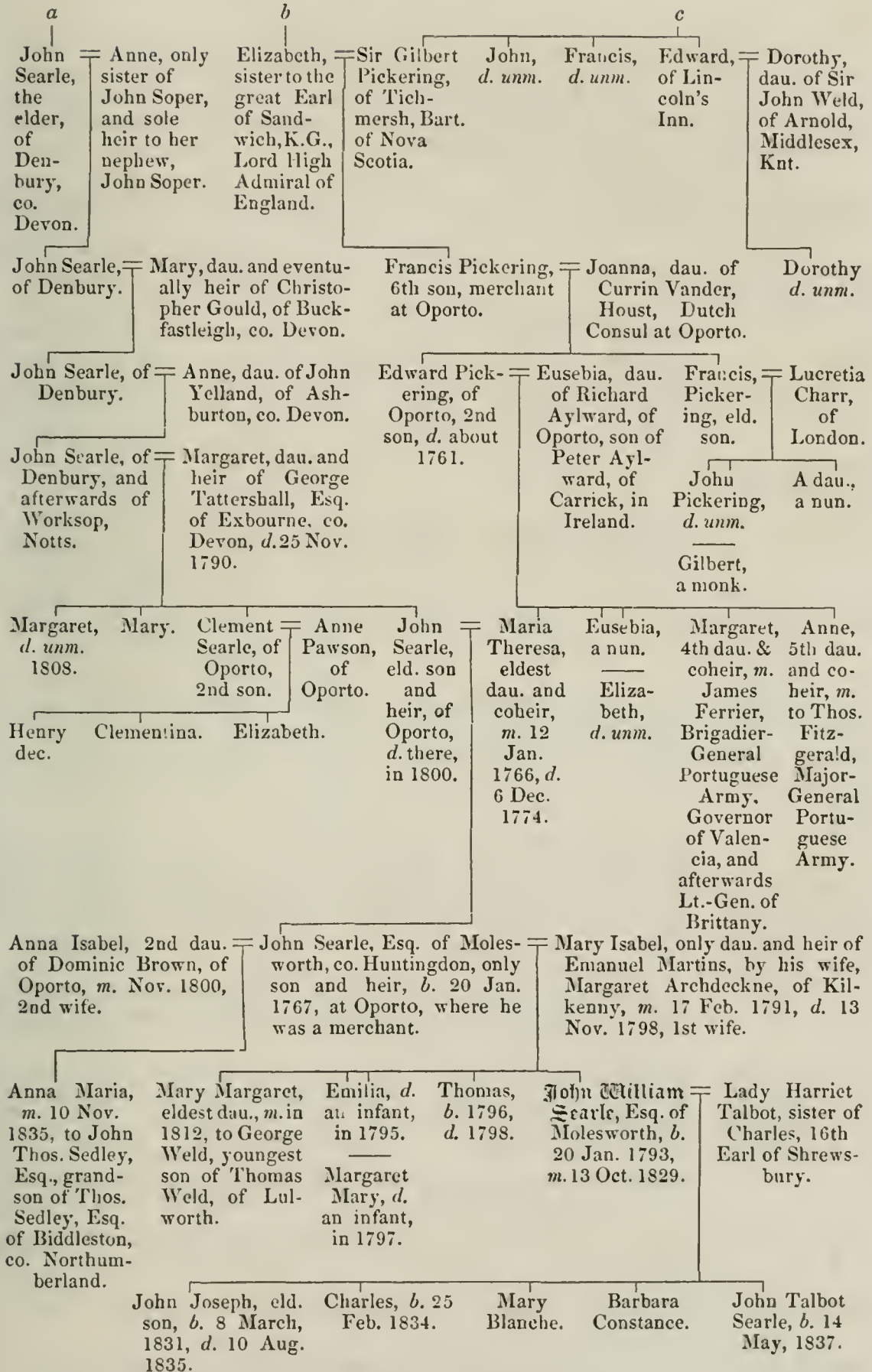
WIFE OF BENJAMIN BOWDEN WALROND, ESQ.



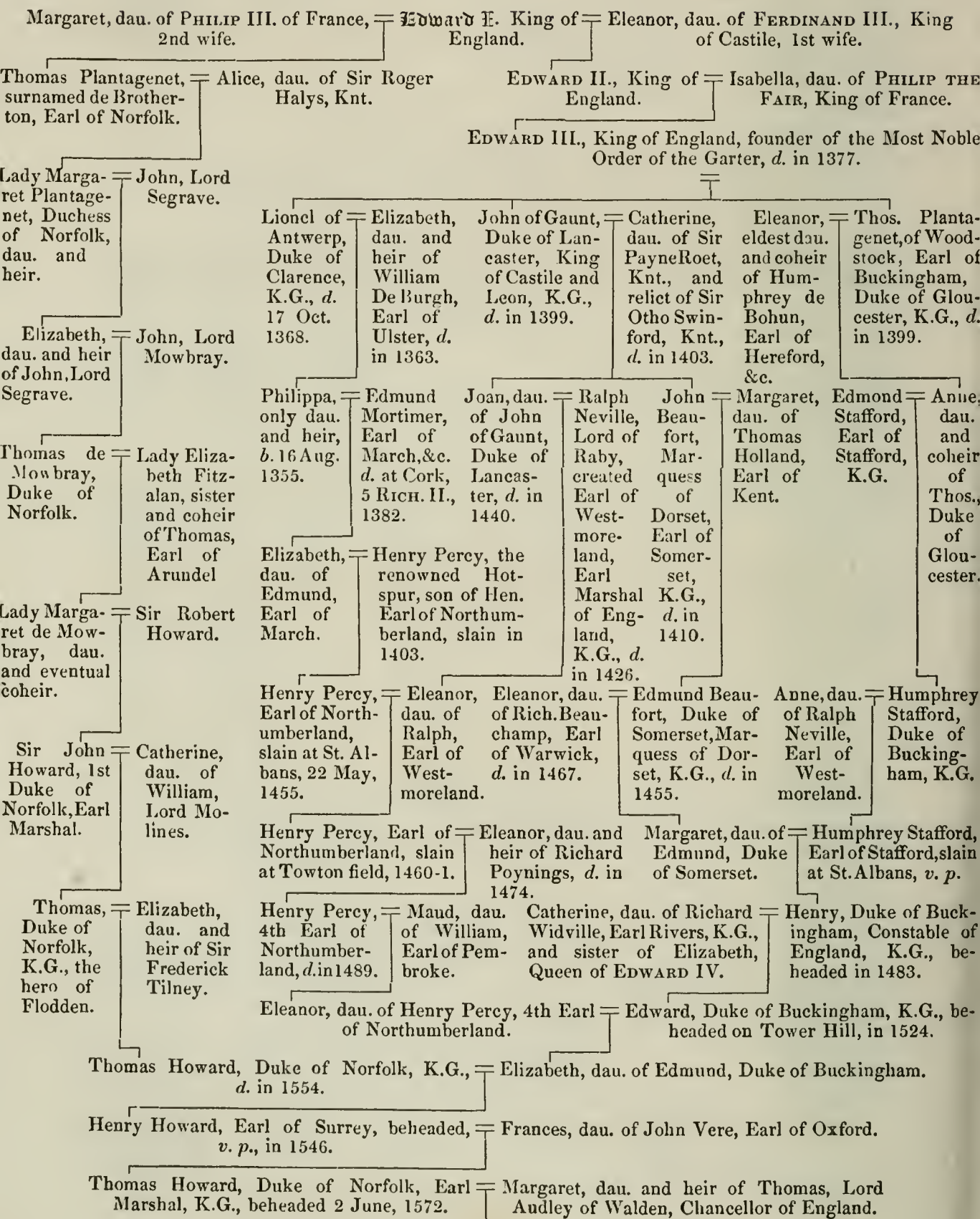
# John William Searle, Esq.



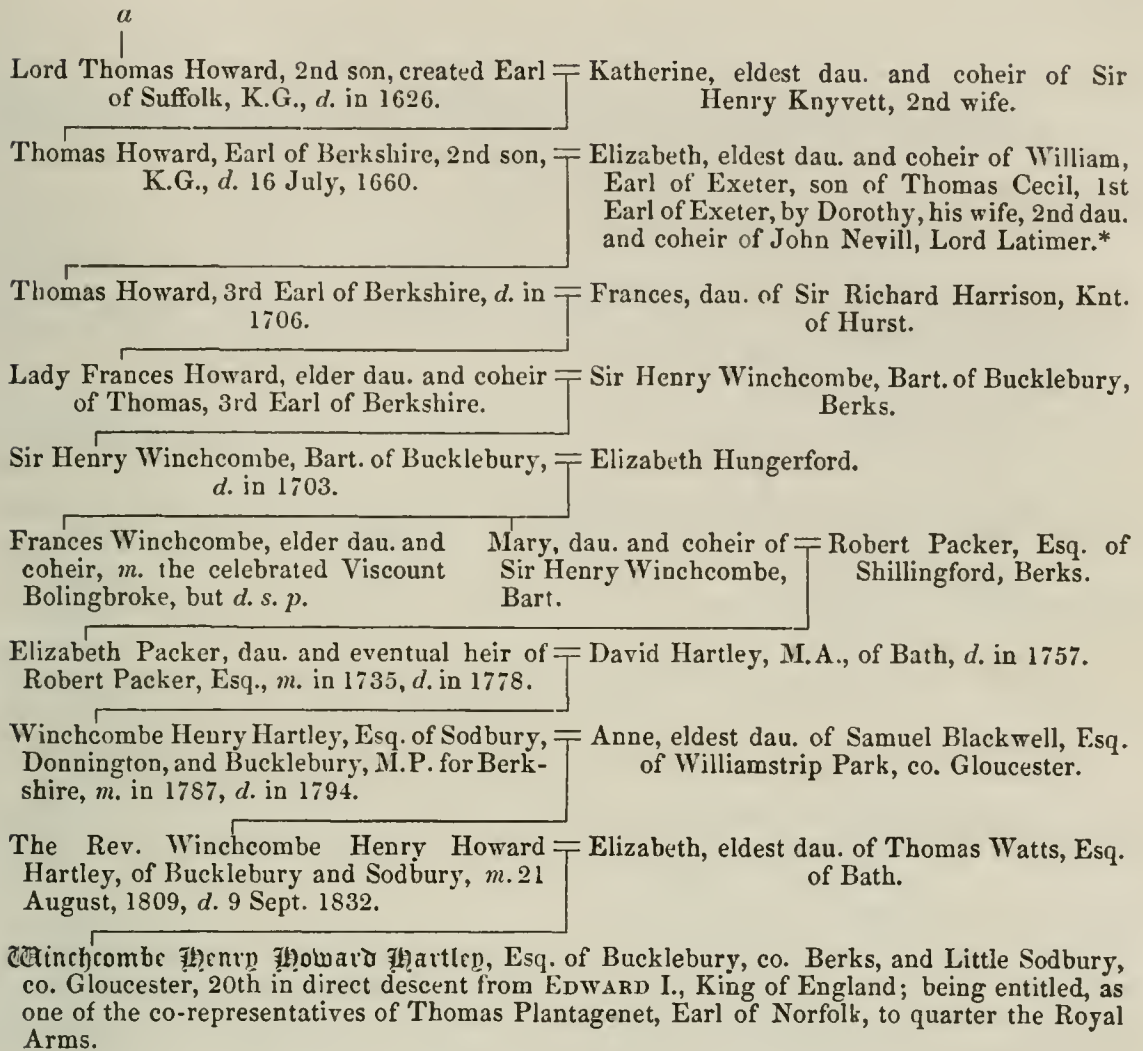
John William Searle, Esq. PEDIGREE LXXVI.



# Winchcombe Henry Howard Hartley, Esq.



Winchcombe Hen. Howard Hartley, Esq. PEDIGREE LXXVII.



\* Through this marriage, the present Winchcombe Henry Howard Hartley, Esq., is one of the coheirs of the BARONY OF LATIMER, now in abeyance.

**William Robert Baker, Esq.**

Edward III. King of England, *d.* in 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault, *d.* in 1369.

Thomas Plantagenet, of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester, K.G. = Eleanor, eld. dau. and coheir of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, Constable of England.

Anne Plantagenet, dau. and coheir of Thomas of Woodstock, relict of Edmond, Earl of Stafford. = Sir William Bouchier, Knt., Earl of Eu, in Normandy.

Sir John Bouchier, K.G., 4th son, Lord Berners, (*jure uxoris*), *d.* in 1474. = Margery, dau. and heir of Sir Richard Berners, Knt., Lord Berners.

Jane, dau. of Sir John Bouchier, Lord Berners. = Sir Henry Neville, Knt., son of George, Lord Latimer; slain, 1468.

Richard Neville, Lord Latimer, succeeded his grandfather. = Anne, dau. of Humphrey Stafford, of Grafton, co. Worcester, Knt.

John Neville, Lord Latimer, *d.* in 1542. = Dorothy, dau. of Sir George Vere, Knt., and sister and coheir of John, Earl of Oxford, K.G.

John Neville, Lord Latimer, *d.* in 1577. = Lucy, dau. of Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, *d.* in 1582.

Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of John, Lord Latimer. = Sir John Danvers, of Dauntsey, co. Wilts, Knt., *d.* in 1594.

Eleanor, dau. of Sir John Danvers, Knt., sister of Henry, Earl of Danby, K.G. = Thomas Walmesley, of Dunkenhalgh, co. Lancaster, Esq., son of Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knt., Justice of the Common Pleas.

Anne, dau. of Thomas Walmesley, and relict of William Midleton, Esq. of Stockhold, co. York. = Sir Edward Osborne, of Kiveton, co. York, Bart., Lieut.-General to the Forces of CHARLES I.

Thomas Osborne, Duke of Leeds, K.G., Lord High Treasurer of England. = Bridget, 2nd dau. of Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain of England.

Sophia, dau. of Thomas, Duke of Leeds, K.G., and relict of Donatus, Lord O'Brien, grandson and heir of Henry, Earl of Thomond. = Sir William Fermor, created Lord Lempster in 1692.

Thomas Fermor, created Earl Pomfret, in 1721, K.G. = Henrietta Louisa, dau. and heir of John, Lord Jeffries, Baron of Wem. = Matilda, youngest dau. of William, Lord Lempster. = Edward Conyers, Esq. of Copped Hall.

The Lady Henrietta Fermor, 3rd dau. of Thomas, 1st Earl of Pomfret. = John Conyers, Esq. of Copped Hall, co. Essex.

Sophia, 2nd dau. of John Conyers, Esq. of Copped Hall. = William Baker, Esq. of Bayfordbury, Herts.

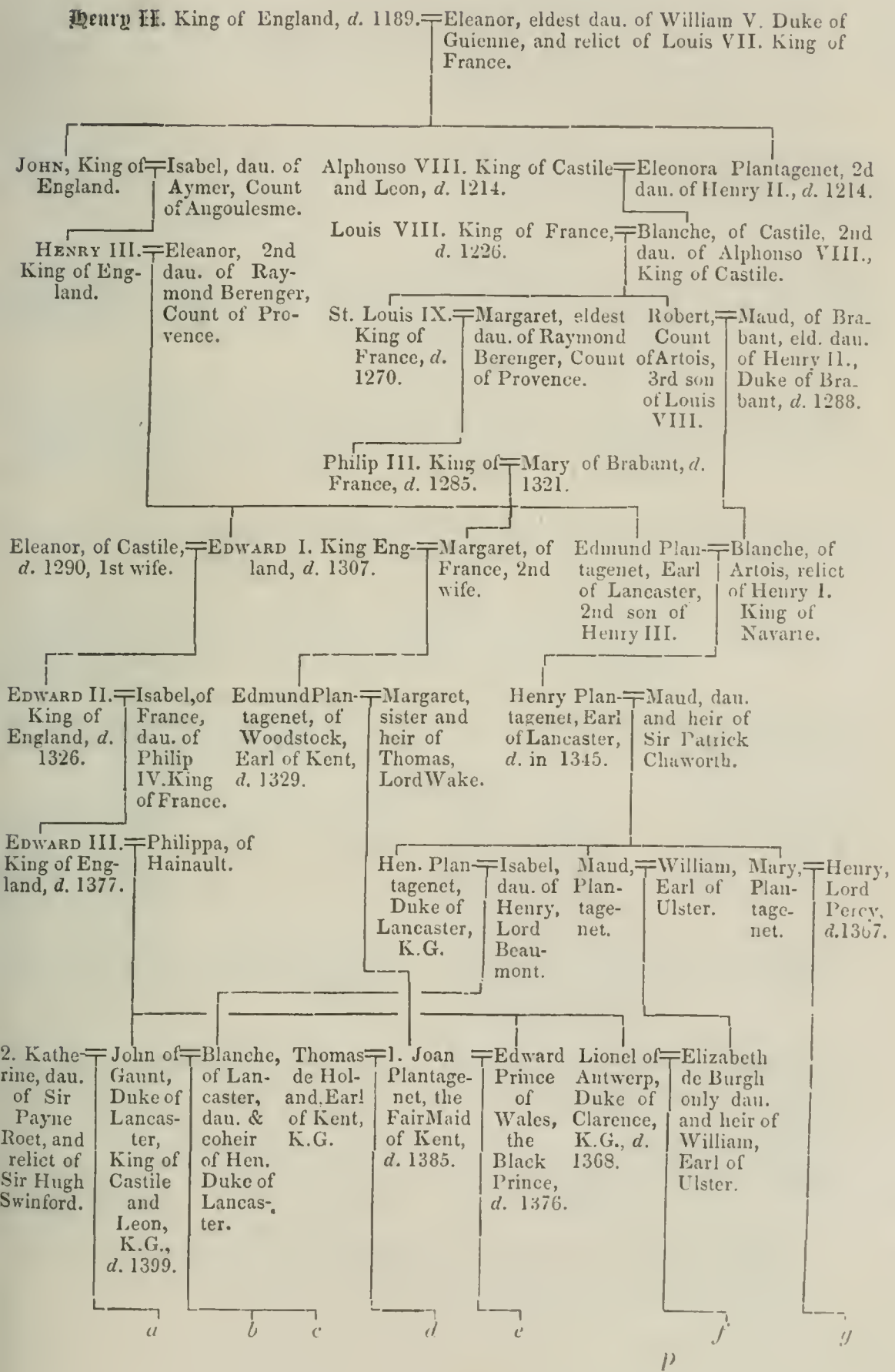
William Baker, Esq. of Bayfordbury. = Ester, dau. of Robert Fagan, Esq., Consul-General of H.B.M. for Sicily and Malta.

William Robert Baker, Esq. of Bayfordbury, Herts, High Sheriff in 1836, and 17th in direct descent from EDWARD III., King of England. = Anna Emma Katherine, dau. of Henry Fynes Clinton, Esq., representative of Henry, 3rd son of the 2nd Earl of Lincoln.

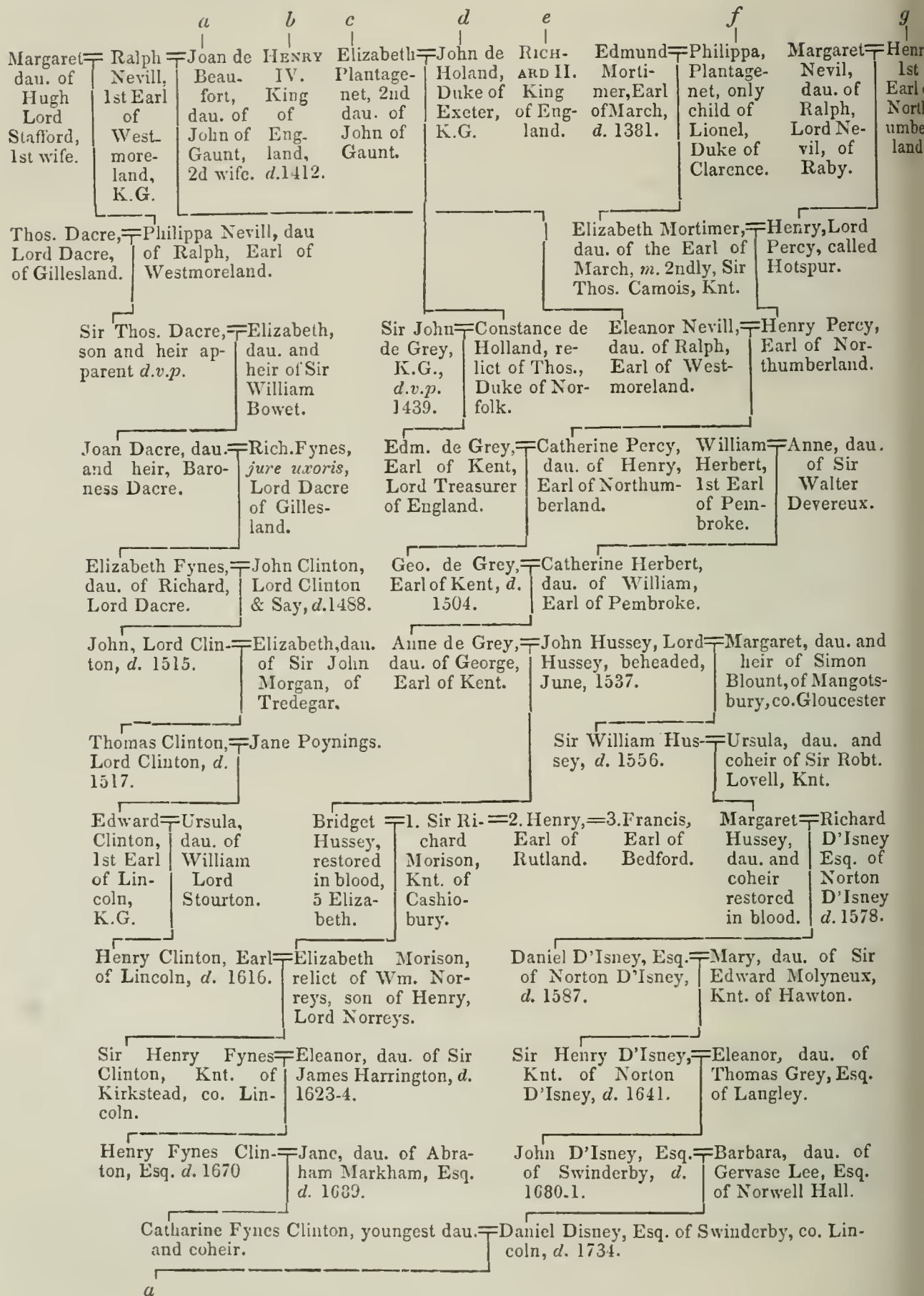
William Clinton Baker, son and heir.



# John Disney, Esq. F.R.S., F.S.A. PEDIGREE LXXIX.



John Disney, Esq. J.R.S., J.S.A.



# John Disney, Esq. F.R.S., F.S.A. PEDIGREE LXXIX.

*a*

John Disney, Vicar of St. Mary's Nottingham, *d.* 1729. — Mary, dau. and coheir of William Woolhouse, Esq. of Muskam, *d.* 1763.

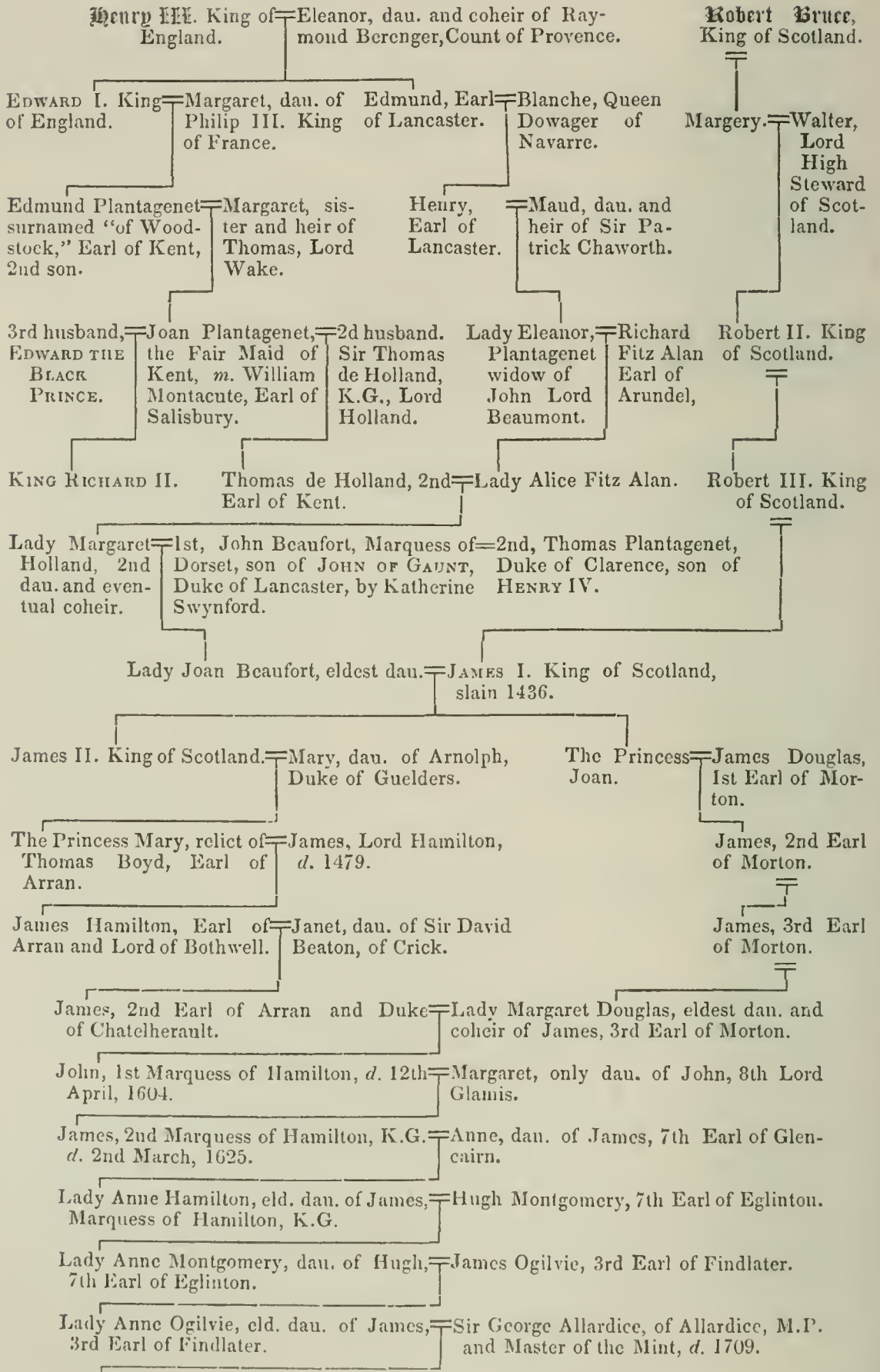
John Disney, Esq. of Swinderby and of the city of Lincoln, High Sheriff of Notts in 1733, *d.* 26 Nov. 1771. — Frances, youngest dau. of George Cartwright, Esq. of Ossington, Notts, *d.* 1791.

Lewis Disney Ffytche, Esq. of Swinderby, <i>d.</i> 1822.	Elizabeth, only dau. and heir of Wm. Ffytche, Esq. Governor of Bengal.	Frederick, Major in the army, <i>d.</i> 1788.	The Rev. John Disney, D.D. of the Hyde, co. Essex, <i>d.</i> 26 Dec. 1816.	Jane, eldest dau. of the Rev. Francis Blackburne, M.A.	Mary, <i>m.</i> to Edw. Turnor, Esq. of Stoke Rochford, co. Lincoln.
--	--	---	--	--	--

Frances Elizabeth, dau. and coheir, <i>m.</i> 21 Feb. 1800, to Sir William Hillary, Bart.	SOPHIA, dau. and coheir, <i>m.</i> at Flint-ham Hall, Notts, 22 Sept. 1802.	John Disney, Esq. of the Hyde, F.R.S. F.S.A. Barrister-at-law, Recorder of Bridport from 1807 to 1823, High Sheriff of Dorsetshire in 1818, and a Magistrate and Deputy Lieut. for Essex, 16th in direct descent from EDWARD III. King of England.
---	---	--

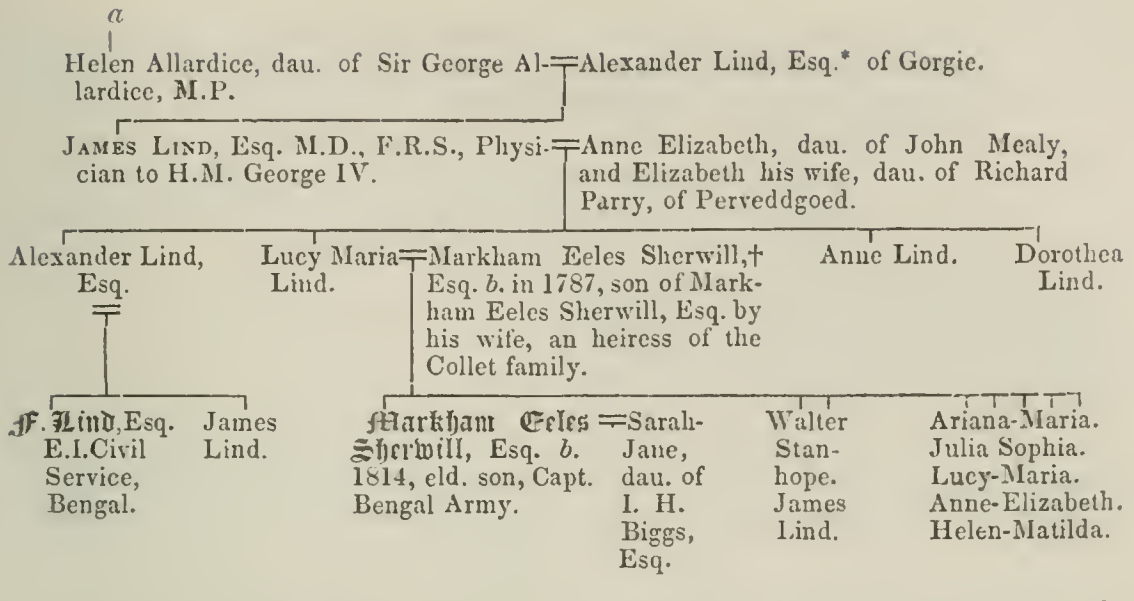
Edgar, only surviving son and heir apparent, <i>b.</i> 22 Dec. 1810, <i>m.</i> 23 Oct. 1834.	Barbara, dau. of the late L.W. Brouncker, Esq.	Sophia, <i>m.</i> to Wm. eldest son of the Rev. Wm. Jesse, Vicar of Margaretting, Essex.
--	--	--

Lind and Sherwill.



# Lind and Sherwill.

PEDIGREE LXXX.



\* The surname of Lynne, like many others of great antiquity, is local, and was assumed by the proprietors of the lands and barony of Lynne, in Ayrshire, as soon as surnames became hereditary in Scotland. In ancient times it was written Lynne, Lion and Lind, and at a very early period there appear to have been free barons of the race, viz., the Linns of that Ilk, in Ayrshire, and the Linns of Petmadie in Perthshire. The first of the former family on record is ROBERT DE LYNNE, who occurs as witness to a donation of Eustachius de Vesey to the Monastery of Kelso in 1207. From him sprang the Lynns of that Ilk, whose representative, JAMES LIND of that Ilk, sold the land of Linne, and was afterwards designated of Croftfute. He was great grandfather of JOHN LIND, Esq., who married Isabella, dau. of David Boyd, Esq. of Fougel, and had, with younger sons, his heir GEORGE LIND, Esq., who was bred a merchant in Edinburgh, and became chief magistrate of that city. He purchased the lands of Gorgie. By Joan, his second wife, dau. of Hugh Montgomery, of Smithton, a cadet of the noble family of Eglinton, he had with two daughters, four sons,—

ALEXANDER of Gorgie, married, as in the text, to HELEN ALLARDICE.

George, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and M.P. for that city, *d. unm.* 1763.

John, Colonel in the army, who married 1st, Anne, daughter of John Semple, of the family of Fulwood, and by her was father of one son, Major-General John Lind. He married secondly, Mary Crawford, and by her had two sons, Morris-Alexander and George, and one daughter, May.

Francis, M.D., married Elizabeth, dau. of Major Montague Farrer, of the Inniskillen Dragoons.

† The Sherwills derive their name from the river Sherwill or Cherwell in Devonshire, where they formerly possessed extensive property; and where a churchyard (near Barnstaple,) is full of records of their former existence. The family is now divided into two branches: the elder and direct male line having adopted for several generations past the names of Markham and Eeles, under which they obtained and retained additional estates.

Emma, (sister of Markham Eeles Sherwill, Esq., the husband of Lucy-Maria Lind,) married to Sir Wm. Carrol, and has left two sons, now officers in the army.

Peter Rickards Wynors, Esq.

Edmund Ironside, — Edmund, the *Exile*, son — Agatha, dau. of  
 Saxon King of of Edmund Ironside, *d.* the Emperor  
 England, *d.* 1017. 1057. Henry III.

Malcolm Canmore III. — St. Margaret, sister and heir of  
 King of Scotland, slain Edgar Atheling, heir to the  
 1093. Saxon Kings of England.

WILLIAM, King of — Maud, dau. of Baldwin  
 England, called the V., Count of Flanders,  
 Conqueror, *d.* 1086, buried in the Holy Tri-  
 buried at Caen, in nity, at Caen, in Nor-  
 Normandy. mandy.

HENRY I. King of — Maud, dau. of Malcolm  
 England, *d.* 2 Dec. Canmore, King of Scot-  
 1135. land, *d.* 1 May, 1118.

Geoffrey, Earl of — Maud, the Empress, *m.* 3  
 Anjou, *d.* 1127. April 1127, *d.* at Rouen, 10  
 Sept. 1167, bur. in the Ab-  
 bey of Bec, in Normandy.

HENRY II. King of — Eleanor, eldest dau. and  
 England, *d.* 7 July, heir of William, Duke of  
 1189, in the 57th Aquitaine, *d.* 26 June,  
 year of his reign. 1202.

JOHN, King of — Isabel, dau. of Aymor,  
 England, *d.* 19 Oct. Earl of Angoulesme, bur.  
 1216, buried in in Anjou.  
 Croxton Abbey.

HENRY III. King — Eleanor, 2nd dau. and  
 of England, *d.* coheir of Raymond, Earl  
 1272. of Provence.

EDWARD I. King — Eleanor, dau. of  
 of England, *d.* 7 Ferdinand, King  
 July, 1307. of Castile and  
 Leon.

The Princess Joan — Gilbert de Clare,  
 of Acres, dau. of Earl of Gloucester.  
 EDWARD I.

Eleanor, eld. dau. — Hugh Le Des-  
 and coheir of Gil- pender, Earl of  
 bert de Clare. Gloucester.

Sir Edmund Le — Anne, dau. of Henry, Lord  
 Despencer, Knt. Ferrers, of Groby.  
 2nd son.

Edward, Lord Le — Elizabeth, sole dau. and  
 Despencer, *d.* 39 heir of Bartholomew, Lord  
 Edward III. Burghersh.

William de Warren, — Gundreda, 5th dau.  
 Earl of Surrey, *d.* of King William  
 1088, buried in Lewes the Conqueror, *d.*  
 Priory. 1085.

William de Warren, — Elizabeth, dau. of  
 Earl of Warren and Hugh the Great,  
 Surrey, *d.* May, 1138, Earl of Vermandois.  
 buried at Lewes.

William de Warren, — Elva, dau. of Wil-  
 Earl of Warren and liam, Earl of Tangiers,  
 Surrey, *d.* in the Cru- *d.* 1174.  
 sades, going to Jeru-  
 salem, 1148.

Hamlyn Plantagenet, — Isabel, dau. and sole  
 Earl of Warren and heir of William, Earl  
 Surrey, in right of his of Warren and Sur-  
 wife. rey.

William Plantagenet, — Maud, dau. and coh.  
 Earl of Warren and of William Marshal,  
 Surrey, *d.* 1239. Earl of Pembroke.

John, Earl of — Alice, dau. of Hugh  
 Warren and le Brun, Earl of  
 Surrey. March and Angou-  
 leme.

William, *d.v.p.* — Joan, dau. of Robert  
 Earl of Oxford.

Alice, sister & — Edmund Fitzalan,  
 heir of John Lord of Cluu, son  
 de Warren, of Richard, Earl of  
 Earl of War- Arundel.  
 ren & Surrey.

Eleanor, 5th dau. of — Richard Fitzalan,  
 Henry, Earl of Lan- Earl of Arundel and  
 easter. Surrey.

Sir John Fitzalan, — Eleanor, dau. and  
 younger son. heir of John, Lord  
 Maltravers.

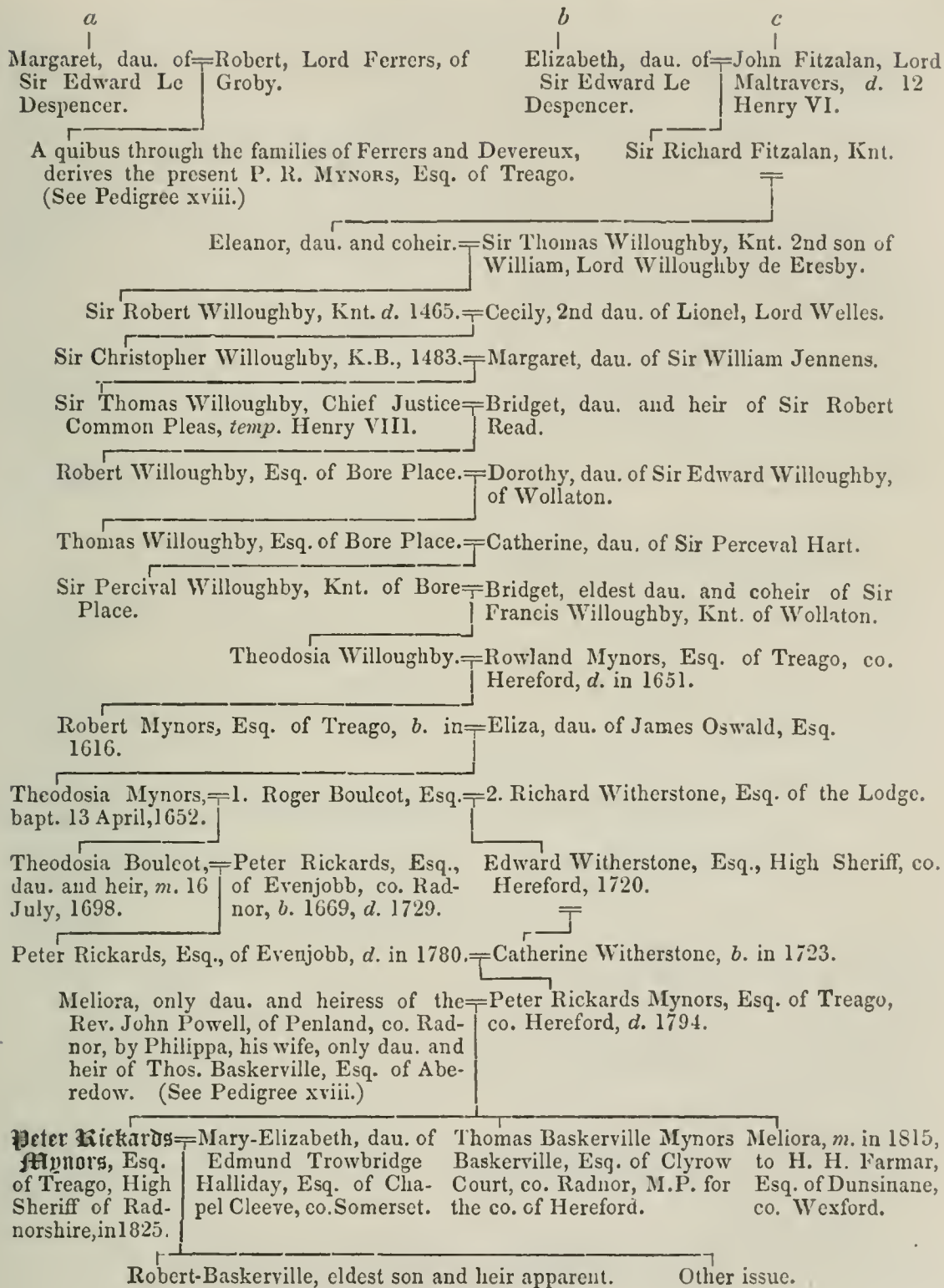
a

b

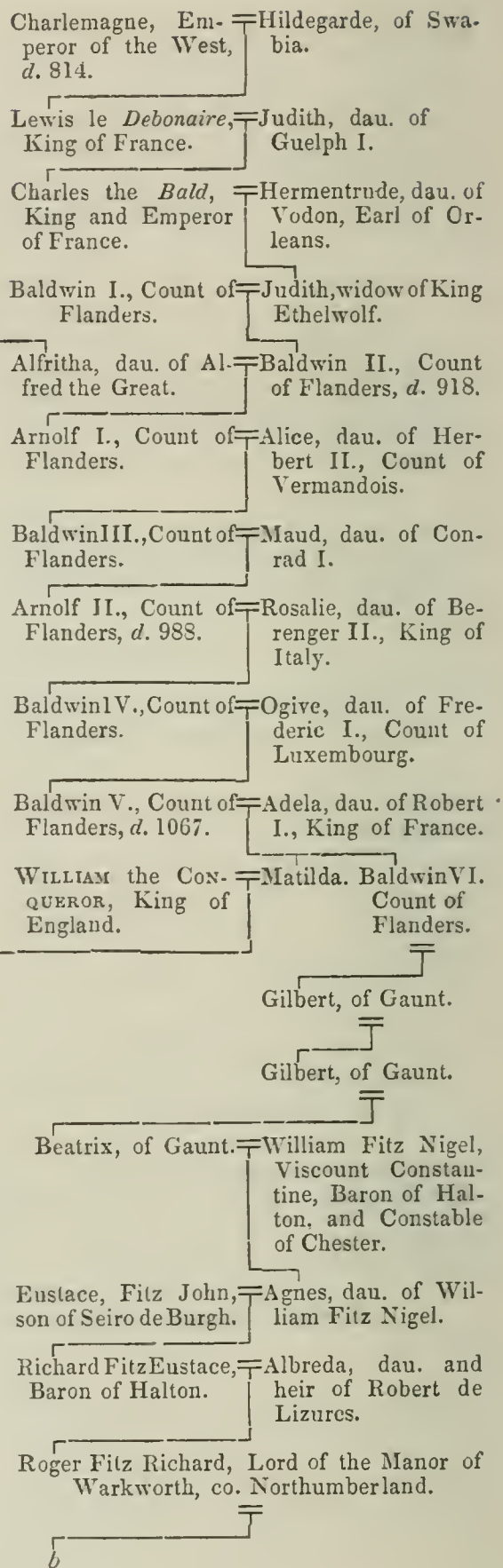
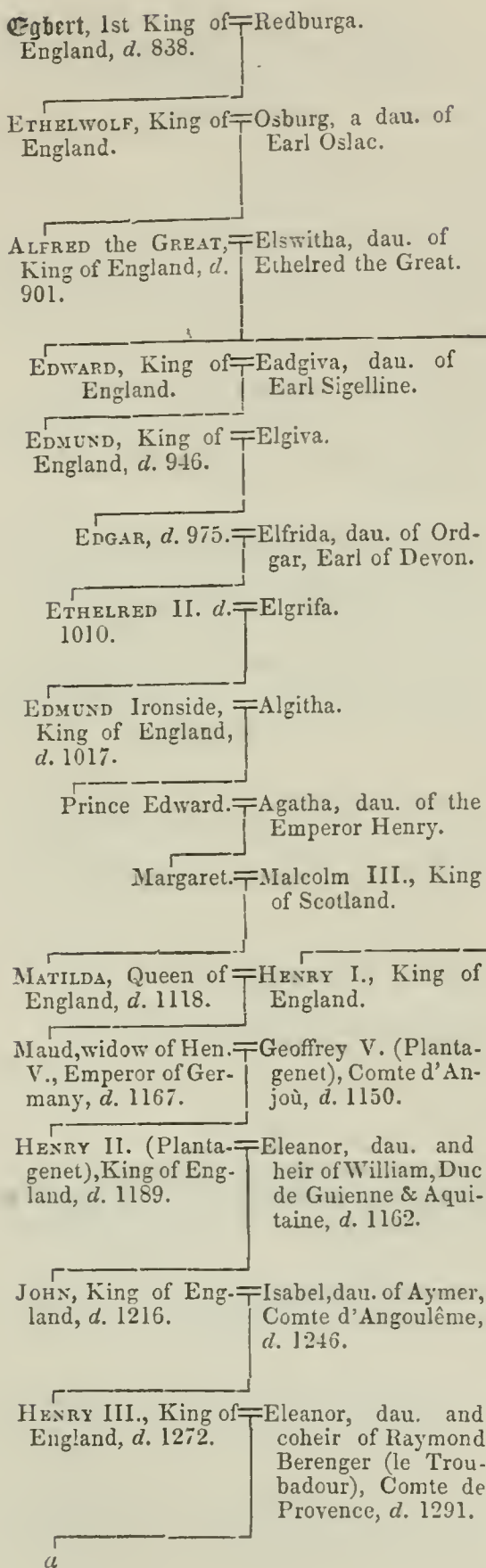
c

# Peter Rickards Mynors, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXXI.



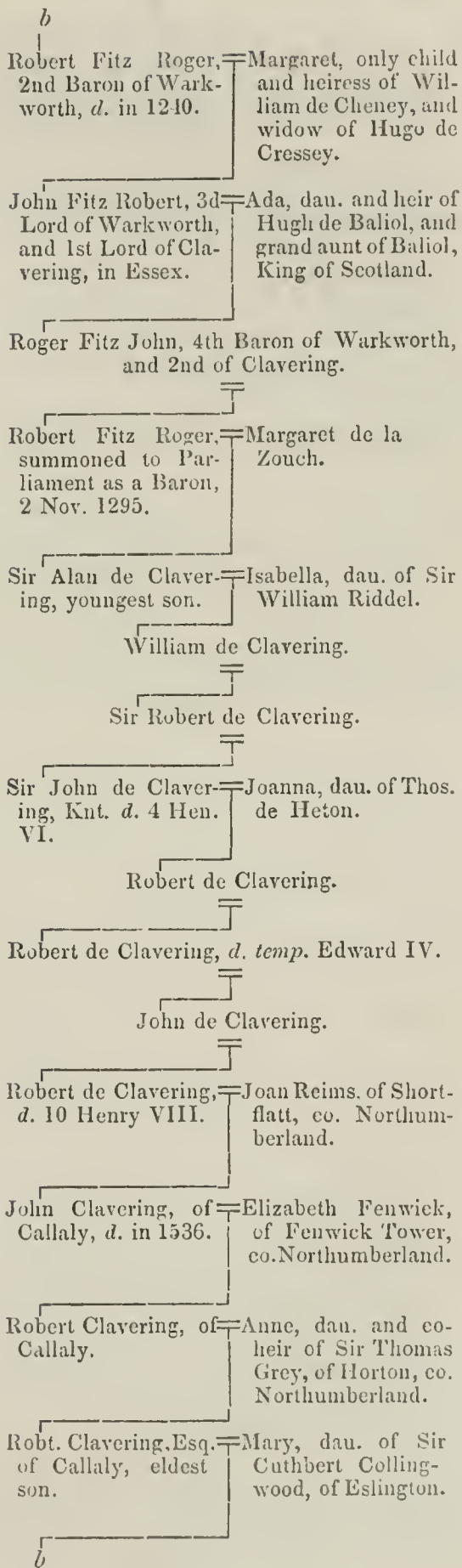
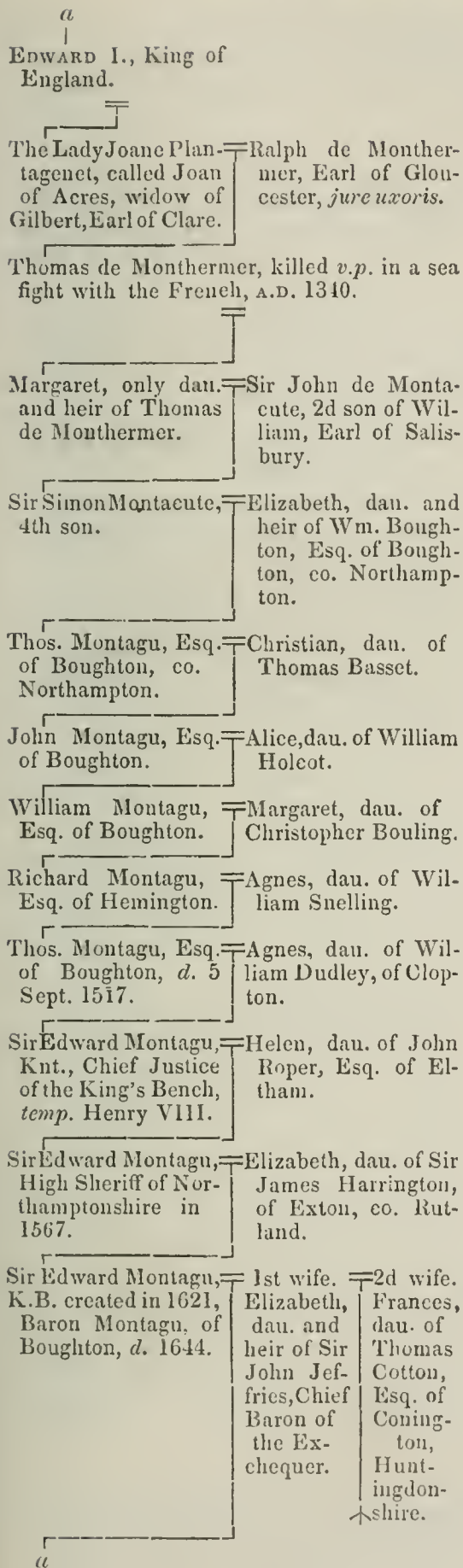
PEDIGREE LXXXII. Edward John Clavering, Esq.



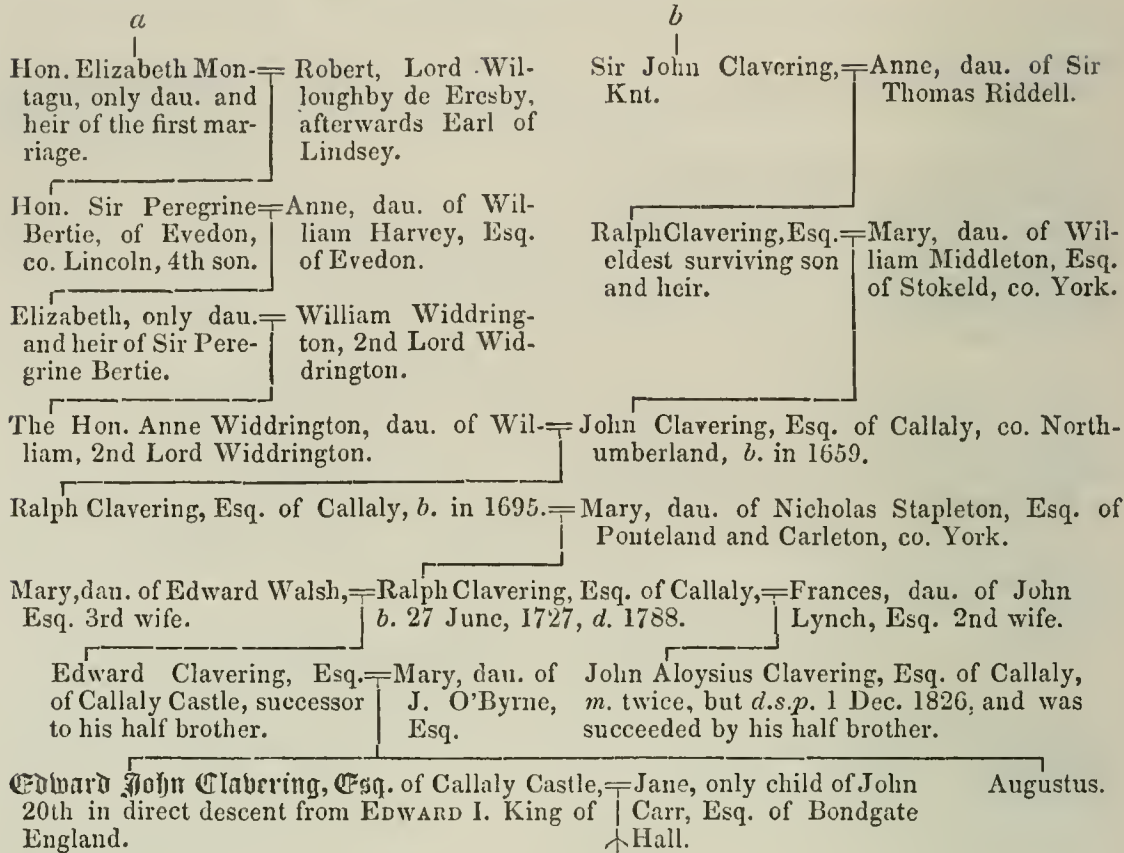


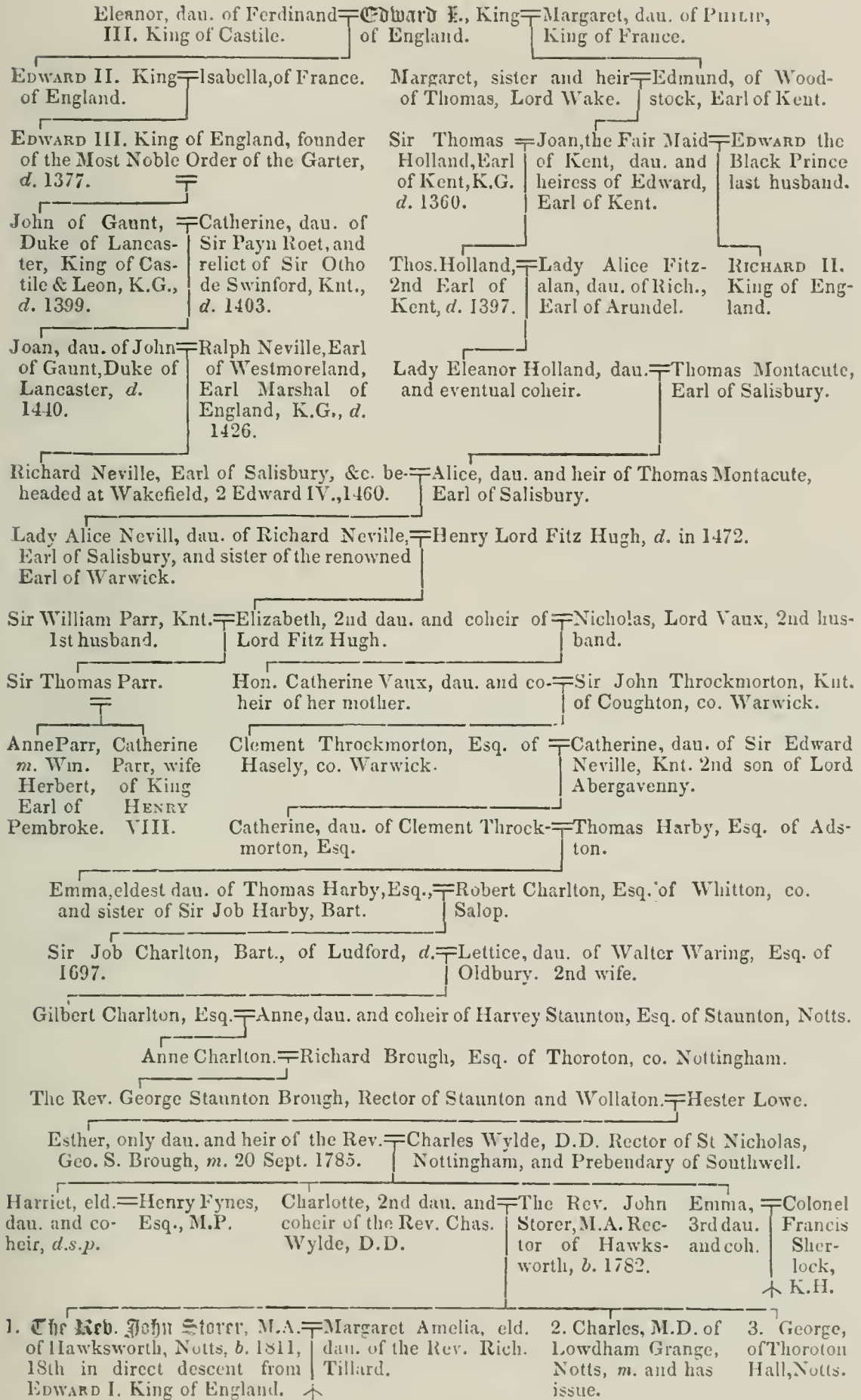
# Edward John Clavering, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXXII.

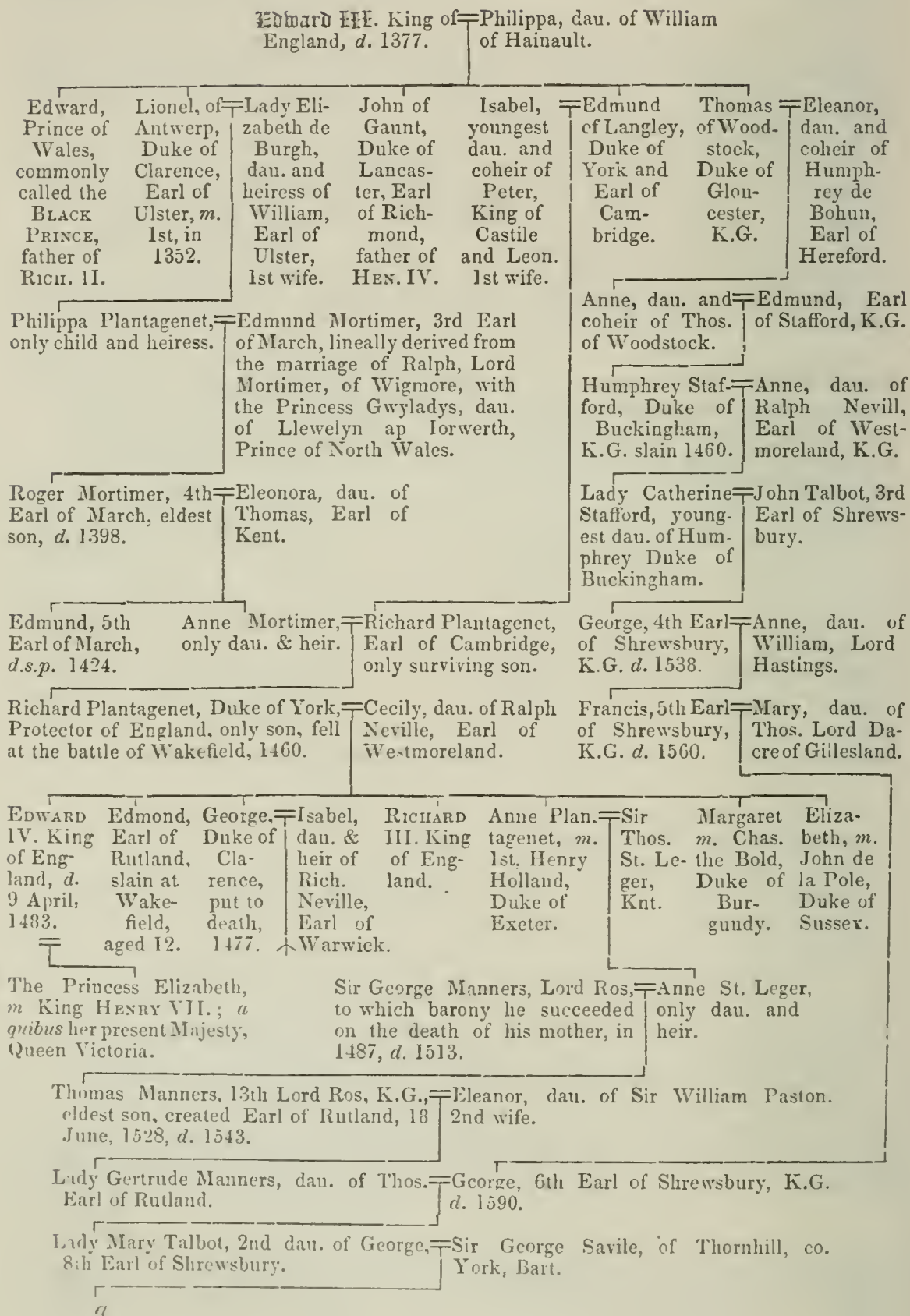


# Edward John Clavering, Esq.

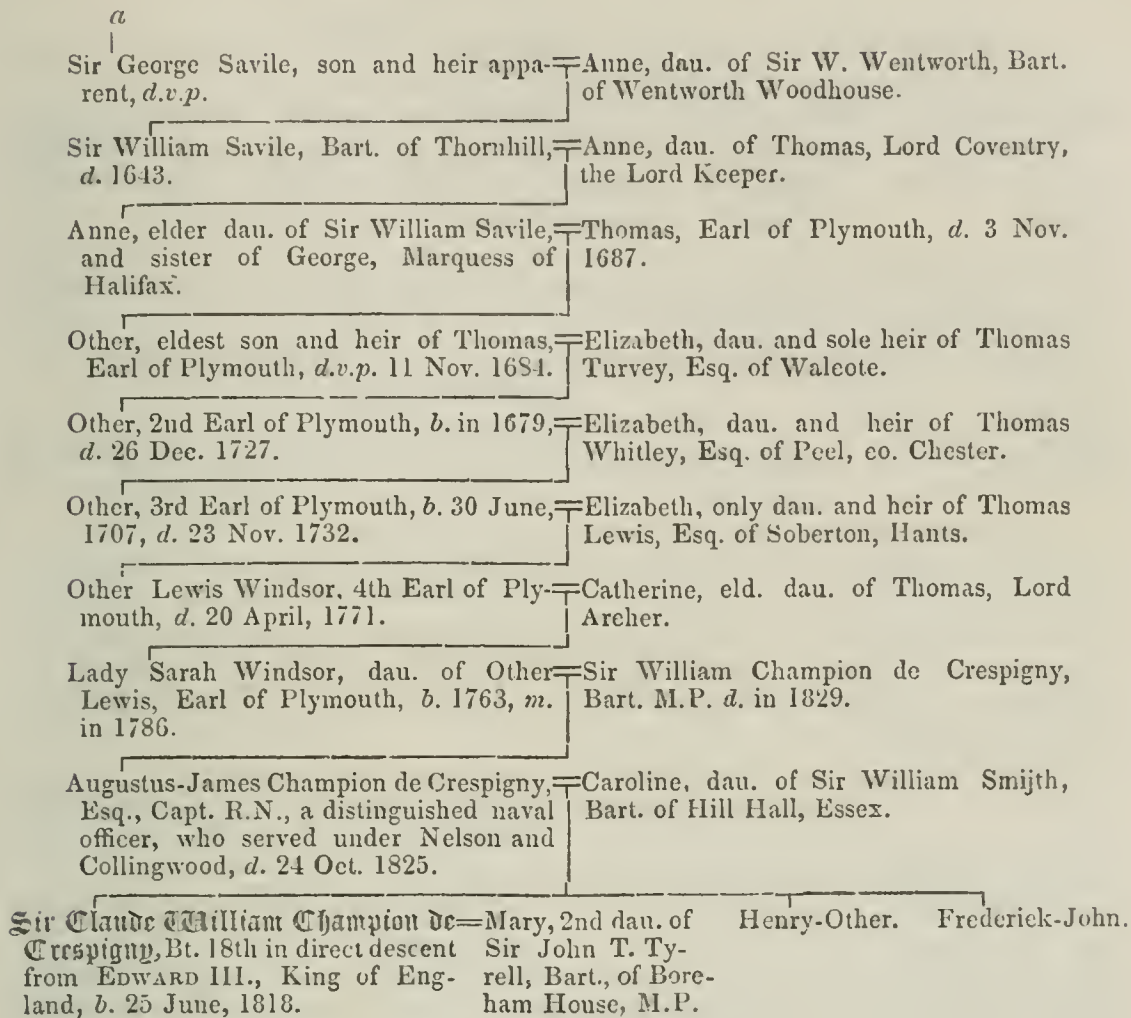




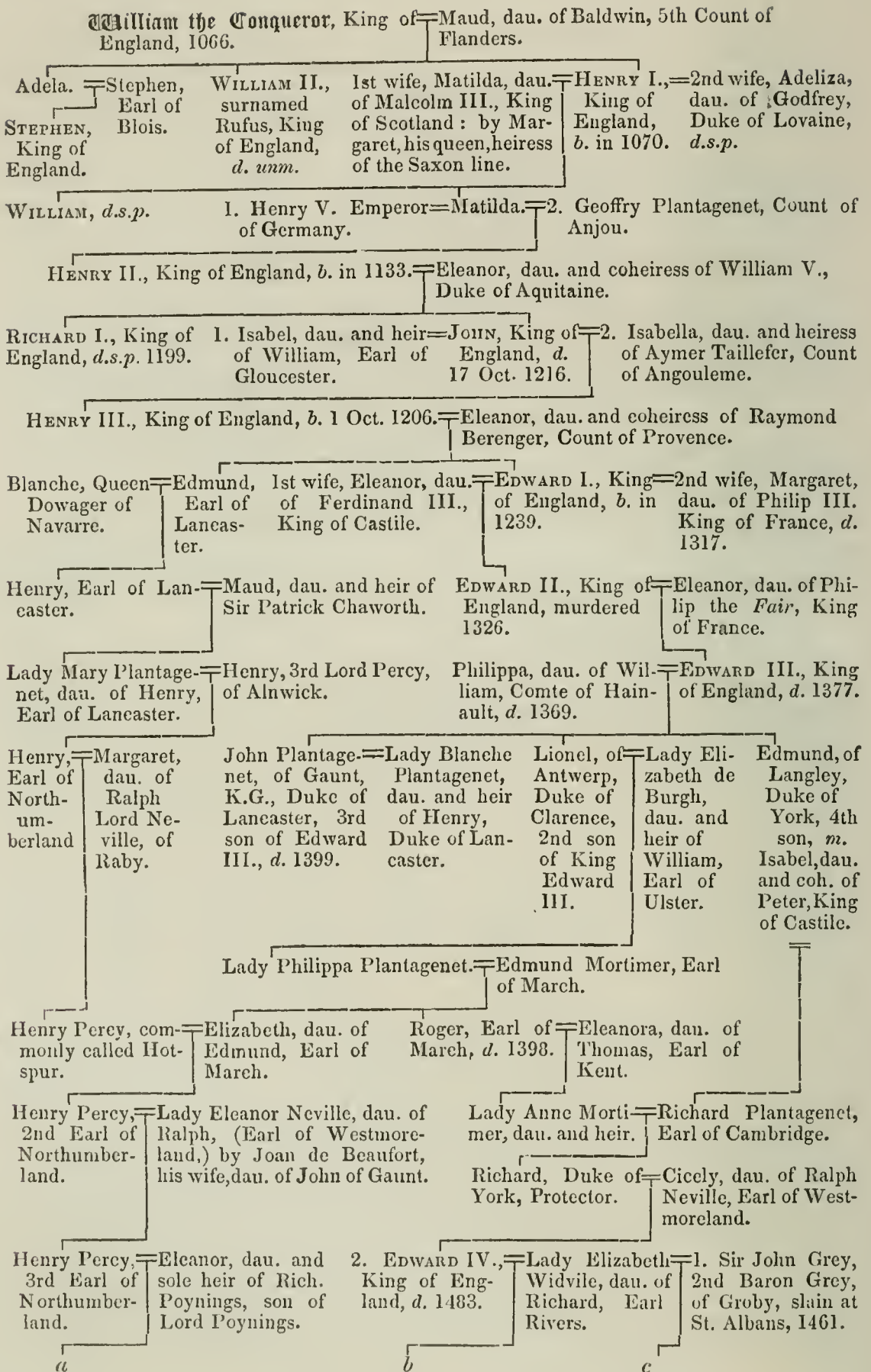
PEDIGREE LXXXIV. Sir Claude W. Champion de Crespigny, Bt.



Sir Claude W. Champion de Crespigny, Bt. PEDIGREE LXXXIV.

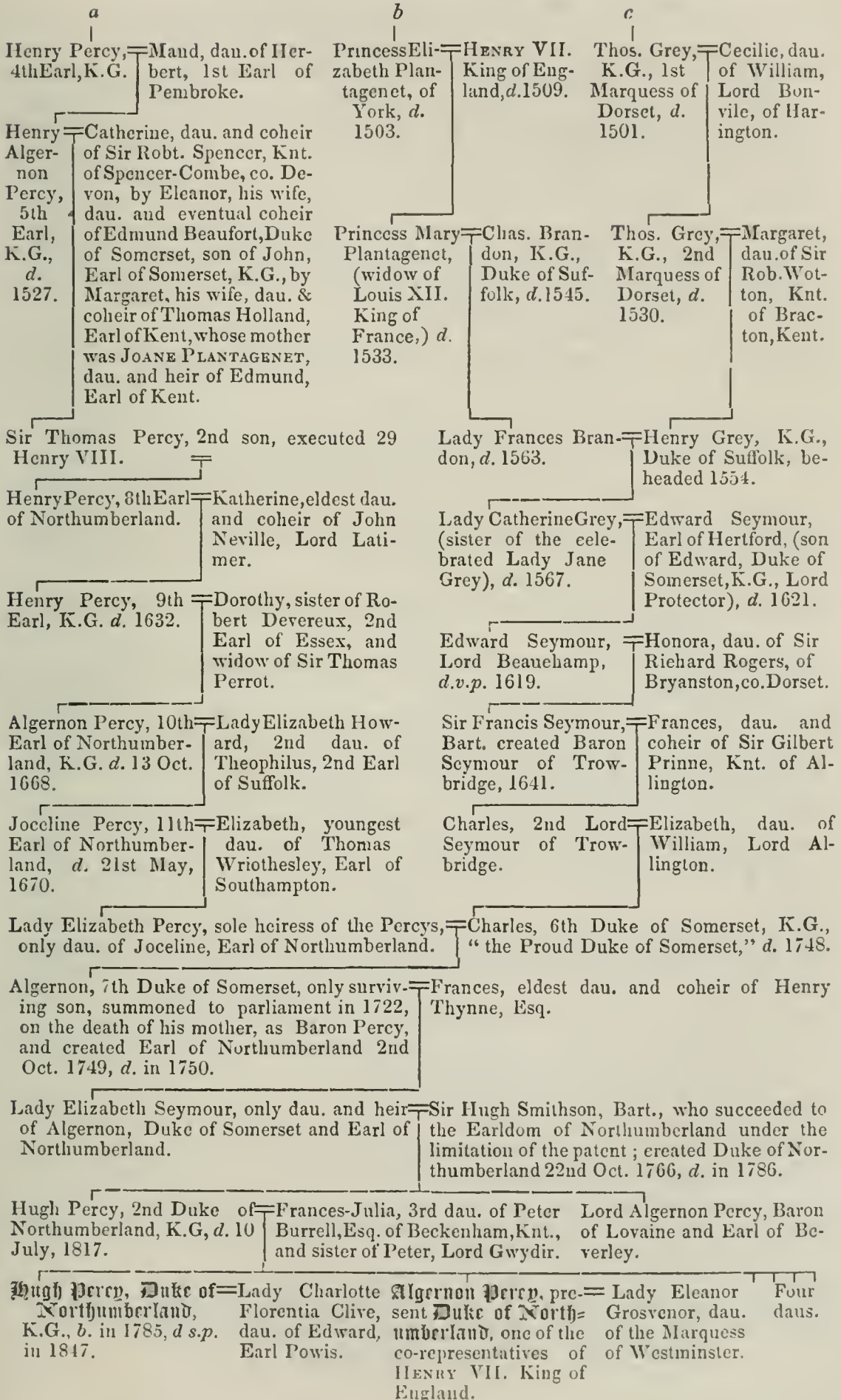


Duke of Northumberland.

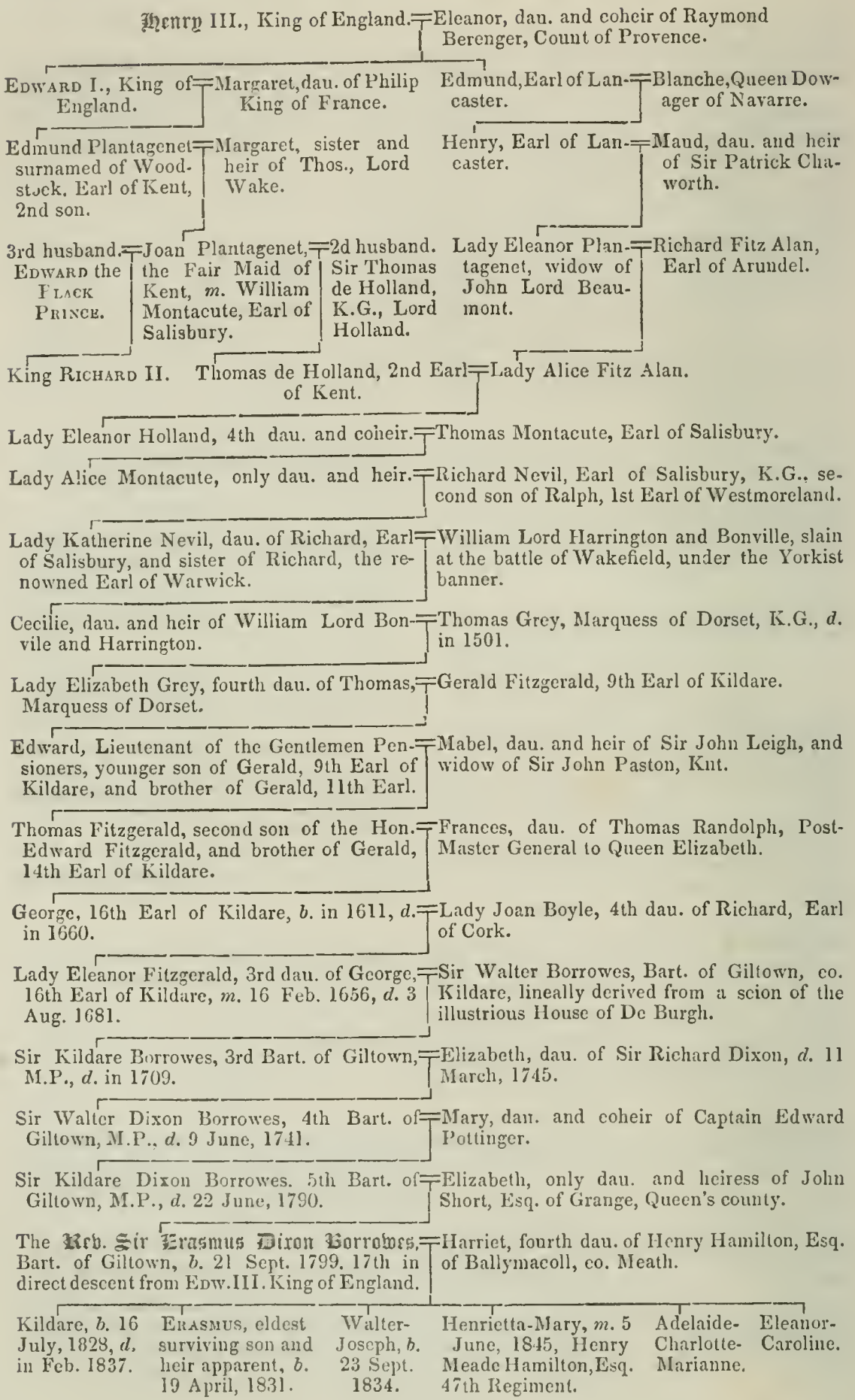


# Duke of Northumberland.

PEDIGREE LXXXV.

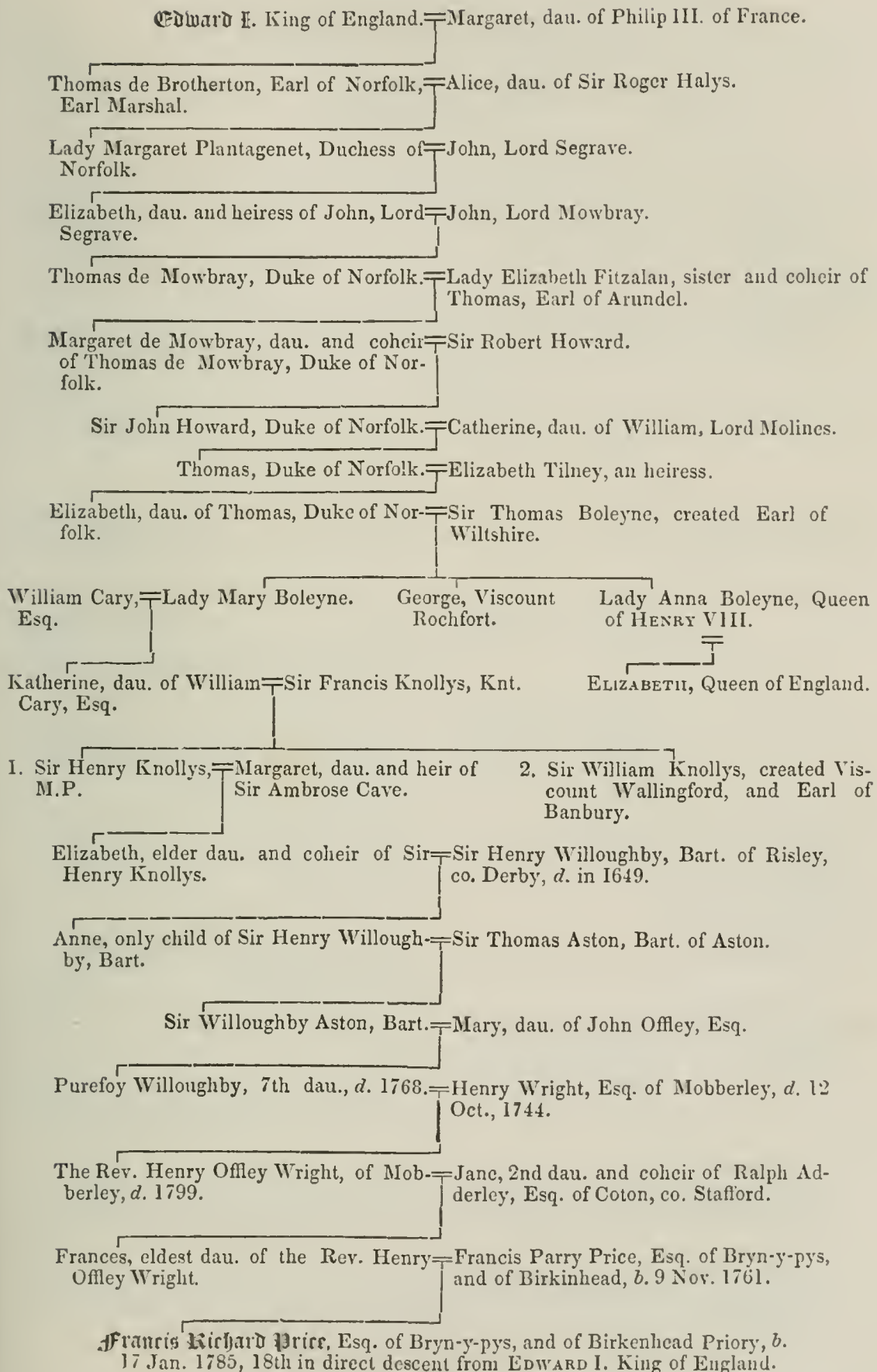


PEDIGREE LXXXVI. **Rev. Sir Erasmus Dixon Borrowes, Bt.**

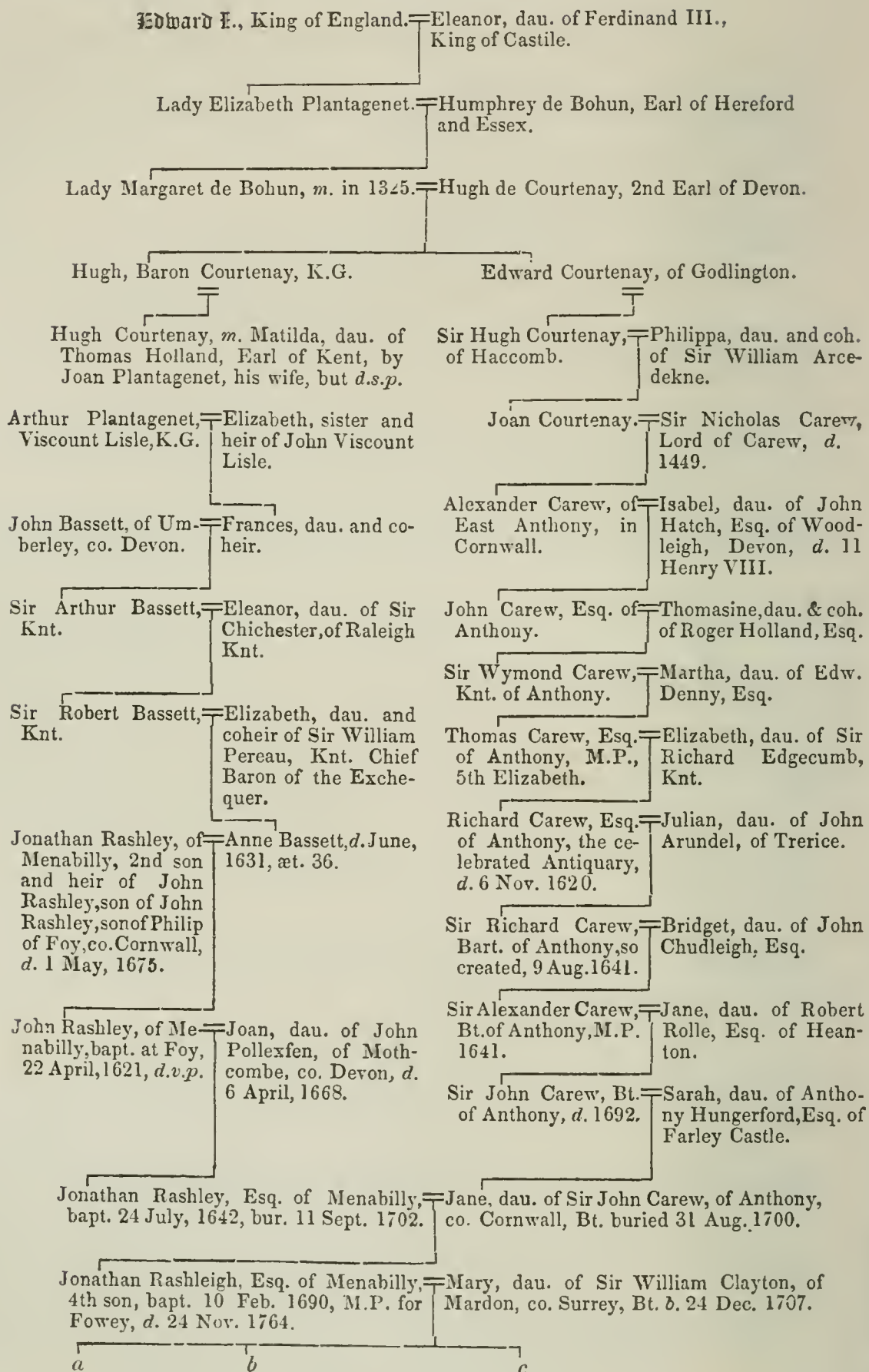




Francis Richard Price, Esq. PEDIGREE LXXXVII.

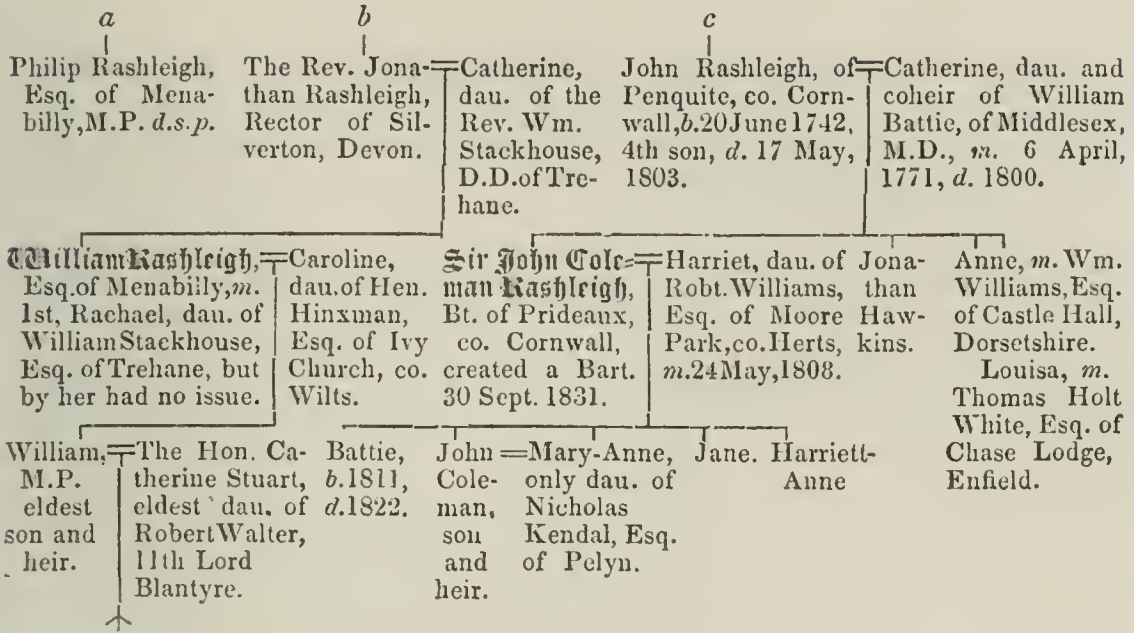


PEDIGREE LXXXVIII. **William Rashleigh, Esq.**

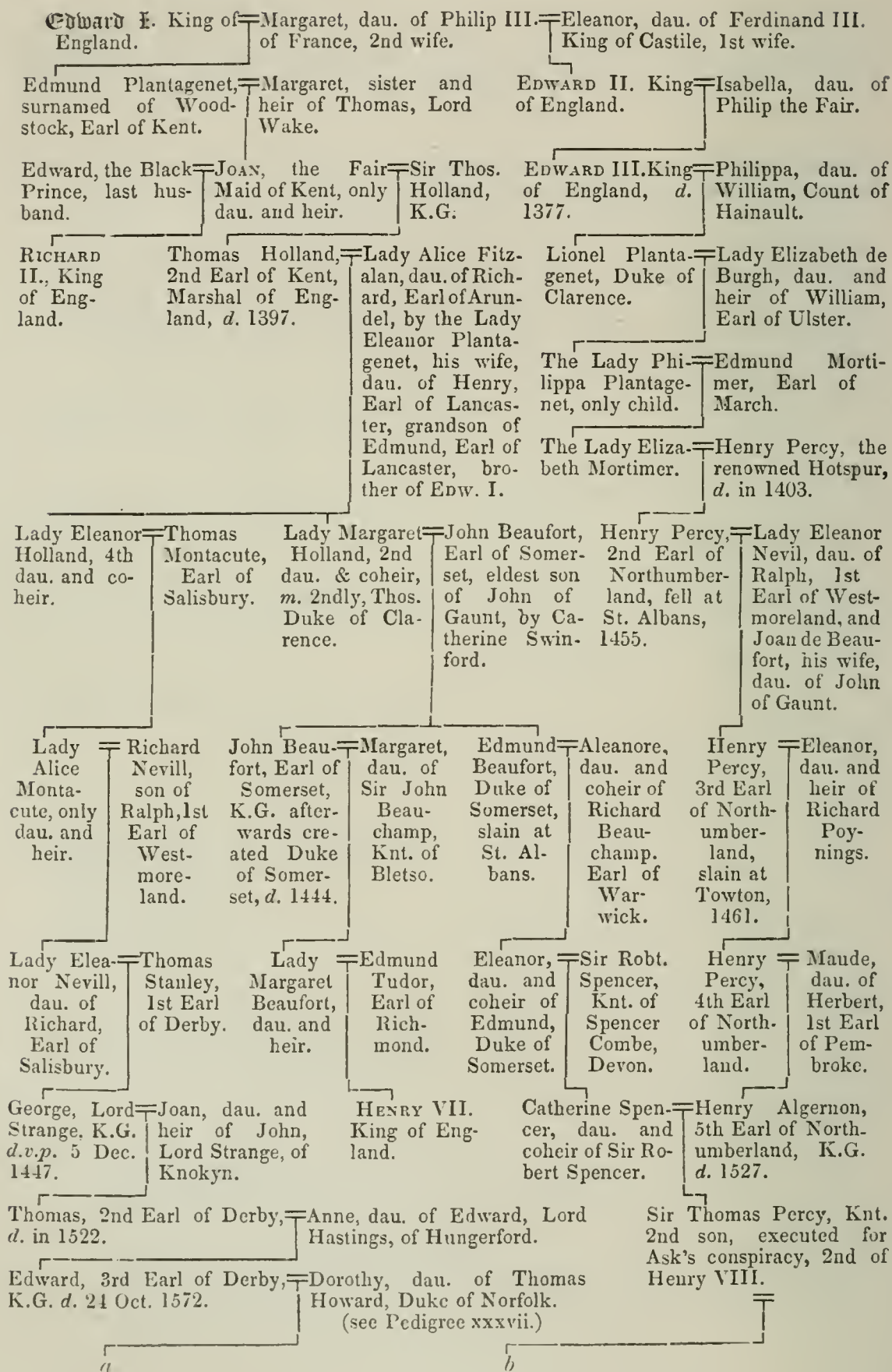


# William Rashleigh, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXXVIII.



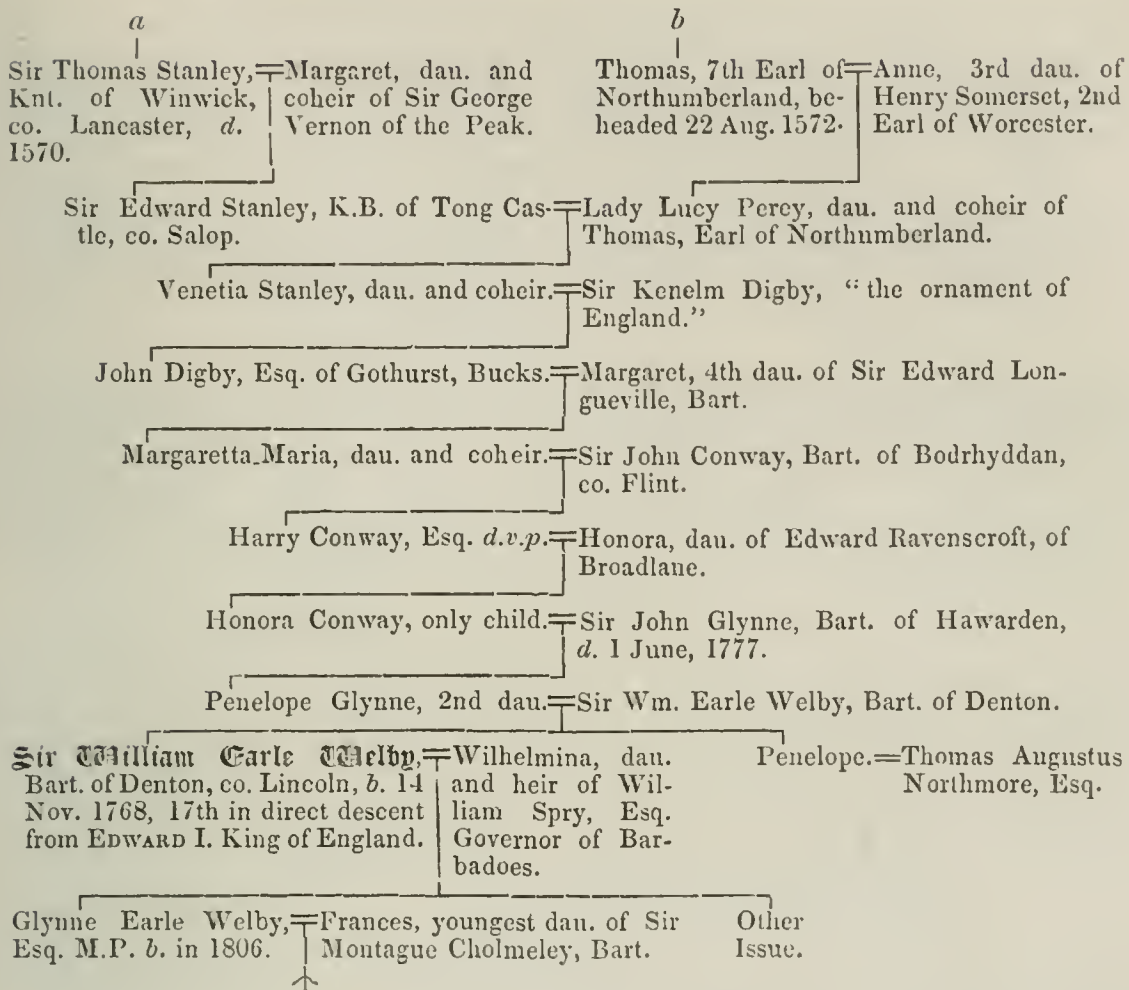
Sir William Earle Welby, Bart.



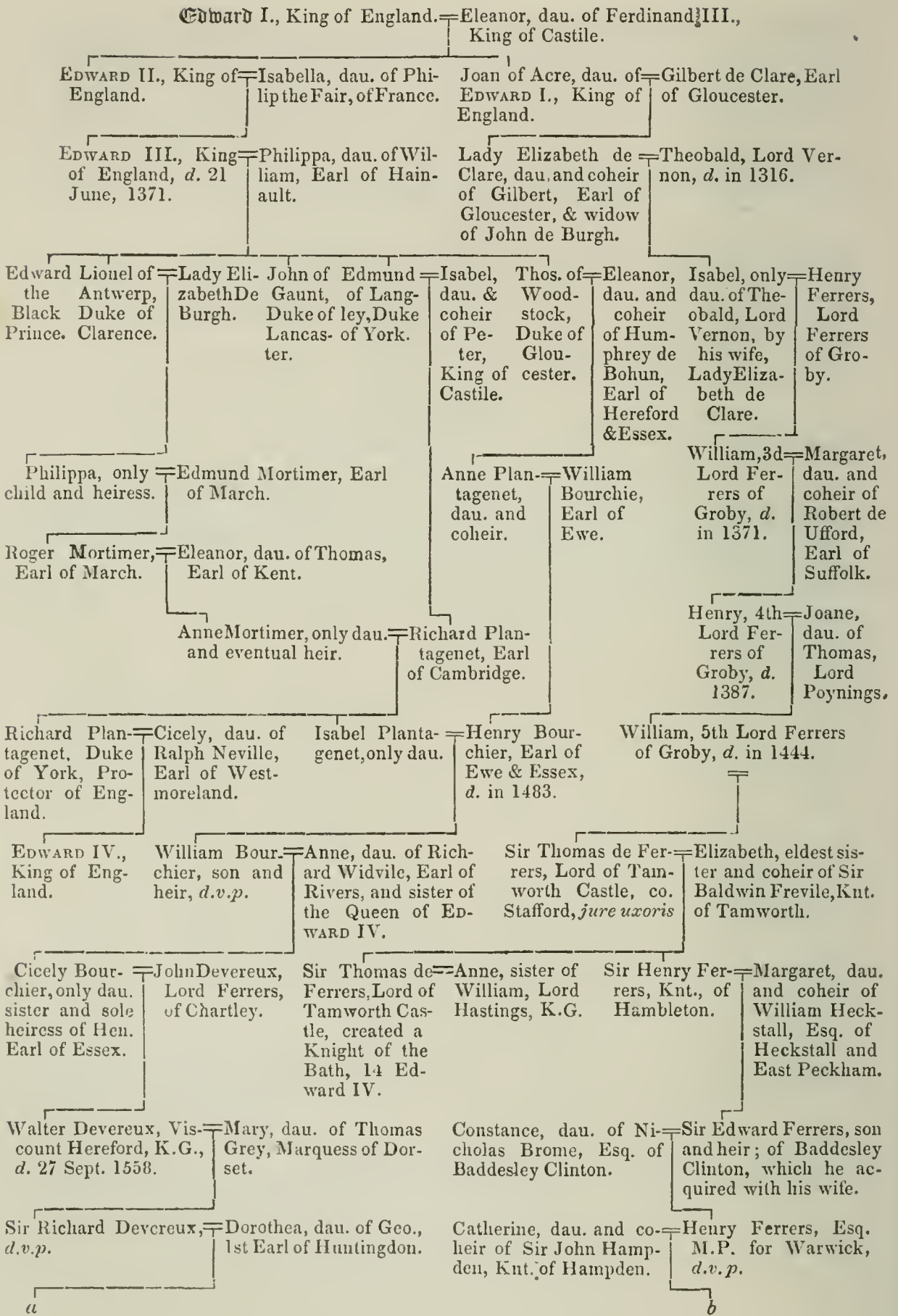
a

b

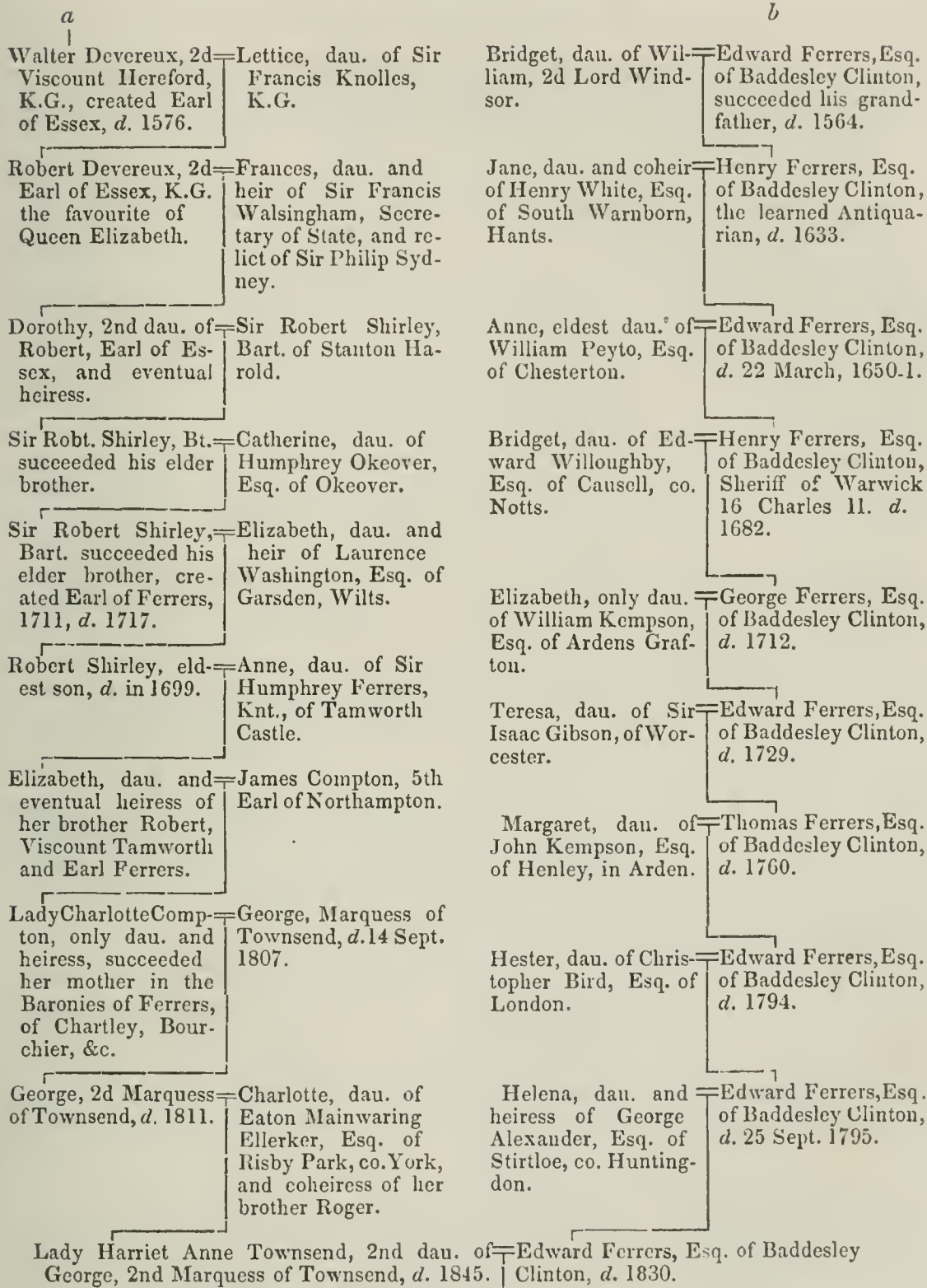
# Sir William Earle Welby, Bart. PEDIGREE LXXXIX.



## Garmion Edward Ferrers, Esq.



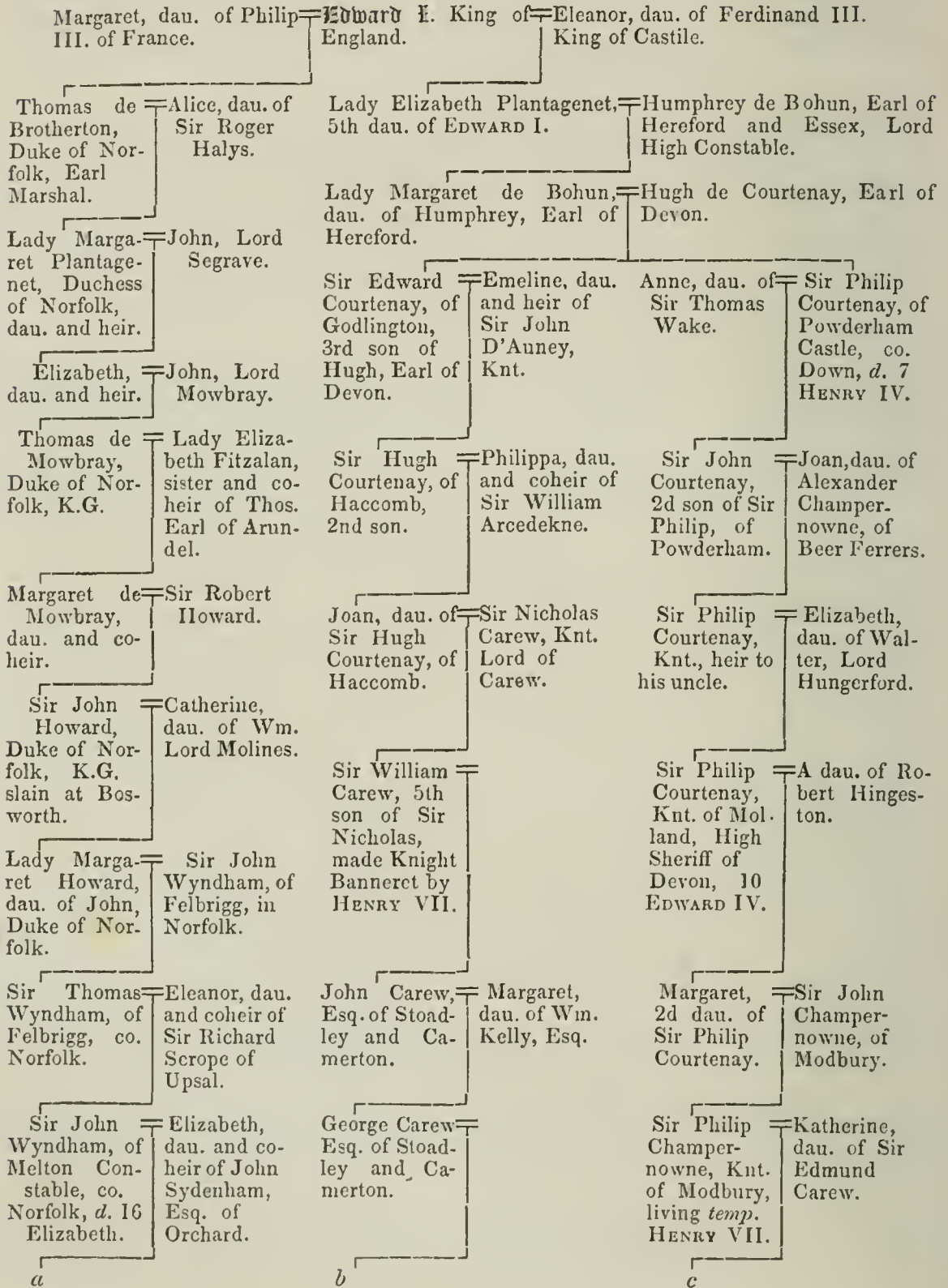
# Harmion Edward Ferrers, Esq. PEDIGREE XC.



**Harmion Edward Ferrers**, Esq. now of Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick, 22nd in direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England.

John Fortescue Brickdale, Esq.

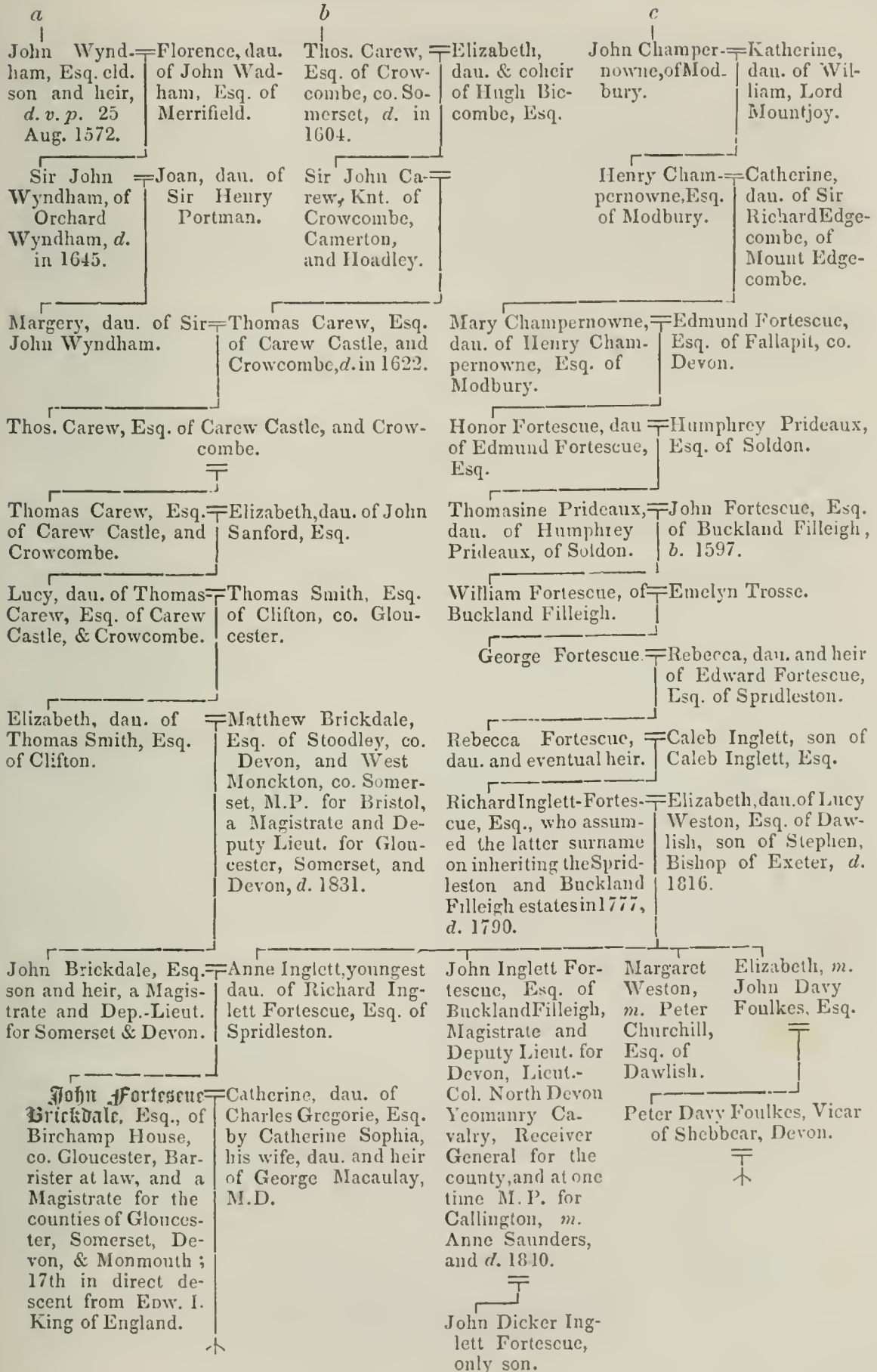
Fortescue of Spridleston and Buckland Filleigh, and Carew, of Carew Castle, and Crowcombe, with that of John Fortescue Brickdale. Esq., descended therefrom.



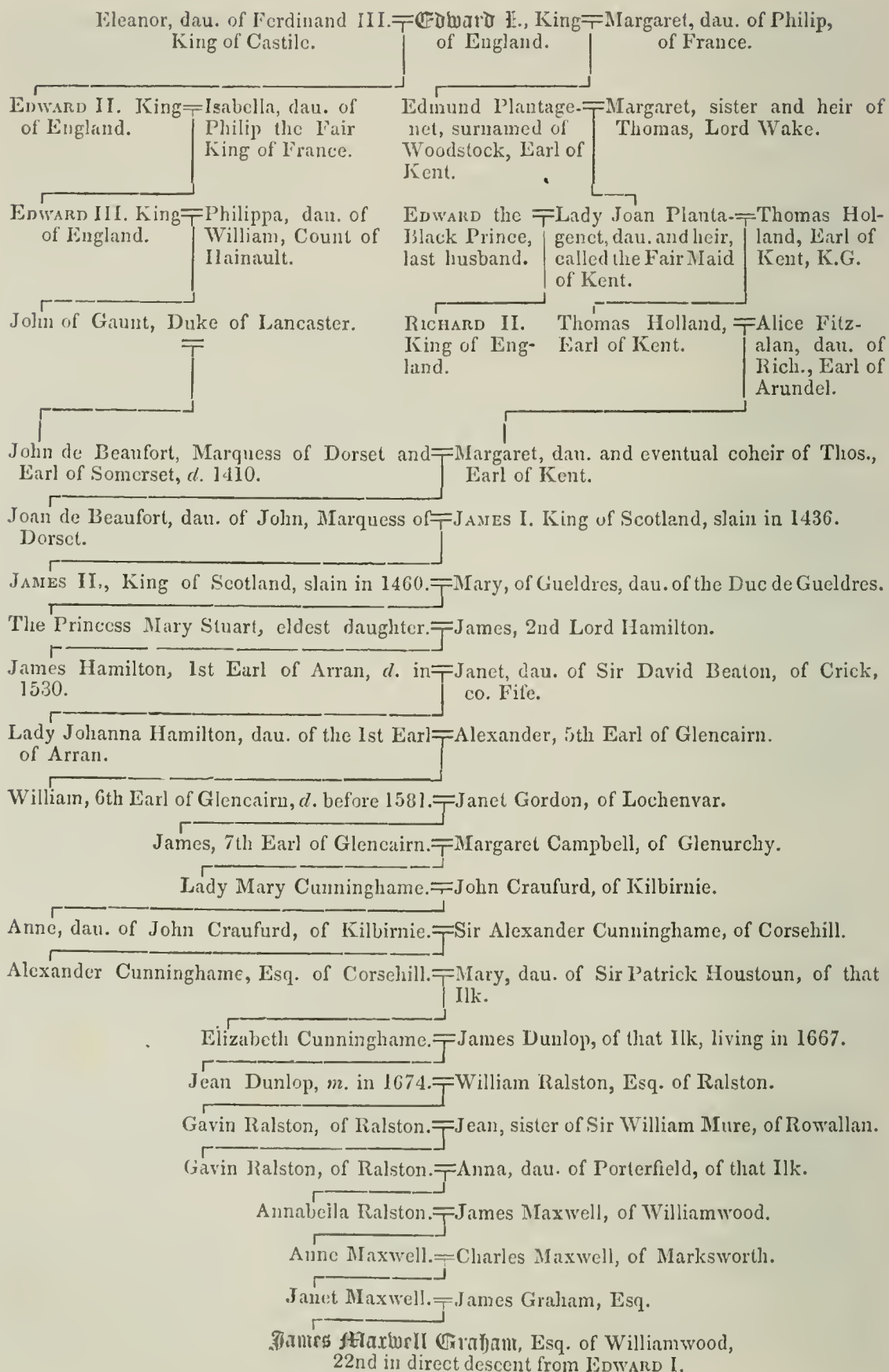


# John Fortescue Brickdale, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCI.

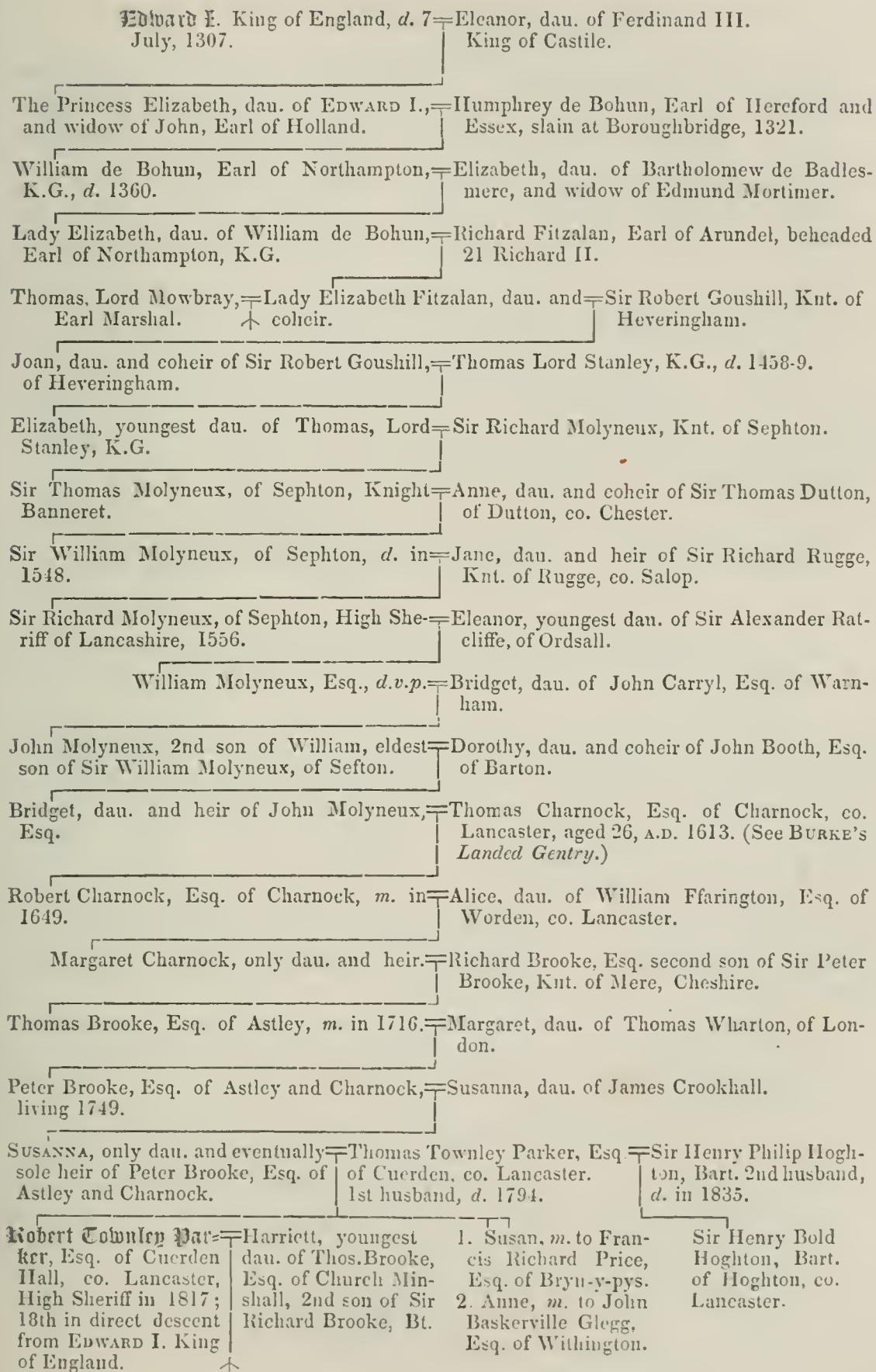


# James Maxwell Graham, Esq.

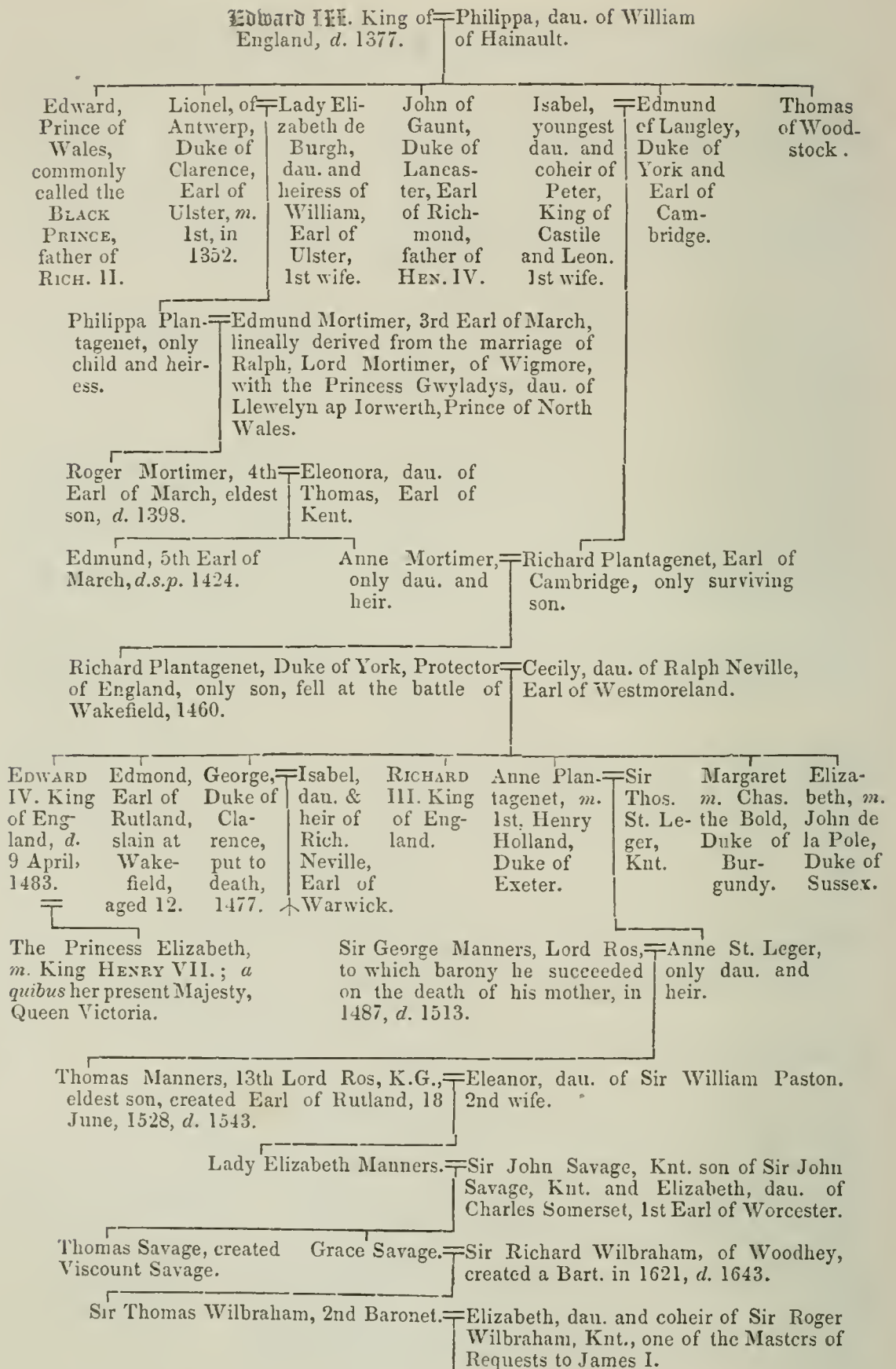


# Robert Townley Parker, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCIII.

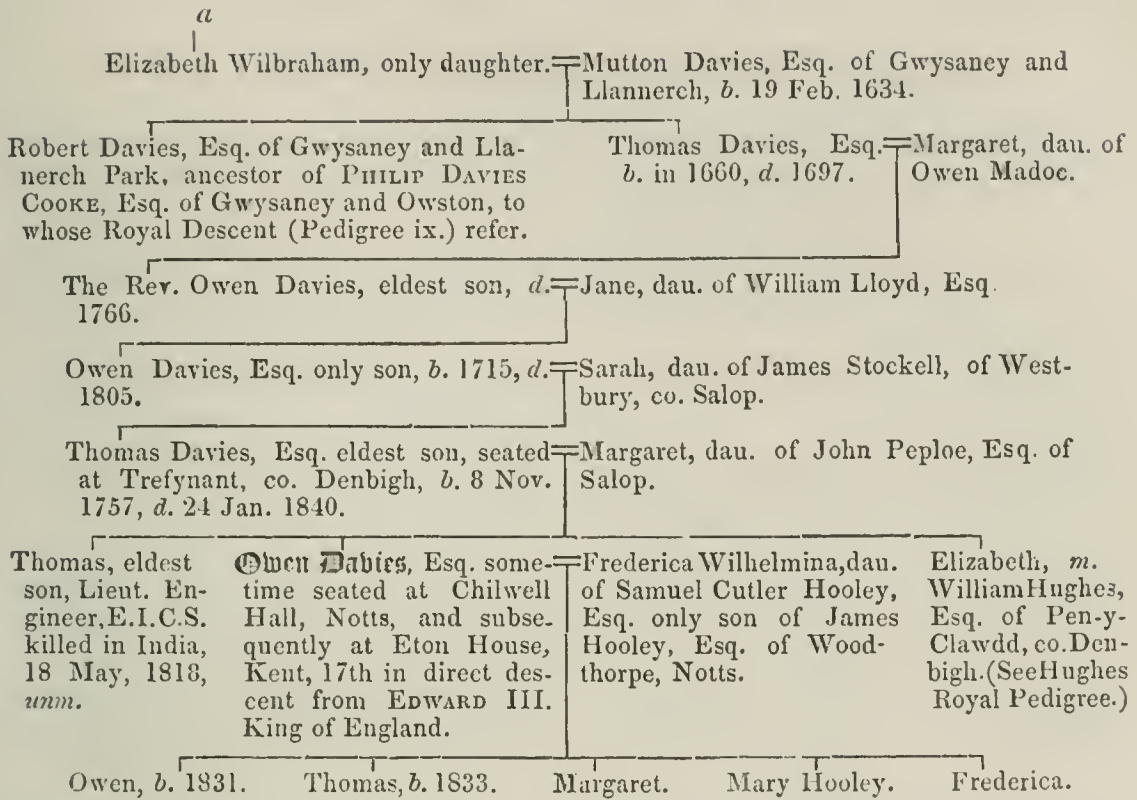


Owen Davies, Esq.

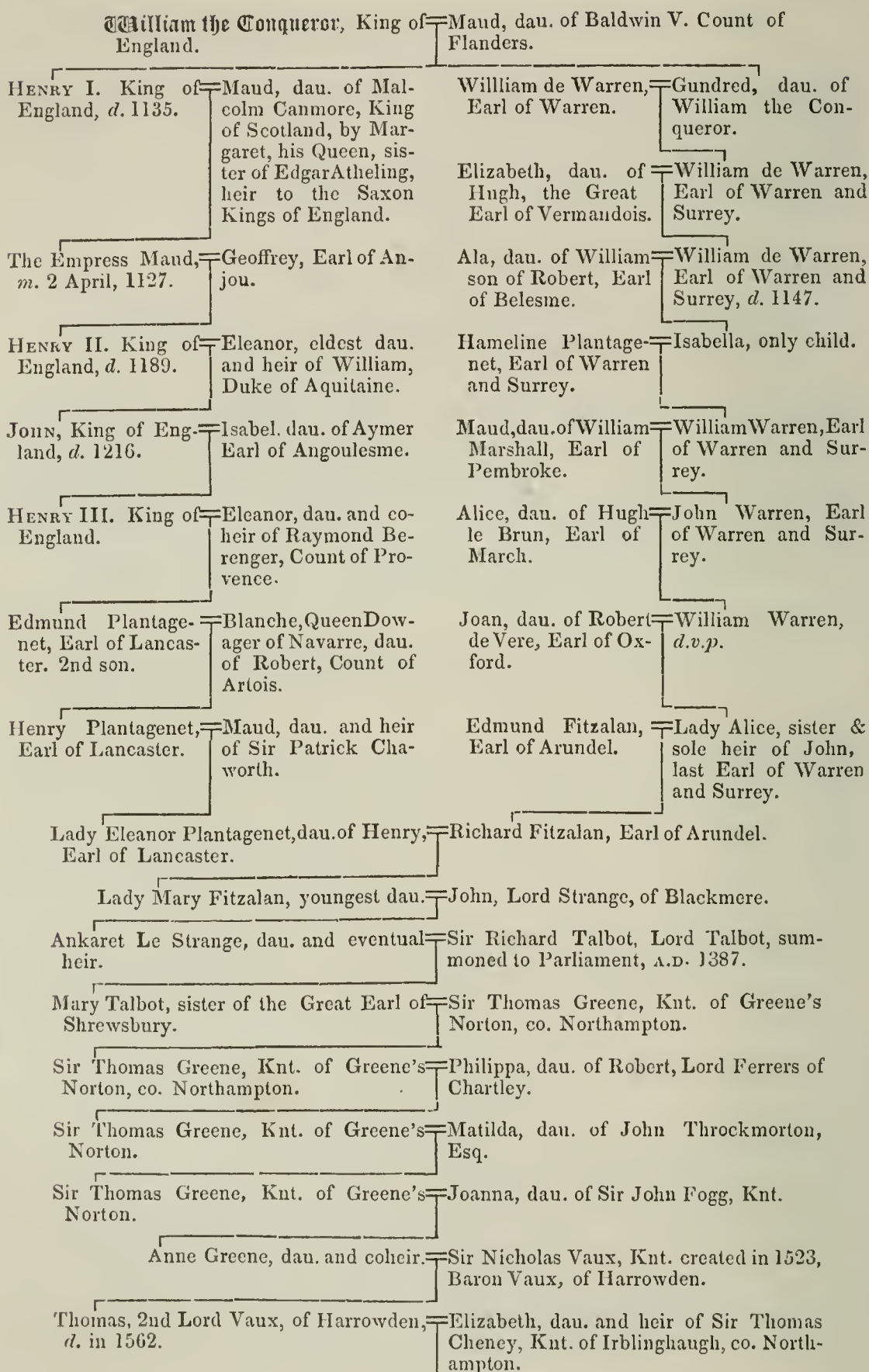


# Owen Davies, Esq.

PEDIGREE CIV.



Anna F. Walker, wife of W. Elmhirst, Esq.



# Anna F. Walker, wife of W. Elmhirst, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCV.

<sup>a</sup>

The Hon. Anne Vaux. = Reginald Bray, of Steyne, youngest son of Reginald Bray, Esq. of Barrington.

Temperance Bray, 4th dau. and coheir. = Sir Thomas Crewe, of Steyne, *jure uxoris*.

John, Lord Crewe, of Steyne, so created 20 April, 1661. = Jemima, dau. and coheir of Edward Walgrave, Esq. of Lawford, in Essex.

The Hon. Anne Crewe, youngest dau. of Lord Crew, and widow of Sir Henry Wright, Bart. of Dagenham. = Edmund Pye, M.D. of Farringdon, Berkshire. 2nd husband.

Henry Pye, Esq. of Farringdon, *d.* in 1748-9. = Anne, only dau. of Sir Benjamin Bathurst.

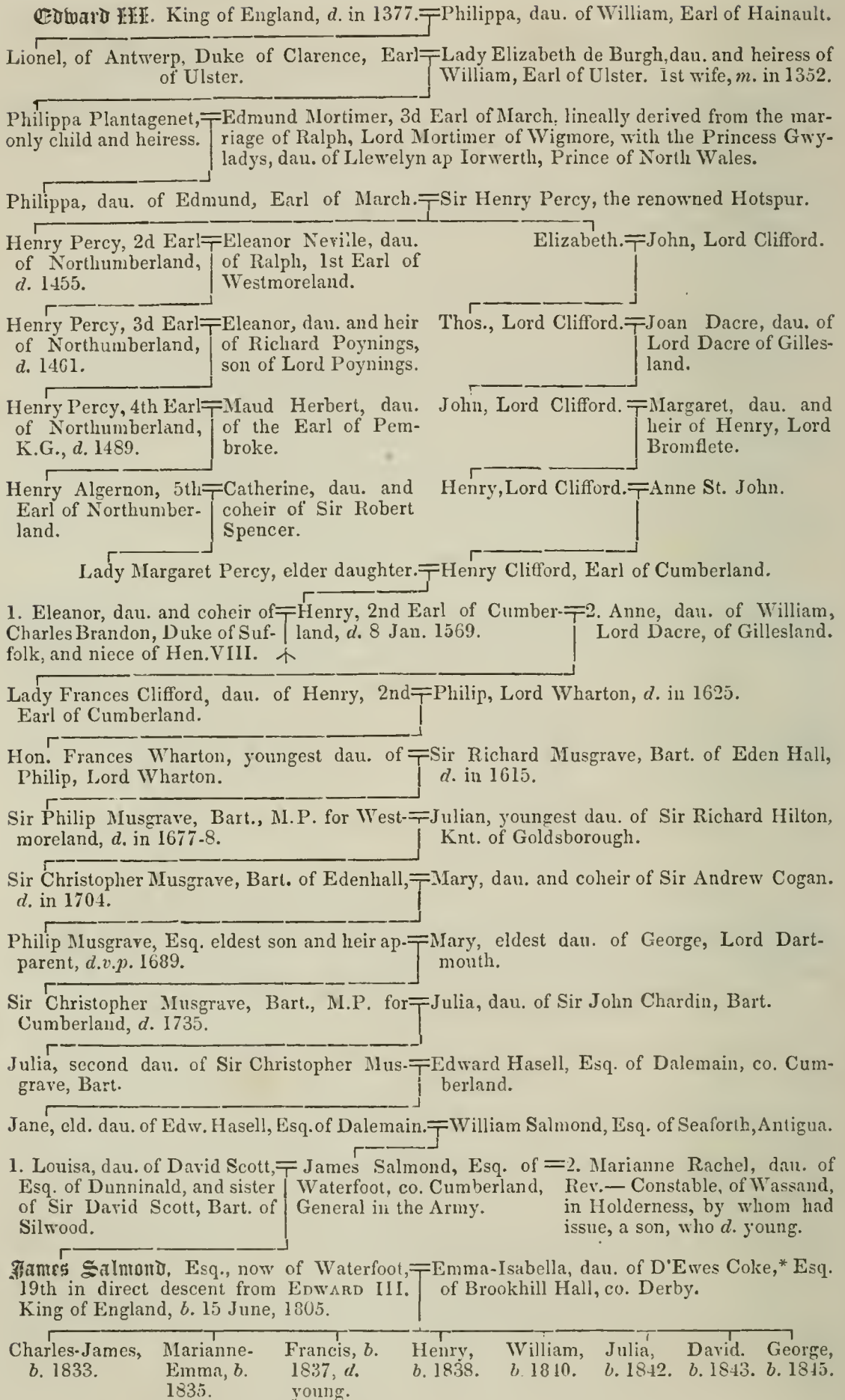
William Pye, Esq. 7th son, an Officer in the Military Service of the Hon. East India Company, killed at the storming of the Nabob's Camp, before Calcutta, 1757. = Mary, 2nd dau. of Thomas Saunders of Haddenham, Esq. co. Buckingham, and sister to Thomas Saunders, Esq. some time Governor of Fort St. George, Madras, *m.* 1747.

William Walker, of Hailybury, in the parish of Anwell Magna, in the county of Hertford, Esq., late Surgeon to the Factory of Patna, in the East Indies, *b.* at Wetherby, in the county of York, 7th Aug. 1738. = Elizabeth, only surviving dau. and at length heir of William Pye, Esq., *b.* 16 March, 1752.

William Bensley Walker, a Gen. Officer in the East Indies.	Charles Augustus Henry, a General Officer in the East Indies.	Wm. Henry, a priest.	Edward <i>b.</i> at Redborne, in the county of Hertford, 21 Dec. 1787, a scholar at the College of St. Mary, at Winchester, in 1801, entered the Army in 1806, <i>d.</i> 11 Feb. 1820, at the Cape of Good Hope.	Thomas, Robert. William. William. George. ) <i>died young.</i>	Anna Frances Walker, 2nd dau. of William Walker, <i>m.</i> 9 March, 1825.	William Elm-hirst, Esq. late of Barnsley, now of Round Green, in the co. of York.	Elizabeth-Martha. MaryAnn. Sarah.
--	---	----------------------	--	--	---	---	-----------------------------------

William, <i>b.</i> at Barnsley, 1 Jan. 1827.	Anna Frances, <i>b.</i> at Barnsley, 10 April, 1828.	Leonard, <i>b.</i> at Barnsley, 3 Aug. 1829.	James, <i>b.</i> at Ackworth Moor Top, 5 Sept. 1830.	Elizabeth-Martha, <i>b.</i> at Ackworth Moor Top, 28 June, 1832.	Robert, <i>b.</i> at Ackworth Moor Top, 26 Oct. 1835.
--	--	--	--	--	---

## James Salmond, Esq.



\* This is also a very old family, of which Lord Leicester is a branch.



# Anthony Ettrick, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCVII.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William of Hainault.

Lionel, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, K.G. *d.* 1368. = Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of William, Earl of Ulster.

Philippa, only dau. and heir, *b.* 16 Aug. 1355. = Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, *d.* 1382.

Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund, Earl of March. = Henry Percy, the renowned Hotspur.

Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Percy, (Hotspur.) = John, Lord Clifford.

Thomas, Lord Clifford. = Joan, dau. of Lord Dacre of Gillesland.

John, Lord Clifford. = Margaret, dau. and heir of Henry, Lord Bromflete.

Henry, Lord Clifford. = Anne, only dau. of Sir John St. John, Knt. of Bletso.

Joan, dau. of Henry, Lord Clifford. = Sir Ralph Bowes, Knt., *d.* in 1516.

Margery, dau. of Sir Ralph Bowes, Knt. of Streatlane. = Sir Ralph de Eure, son and heir of William, Lord Eure.

Frances, eldest dau. of Sir Ralph Eure, and sister of William, 2nd Lord Eure. = Robert Lambton, Esq. of Lambton, co. Durham, *d.* 1583.

Ralph Lambton, Esq. of Lambton, *d.* 1593. = Eleanor, dau. of Thomas Tempest, Esq.

Sir William Lambton, Knt. of Lambton, slain at Marston Moor. = Catherine, dau. of Sir Henry Widdrington, Knt. *d.* 1668.

Jane, dau. of Sir William Lambton, of Lambton. = Nicholas Conyers, Esq. of Bowlby and Eastington.

Catherine, only dau. and heir of Nicholas Conyers, Esq. = Richard Myddleton, Esq. of Offerton, co. Durham.

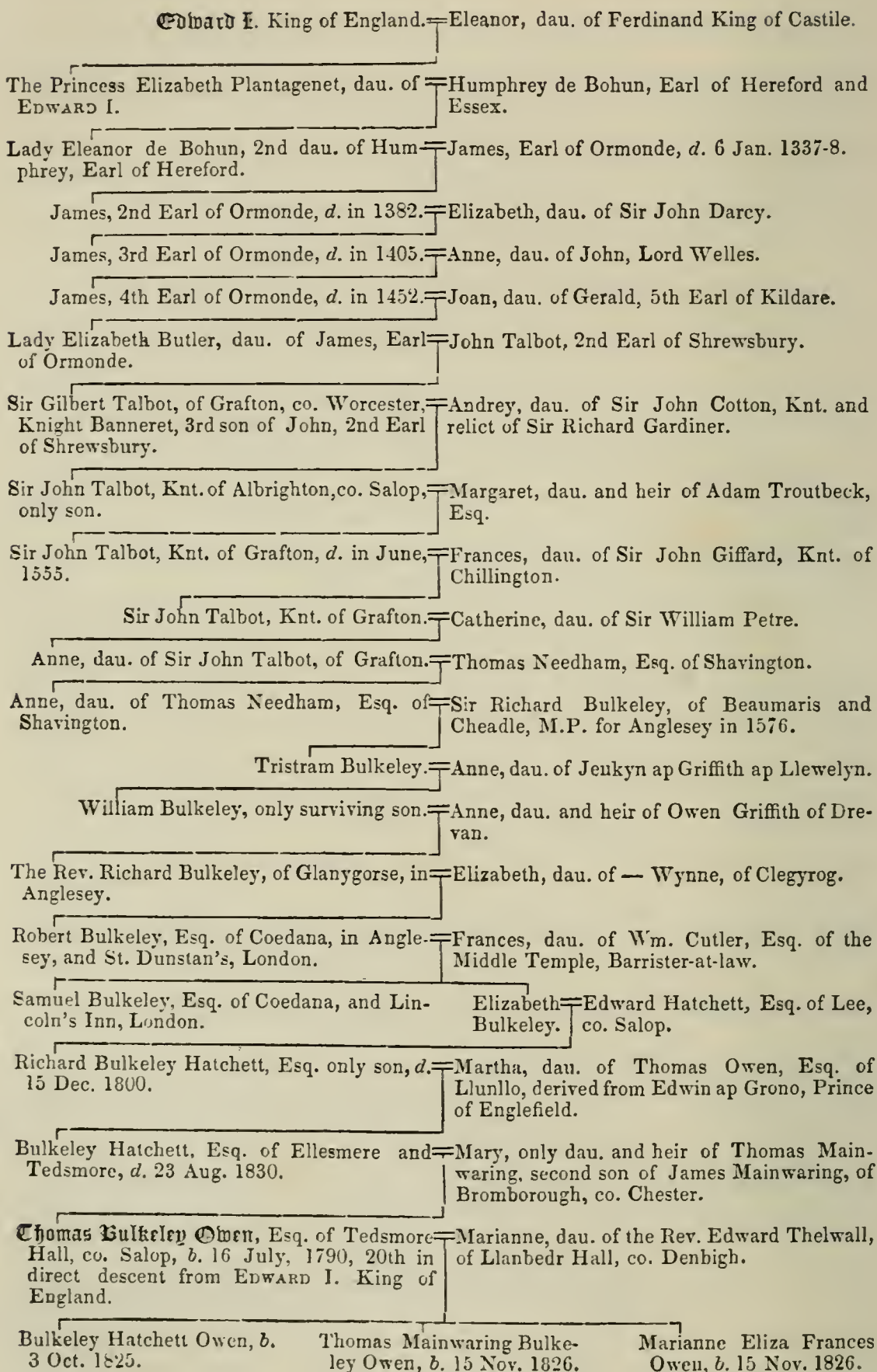
Mary, dau. of Richard Myddleton, Esq. of Offerton. = Robert Wharton, Esq. of Old Park, co. Durham.

Catherine, elder dau. of Robert Wharton, Esq. = William Ettrick, Esq. of High Barnes, co. Durham, *d.* 22 Feb. 1808, representative of an ancient Dorsetshire family.

The REV. WILLIAM ETRICK, of High Barnes, M.A., *d.* Jan. 18, 1847. = Elizabeth, dau. of William Bishop, Esq. of Briant's Piddle.

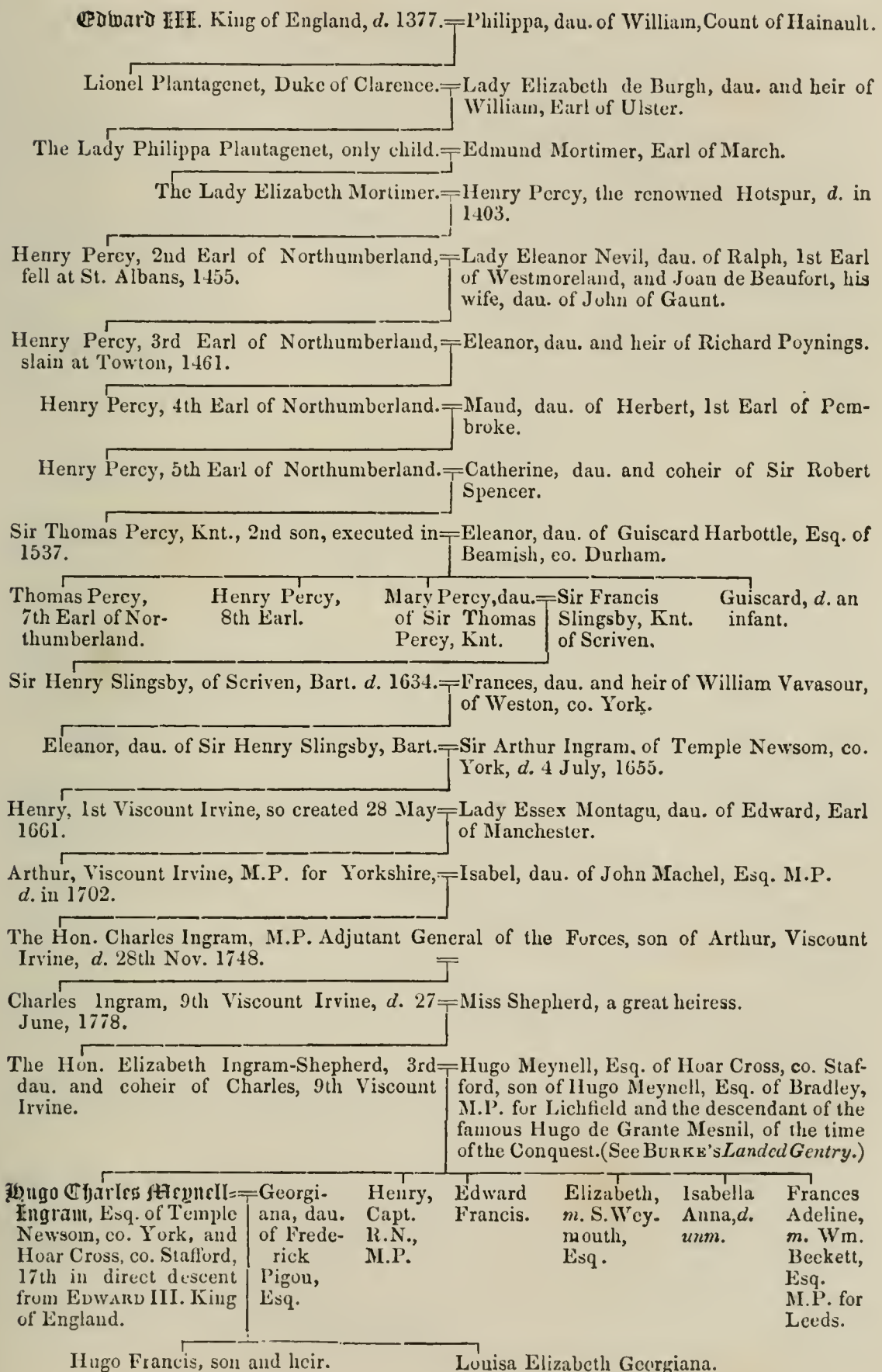
William, <b>Anthony Ettrick</b> , <i>b.</i> 3 July, 1801, <i>d.</i> Jan. 1838.	Walter, <i>b.</i> 24 Feb. 1812, <i>m.</i> Sophia Cumberland, dau. of Capt. Edward Burt, R.N. of the city of Bath, and has issue.	John, <i>b.</i> 18 April 1814, <i>m.</i> Sophia, dau. of the Rev. John George Maddison, A.M., 15 June 1847, of the city of Bath.	Elizabeth, <i>m.</i> to Lieut. Novosielski, R.N. of the city of Bath.  Catherine, <i>m.</i> to Robt. Shank Atcheson, Esq. of Duko Street Westminster, and has issue.	Anne, <i>b.</i> 22 July, 1804, <i>d.</i> 20 May, 1813.  Isabella, <i>m.</i> in 1825, to Robt. Horn, Esq. of Hunters Hall, Bishopwearmouth, in the county of Durham, and has issue.	Hellen, <i>m.</i> 14 Aug. 1837, to Edward Webb, Esq. of the city of Bath, and has issue.  Mary, <i>d. unm.</i> 1 Aug. 1836, at High Barnes.  Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. Wm. Ettrick, <i>d.</i> at Bath, in 1837.
---	--	--	--	--	---

Thomas Bulkeley Owen, Esq.

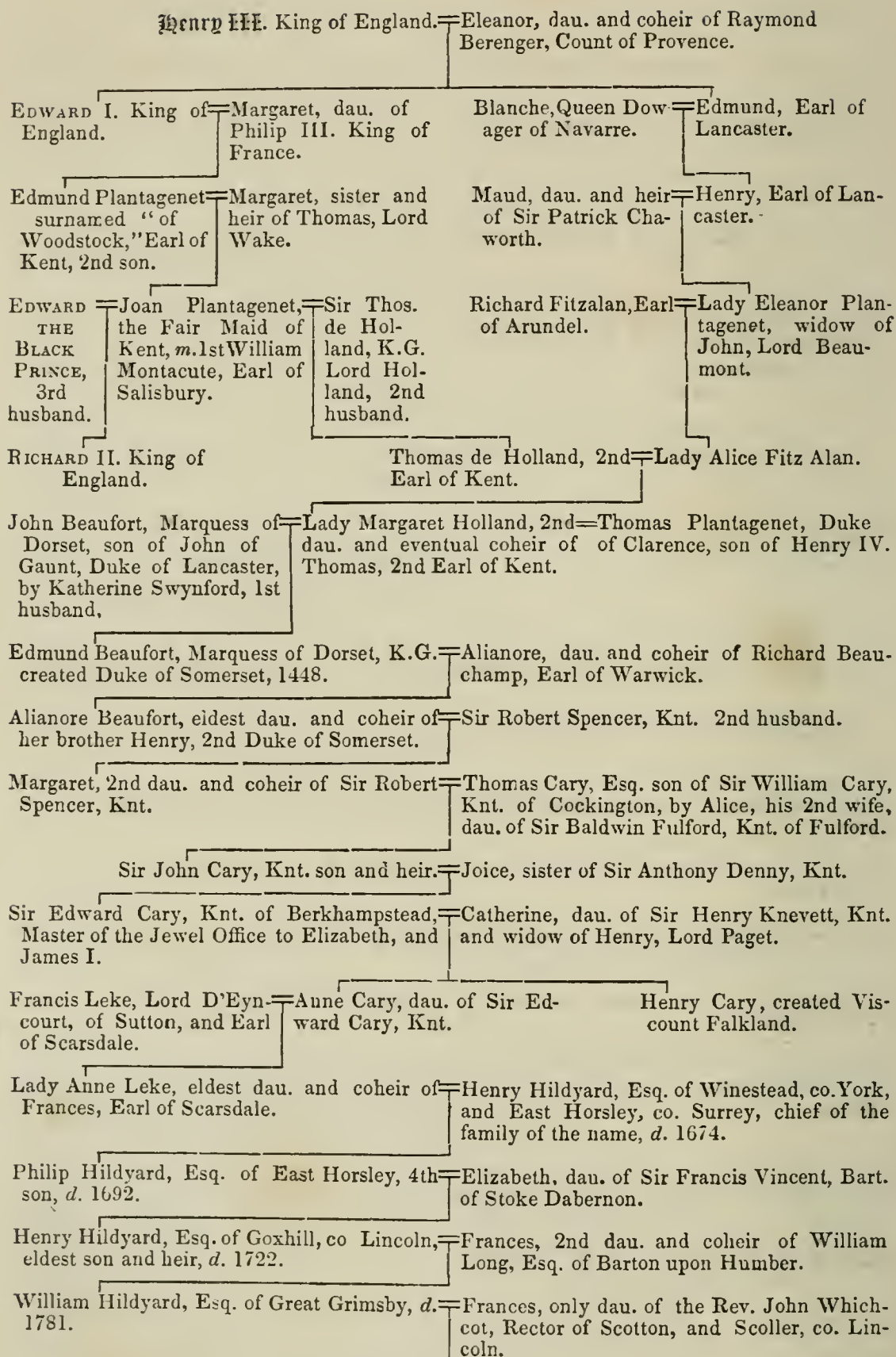


# Hugo Charles Meynell-Ingram, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCIX.



# Rev. William Hildyard.

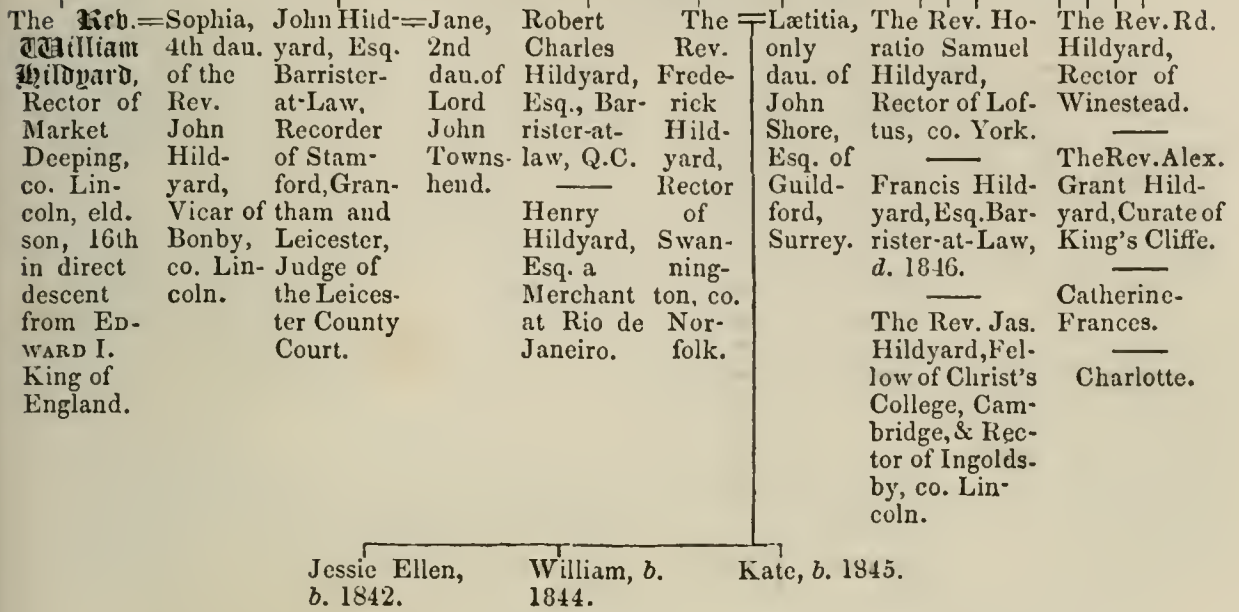


# Rev. William Hildyard.

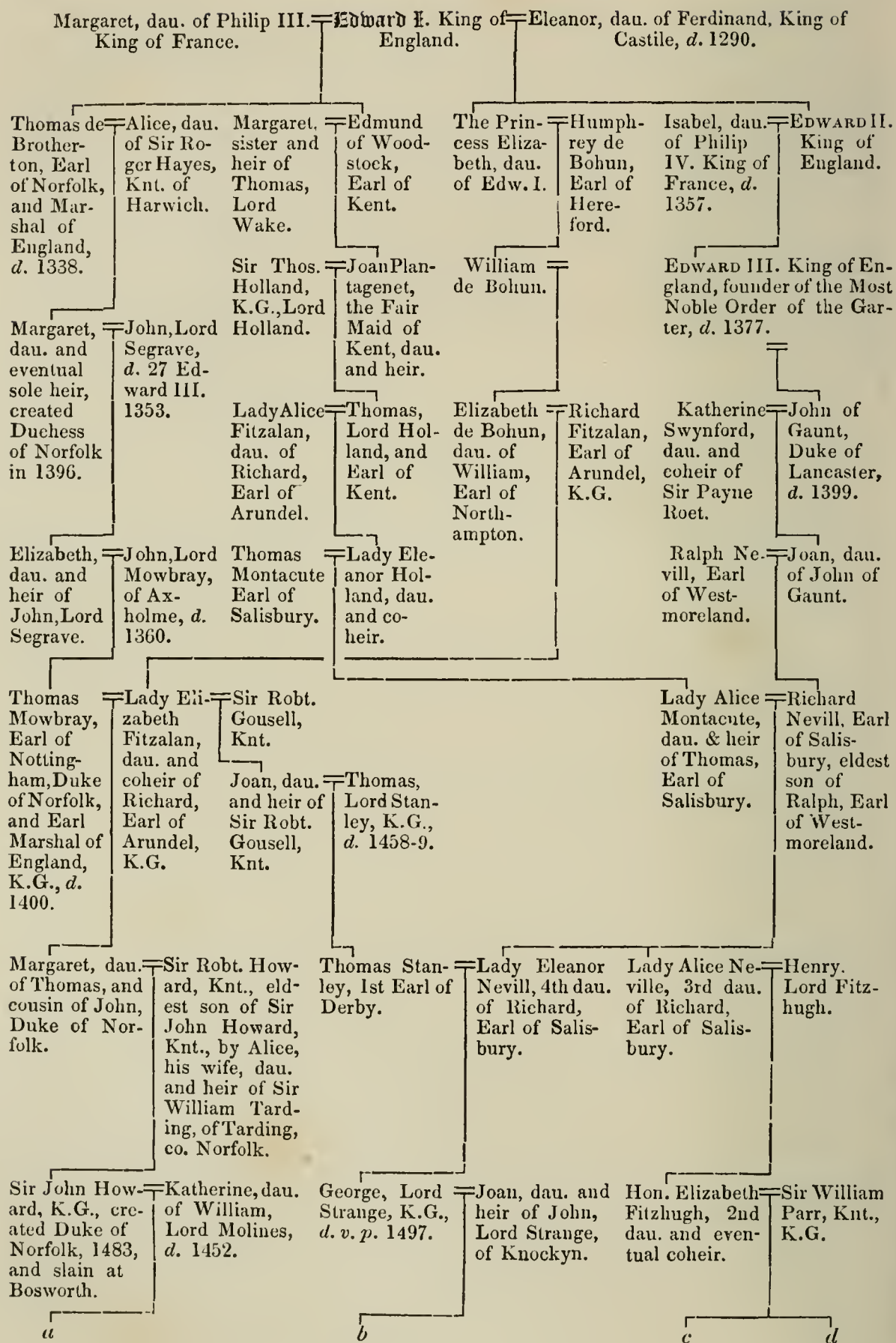
PEDIGREE C.

*a*

The Rev. William Hildyard, Rector of Winestead, *m.* 12 Dec. 1793, *d.* 1842. — Catherine, 3rd dau. of Isle Grant, Esq. of Ruckland, co. Lincoln.

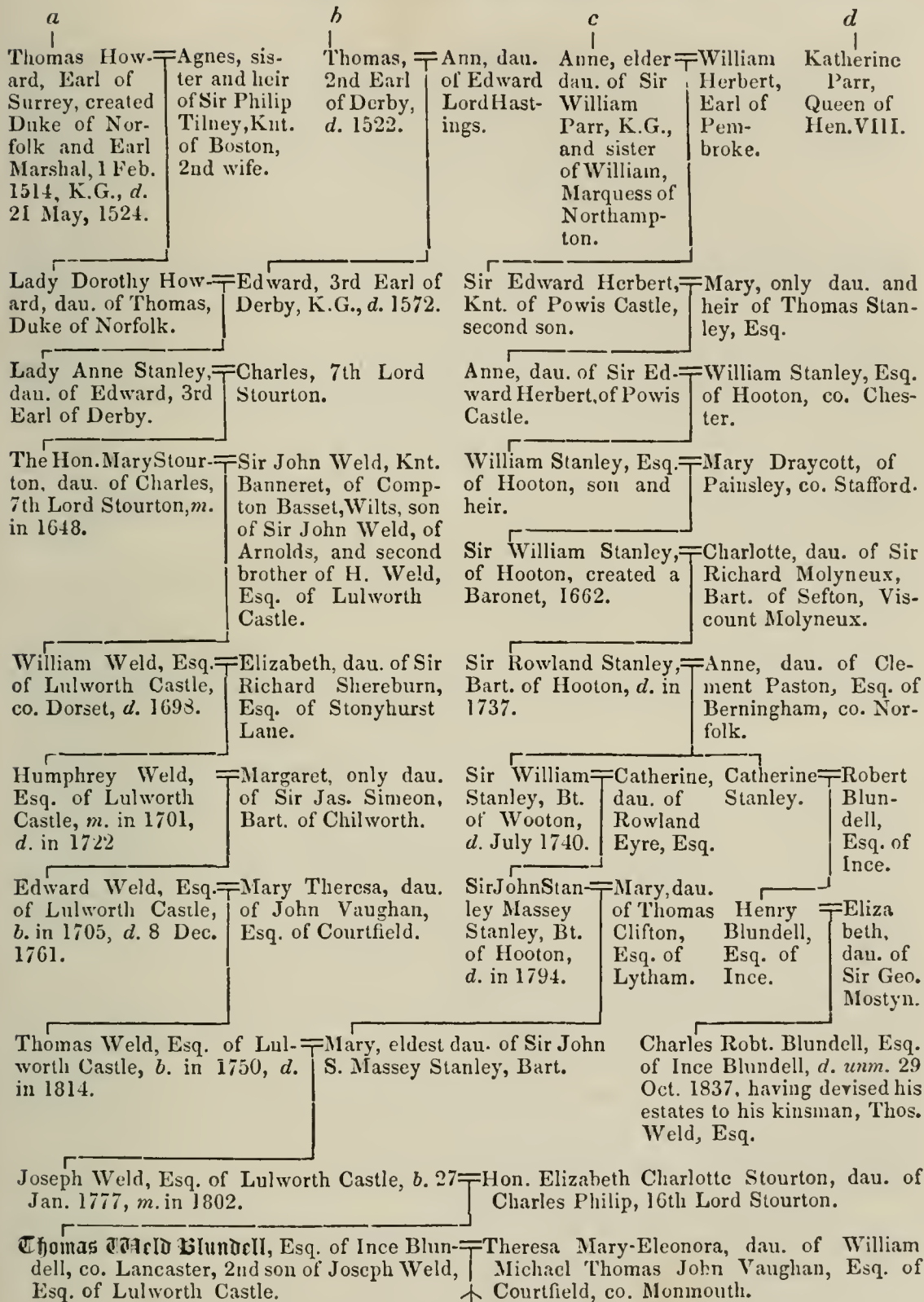


# Thomas Weld Blundell, Esq.

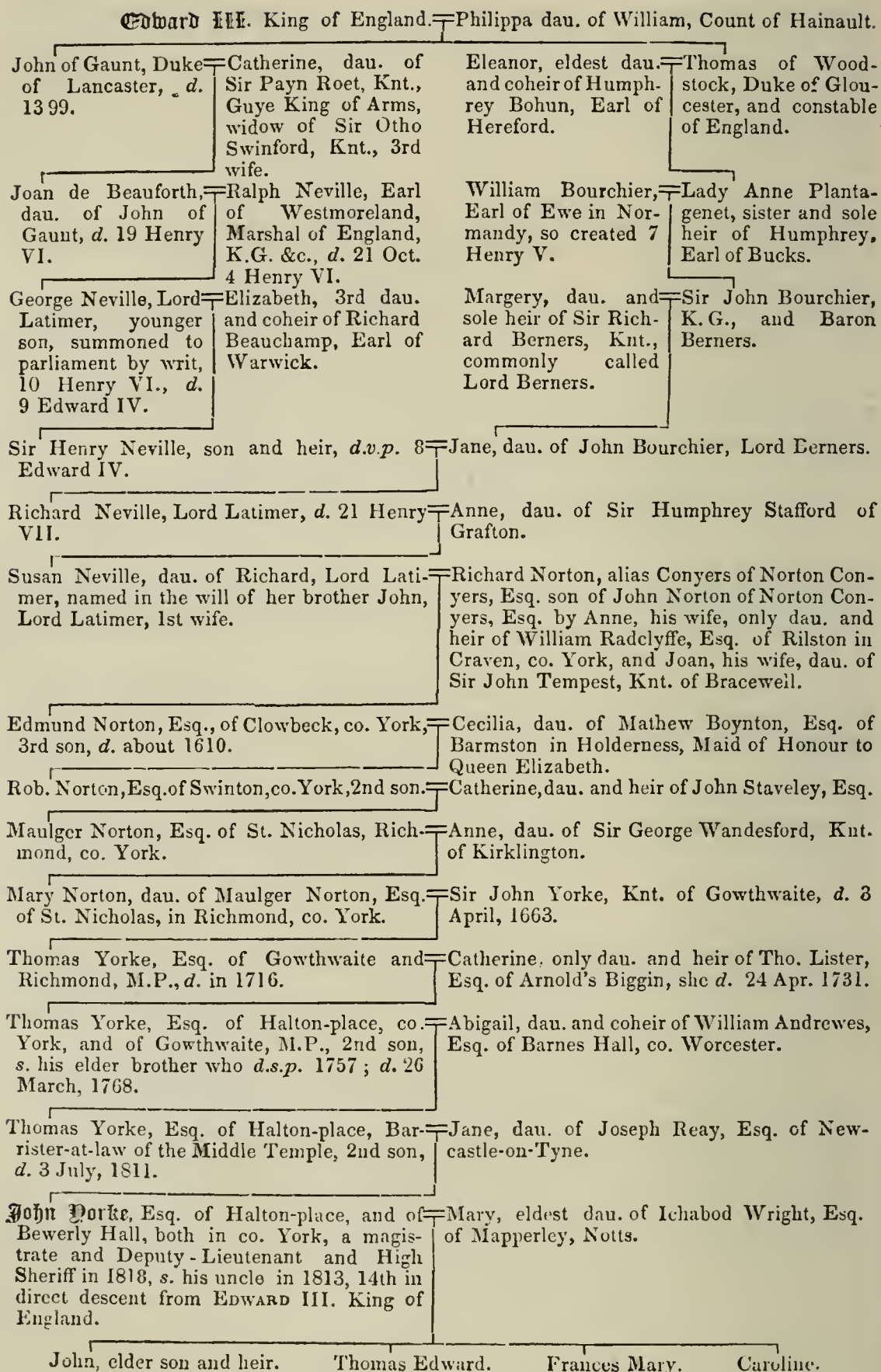


# Thomas Weld Blundell, Esq.

PEDIGREE CI.

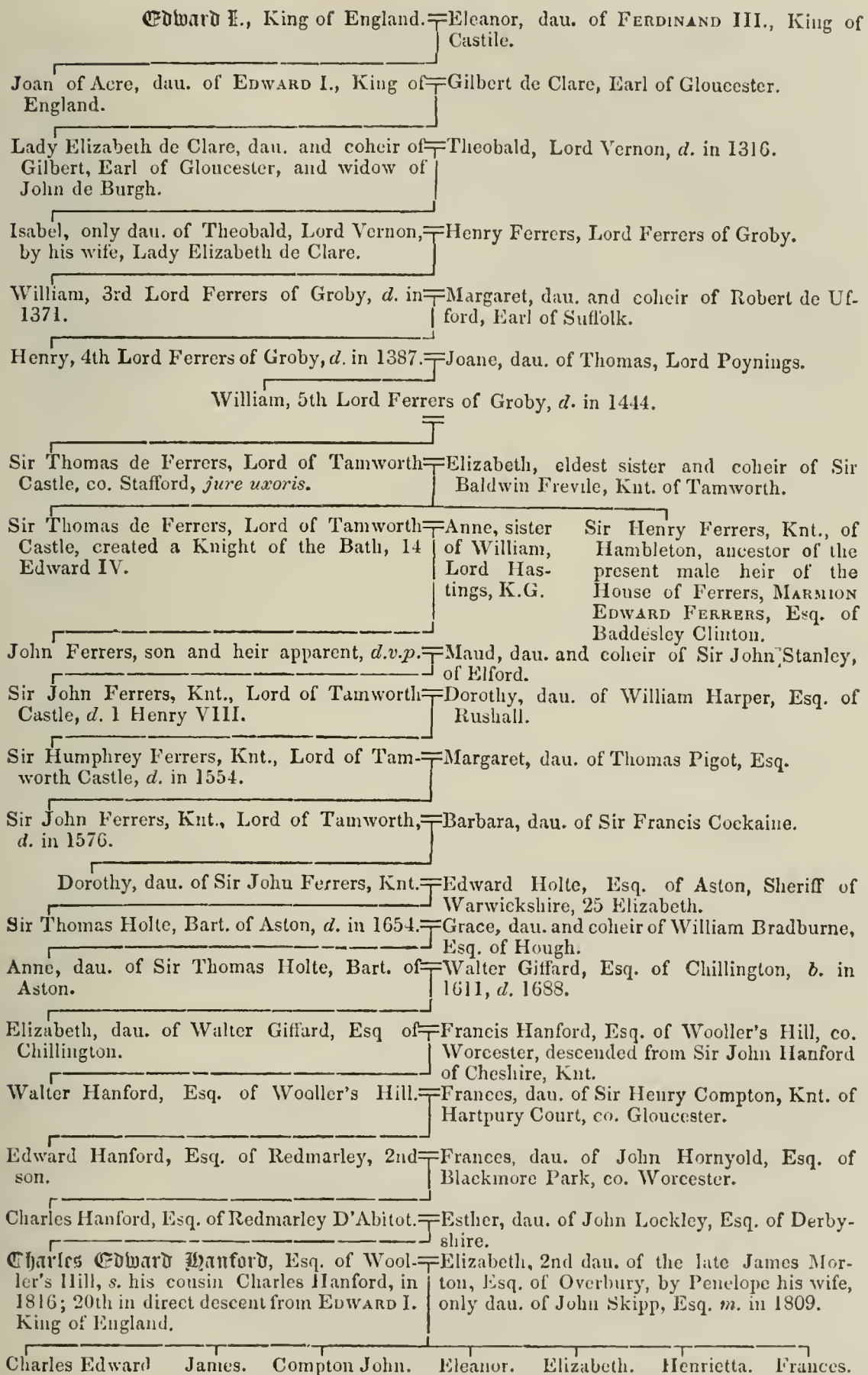


John Yorke, Esq.



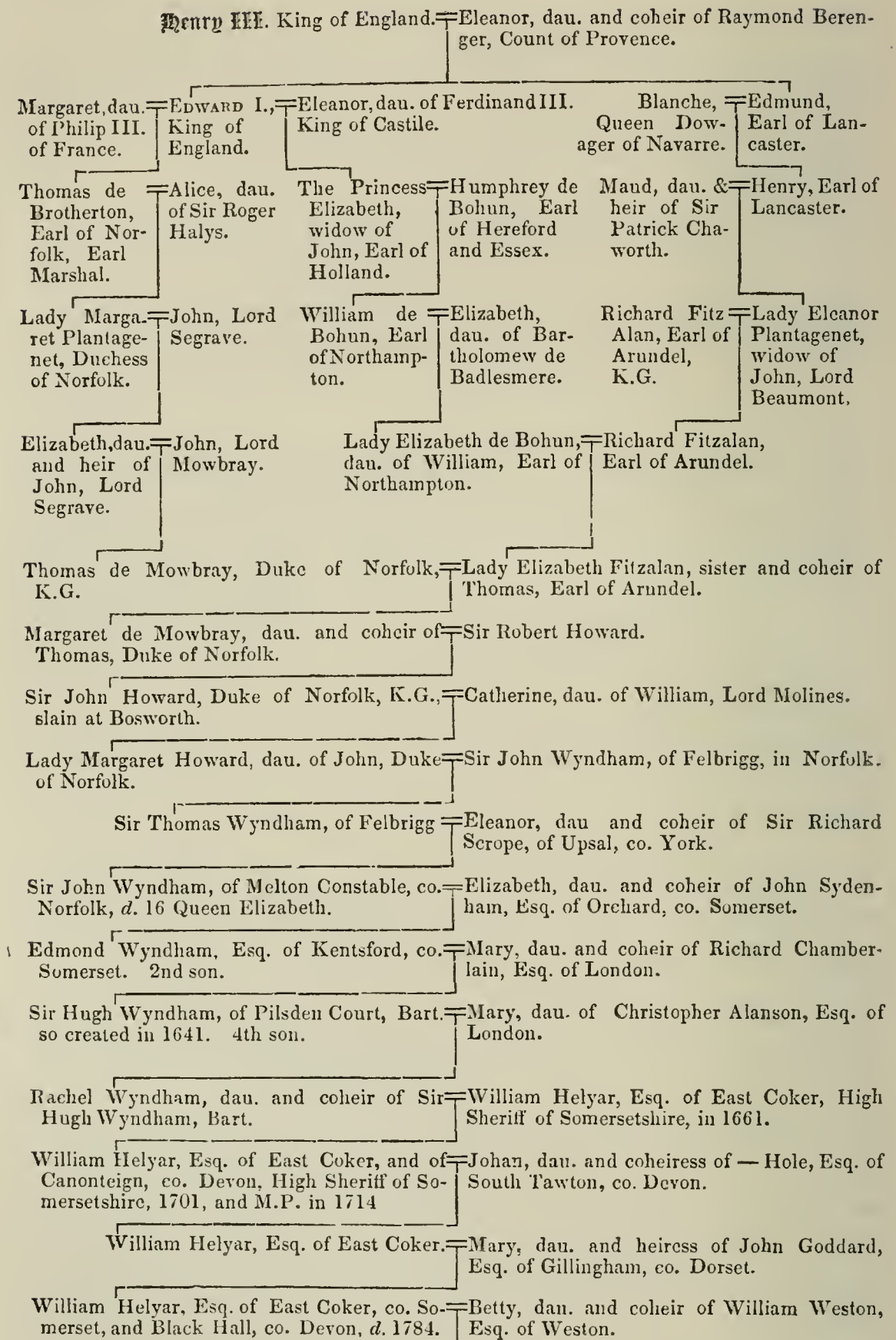


# Charles Edward Hanford, Esq. PEDIGREE CIII.



Charles Edward    James.    Compton John.    Eleanor.    Elizabeth.    Henrietta.    Frances.

William Hawker Helyar, Esq.



# William Hawker Helyar, Esq.

PEDIGREE CIV.

*a*

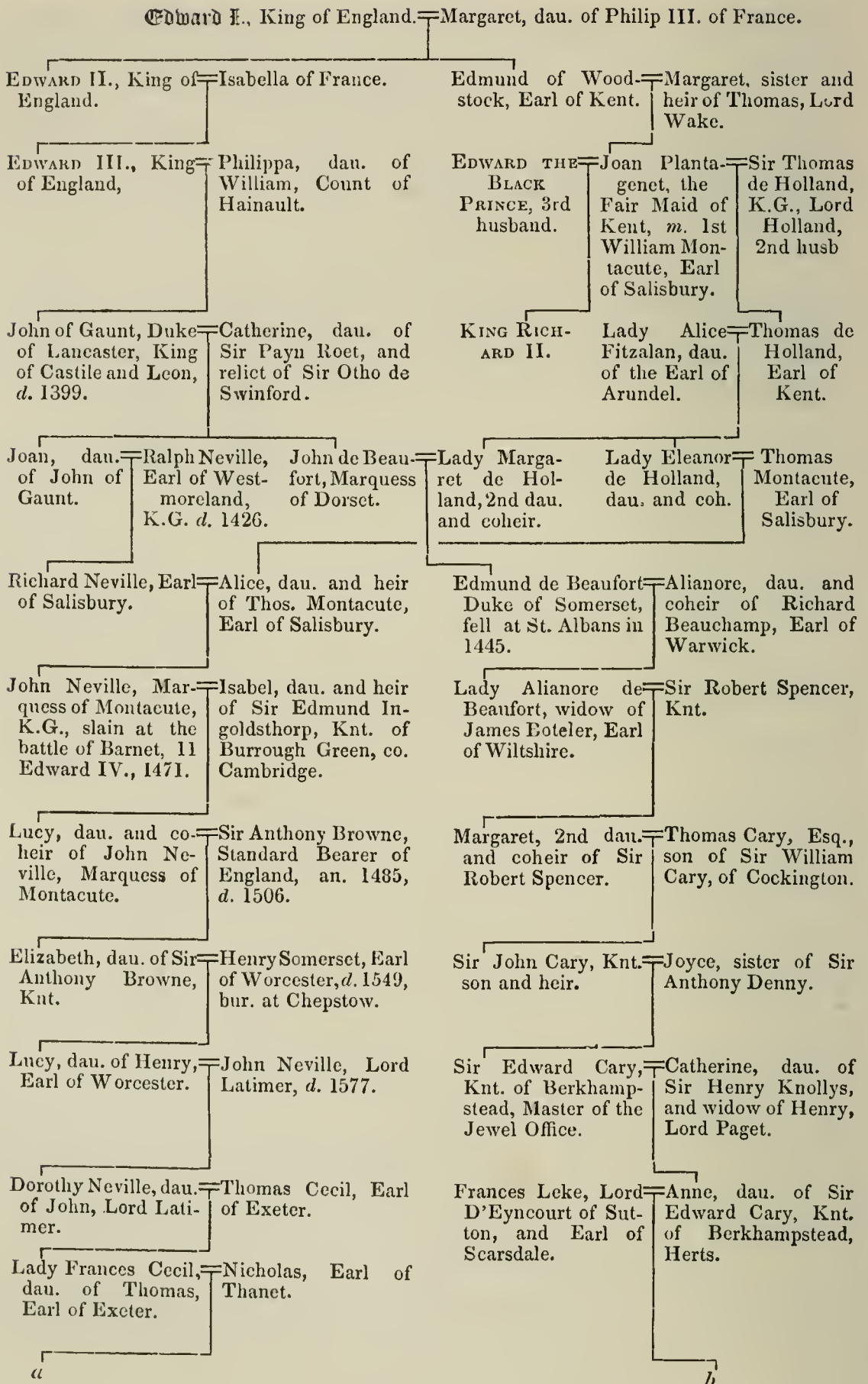
William Helyar, Esq. of Coker Court, co. Somerset, and Sedge Hill, co. Wilts, J.P. *d.* 30 Aug. 1820.

Elizabeth, 2nd dau. and coheir of William Hawker, Esq. of Luppit, co. Devon, by Elizabeth, his wife, dau. and heiress of Thomas Welman, Esq. of Poundisford Lodge, co. Somerset.

1. William Helyar, Esq. of Coker Court, and Sedge Hill, co. Wilts, High Sheriff of Somerset, 1829, <i>d.</i> 10 Dec. 1841.	= Harriet, dau. of Thomas Grove, Esq. of Fern House, co. Wilts.	2. Henry, Rector of Hardington.	3. George, Barrister at Law.	4. Hugh, Rector of Sutton & Bingham.	5. Charles John, of Poundisford Lodge.	Three daus.
--	---	---------------------------------	------------------------------	--------------------------------------	--	-------------

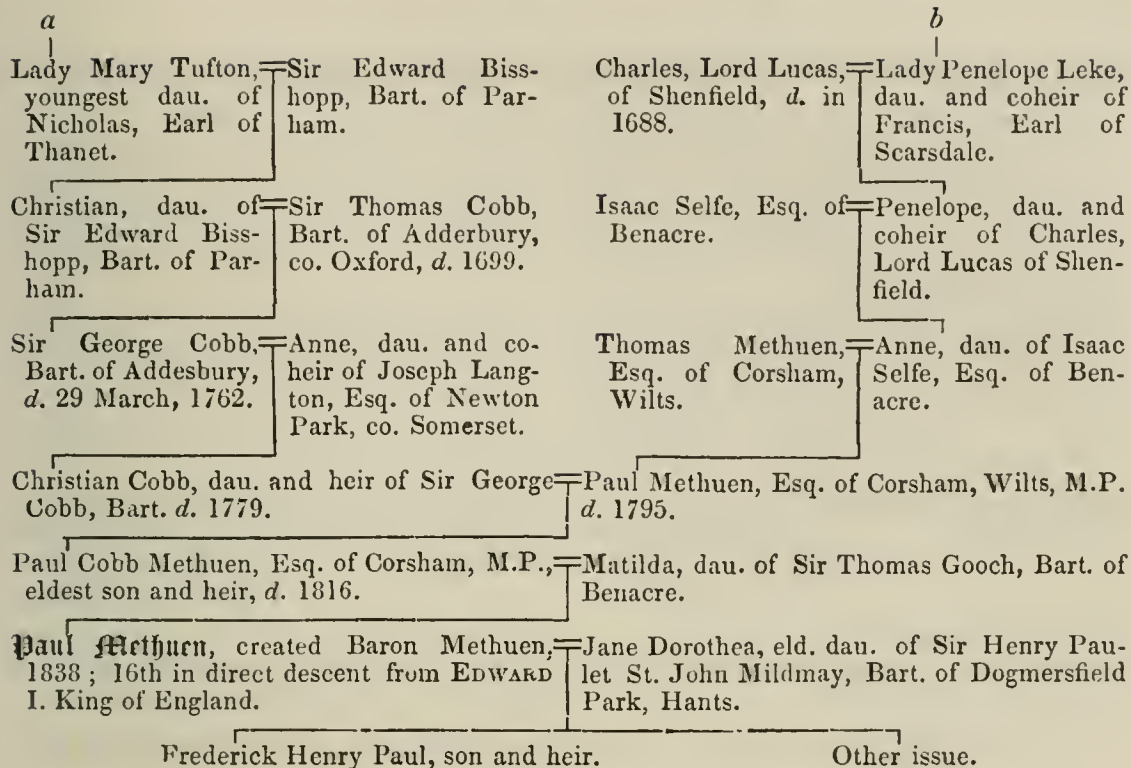
1. William Hawker Helyar, Esq. of Coker Court, co. Somerset, and of Sedge Hill House, co. Wilts, 19th in direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England.	= Theodora Adelaide, dau. of Col. Theodore de Risnel.	2. Albert.	3. Charles.	4. Edwin-Grove.	1. Agnes-Grove, <i>m.</i> 18 July, 1844, to William-Charles Lambert, Esq. of Knowle House, co. Dorset.	2. Ellen-Harriet, <i>m.</i> to William Phelps, Esq. of Montacute House, co. Somerset.	3. Lucy-Elizabeth, <i>d.</i> in 1836.	4. Anne.
---	---	------------	-------------	-----------------	--	---	---------------------------------------	----------

Rt. Hon. Lord Methuen.

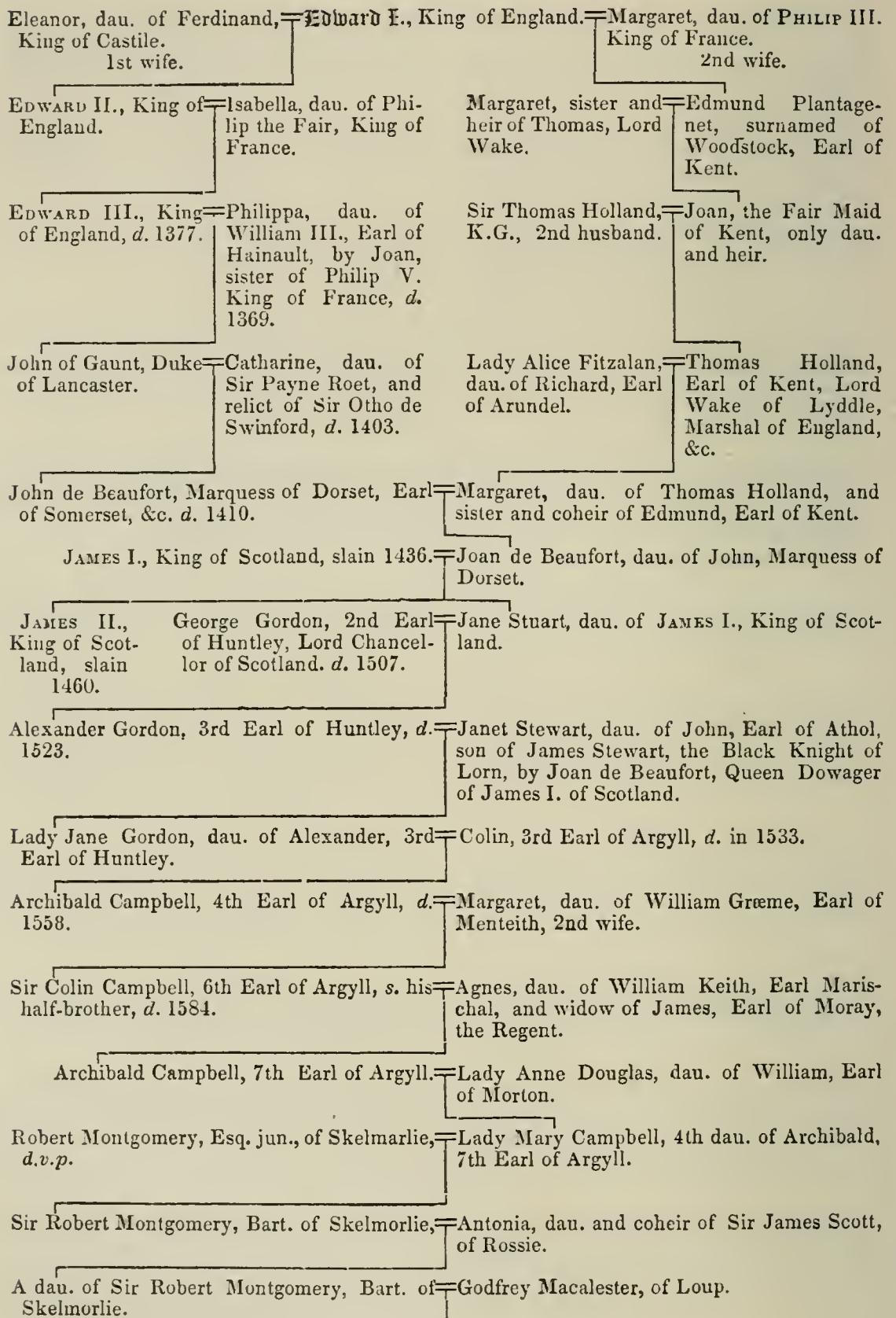


# Rt. Hon. Lord Methuen.

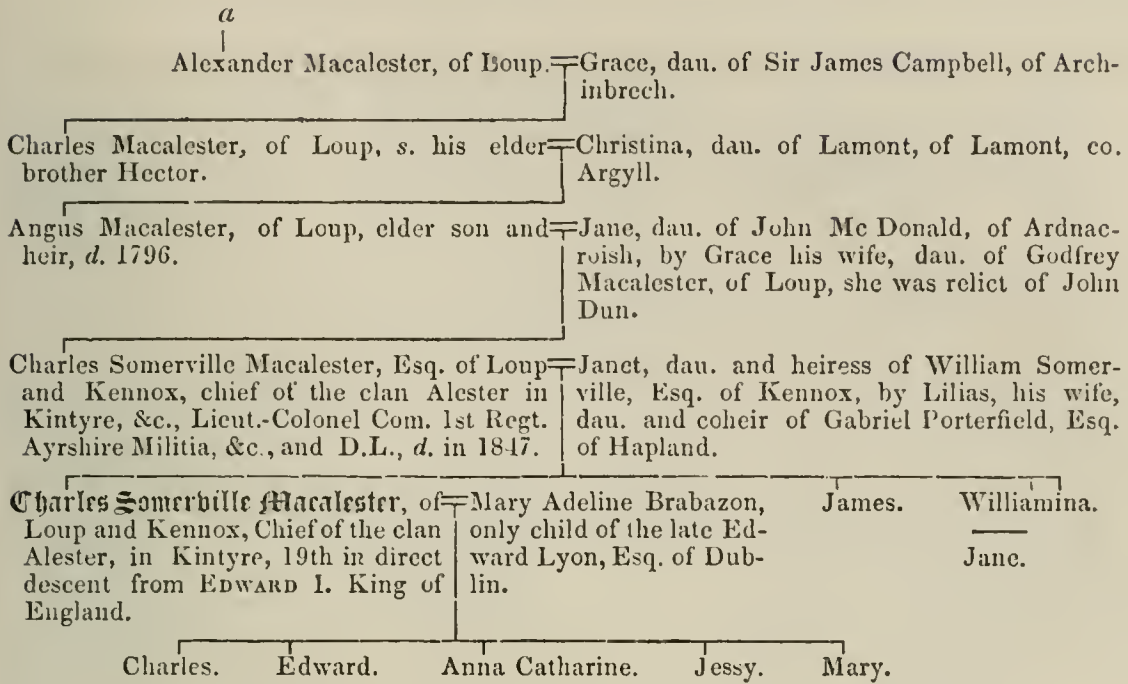
PEDIGREE CV.



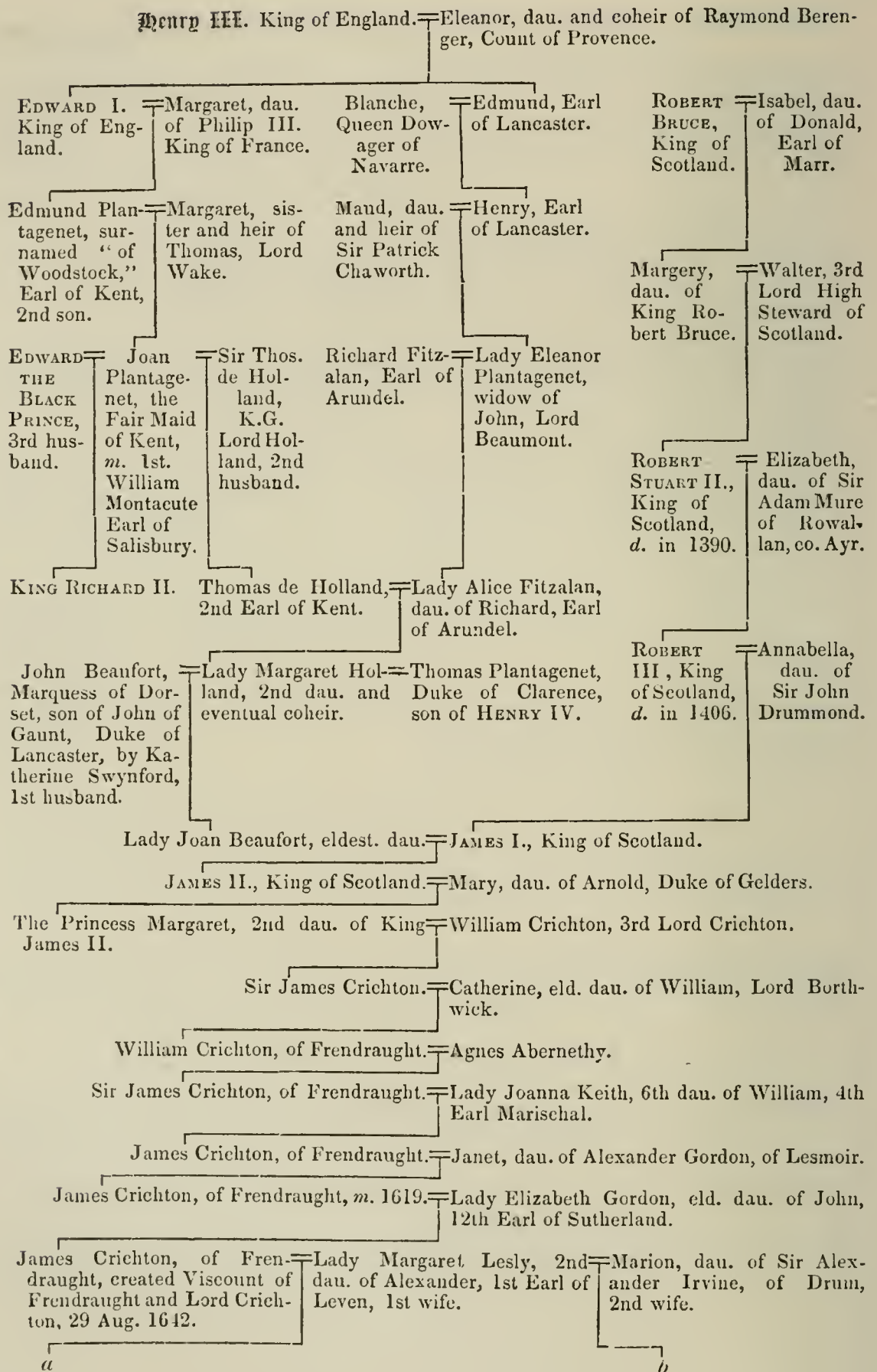
PEDIGREE CVI. Charles Somerville Macalester, Esq.



Charles Somerville Macalester, Esq. PEDIGREE CVI.

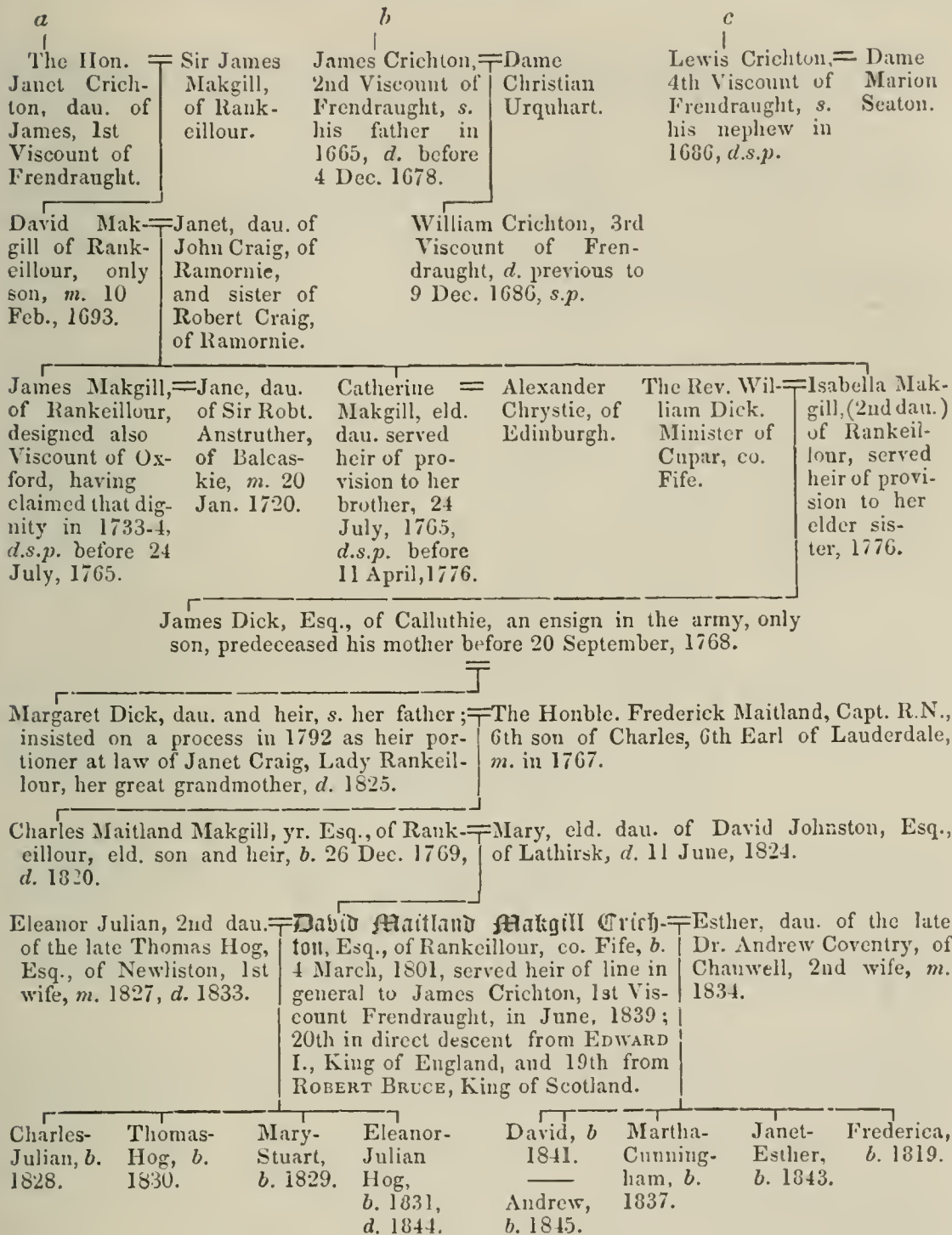


David Haitland Makgill Crichton, Esq.

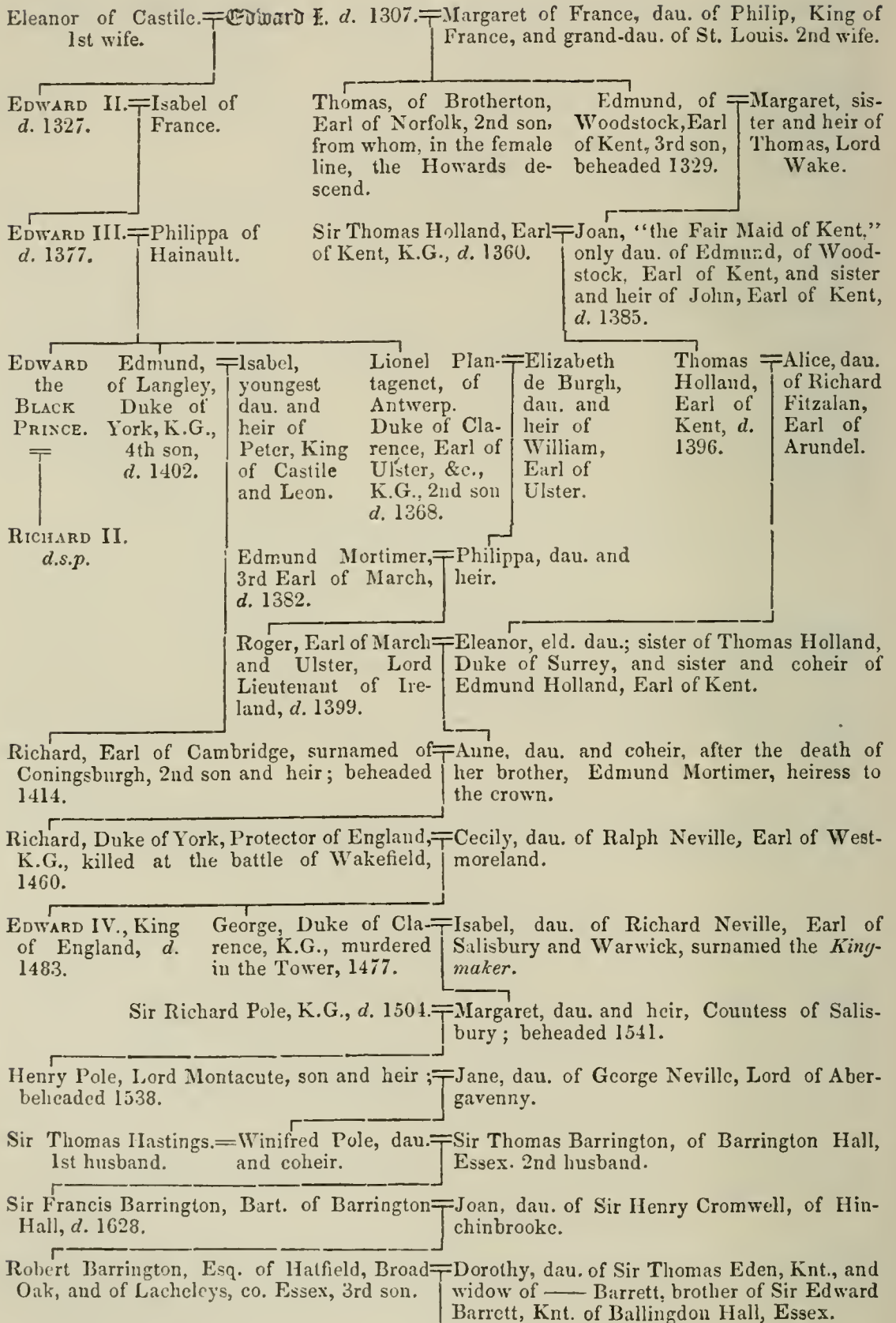




# David Maitland Makgill Crichton, Esq. PEDIGREE CVI.



William Hills, Esq.



# William Mills, Esq.

PEDIGREE CVII.

a

Thomas Barrington, Esq. of Messing, Essex, son and heir of Robert Barrington, Esq. of Hatfield, Broad Oak, Essex. = Mary, dau. and coheir of Joseph Ellison, of Dengey, co. Essex.

Elliston Barrington, Esq. of Chelmsford in Essex, son and heir of Thomas Barrington, and grandson of Robert. = Susanna, dau. of Geoffrey Littel, Esq. of Halstead, Essex.

Mary, dau. of Elliston Barrington, Esq. of Chelmsford. = Giles Mills, Esq. of London, whose family had resided at Croydon, in Surrey, and at Harscombe, Gloucestershire, *b.* in 1678, *d.* 24 January, 1746.

William Mills, Esq. of Clapham, co. Surrey, *d.* in 1790. = Elizabeth, dau. of James Hatch, Esq. of Claberry Hall, co. Essex.

Thomas Mills, Esq. of Saxham Hall, co. Suffolk, *b.* 11 Feb. 1749, High Sheriff in 1805, Magistrate and Deputy Lieut. of Suffolk. = Susannah, dau. and coheir of Christopher Harris, Esq. of Bellevue, Devon, son of John Harris, Esq. of Radford, Devon.

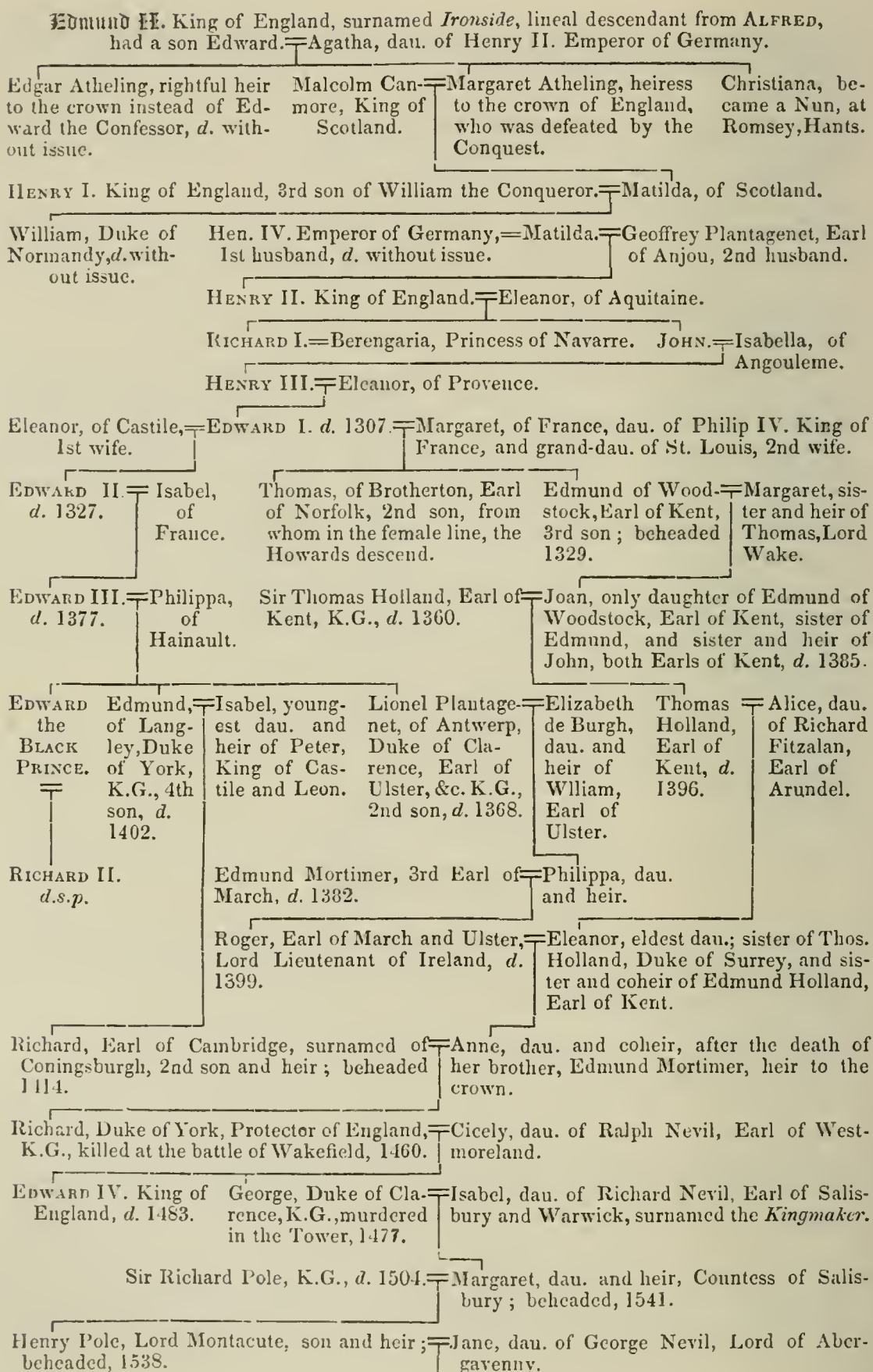
<p>William Mills Esq.* of Saxham Hall, a Magistrate and Deputy Lieut. of Suffolk, <i>b.</i> 18 Jan. 1780, <i>m.</i> 5 June, 1817, 17th in direct descent from EDWARD III. King of England.</p>	<p>Clara-Jane, 2nd dau. of the Rev. Richard Huntley of Boxwell Court, co. Gloucester.</p>	<p>Christopher John, <i>b.</i> 5 Oct. 1782, <i>m.</i> three times, and has issue. 1st wife. Harriet, dau. of John Butts, Esq. of Kensington, by whom he had a dau. who died. 2nd wife. Jemima, dau. of James Hatch, Esq. of Clayberry Hall, Essex, by whom he has one son, James. 3d wife. Charlotte Mary, dau. of J. Harcourt Powell, Esq. of Burlington Street, London, by whom no issue.</p>	<p>Thomas, in Holy Orders, Rector of Great Saxham and Stutton, Suffolk, one of her Majesty's Chaplains, <i>b.</i> 17 Nov. 1791.</p>	<p>Anne, dau. of Nathaniel Barnardiston, Esq. of Ryes Lodge, Essex, 1st wife.</p>	<p>The Hon. Elizabeth, Frances, younger dau. of George, Viscount Barrington 2nd wife.</p>	<p>four daus.</p>
--	---	---	---	---	---	-------------------

Thos. Richard, son and heir, and other issue.

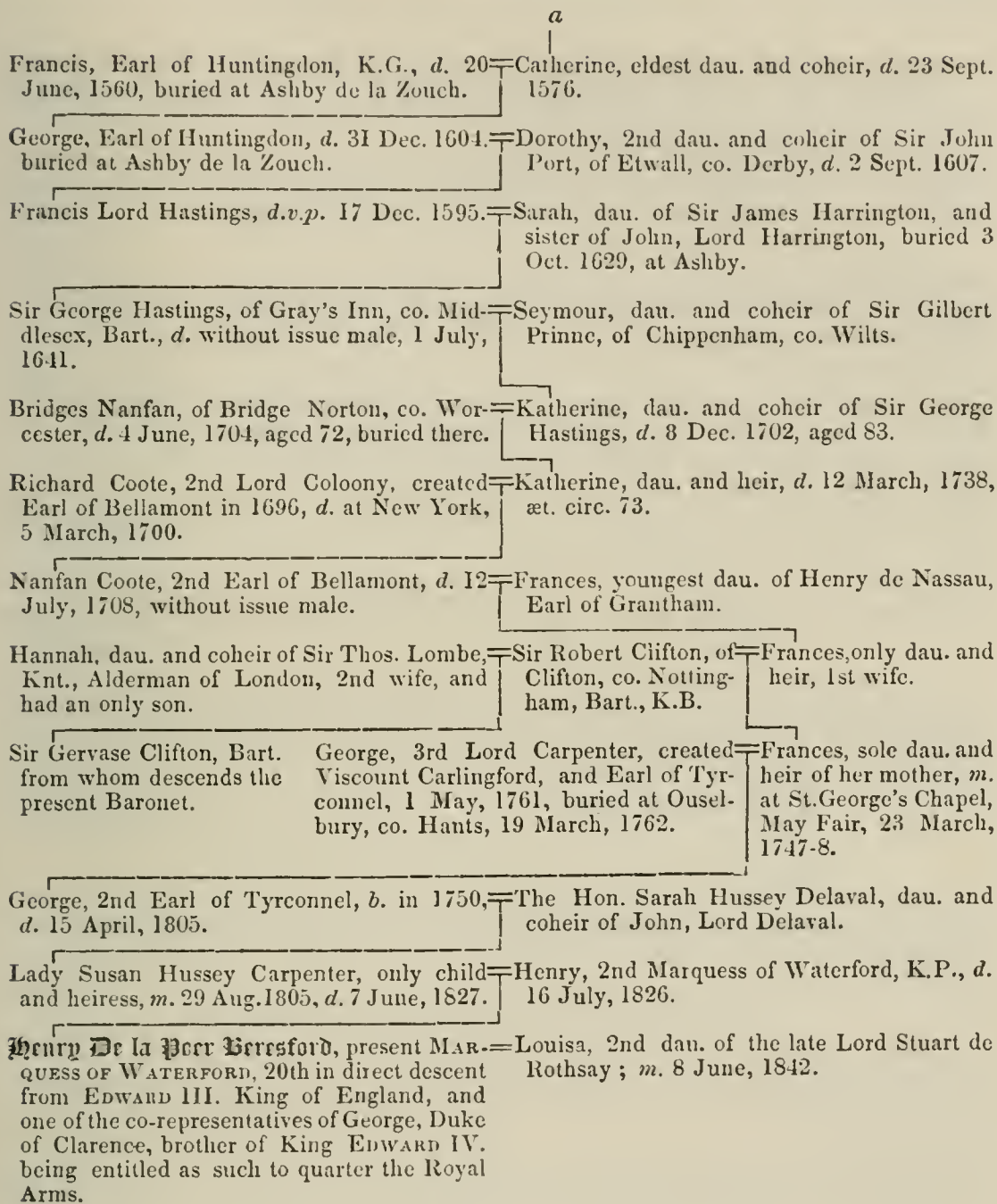
Barrington Stopford Thomas, *b.* 30 Sept. 1821, and one dau. who died.

\* In the Dictionary of the *Landed Gentry*, the arms of the Mills' family are erroneously described: they are "Erm. a millrind sa." Crest: lion ramp. or.

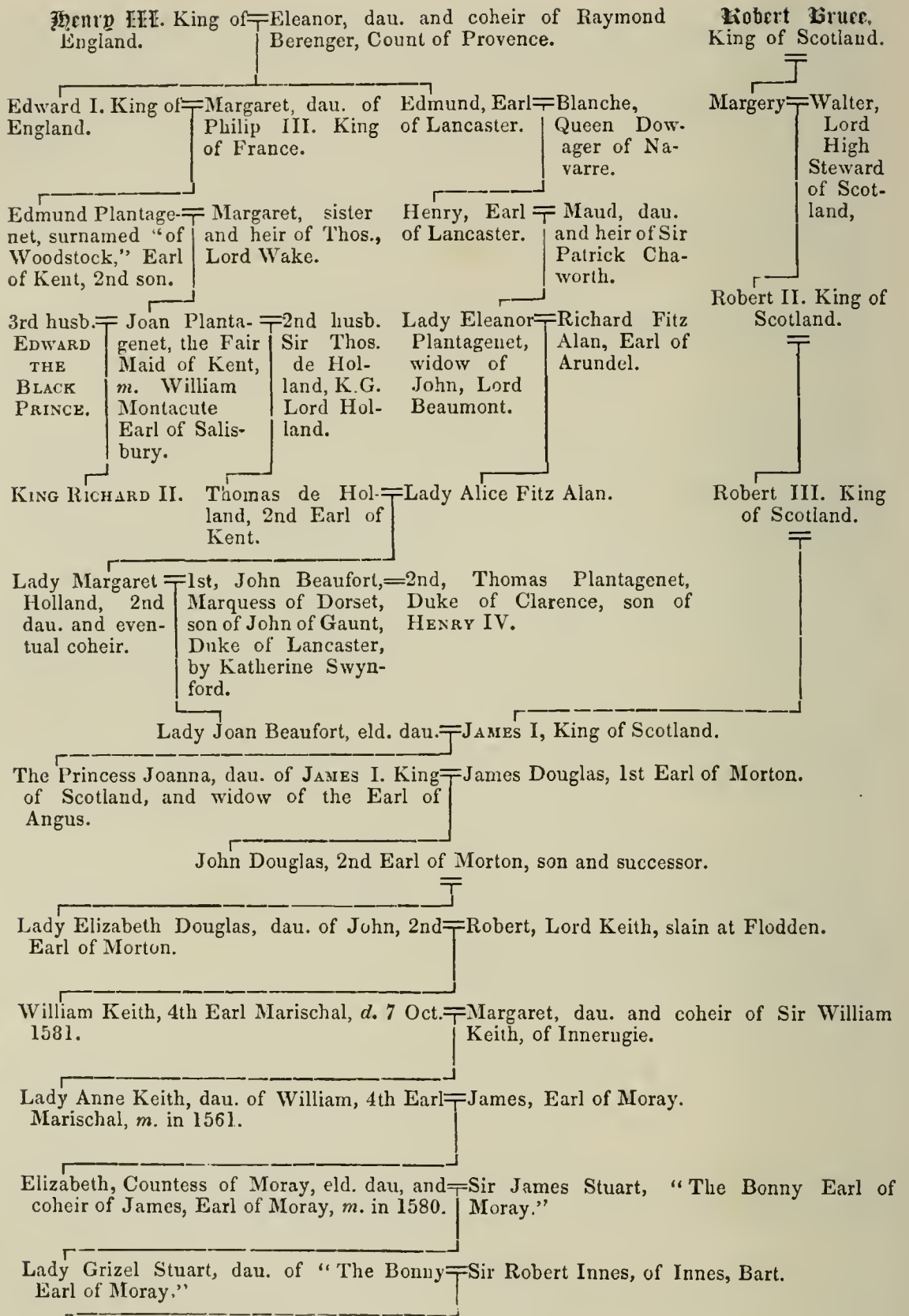
PEDIGREE CVIII. Henry de la Poer, Marquess of Waterford.



# Henry de la Poer, Marquess of Waterford. PEDIGREE CVIII.



William Brodie, Esq.



# William Brodie, Esq.

PEDIGREE CIX.

*a*

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Robert Innes, Bart., and widow of John Craigston, tutor of Cromarty; she *d.* in 1679. = Alexander Brodie, of Brodie, styled "Lord Brodie," as Senator of the College of Justice, *m.* 28th Oct. 1635, *d.* 1619.

James Brodie, of Brodie, son and heir of Lord Brodie, *b.* 15 Sept. 1637, *d.* in March, 1708. = Lady Mary Ker, dau. of William, 3rd Earl of Lothian, *m.* in 1659.

Margaret Brodie, 6th dau. and coheir of James Brodie, of Brodie, *m.* 8 Nov. 1698, to her. = James Brodie, of Whitehill, son of Joseph Brodie, of Aslirk, brother of "Lord Brodie."

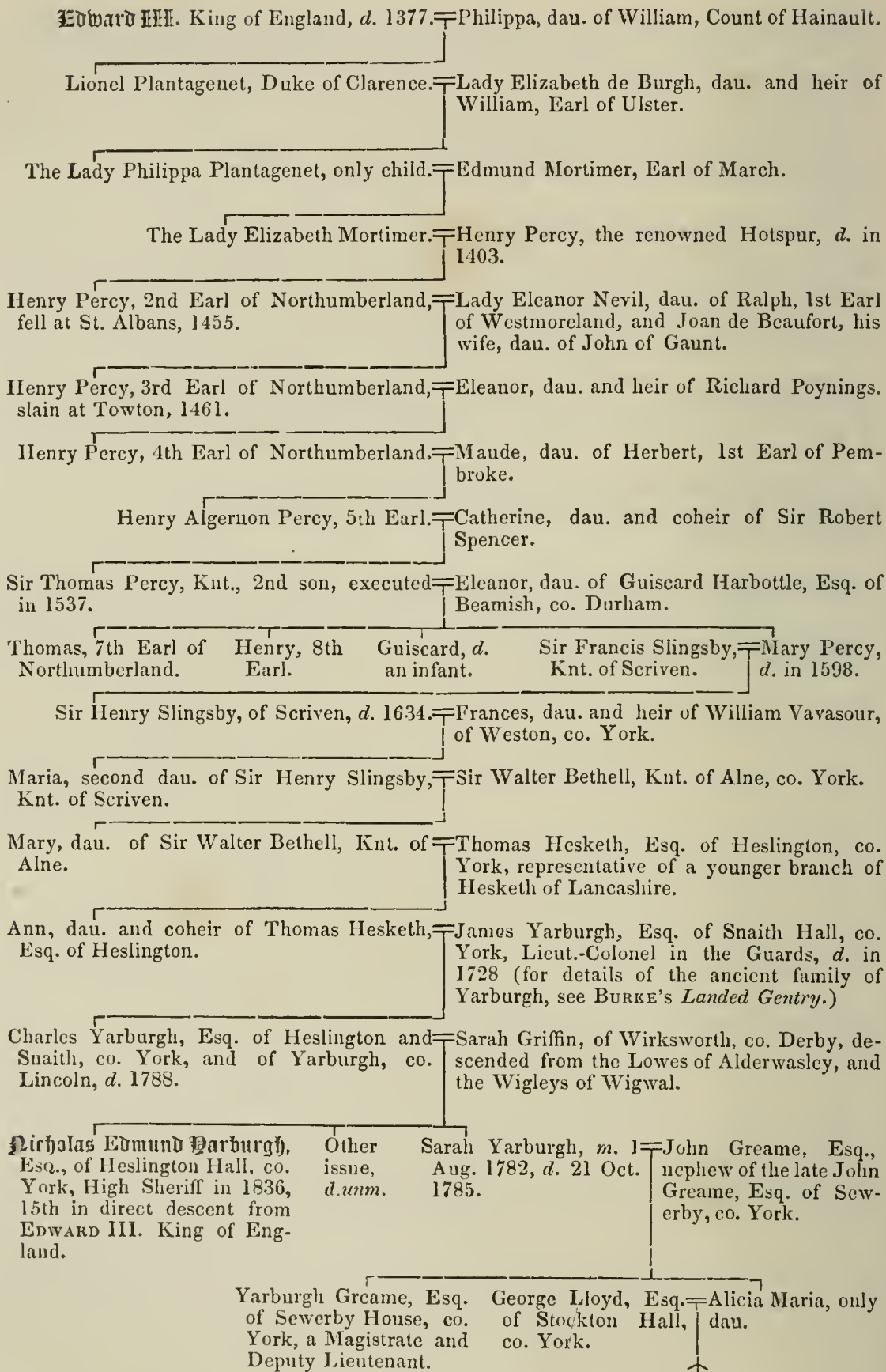
James Brodie, of Spynie, son and heir. = Emilia Brodie.

James Brodie, of Brodie, *s.* his cousin Alexander, *b.* 31 Aug. 1744, *m.* 6 March, 1768, *d.* 17 Jan. 1824. = Lady Margaret Duff, youngest dau. of Wm. 1st Earl of Fife, by Jean, dau. of Sir James Grant, Bart. of Grant.

James Brodie, eldest son, E.I.C. Civil Service, Madras, *d.v.p.* = Ann, dau. of Colonel Story.

William Brodie, Esq. of Brodie, co. Moray, *s.* his grandfather, Lord Lieutenant of co. M.P. Nairn; 19th from EDWARD I. and 18th from ROBERT BRUCE in direct descent. = Elizabeth, 3rd dau. of Colonel Hugh Baillie,

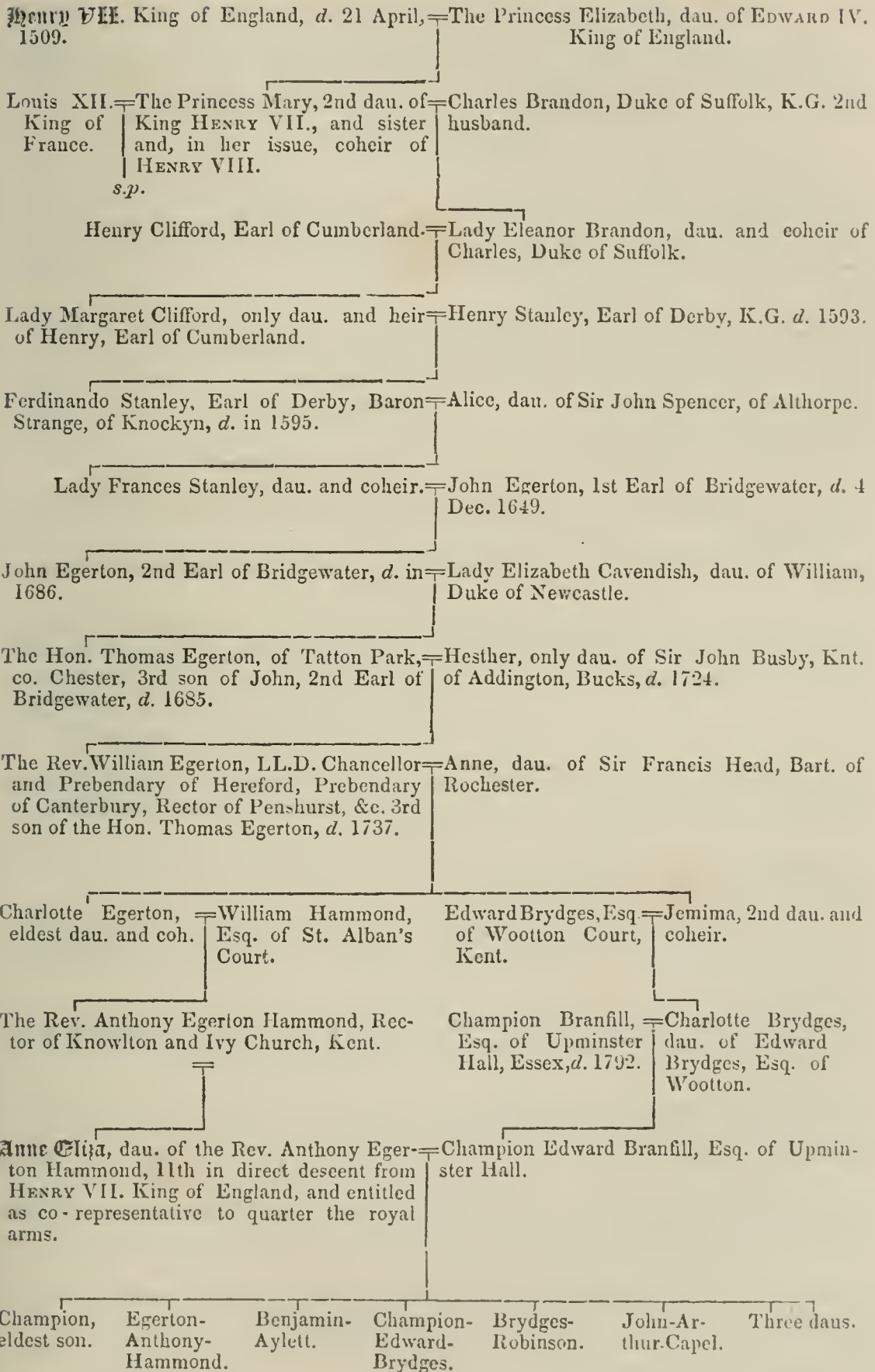
# Nicholas Edmund Yarburgh, Esq.



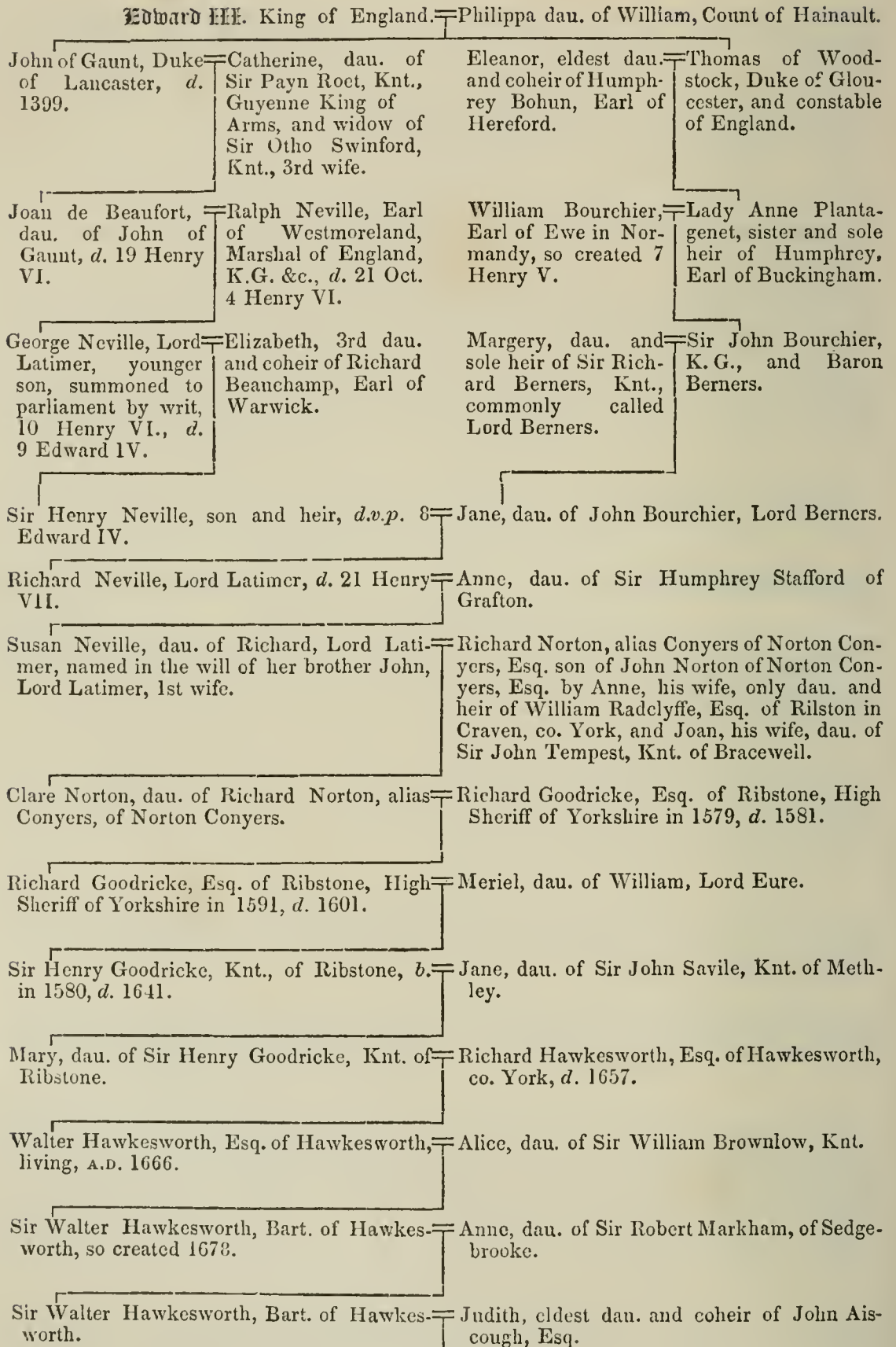


Mrs. Ann Eliza Branfill.

PEDIGREE CXL.

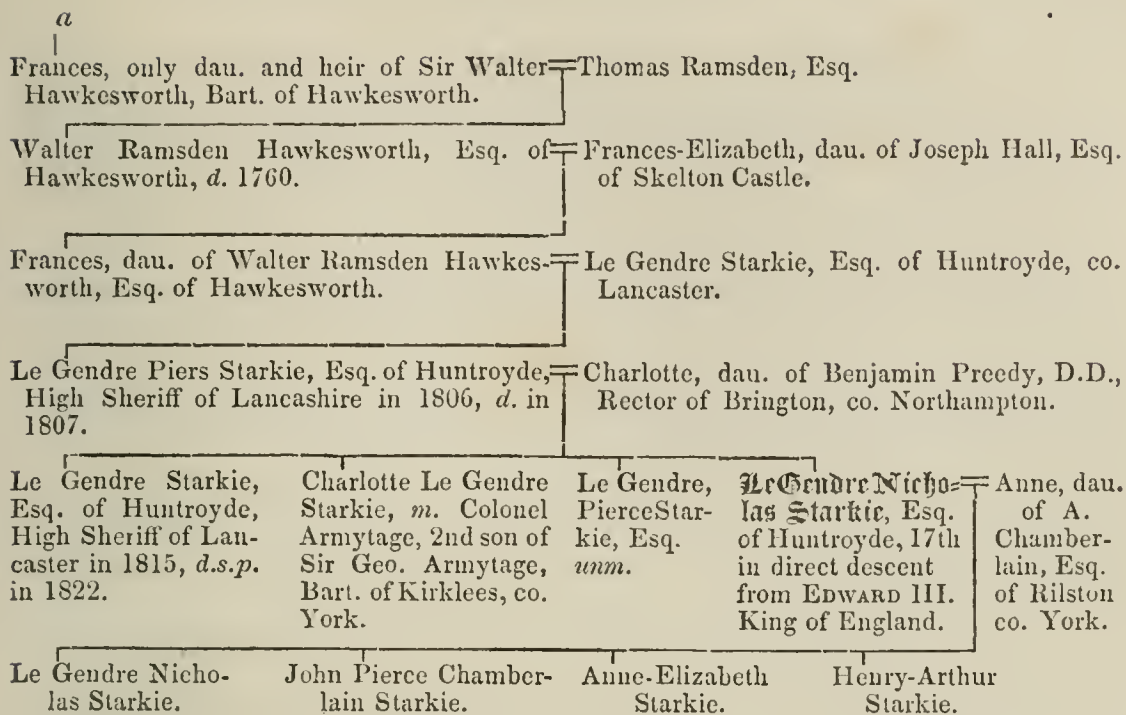


Le Gendre Nicholas Starkie, Esq.

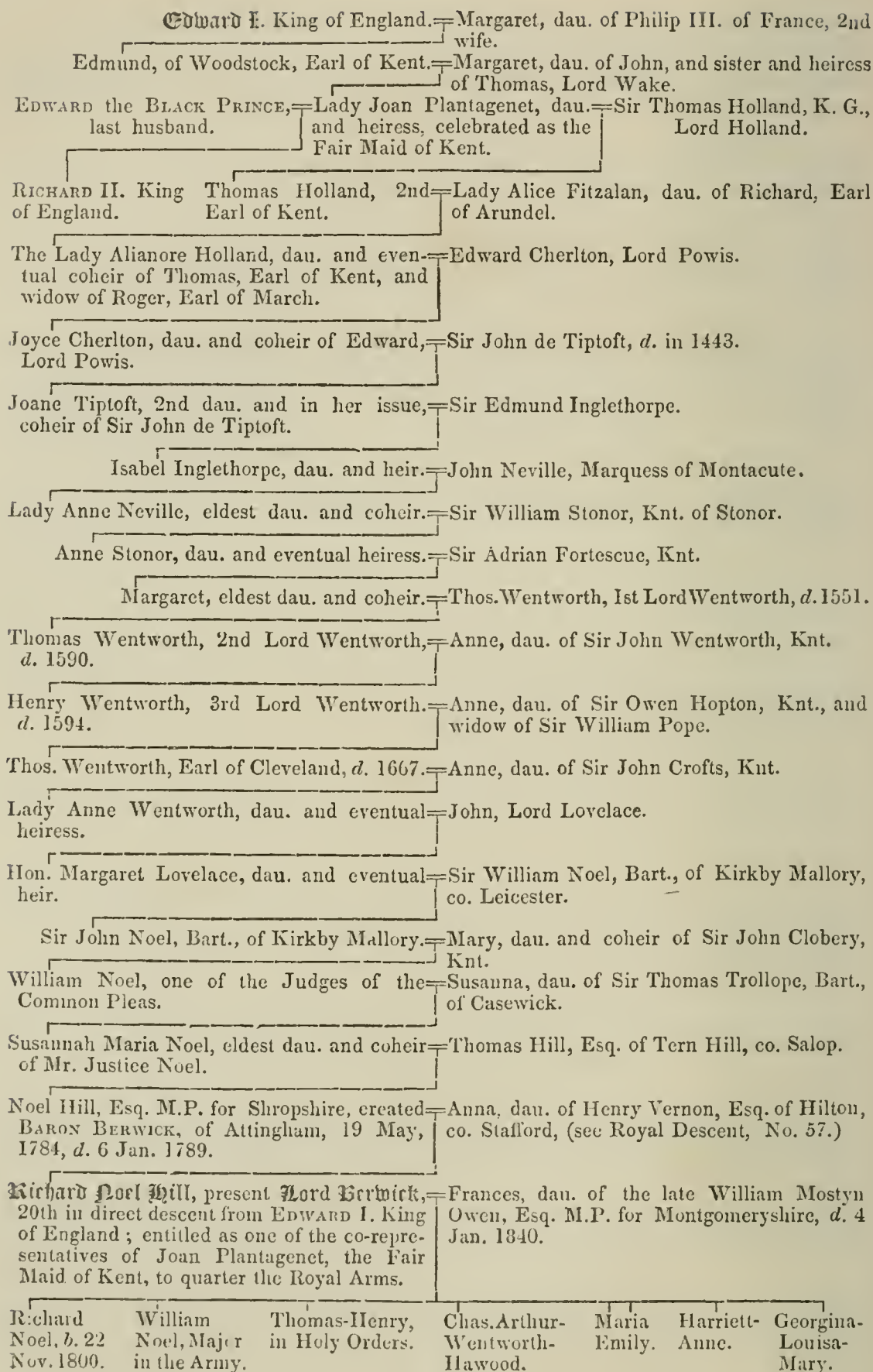


# Le Gendre Nicholas Starkie, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXII.

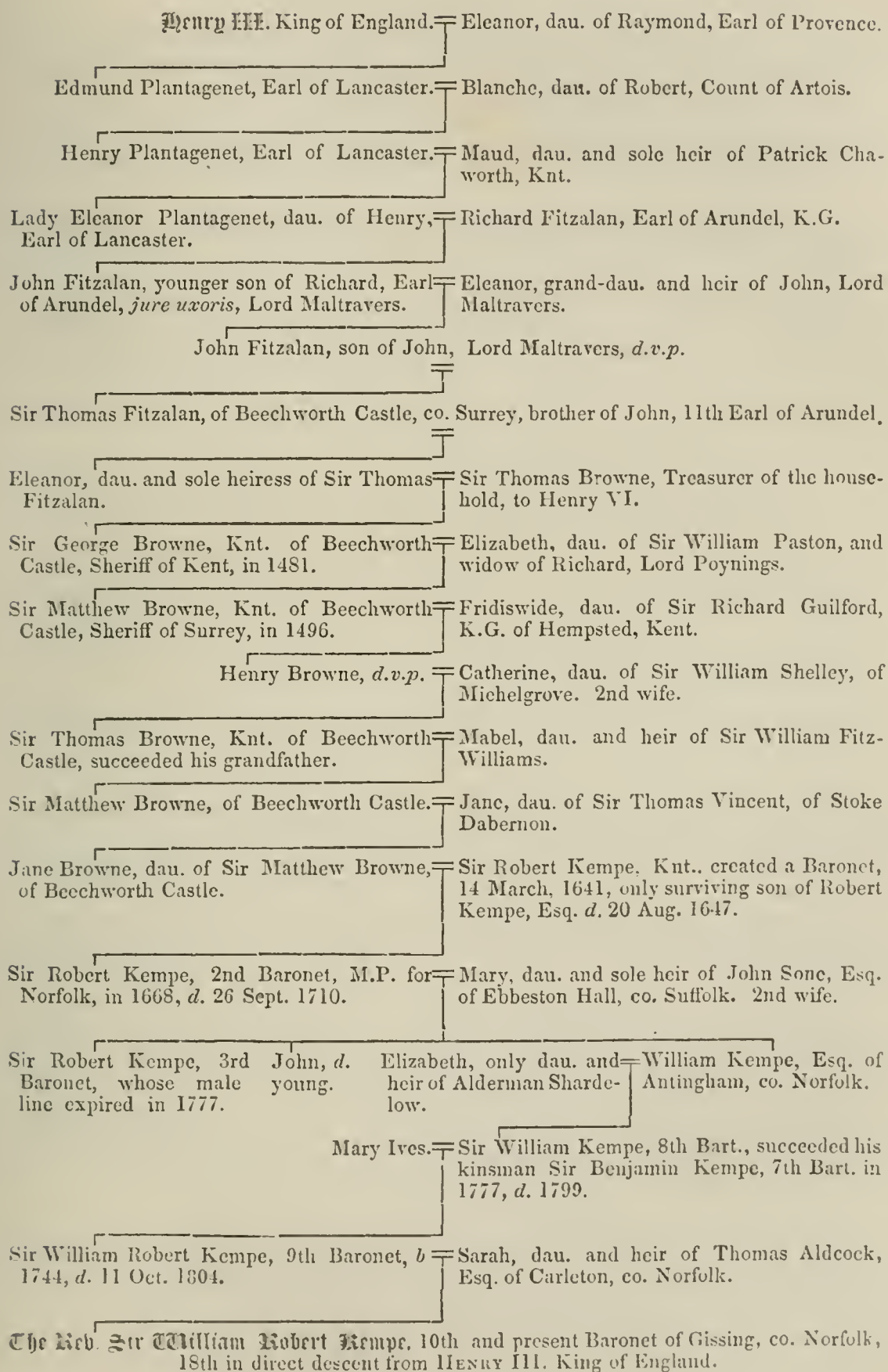


## Lord Berwick.

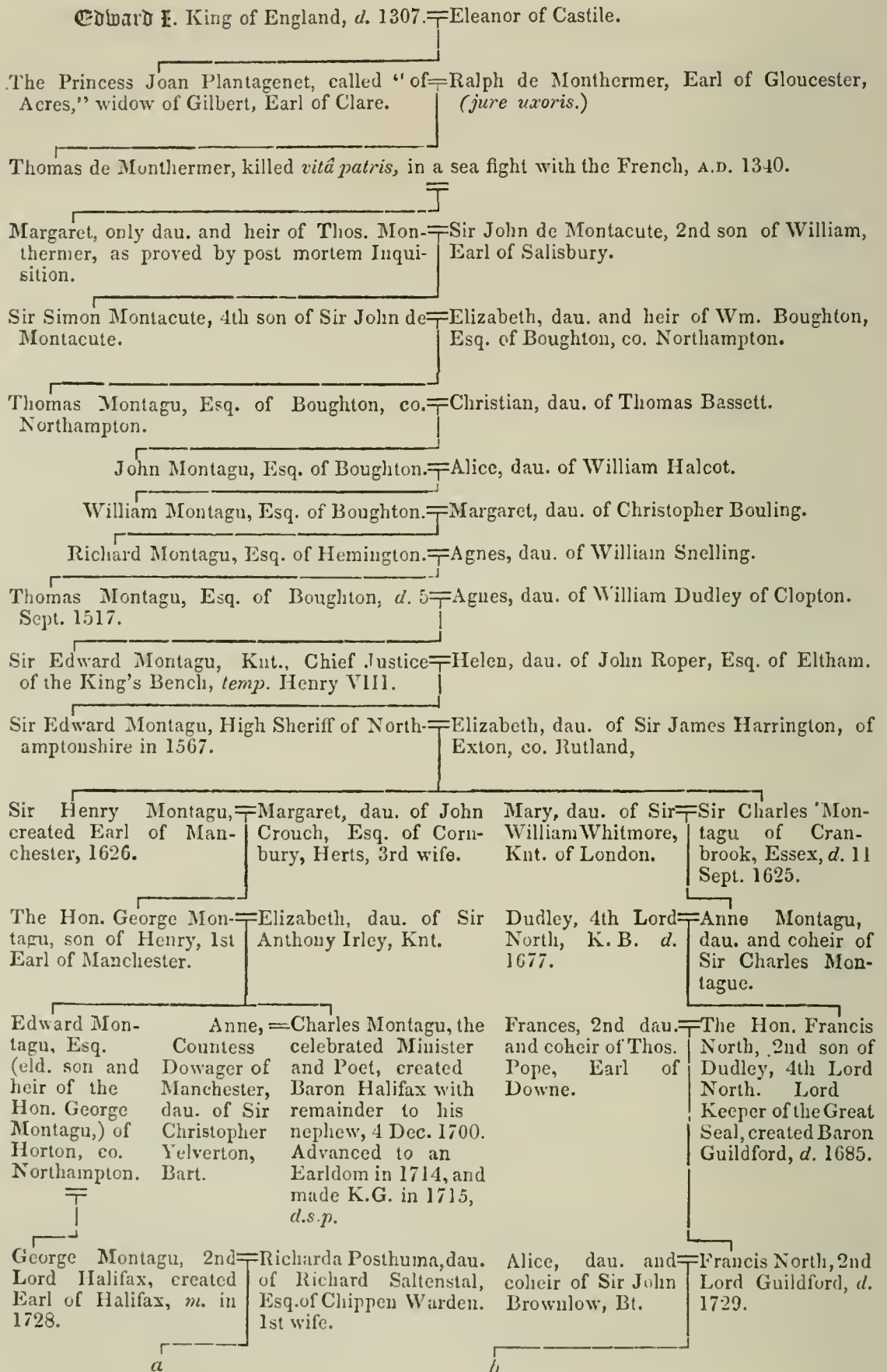


# The Rev. Sir William Robert Kempe.

PEDIGREE CXIV.

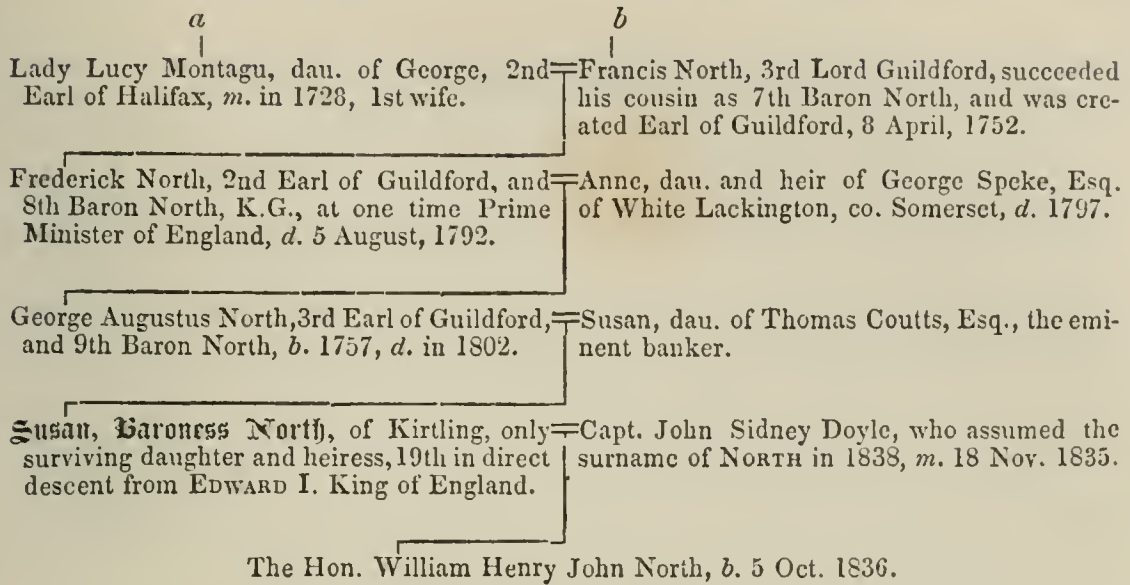


The Rt. Hon. Susan, Baroness North.



# The Rt. hon. Susan, Baroness North.

PEDIGREE CXV.



PEDIGREE CXVI. **Thomas J. W. Swettenham, Esq.**

Edward I. King of England, *d.* 7 July, 1307. = Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III. King of Castile.

The Princess Elizabeth, dau. of Edward I. and widow of John, Earl of Holland, = Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, slain at Boroughbridge, 1321.

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, K.G., *d.* in 1360. = Elizabeth, dau. of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and widow of Edmund Mortimer.

Lady Elizabeth de Bohun, dau. of William, Earl of Northampton, K.G. = Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, beheaded 21 Richard II.

Thomas, Lord Mowbray, = Lady Elizabeth Fitzalan, dau. and coheir of Richard, Earl of Surrey. = Sir Robert Goushill, Knt. of Heveringham.

Joan, dau. and coheir of Sir Robert Goushill. = Thomas, Lord Stanley, K.G., *d.* in 1458-9.

Sir John Stanley, Knt., of Weever, co. Chester, *temp.* Edward IV. = Elizabeth, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Weever, Knt.

Thomas Stanley, Esq. of Weever, son of Sir John Stanley, Knt. = A dau. of Lyversage of Wheelock.

Thomas Stanley, Esq. of Weever and Alderley, co. Chester. = A dau. of Davenport of Henbury.

Thomas Stanley, Esq. of Weever, son and heir, Sheriff 14 Elizabeth. = Ursula, sister of Sir Hugh Cholmondeley, Knt.

Ranulph Stanley, Esq. of Weever and Alderley. = Margaret, dau. of John Masterson, Esq.

Sir Thomas Stanley, Knt. of Weever and Alderley, High Sheriff 7 Charles I. = Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Sir Peter Warburton, Knt., of Grafton.

Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. of Alderley, so created in 1660. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir James Pytts, Knt., of Kyre, co. Worcester.

Margaret, 5th dau. of Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. of Alderley, co. Chester. = Thomas Swettenham, Esq. of Swettenham, co. Chester, representative of that ancient Saxon family, *d.* in 1713.

William Swettenham, Esq. of Swettenham, *d.* in 1736. = Bethia, dau. of Thomas Willis, Esq., of an ancient Berkshire family.

Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of William Swettenham, Esq. of Swettenham. = Robert Heys, Esq. of Northwich, co. Chester.

Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Heys, Esq., of Northwich. = Millington Eaton, Esq., of Everton, co. Lancaster.

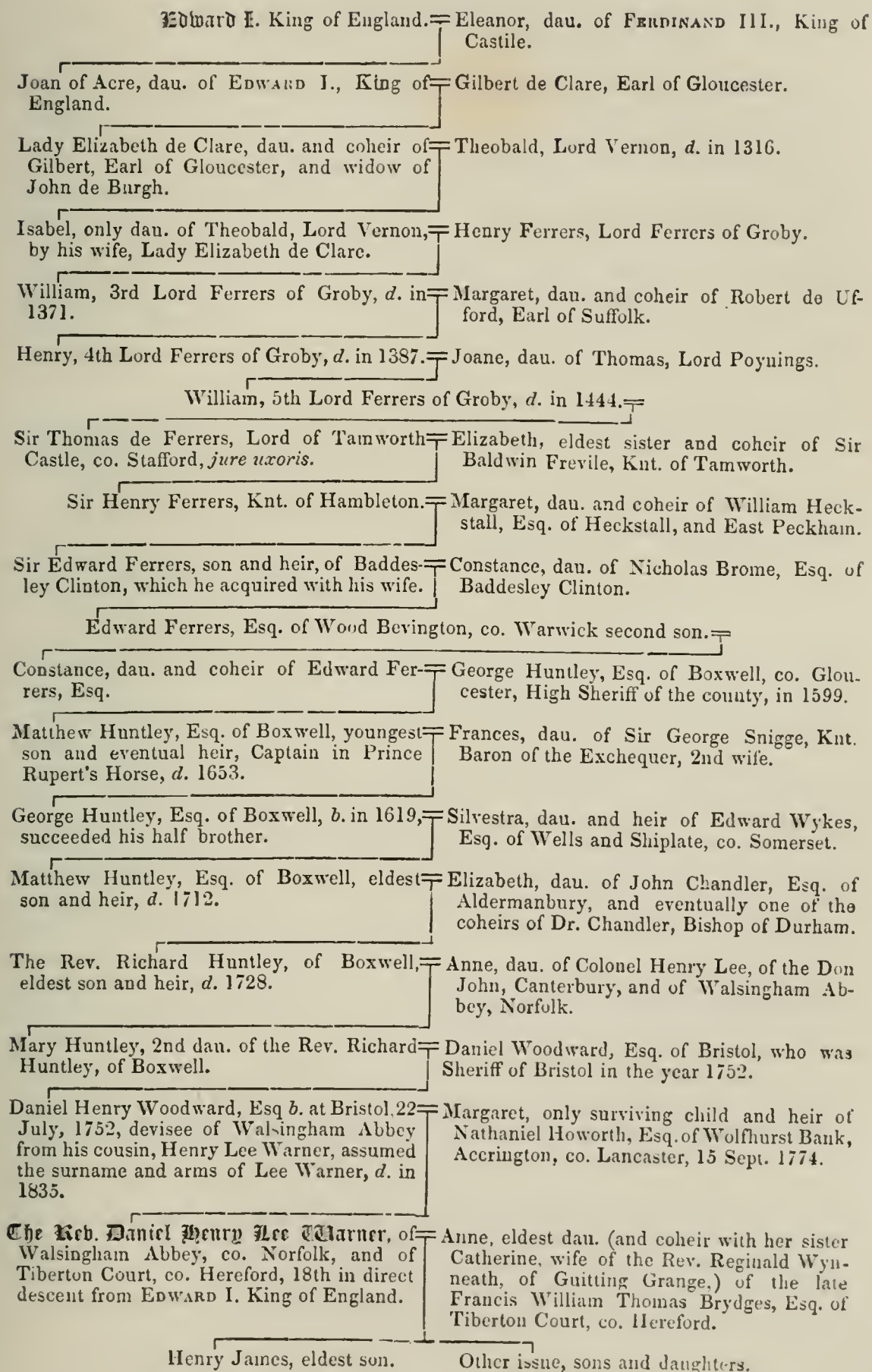
John Eaton, Esq. who succeeded to the estate of Swettenham, and assumed that surname, *d.* 7 Dec. 1803. = Sarah Crosby, *d.* 10 Sept. 1821.

Millington Eaton Swettenham, Esq. of Swettenham, *b.* in 1774, *d.* in 1825. = Margaret, dau. of Paul Wybault, Esq., of Springfield, co. Kilkenny.

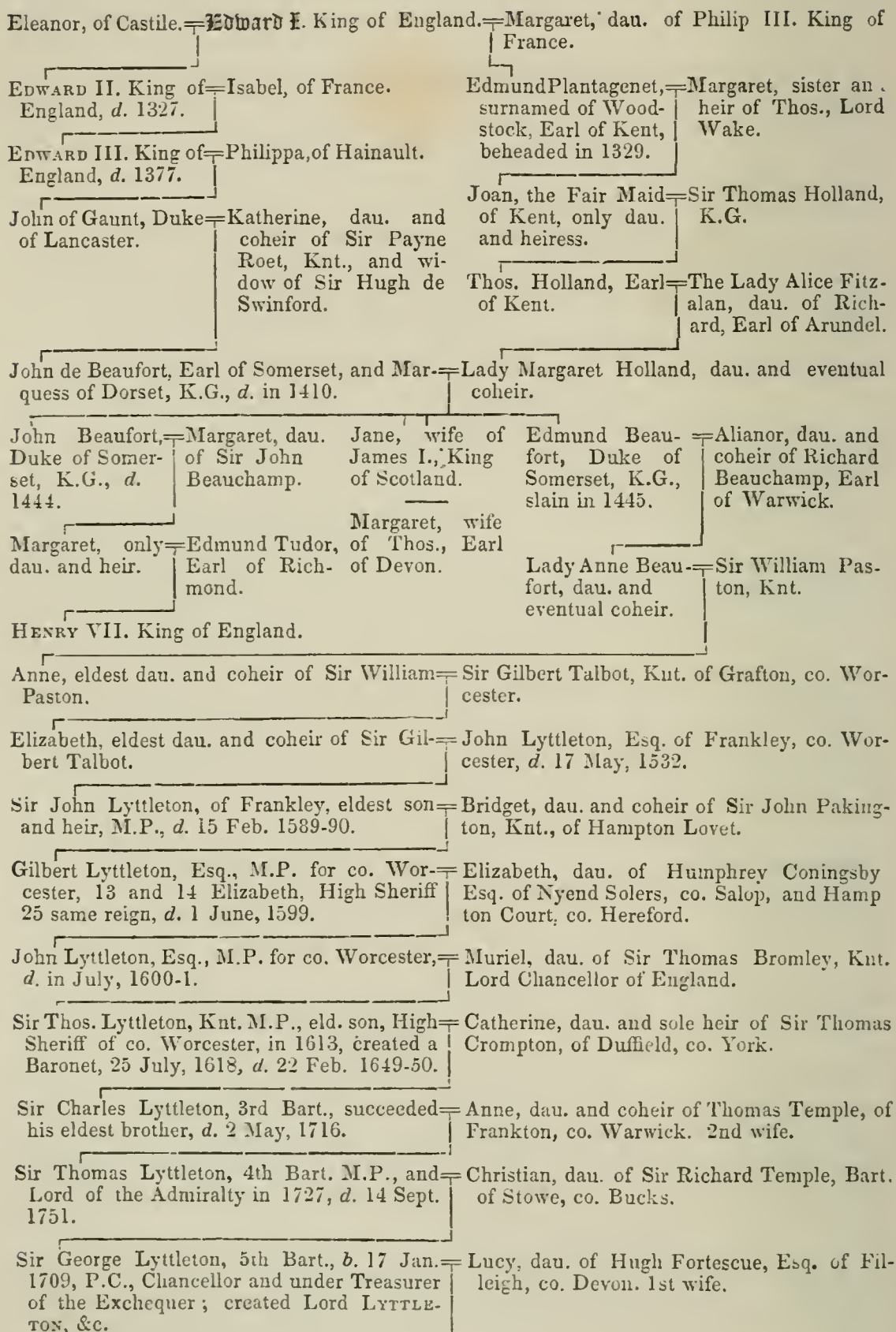
**Thomas John Wybault Swettenham, Esq.** = Anna-Maria, dau. of the late Luke Alen, of Swettenham, present representative of the ancient family of Swettenham, of Swettenham, and 19th in descent from EDWARD I. King of England. = Esq., Lieut.-Col. 55th Regt., C.B., representative of the distinguished family of Alen, of St. Wolstan's, co. Kildare.



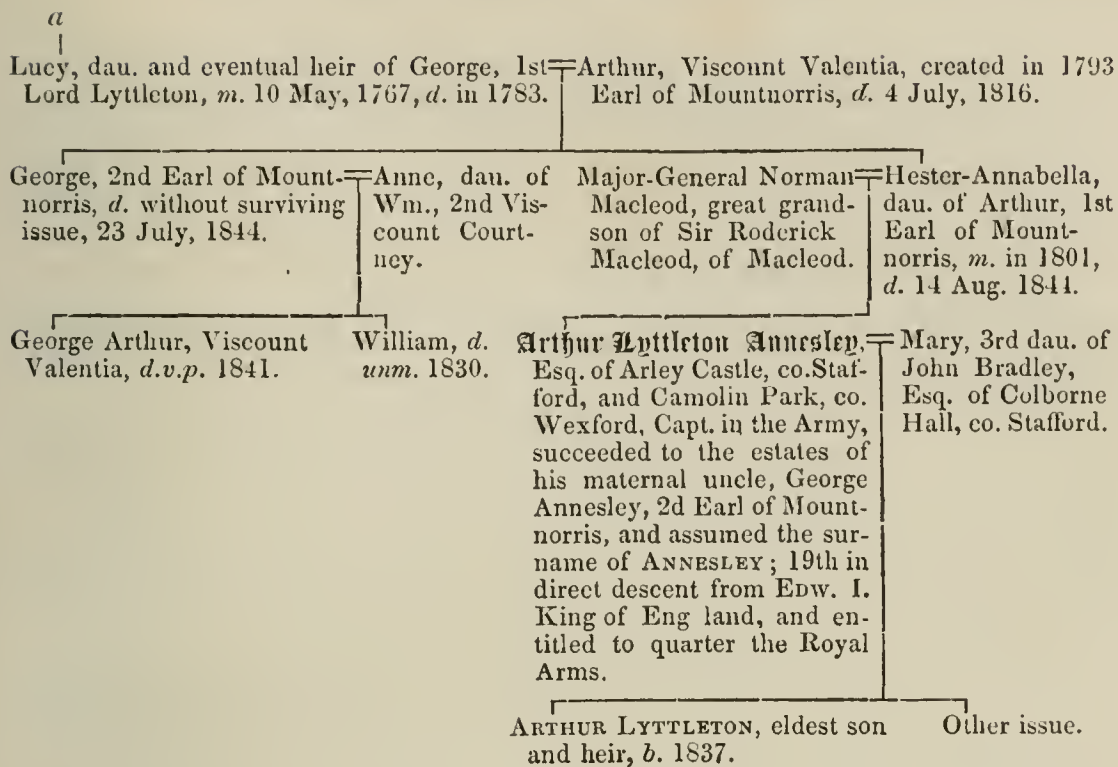
The Rev. Daniel Henry Lee Warner. PEDIGREE CXVII.



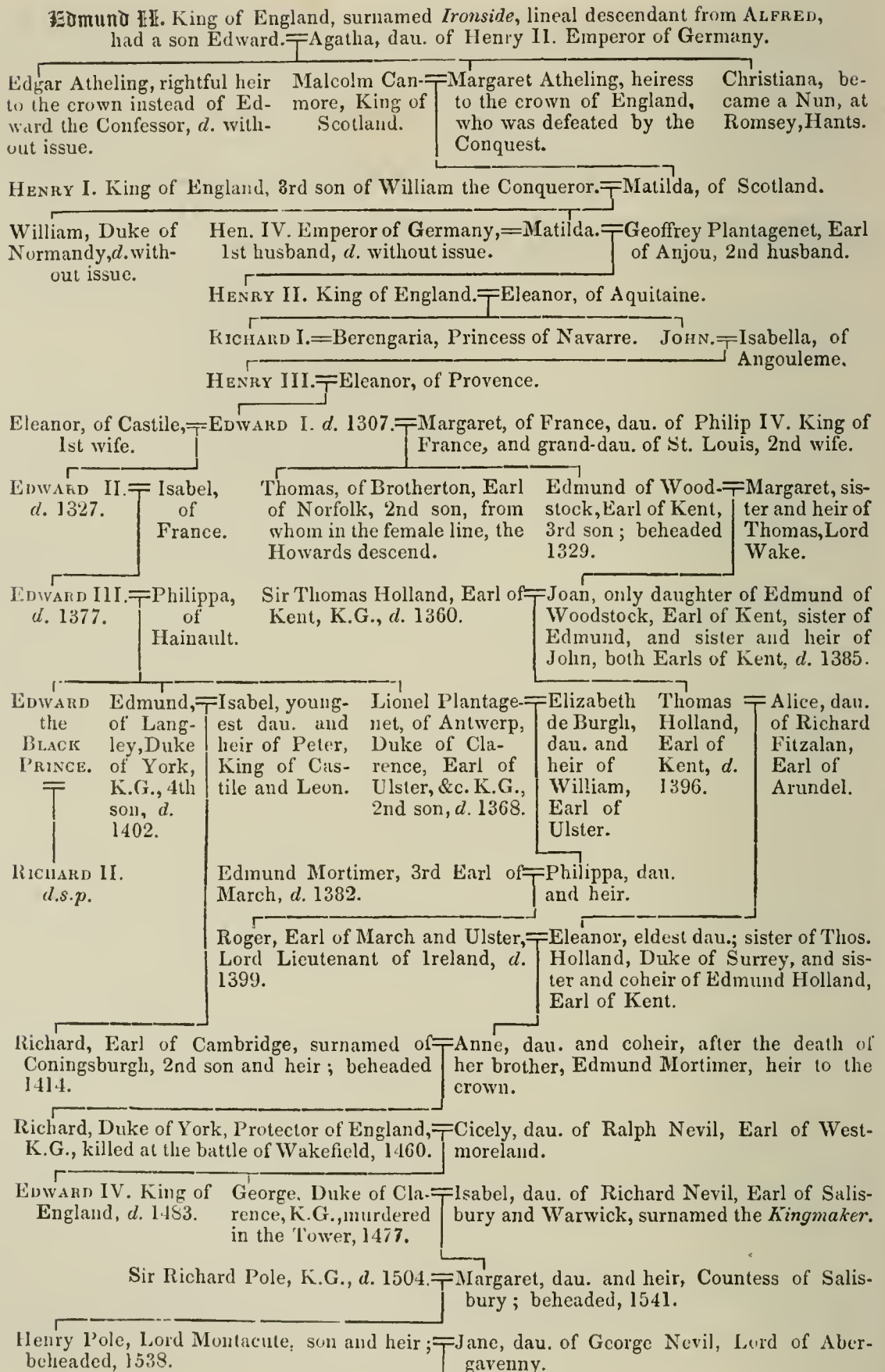
PEDIGREE CXVIII. Arthur Lyttleton Annesley, Esq.



# Arthur Littleton Annesley, Esq. PEDIGREE CXVIII.

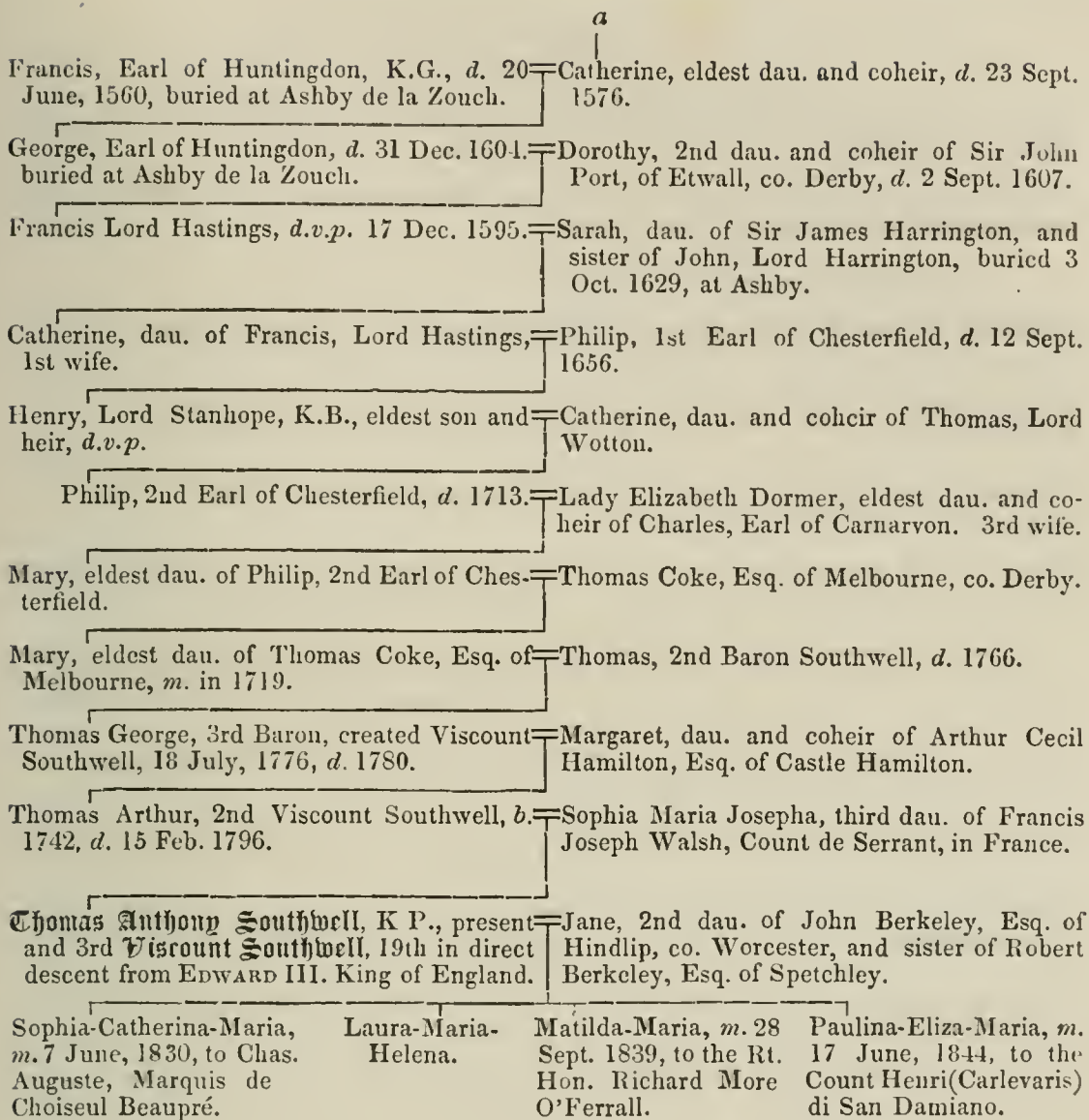


## Viscount Southwell.

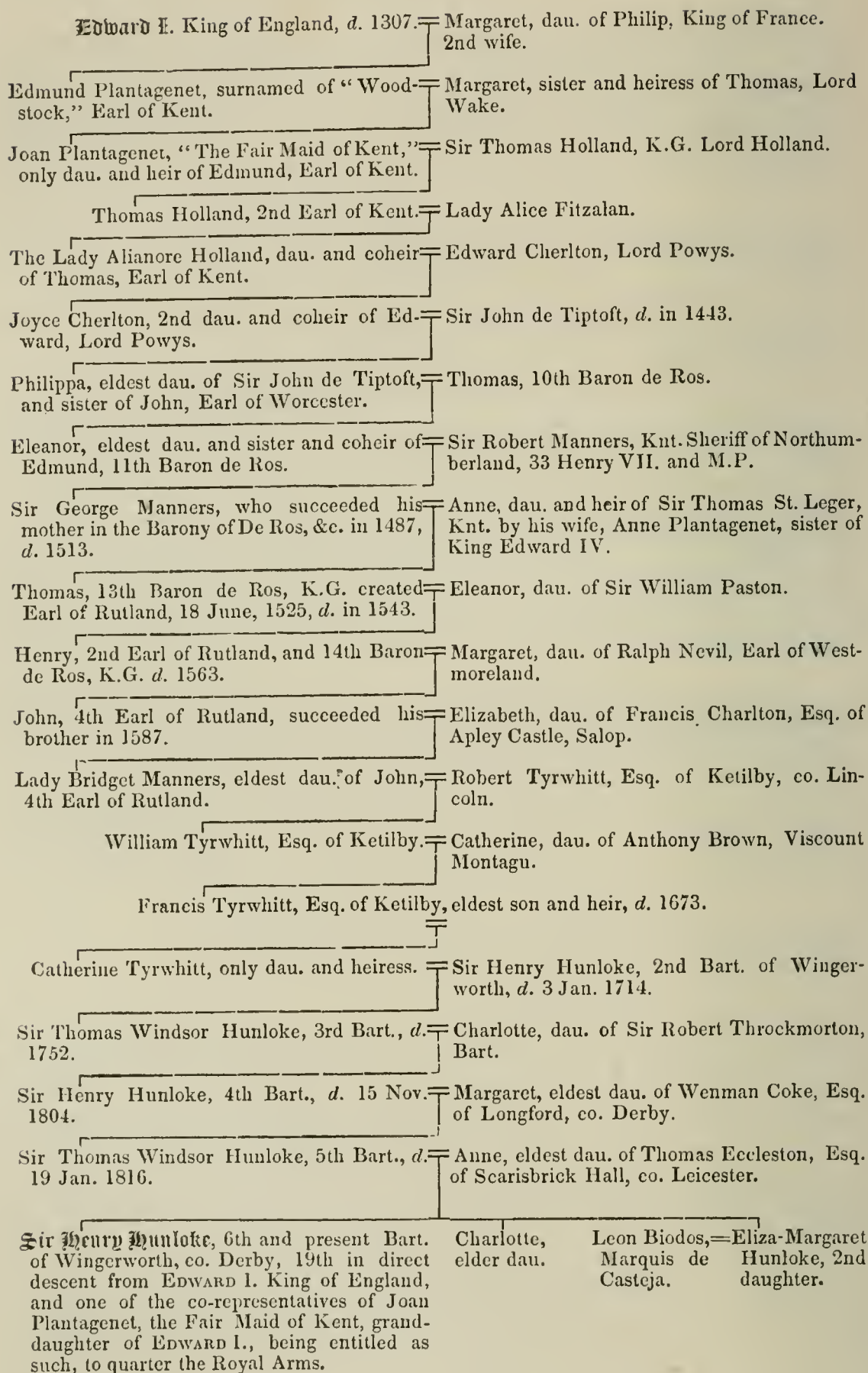


# Viscount Southwell.

PEDIGREE CXIX.

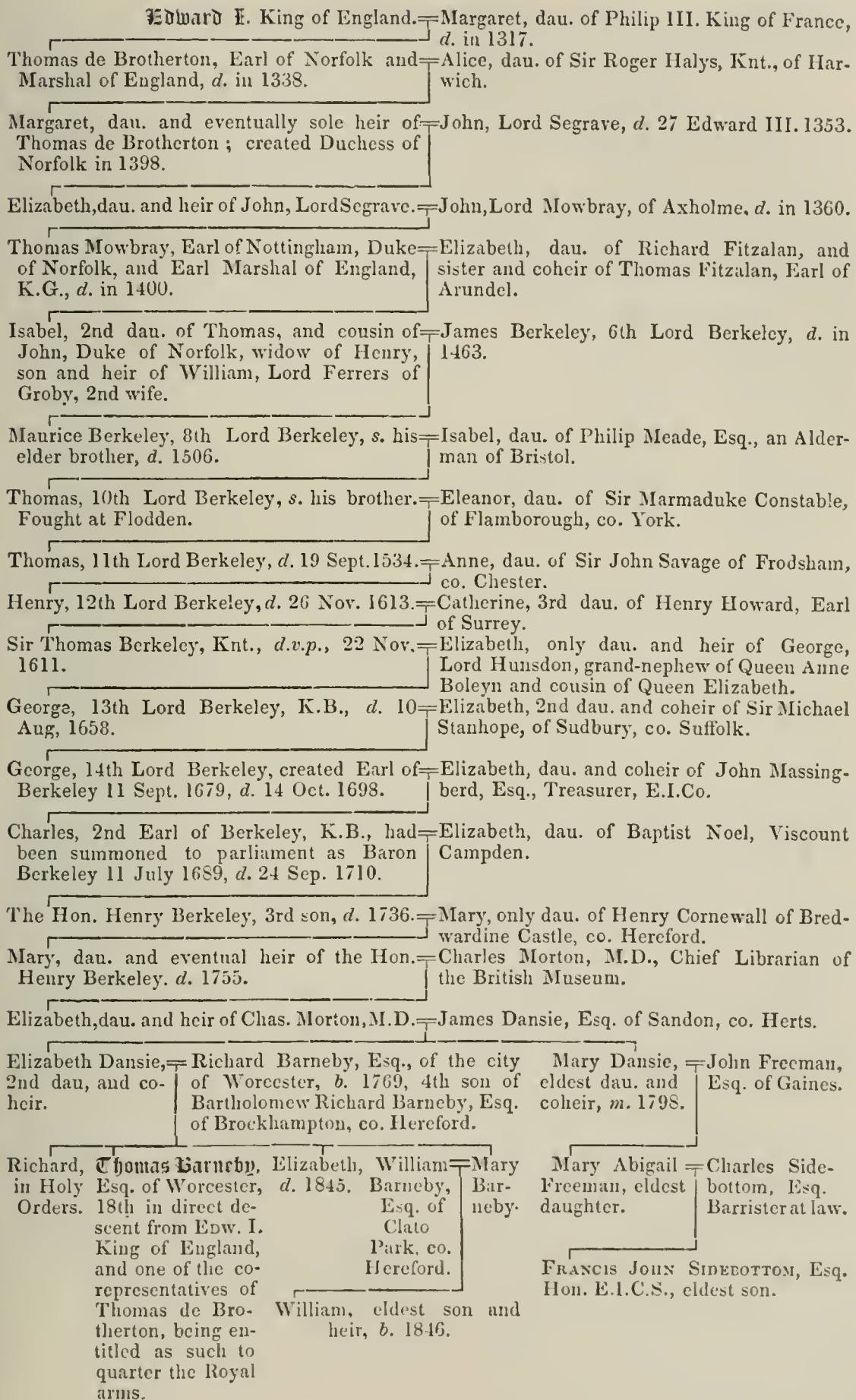


Sir Henry Hunloke, Bart.

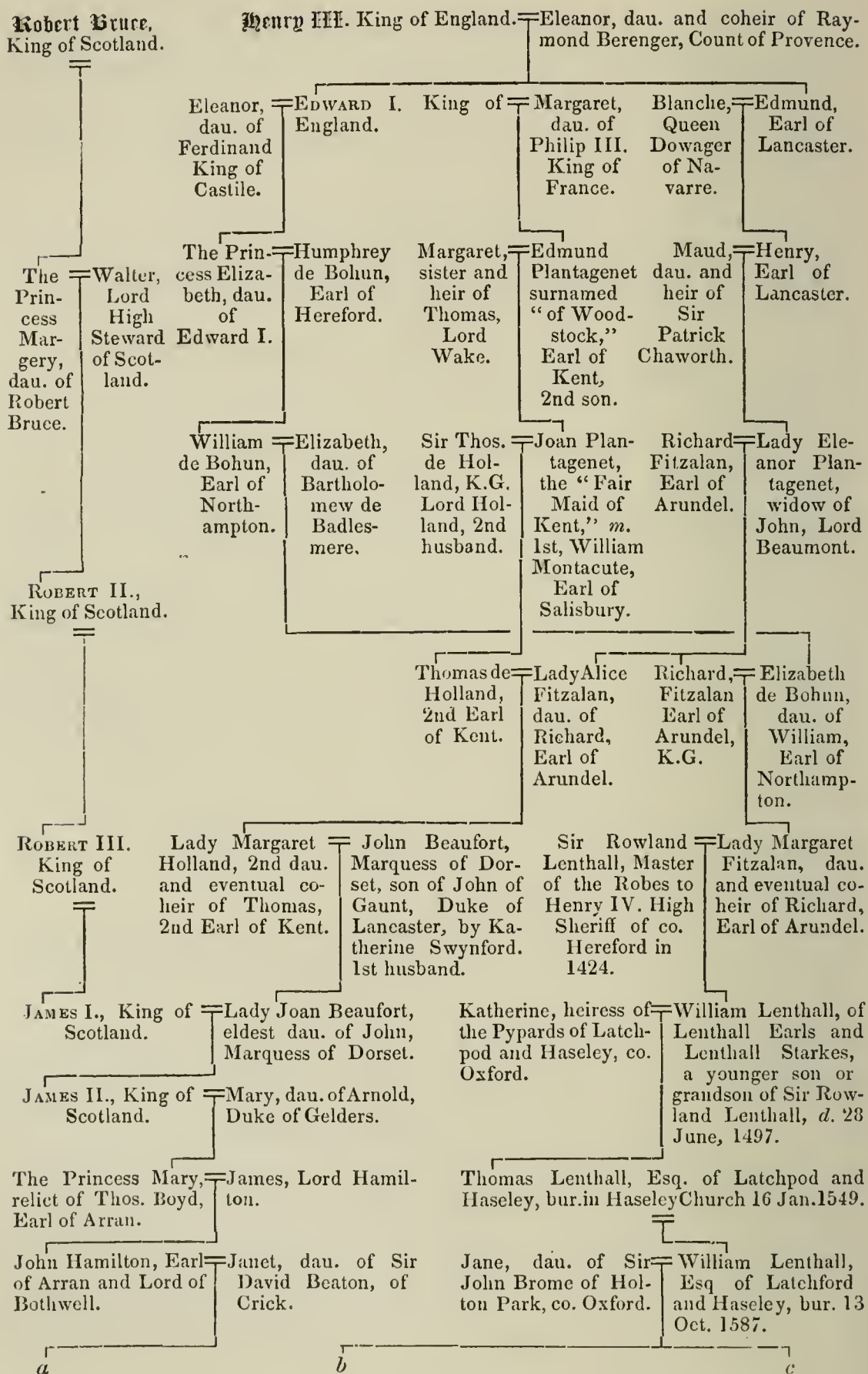


# Thomas Barneby, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXVI.

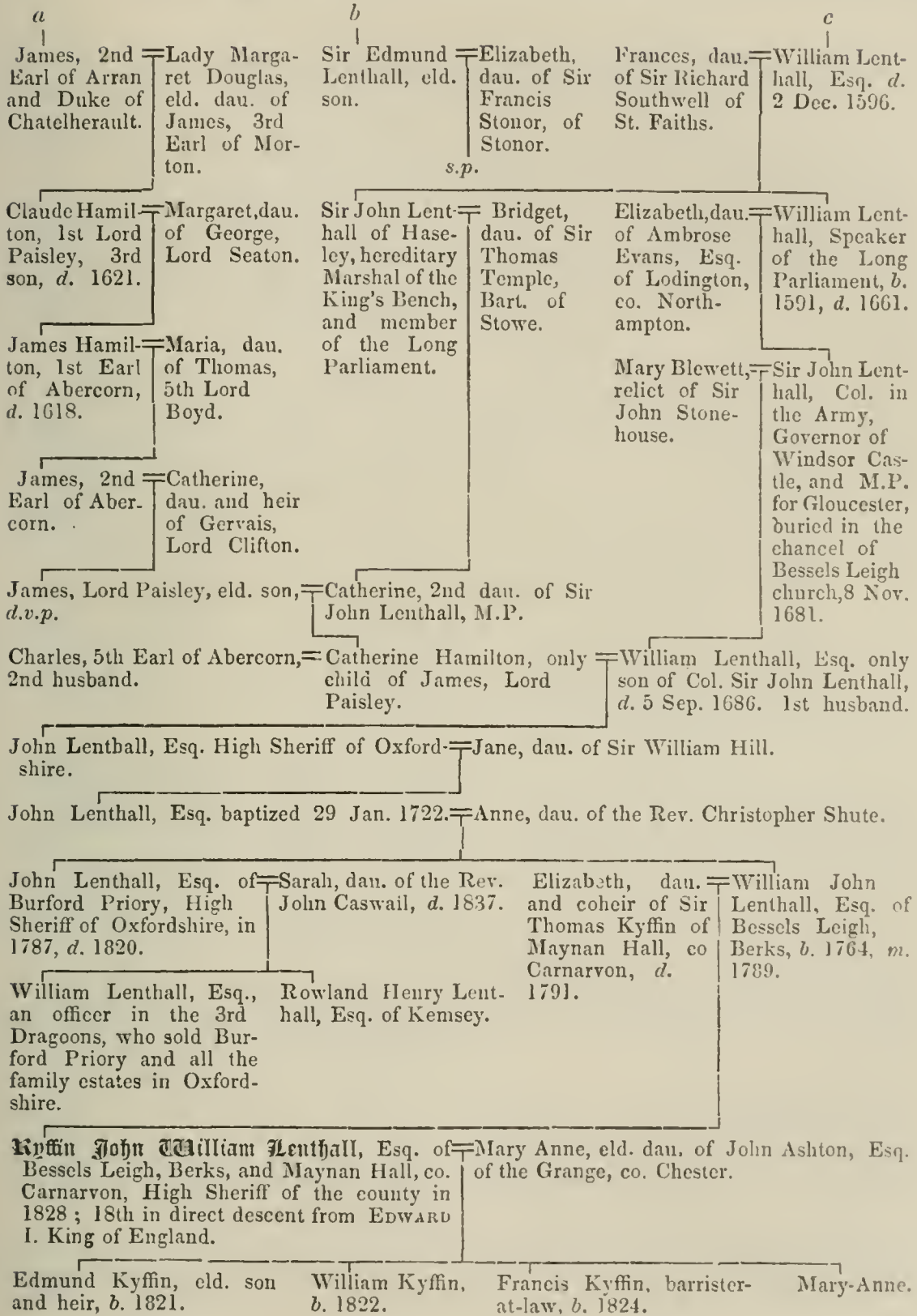


FEDIGREE CXXII. **Kyffin John William Lenthall, Esq.**

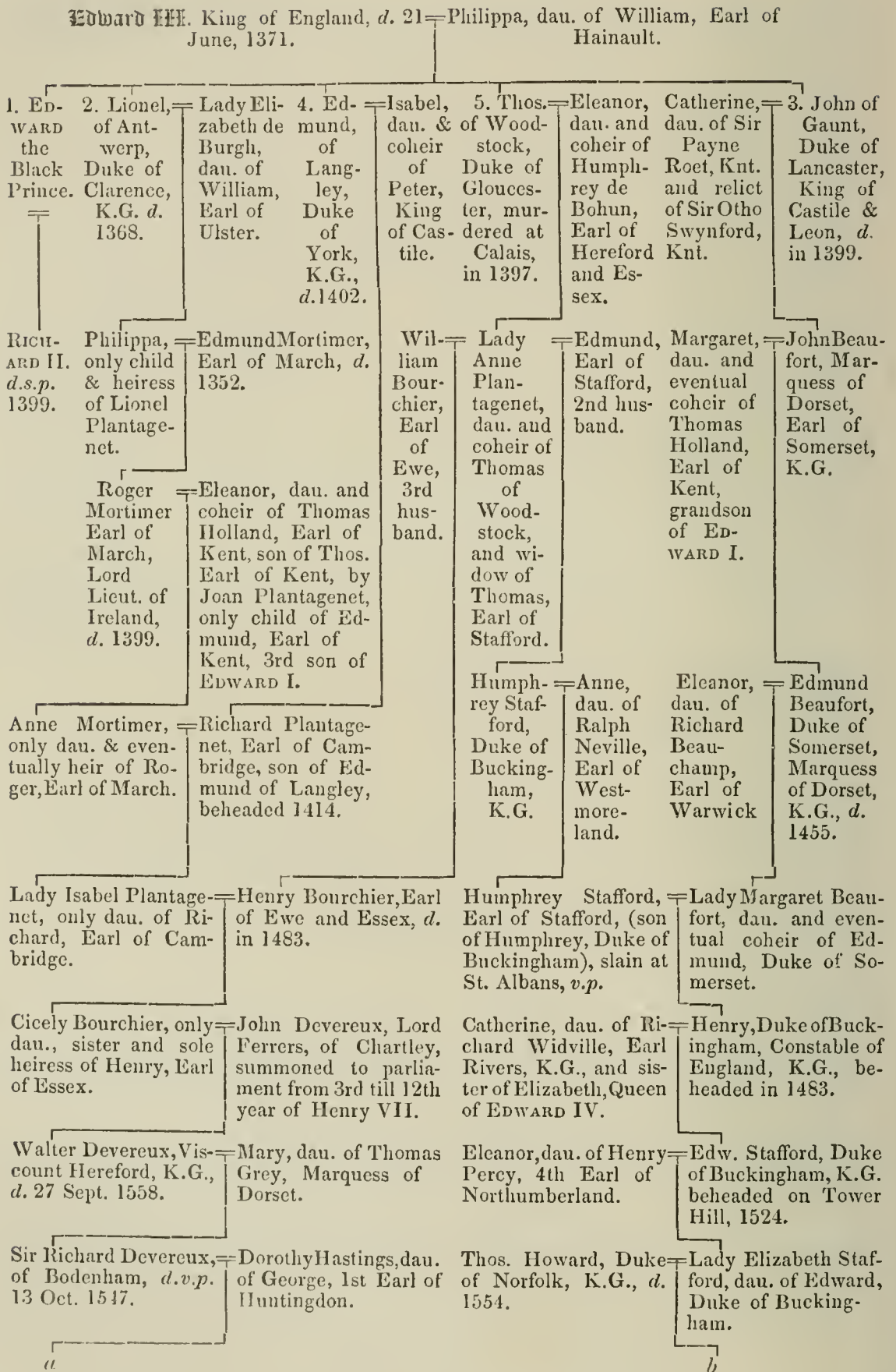




Kyffin John William Lenthall, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXII.

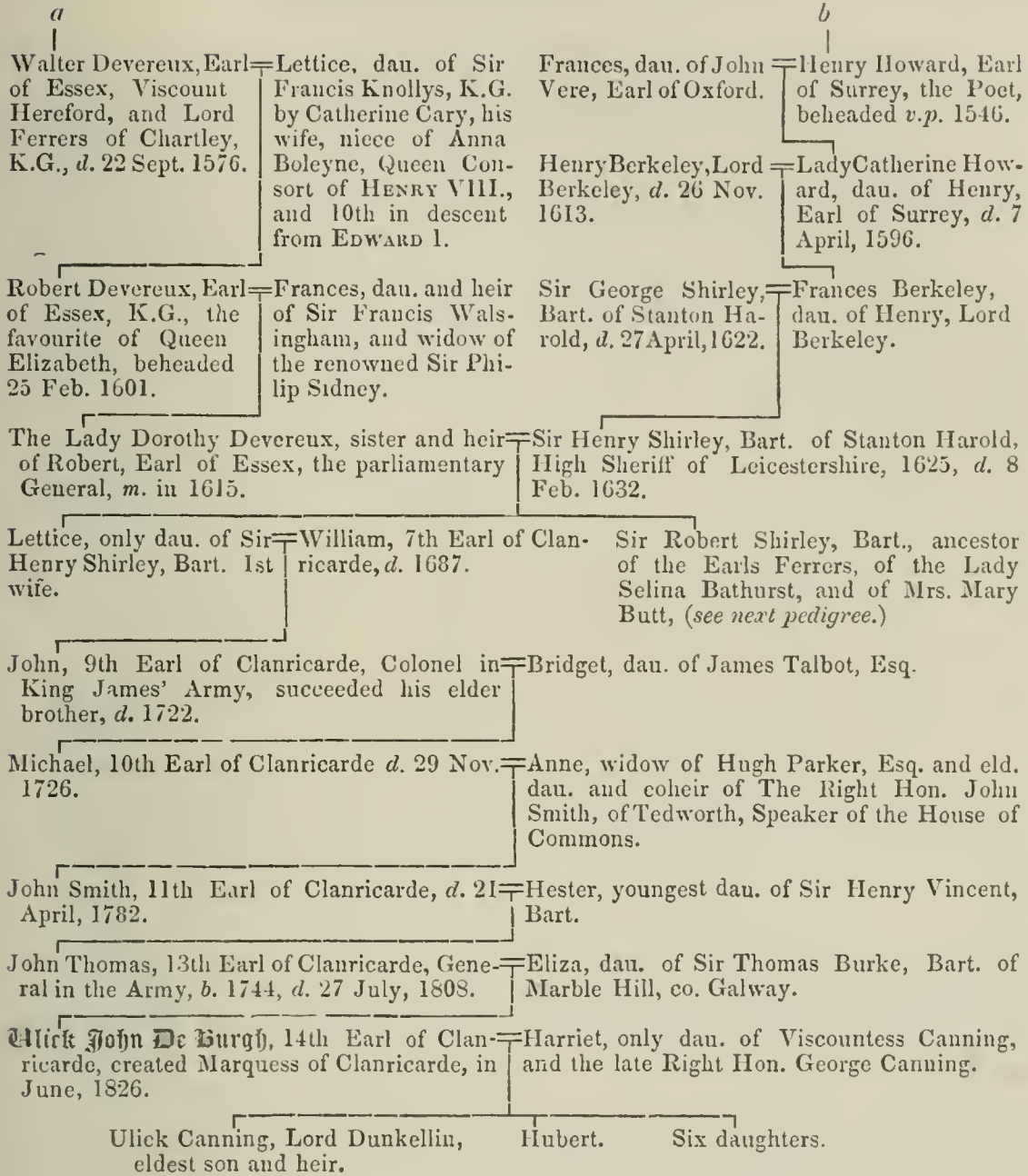


Marquess of Clanricarde.



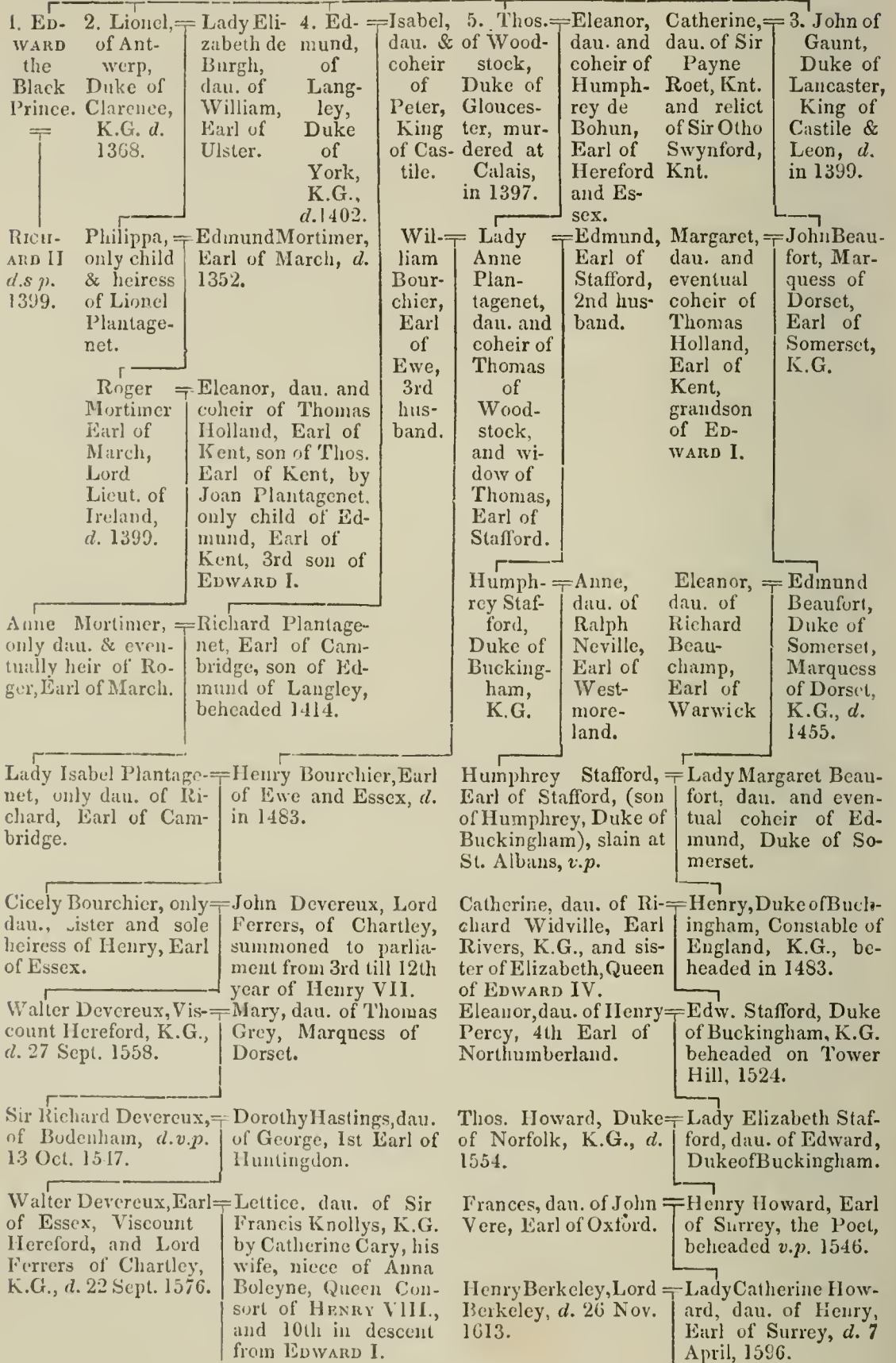
# Marquess of Clanricarde.

PEDIGREE CXXIII.

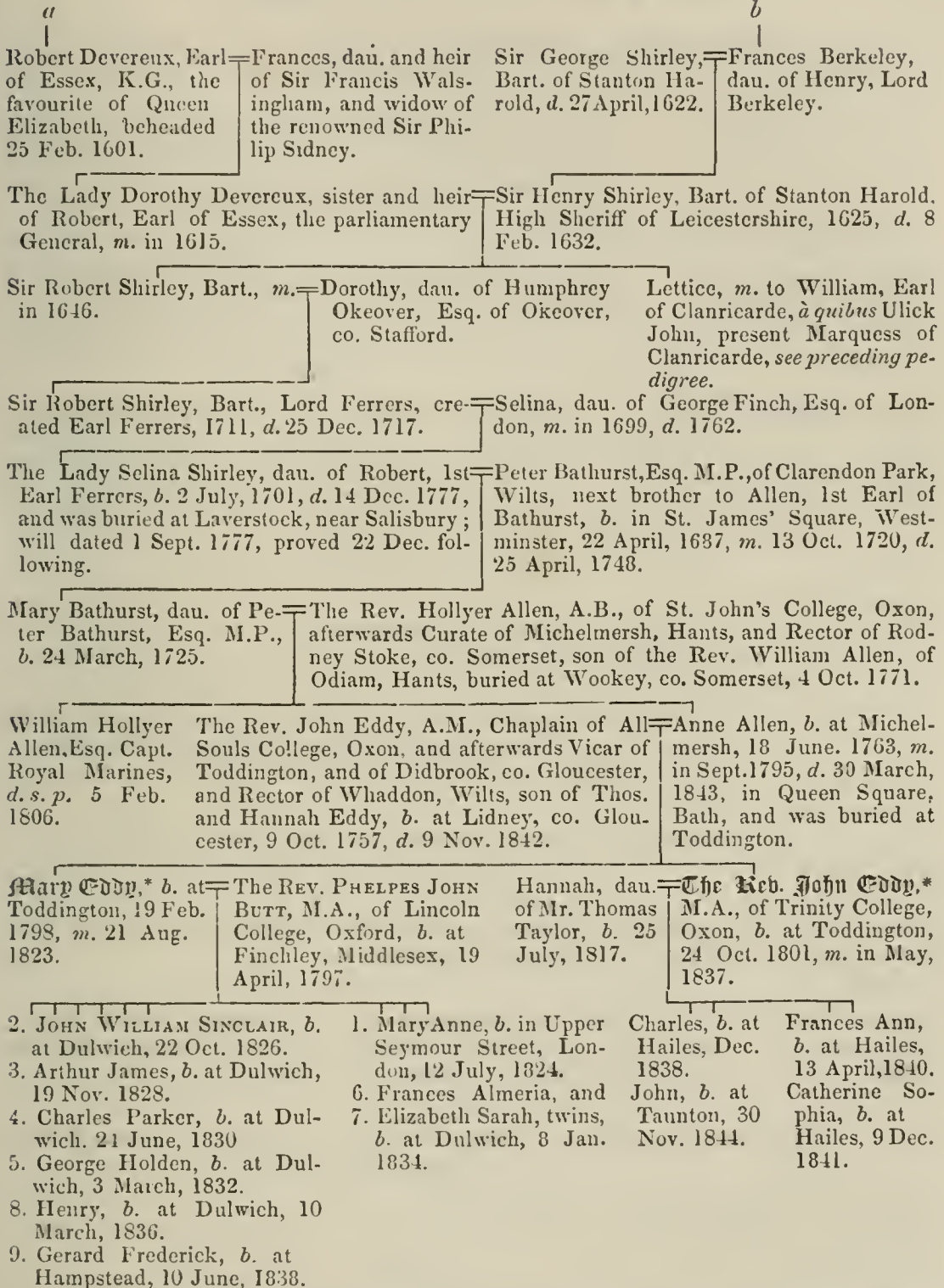


PEDIGREE CXXIV. **Descents of Rev. J. Eddy, M.A., and of his**  
**From Edward III. King of England,**

Edward III. King of England, *d.* 21 June, 1371. — Philippa, dau. of William, Earl of Hainault.



through all four of his surviving sons.

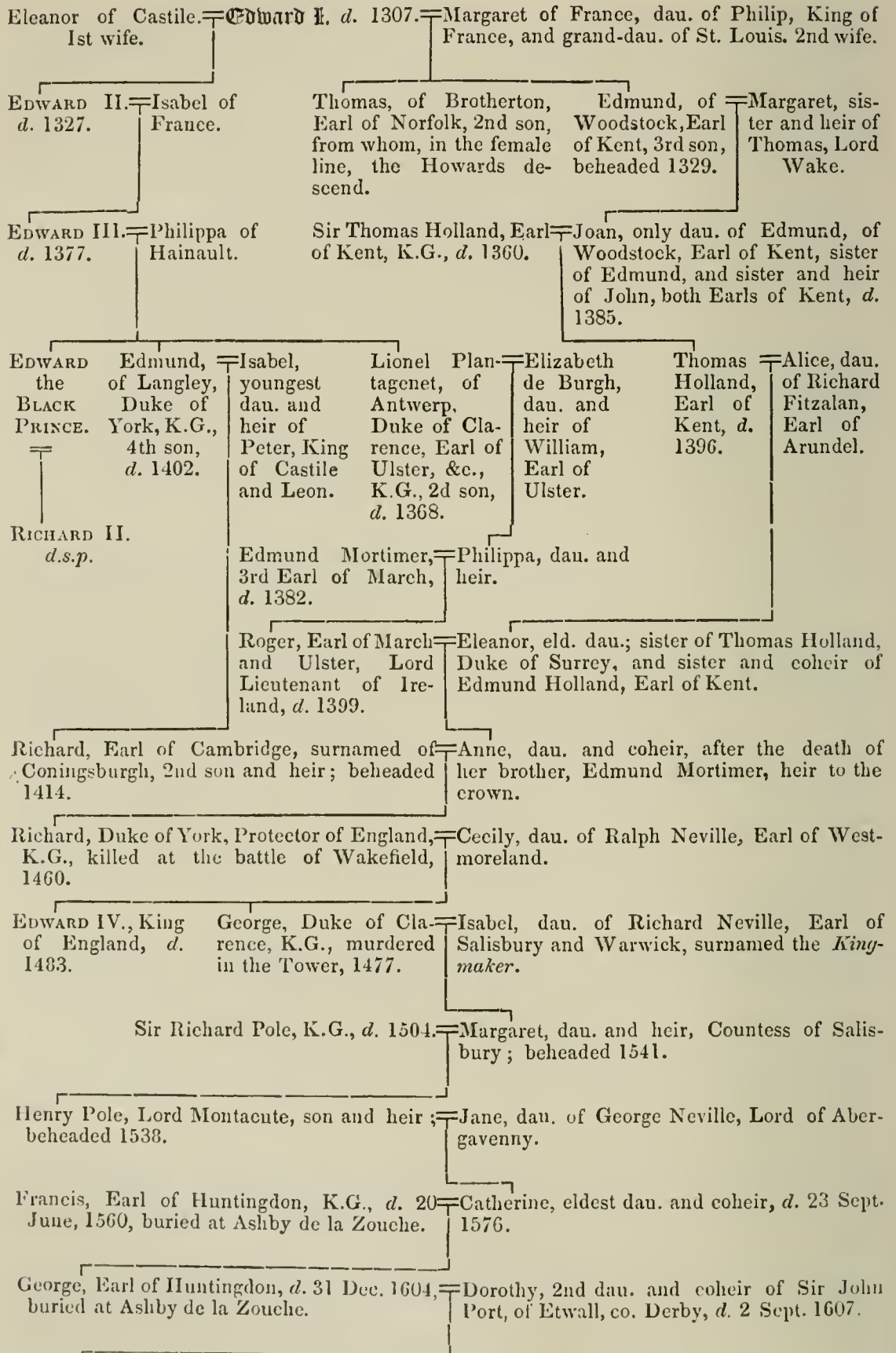


\* 16th in direct descent from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; and 14th in direct descent from Edmund, Duke of York, and Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, the four surviving sons of EDWARD III.

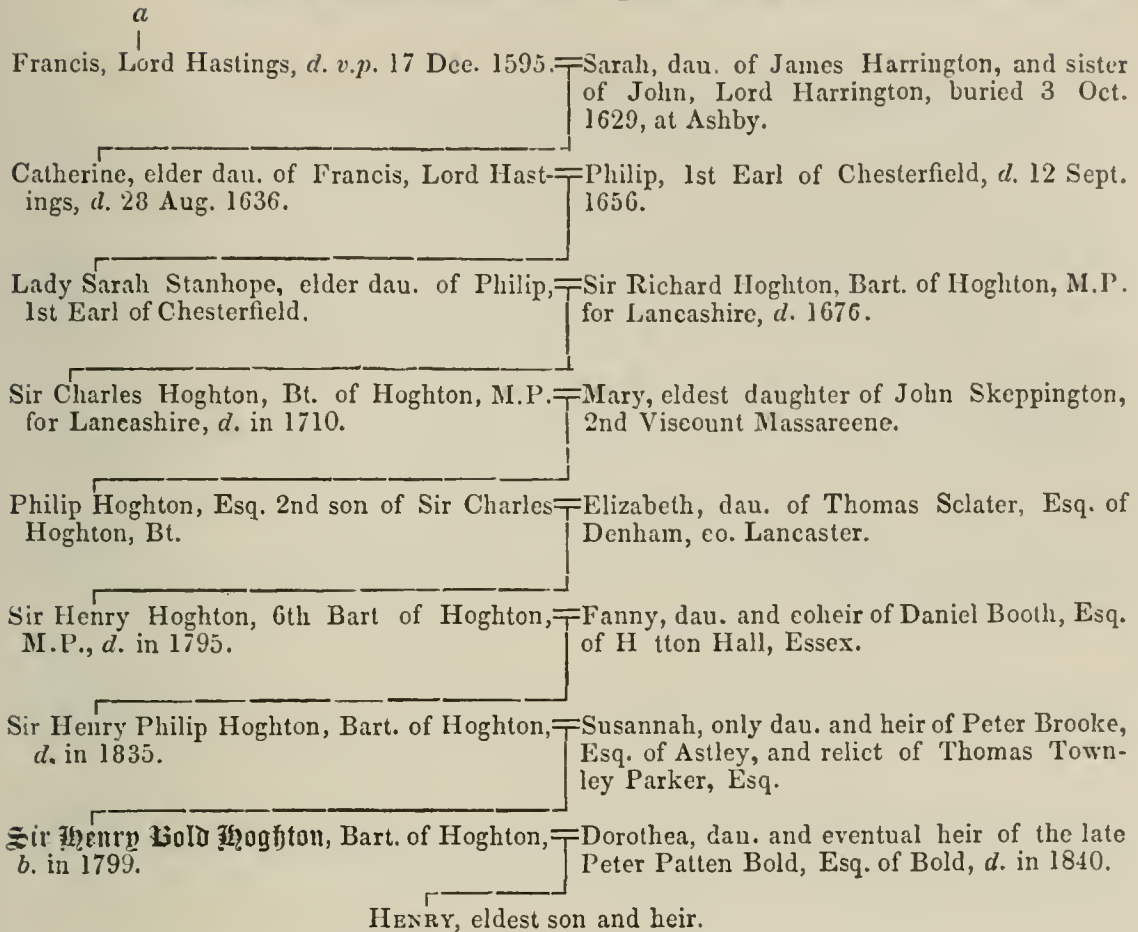
For the continuation of the above Pedigree to Alfred the Great, Edmund Ironside, and Charlemagne, see the Descents of Lord Farnham and the Earl of Huntingdon,—Nos. i. and xxxvi.

Note. The above Pedigree is proved by Post Mortem Inquisitions, the Wills of Lady Selina Bathurst, and Henrietta, Viscountess Tracy, by Dugdale's Baronage, and by extracts from the Registers of St. James's, Westminster; Michelmersh, Hants; Bath, Wookey, and Rodney Stoke, Somersetshire; and Toddington, Gloucestershire.

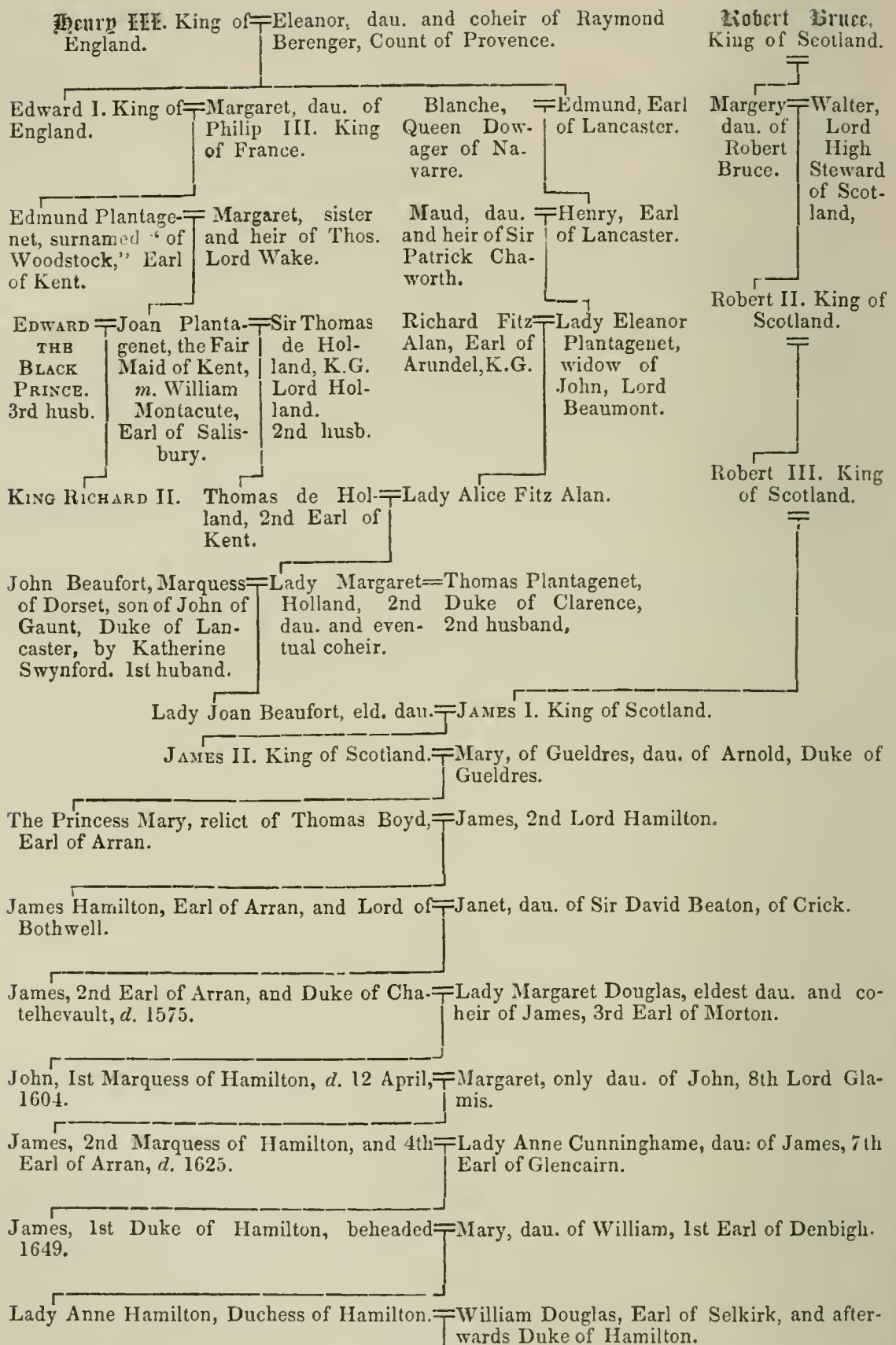
Sir Henry Bold Hoghton, Bart.



Sir Henry Bold Hoghton, Bart. PEDIGREE CXXV.



Sir John Hall, Bart.





# Sir John Hall, Bart.

PEDIGREE CXXVI.

*a*

Lord Basil Hamilton, 6th son. = Mary, dau. and sole heir of Sir David Dunbar, Bart. of Baldoon, co. Wigton.

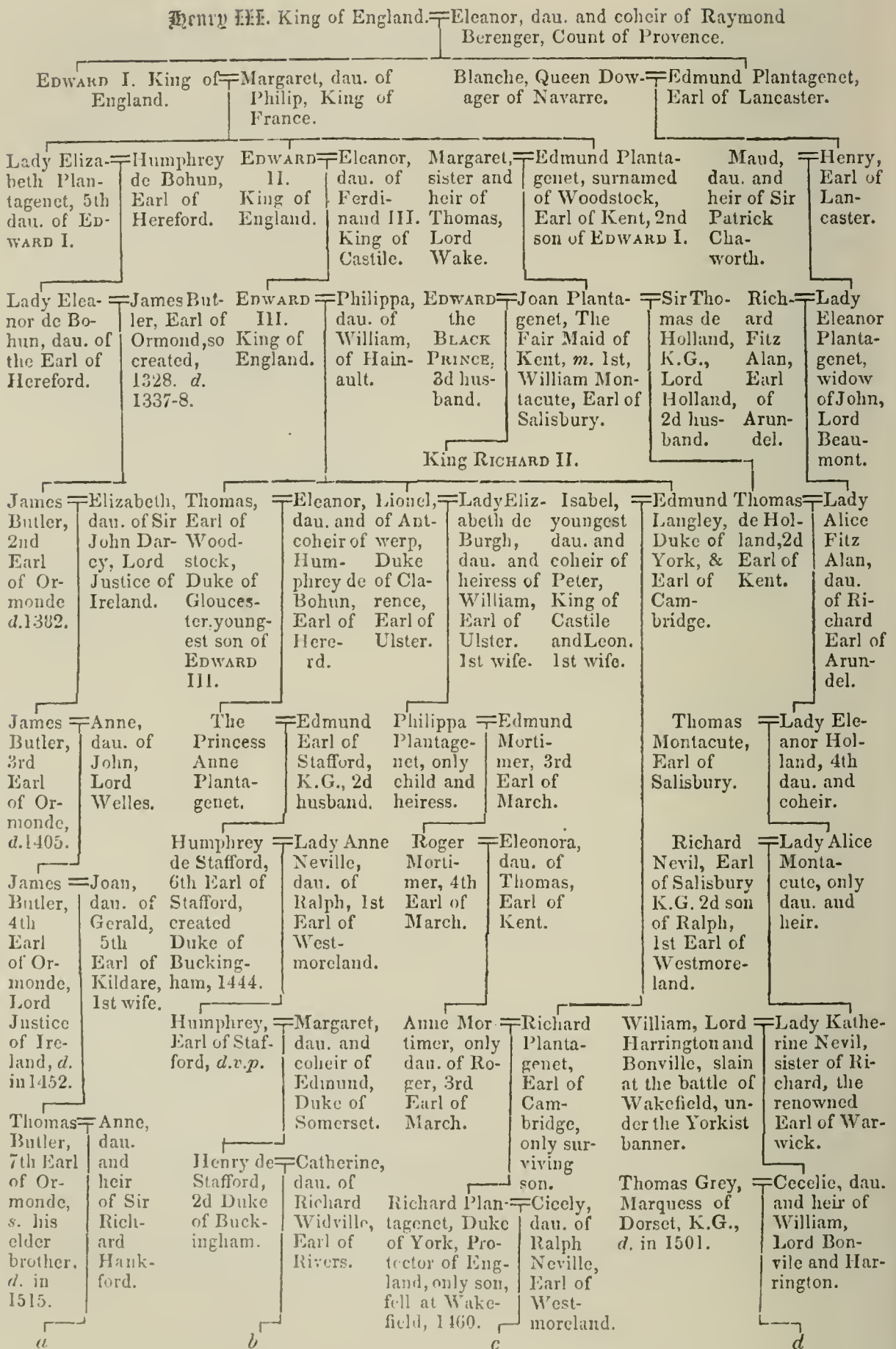
Basil Hamilton, Esq. son and heir. = Isabella, dau. of the Hon. Colonel Alexander Mackenzie, third son of Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth.

Dunbar Hamilton, Esq. of Baldoon, 4th Earl of Selkirk, assumed the surname of "Douglas," *d.* 1799. = Helen, 5th dau. of the Hon. John Hamilton *m.* 1758.

Lady Helen Douglas, 2nd dau. of Dunbar, Earl of Selkirk. = Sir James Hall, Bart. of Dunglass, co. Haddington.

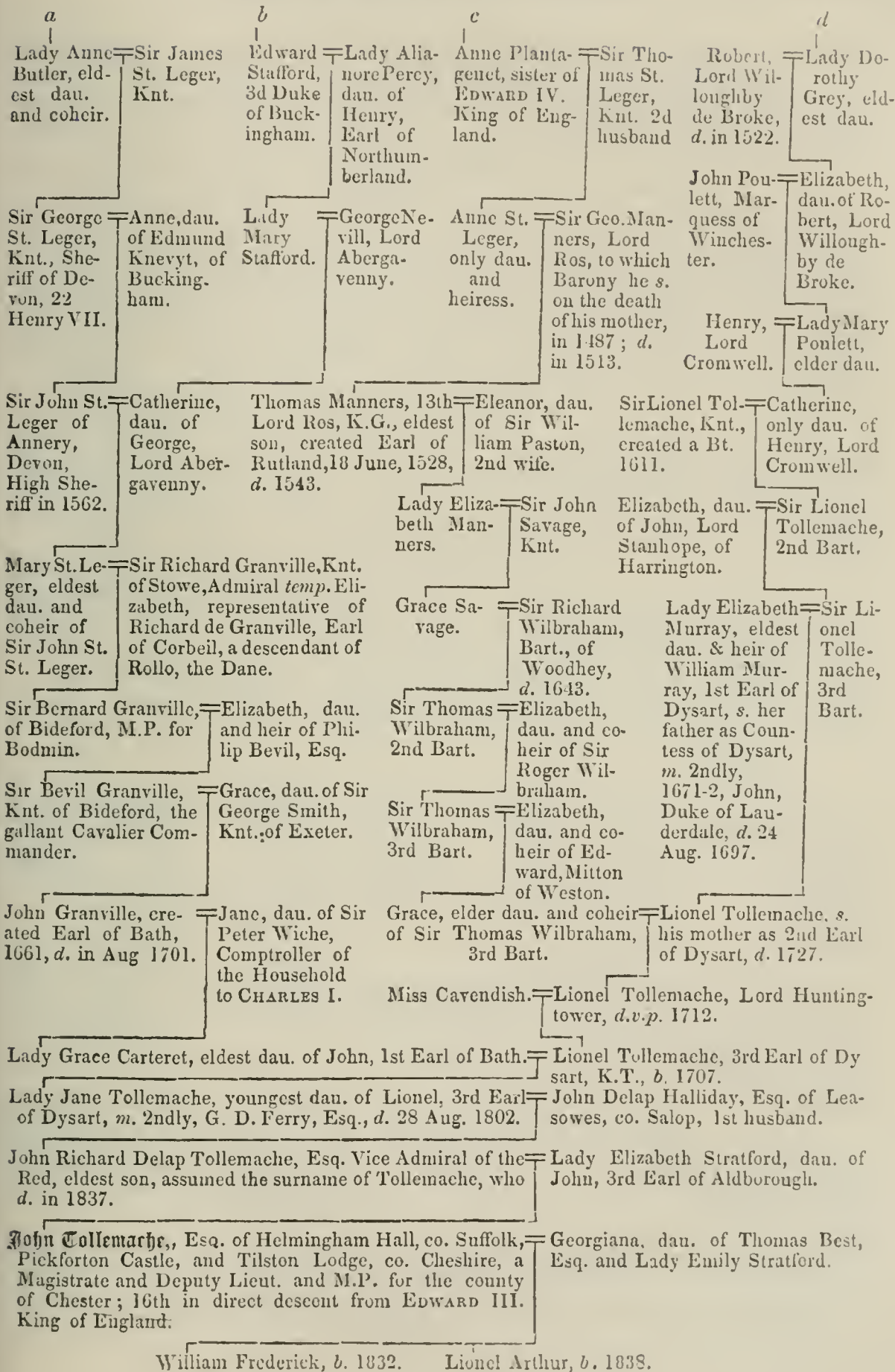
<p><b>Sir John Hall</b>, 5th Bart. of Dunglass, co. Haddington, <i>m.</i> 23 Jan., 1823, 19th in direct descent from HENRY III. King of England.</p>	<p>= Julia, dau. of James Walker, Esq. of Dalry.</p>	<p>Capt. Basil Hall, R.N. <i>d.</i> 1844.</p>	<p>James Hall, Esq.</p>	<p>Magdalen, <i>m.</i> 1st. Sir William Delaney, slain at Waterloo, and 2ndly, Henry Harvey, Esq.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, <i>m.</i> to the Rev. G. P. Boileau Pollen.</p>	<p>Catherine, <i>m.</i> to Sir James Russell, K.C.B.</p>	
							<p>James, eldest son and heir.</p>

John Collemache, Esq.

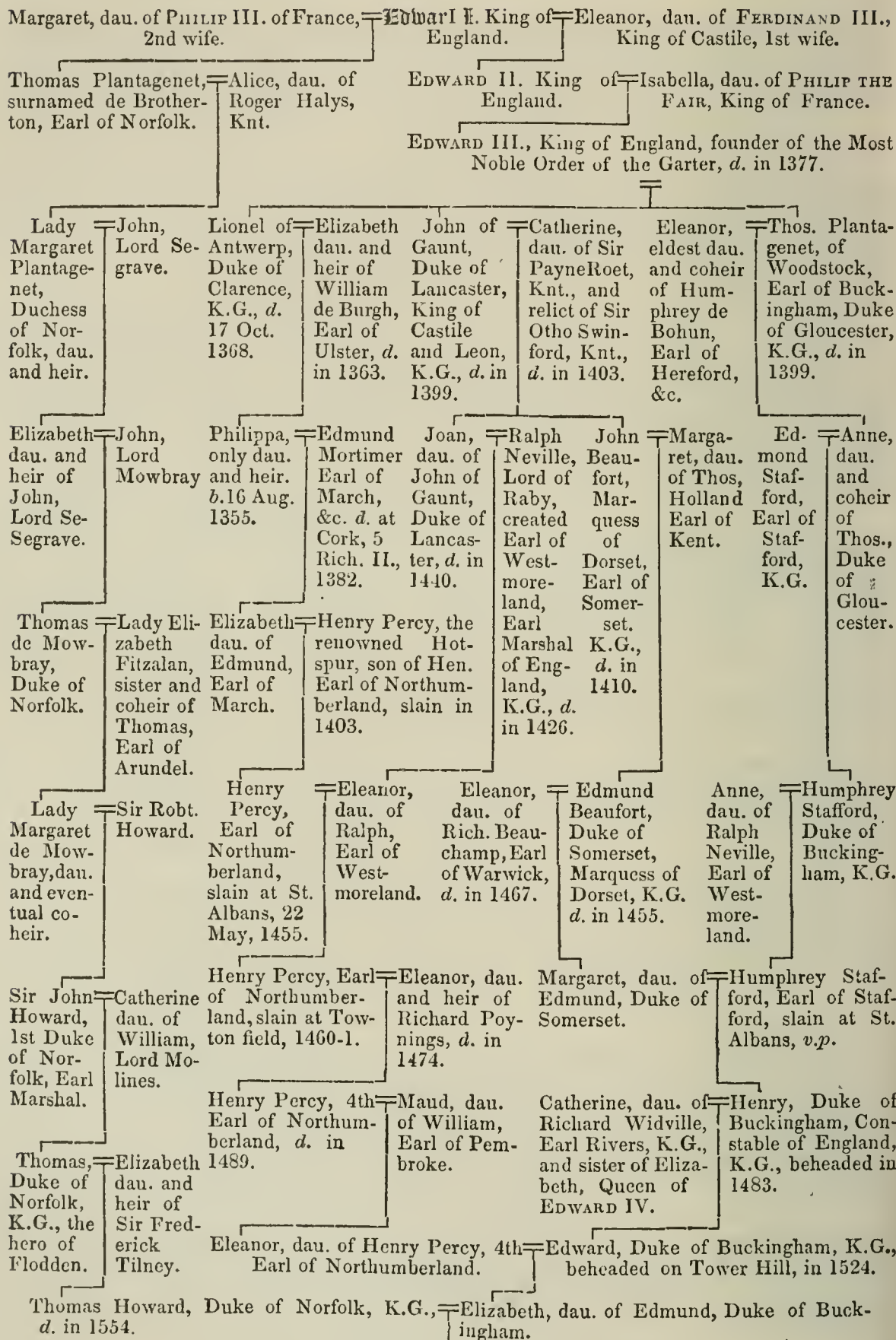


# John Tollemache, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXXVIII.



Mrs. A. G. E. Gwynne Holford.



Mrs. A. M. E. Gwynne Holford. PEDIGREE CXXIX.

a

Lord Thomas Howard, 2nd son of Thomas, 3rd Duke of Norfolk; created Viscount Bindon in 1559, *d.* 5 April 1582. = Gertrude, dau. of Sir William Lyte, of Billesdon, co. Somerset, 2nd wife.

Charles Lyte Howard, Esq., only son of Thomas, 1st Viscount Bindon, by Gertrude, his second wife.

Catherine Howard, *eld. dau. and coheir of Charles Lyte Howard, Esq., d. in 1650.* = Sir Thomas Thynne, Knt., of Longleate, co. Wilts.

Henry Frederick Thynne, Esq., 3rd son, clerk of the privy council, *d. in 1705.* = Dorothy, dau. and coheir of Francis Philips, Esq. of Sunbury, Middlesex.

Dorothy, dau. of Henry Frederick Thynne, Esq. = John Howe, Lord Chedworth, *d. in 1742.*

The Hon. Anne Howe, dau. and eventually coheir of Lord Chedworth. = Roderick Gwynne, Esq., of Glanbrân.

Thynne Howe Gwynne, Esq. of Buckland, co. Brecon. = Miss Mathew, dau. and coheir of C. Mathew, Esq. of Lundoek Castle, co. Glamorgan.

Roderick Gwynne, Esq., son and heir, *d.v.p.* = Eliza Ann, dau. and coheir of Hughes of Tregunter.

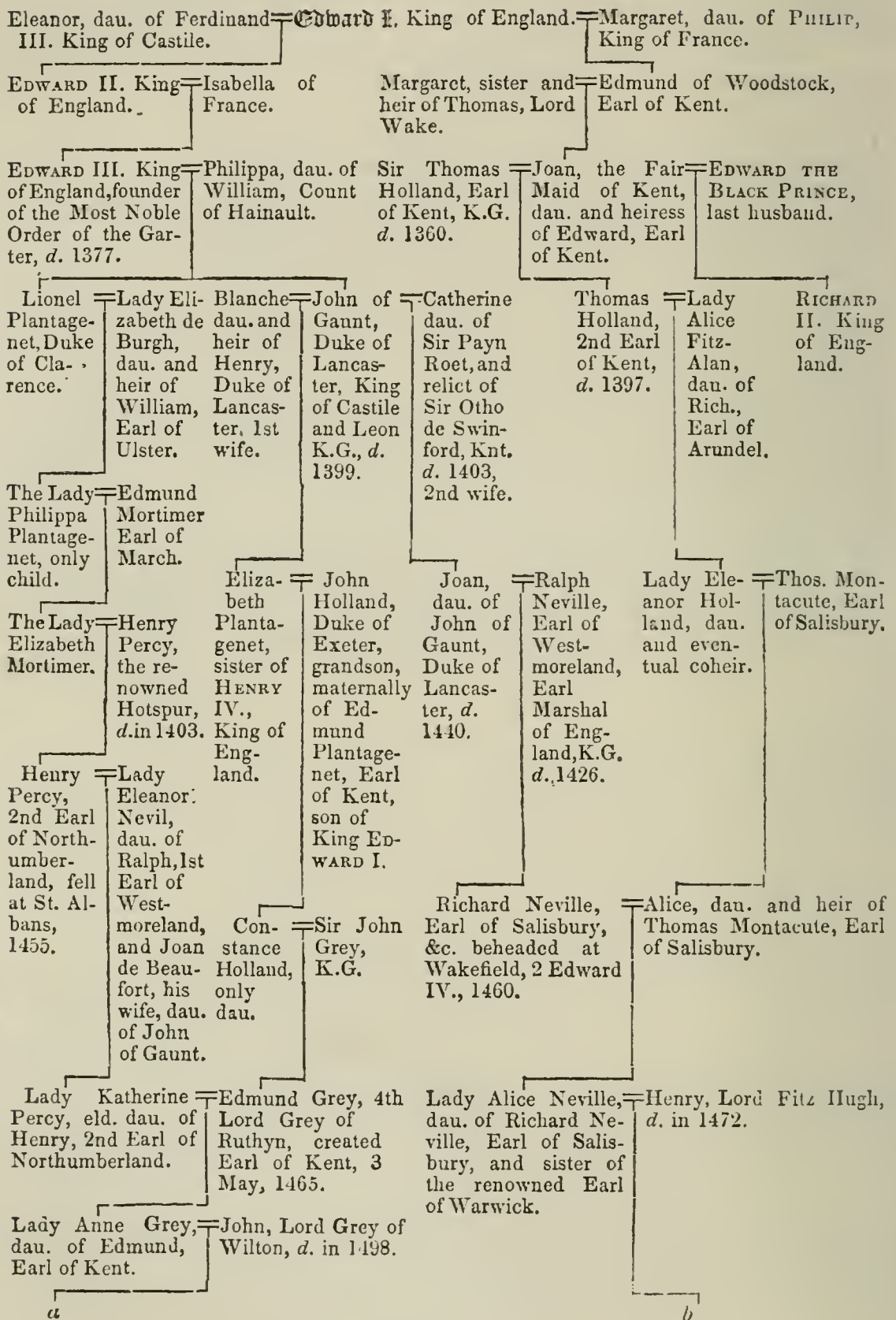
Anna Maria Eleanor, only dau. and heiress, *m.* 4 Sept. 1830; 17th in direct descent from EDWARD III., King of England. = James Price Holford, Esq. of Kilgwyn, co. Carmarthen, Lieut.-Col. in the army, assumed the additional surname of Gwynne.

James Price William,  
*b.* 25 Nov. 1833.

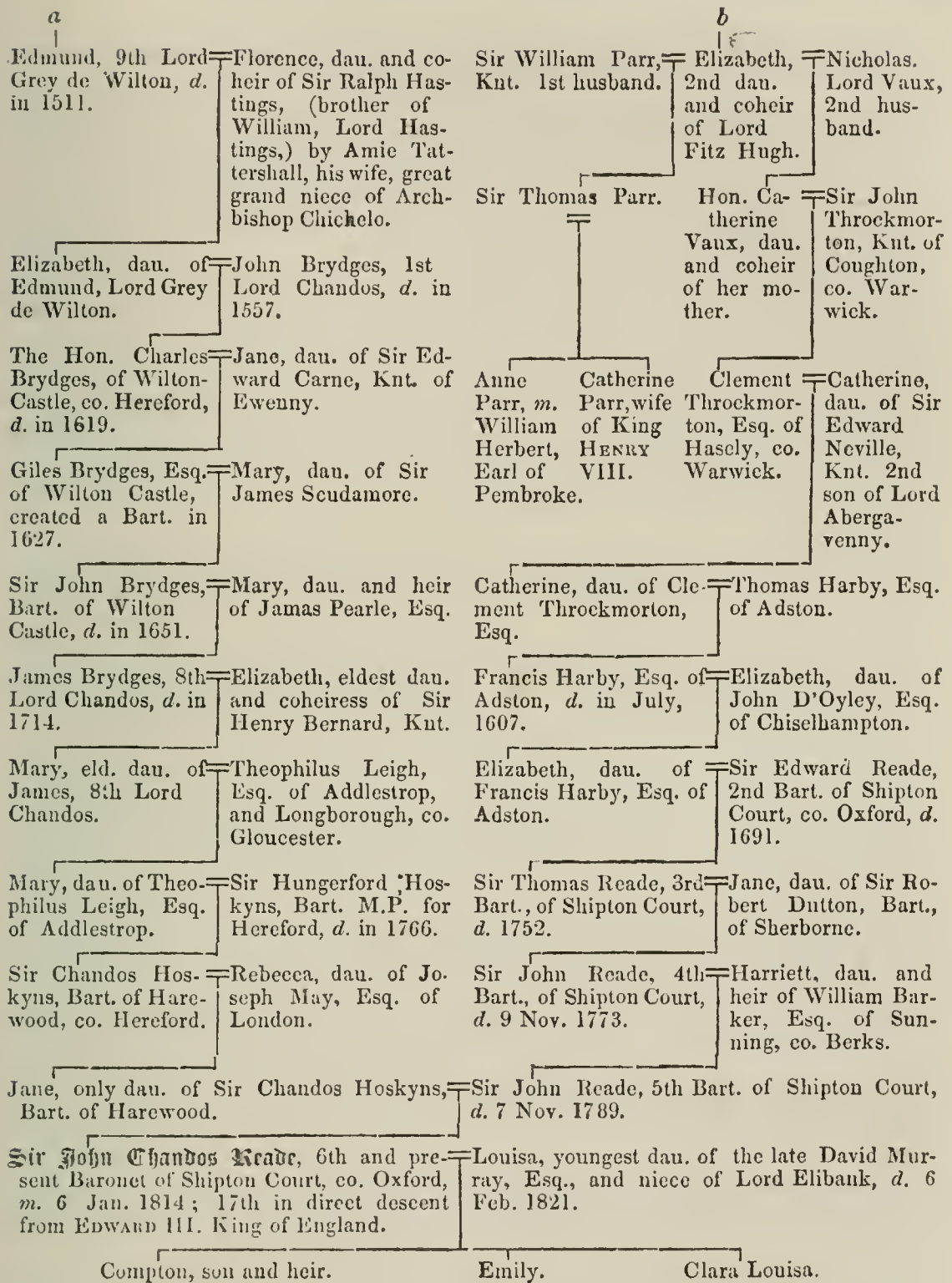
1. Jane Eliza Anna Maria.  
2. Louisa Mary Ermine Eleanora.

3. Thynne Howe.  
4. Harriett.

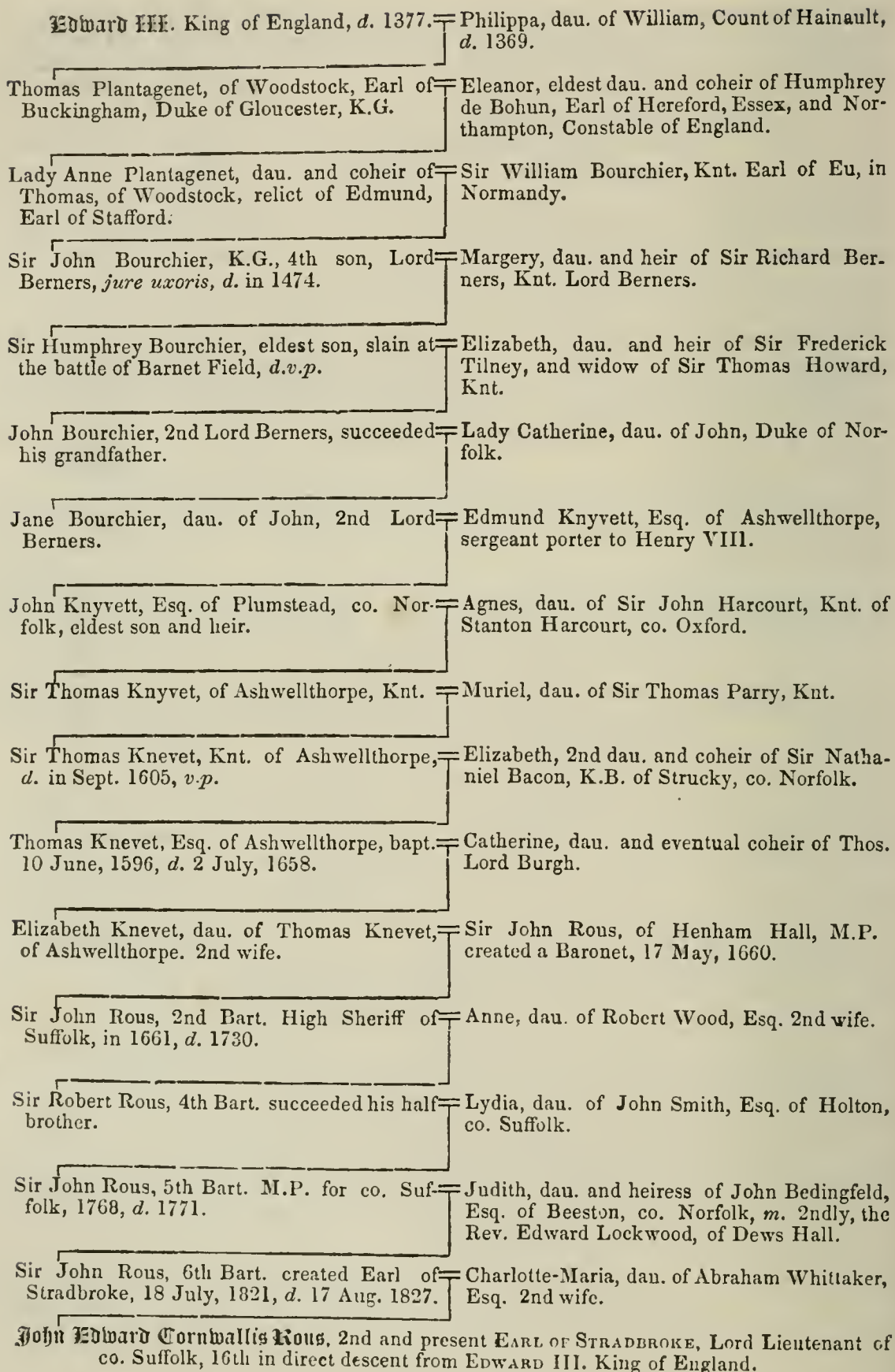
PEDIGREE CXXX. **Sir John Chandos Reade, Bart.**



# Sir John Chandos Reade, Bart. PEDIGREE CXXX.

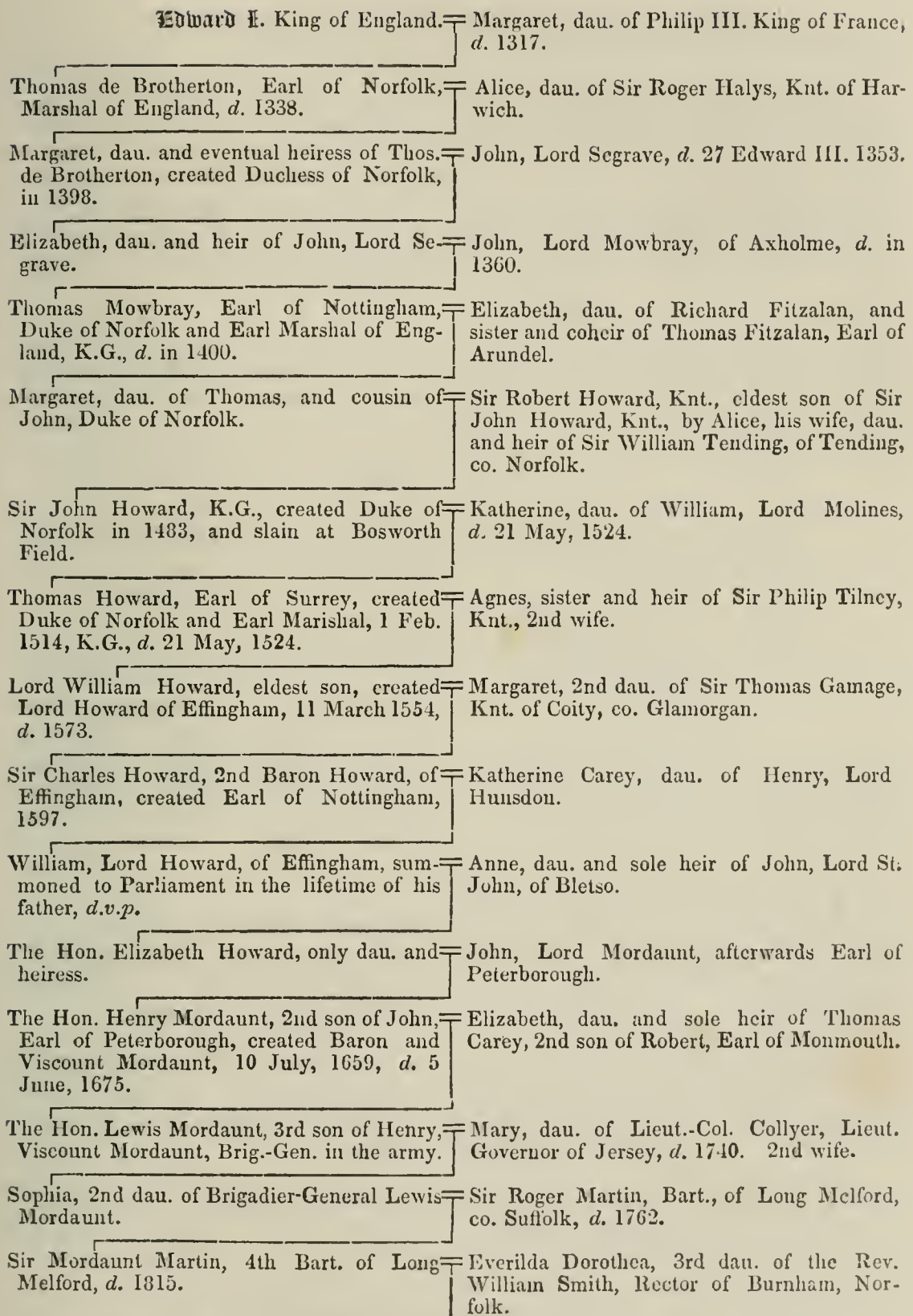


Earl of Stradbroke.





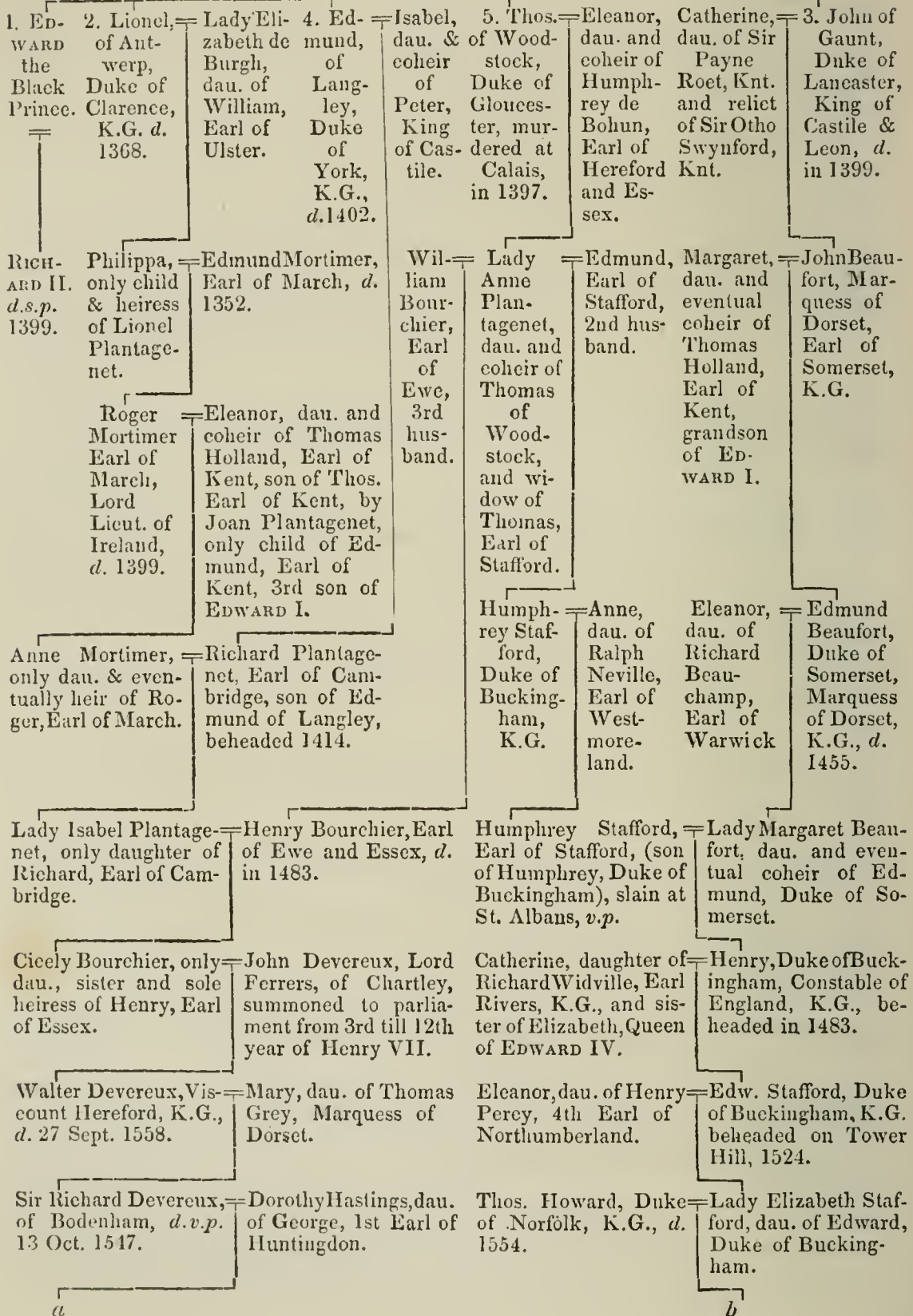
# Sir Roger Martin, Bart. PEDIGREE CXXXII.



**Sir Roger Martin**, 5th and present Baronet of Long Melford, co. Suffolk; 16th in direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England, entitled as one of the co-representatives of Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed de Brotherton, to quarter the Royal Arms.

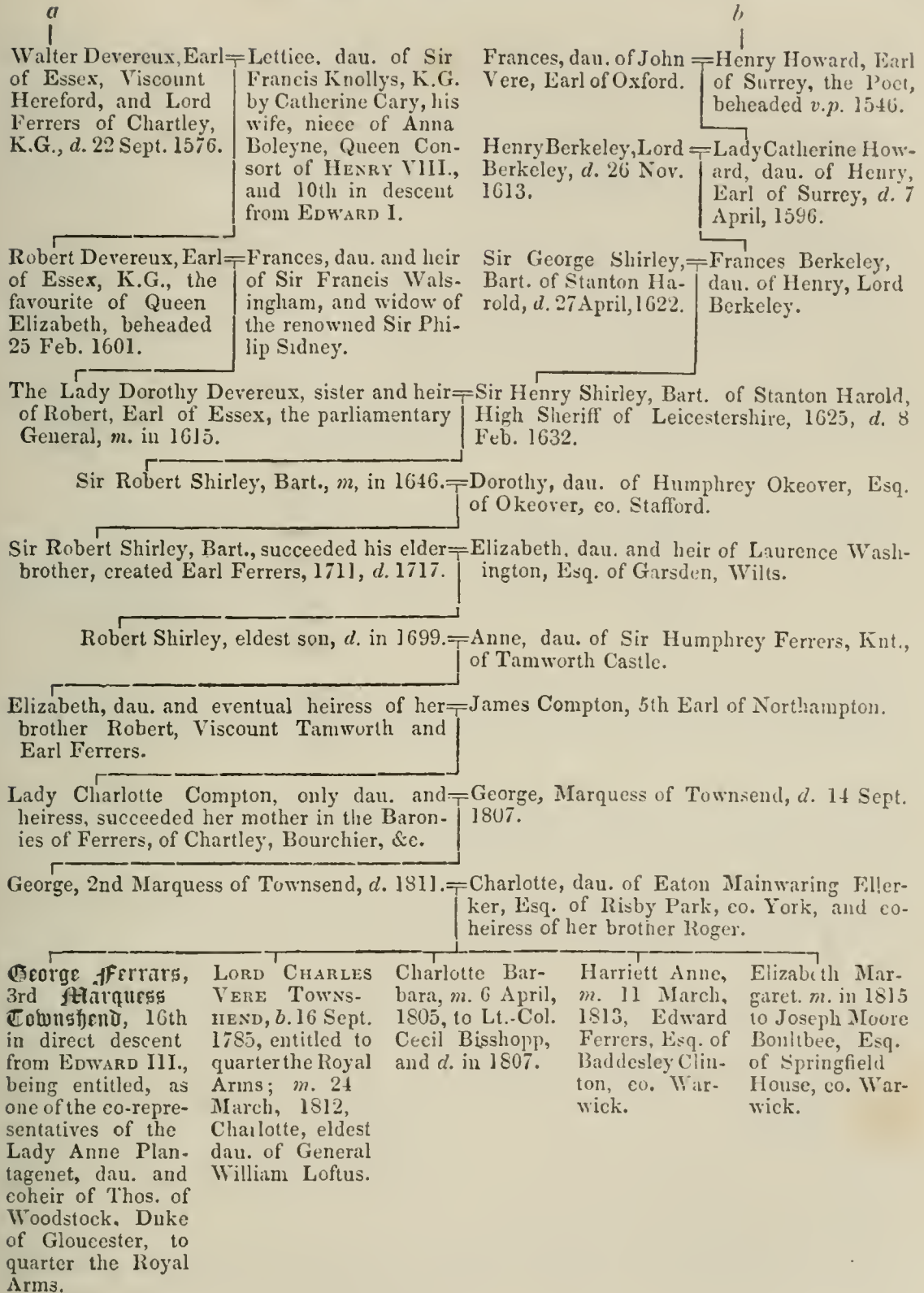
# Marquess Townshend.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* 21 June, 1371. = Philippa, dau. of William, Earl of Hainault.

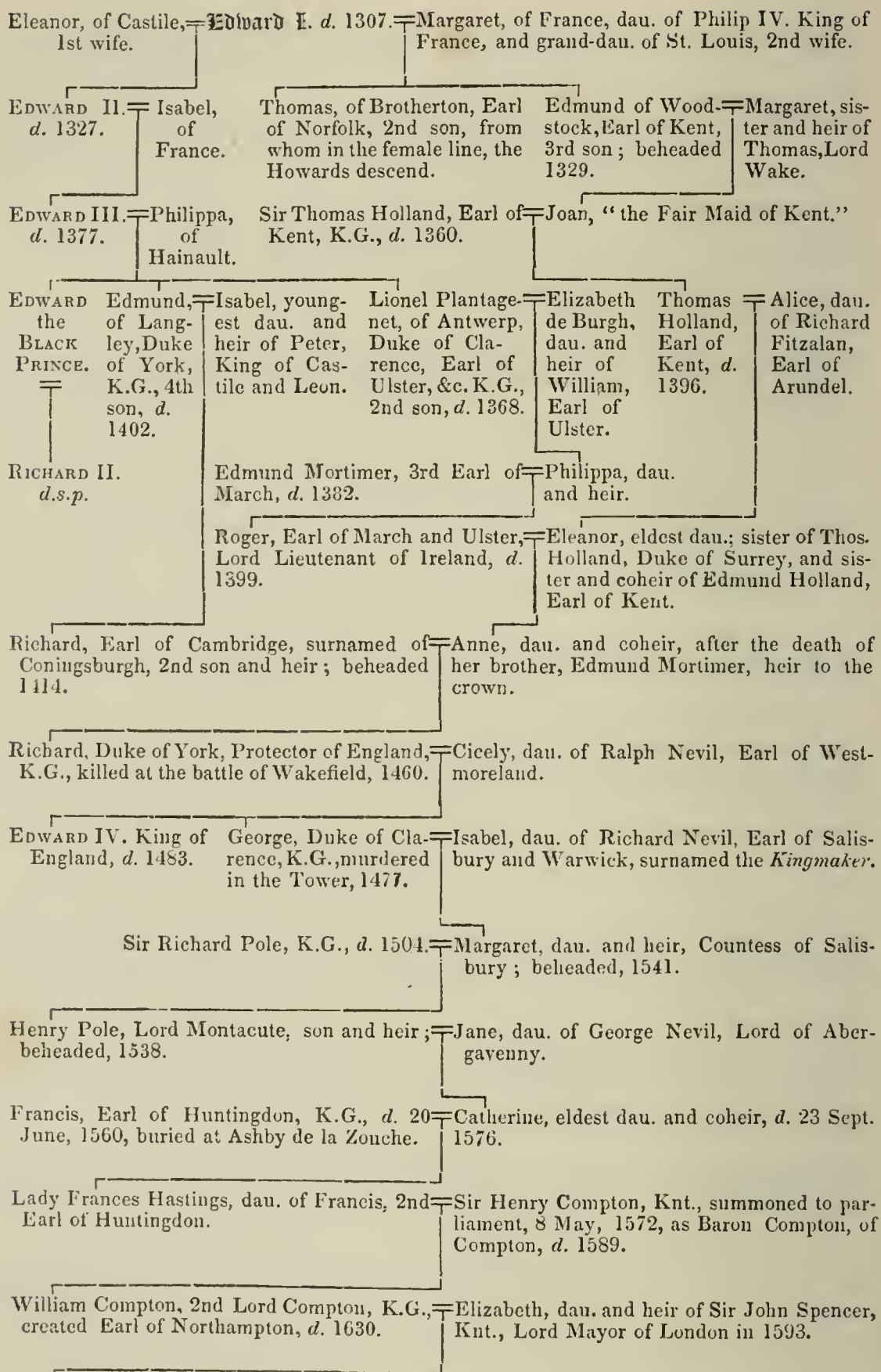


# Marquess Townshend.

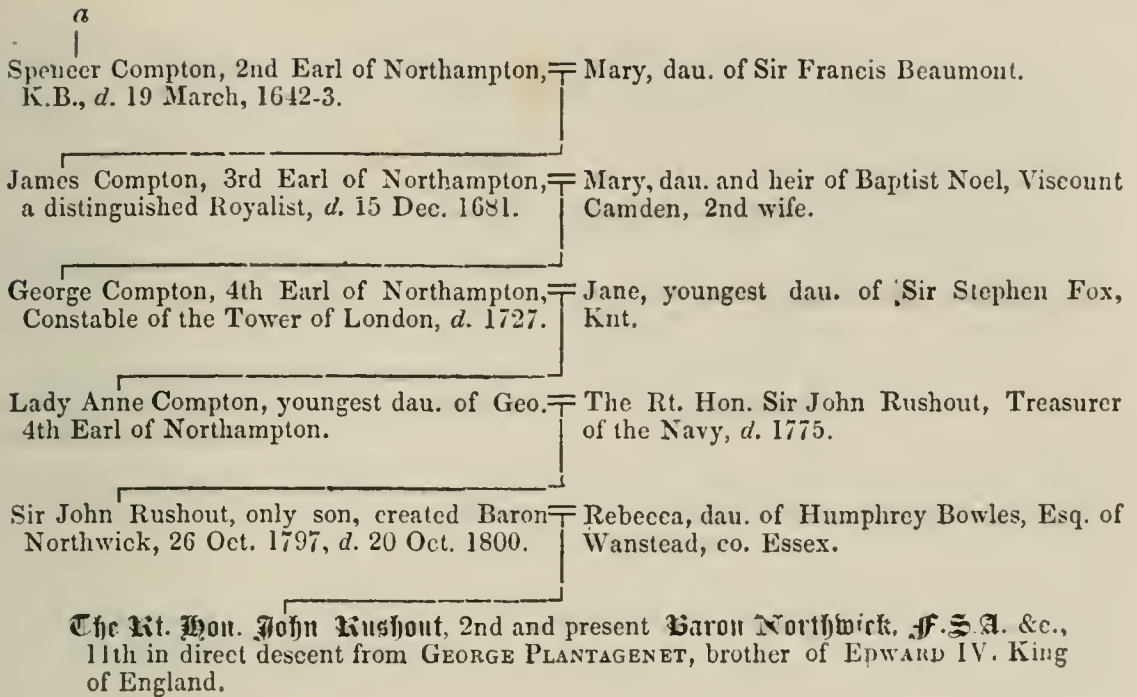
PEDIGREE CXXXIII.



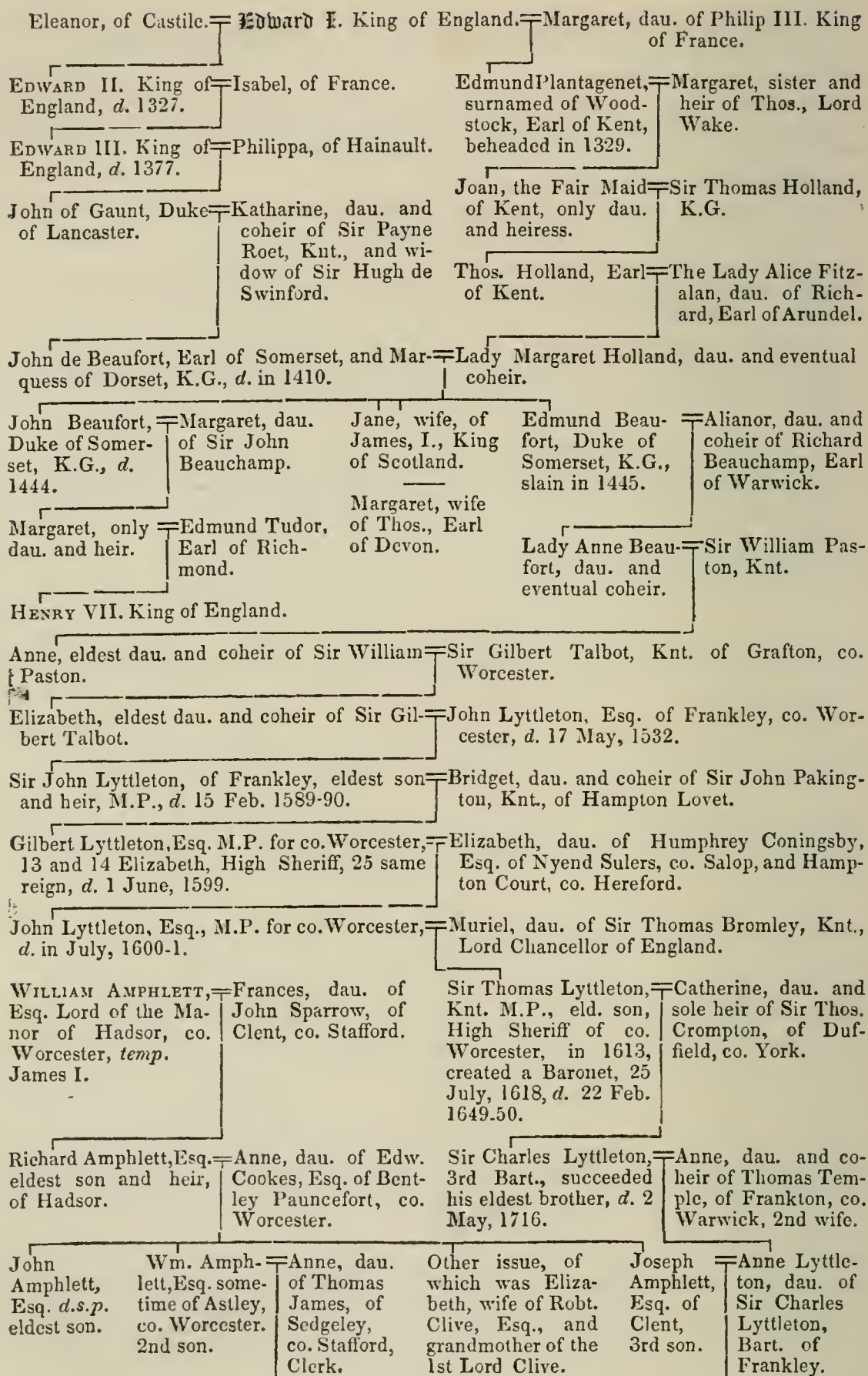
Baron Northwick, F.S.A.



Baron Northwick, F.S.A. PEDIGREE CXXXIV.



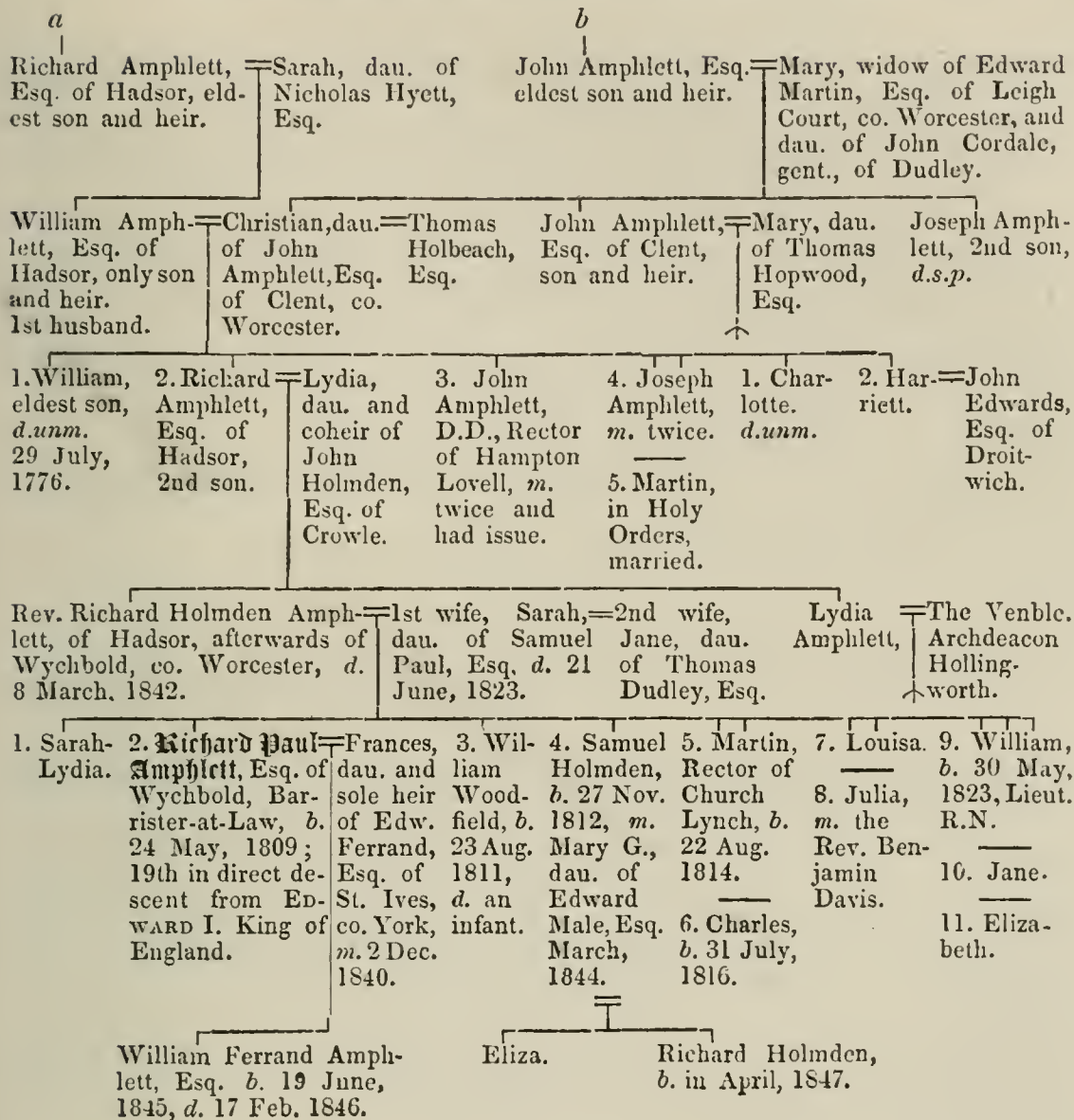
# Richard Paul Amphlett, Esq.



a

b

# Richard Paul Amphlett, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXXV.



Robert Mitford, Esq.

Edward I. King of England, *d.* 7 July, 1307. = Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III. King of Castile.

The Princess Elizabeth, dau. of Edward I. and widow of John, Earl of Holland, = Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, slain at Boroughbridge, 1321.

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, K.G., *d.* in 1360. = Elizabeth, dau. of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and widow of Edmund Mortimer.

Lady Elizabeth, dau. of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, K.G. = Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, beheaded 21 Richard II.

Thomas, Lord Mowbray, Earl Marshal. = Lady Elizabeth Fitzalan, dau and coheir of Richard, Earl of Surrey.

Joan, dau. and coheir of Sir Robert Goushill, of Heveringham. = Thomas, Lord Stanley, K.G., *d.* in 1458-9.

Sir William Stanley, K.G., of Holt, (2nd son of Thomas, Lord Stanley,) Chamberlain to HENRY VII.

Jane, dau. of Sir William Stanley, K.G. = Sir John Warburton, of Warburton and Arley, Knight of the body to Henry VII., *d.* 15 Henry VIII.

Sir Piers Warburton, Knt. of Warburton and Arley, eldest son, *d.* 5 June, 4 Edward VI. = Elizabeth, dau. and eventual heiress of Richard Winnington, of Winnington.

Jane, eldest dau. of Sir Piers Warburton, Knt. = Sir William Brereton, Knt. of Brereton, bur. there, 4 Sept. 1559.

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Brereton, Knt., *d.* June, 1591, bur. at Meddlewich. = Thomas Venables, Esq., Baron of Kinderton, *d.* 8 Dec. 1606, *Inq. p. m.*, 4 Jac.

Mary, dau. of Thomas Venables, Baron of Kinderton. = Richard Assheton, Esq. of Middleton, co. Lancaster.

Ralph Assheton, Esq. of Middleton, M.P. for Cheshire, *d.* 17 Feb. 1650. = Elizabeth, dau. of John Kaye, Esq., of Woodsome.

Sir Ralph Assheton, Bart. of Middleton, so created 17 Aug. 1660. = Anne, dau. of Sir Ralph Assheton, Bart. of Whalley Abbey, co. Lancaster.

John Assheton, Esq. of Burn, co. York, 2nd son of Sir Ralph Assheton, Bart. of Middleton.

Anne Assheton, eldest dau. and coheir. = Robert Mitford, Esq. of Mitford Castle, *b.* 1662, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1697.

Robert Mitford, Esq. of Mitford Castle, High Sheriff in 1723, *b.* 8 Aug. 1686, *d.* 20 July, 1756. = Mary, dau. of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Knt. of Hunmanby, co. York.

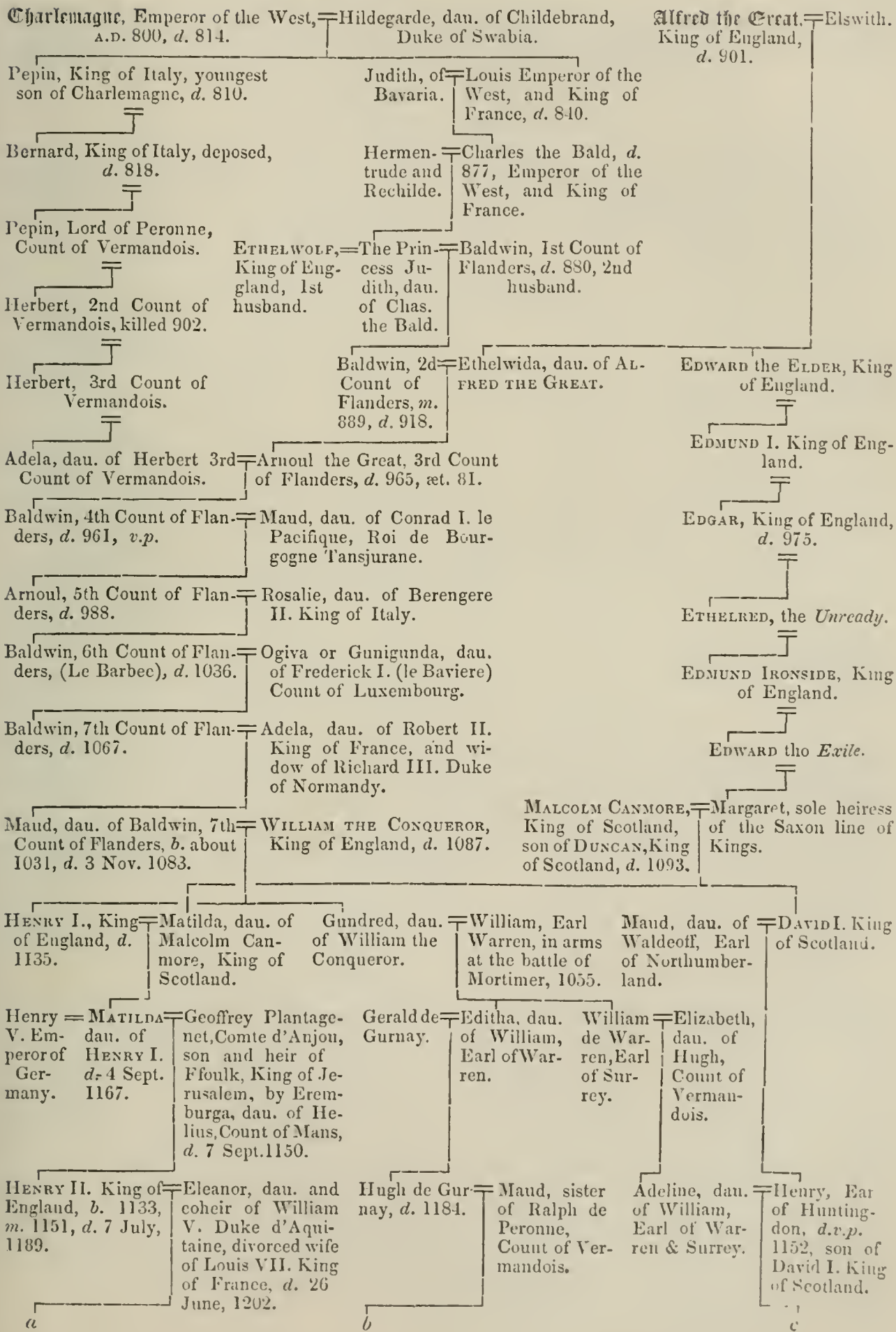
Robert Mitford, Esq. of Mitford Castle, *b.* 1718, *d.* 1784. = Anne, dau. of John Lewis, Esq. of Jamaica.

Bertram Mitford, Esq. of Mitford Castle, *b.* 1749, *d.* in May, 1800. = Tabitha, dau. of Francis Johnson, Esq., M.D., of Newcastle.

Robert Mitford, Esq. of Mitford Castle, Rear Admiral, R.N., *b.* 26 Jan. 1781; 19th in direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England. = Margaret, dau. of James Dunsmore, Esq.

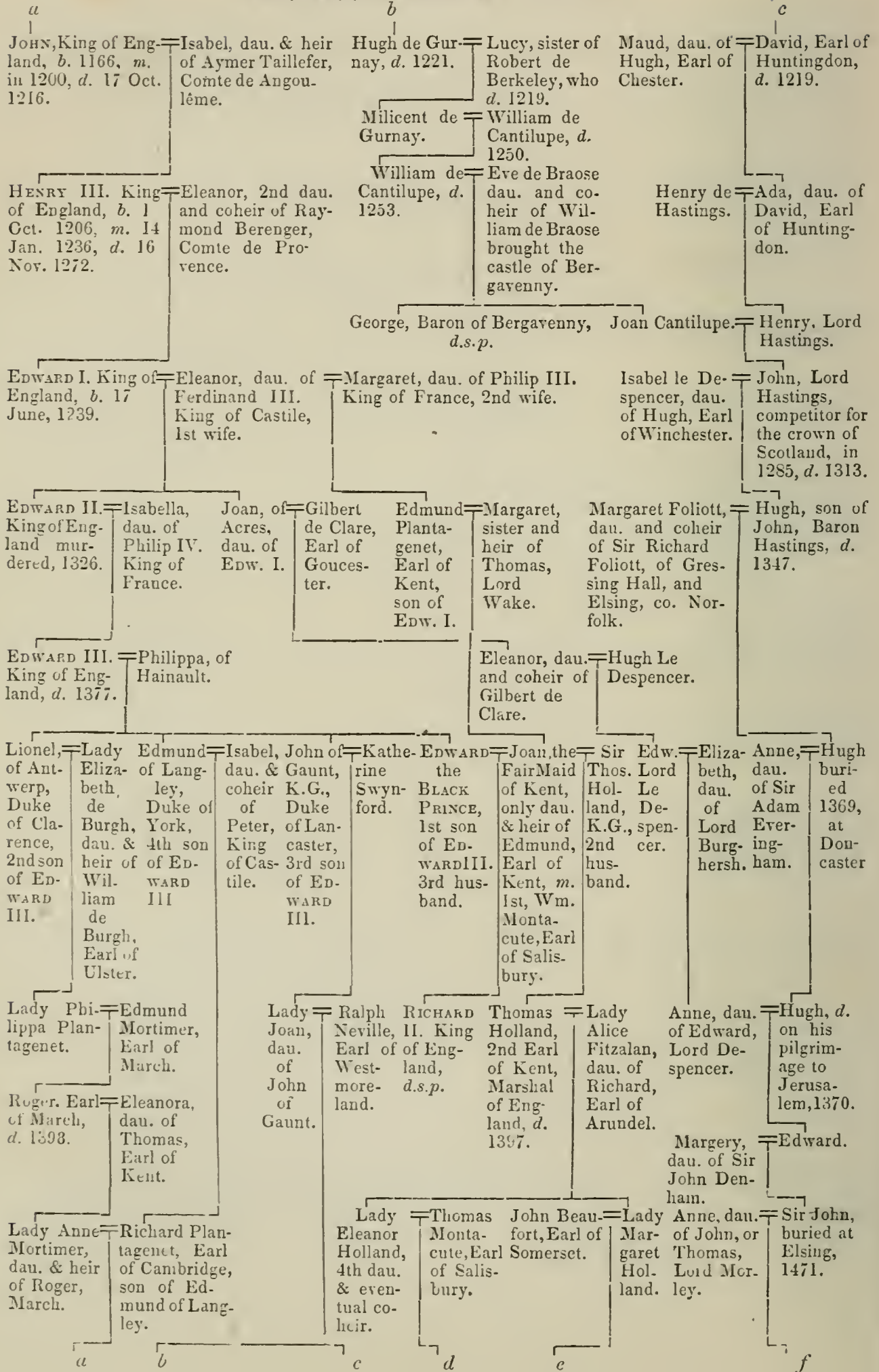


Lady Sophia Frances Cust, his wife.



Christopher Tower, Esq. and

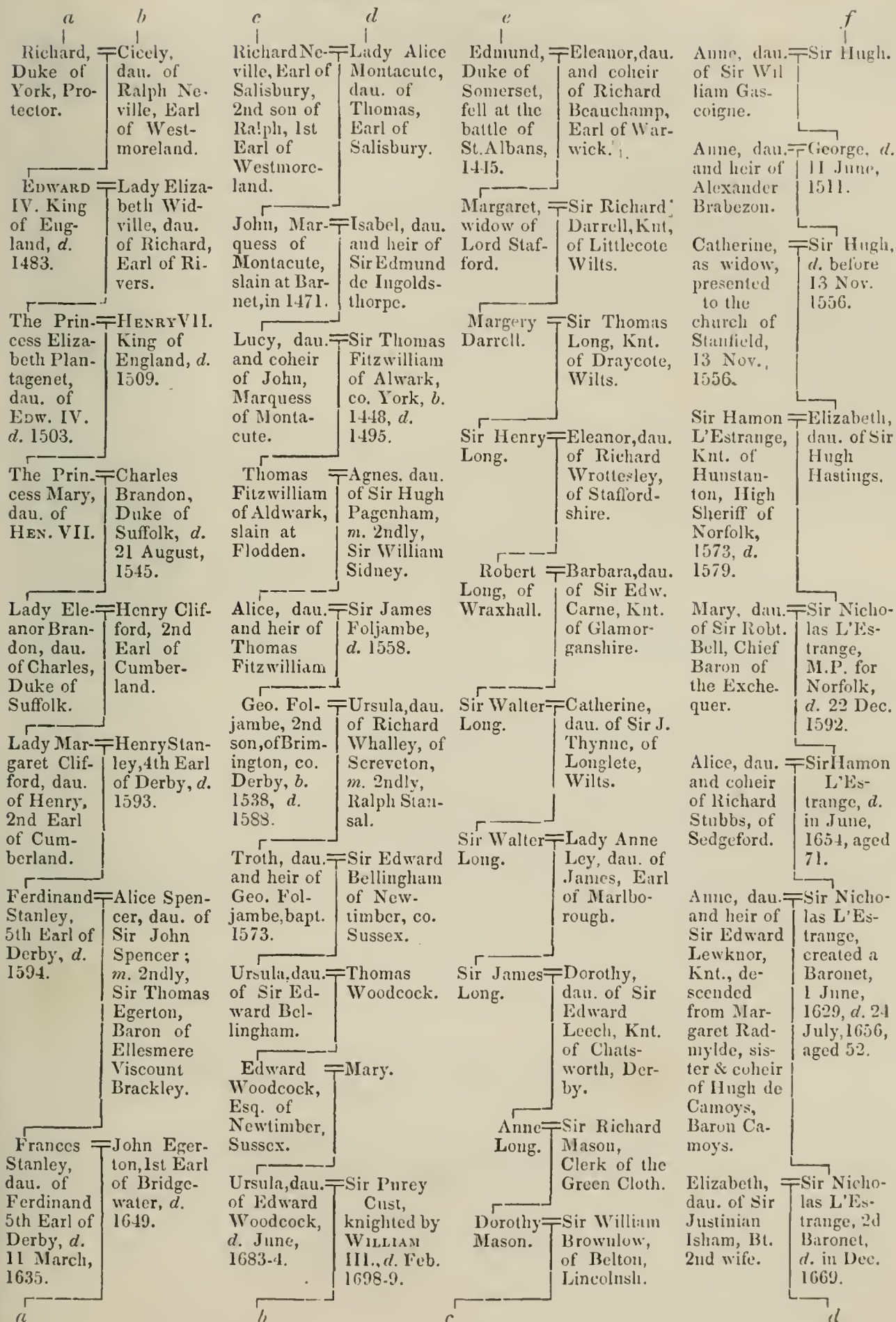
Lady Sophia Frances Cust, his wife.



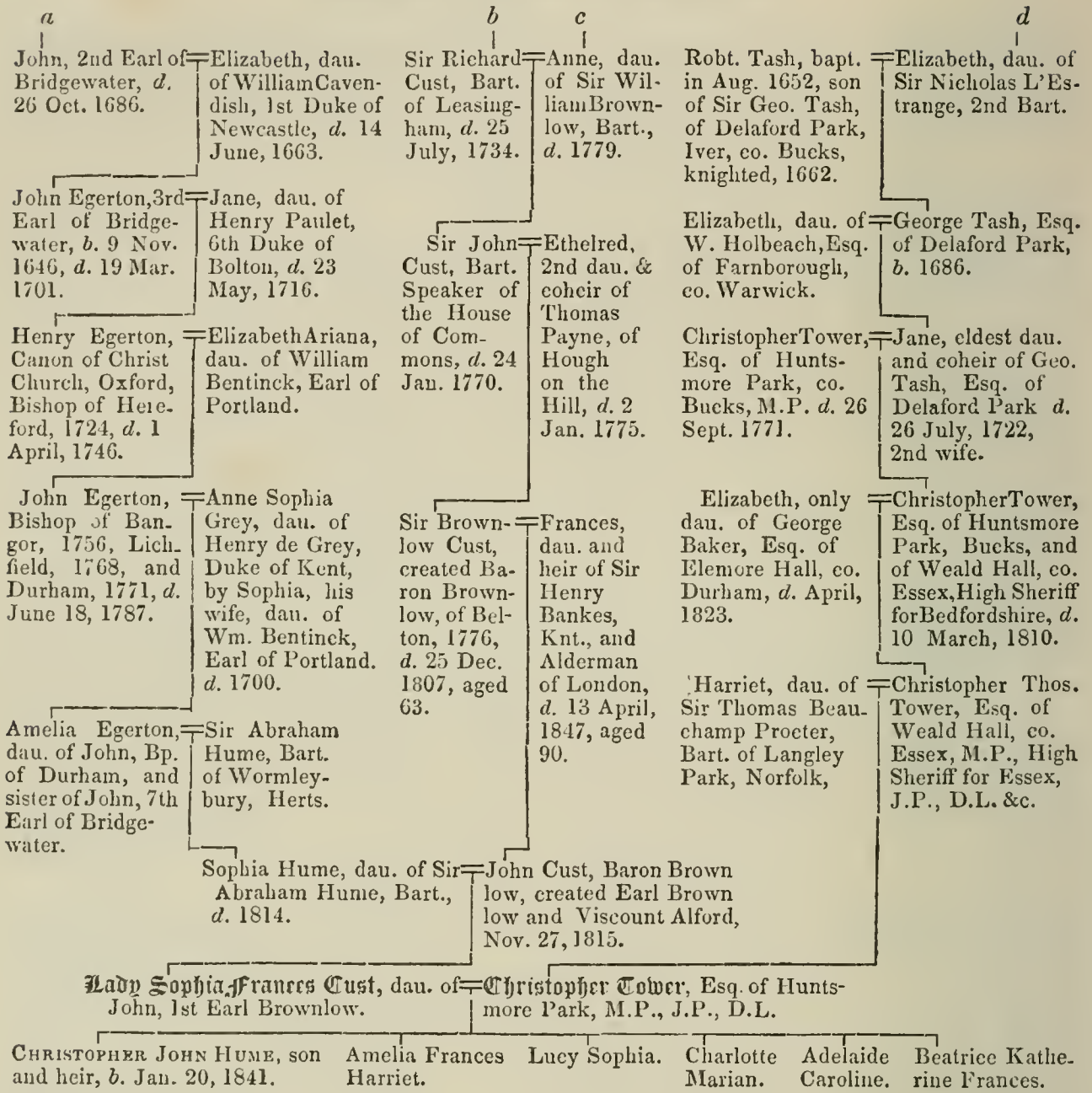
# Christopher Tower, Esq. and

Lady Sophia Frances Cust, his wife.

PEDIGREE CXXXVII.

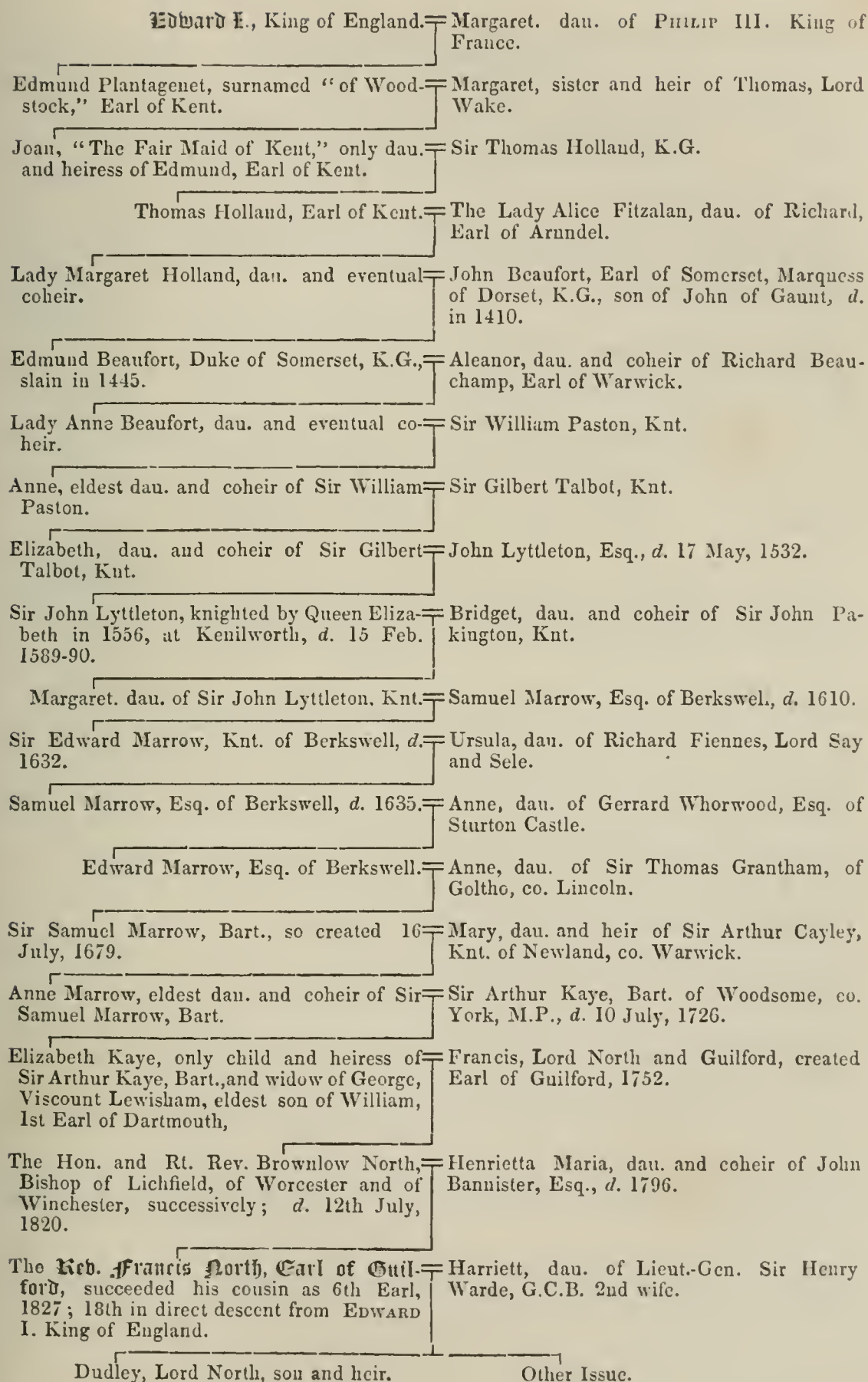


**Christopher Tower, Esq. and  
Lady Sophia Frances Cust, his wife.**

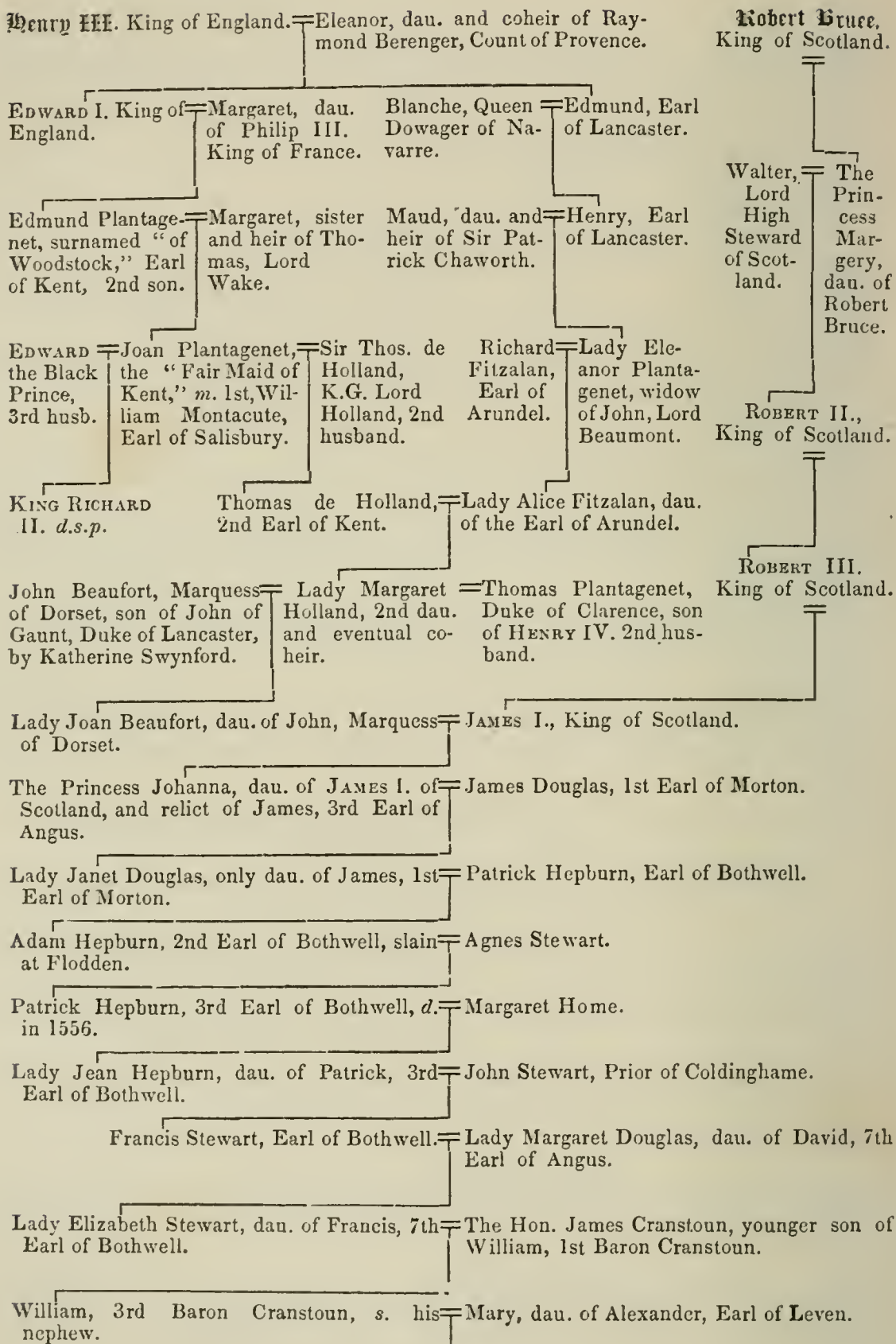


# Earl of Guilford.

PEDIGREE CXXXVIII.

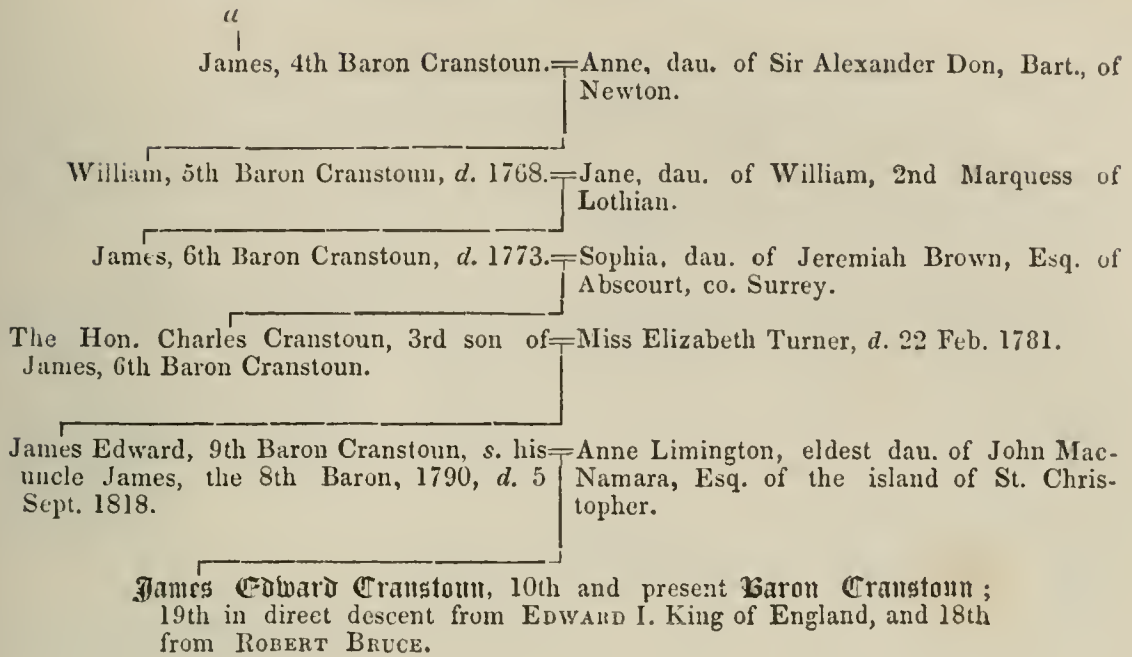


The Rt. Hon. Baron Cranstoun.

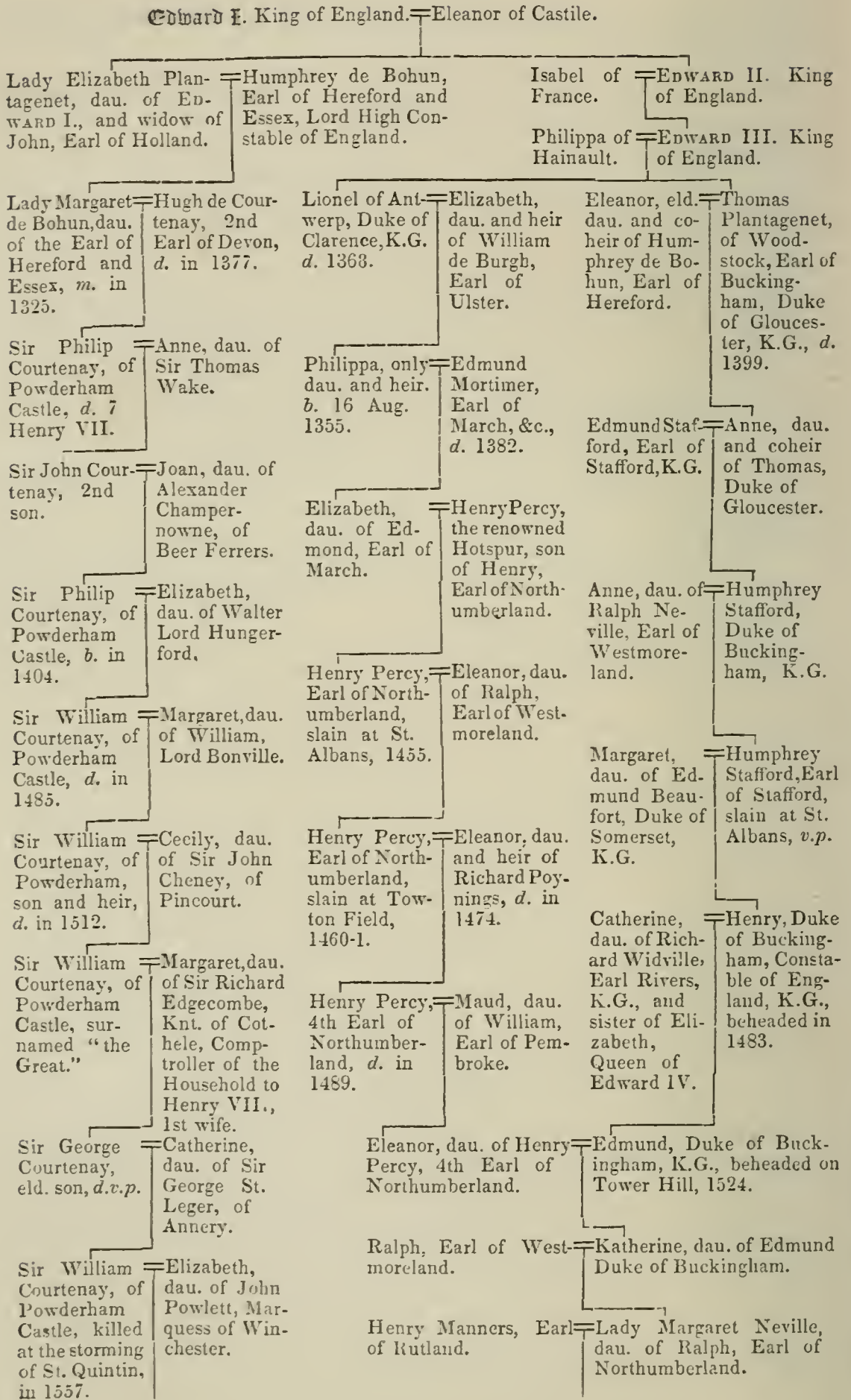


The Rt. Hon. Baron Cranstoun.

PEDIGREE CXXXIX.



The Rev. John Pomroy Gilbert.



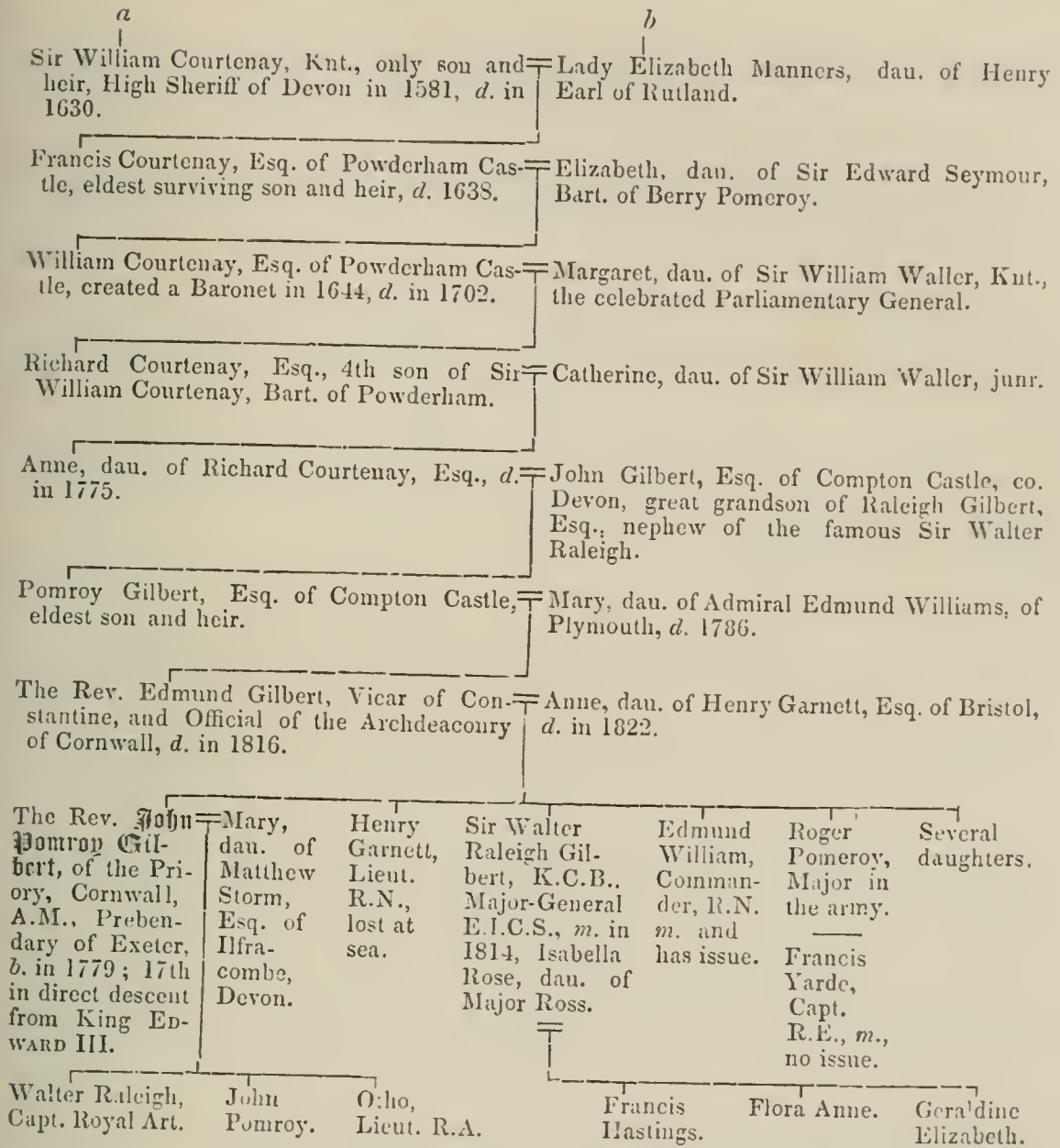
a

b

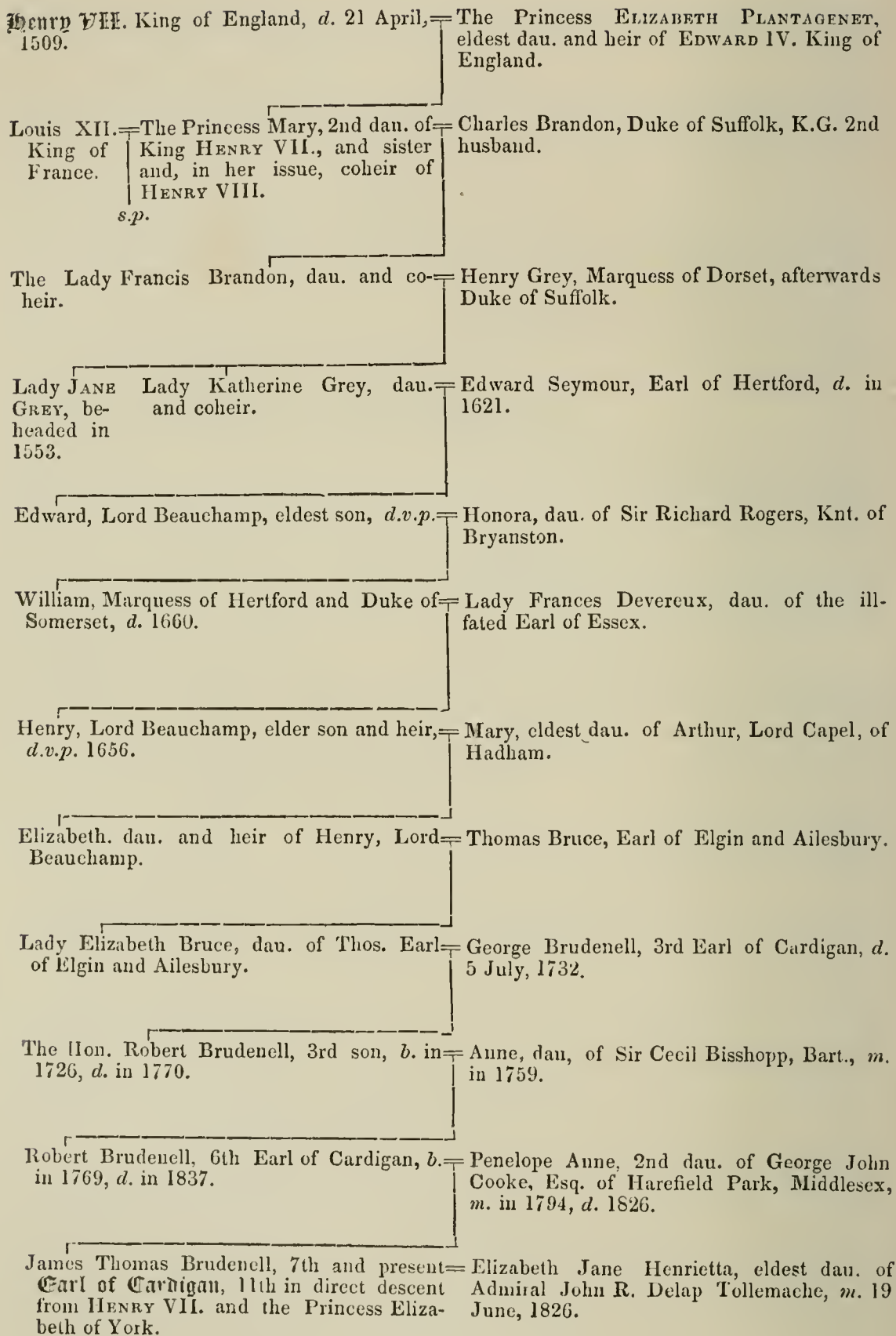


# The Rev. John Pomroy Gilbert.

PEDIGREE CXL.

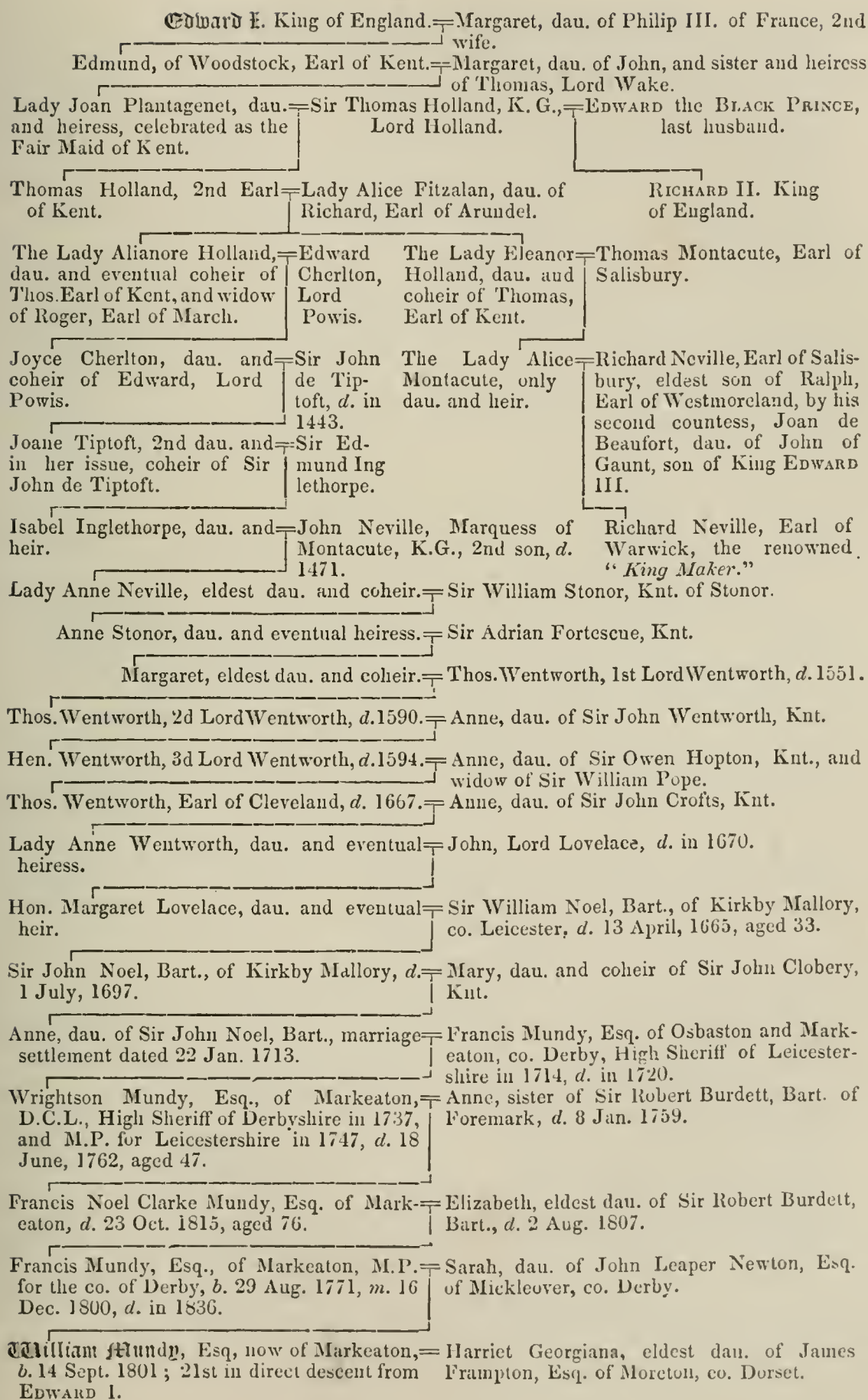


Earl of Cardigan.

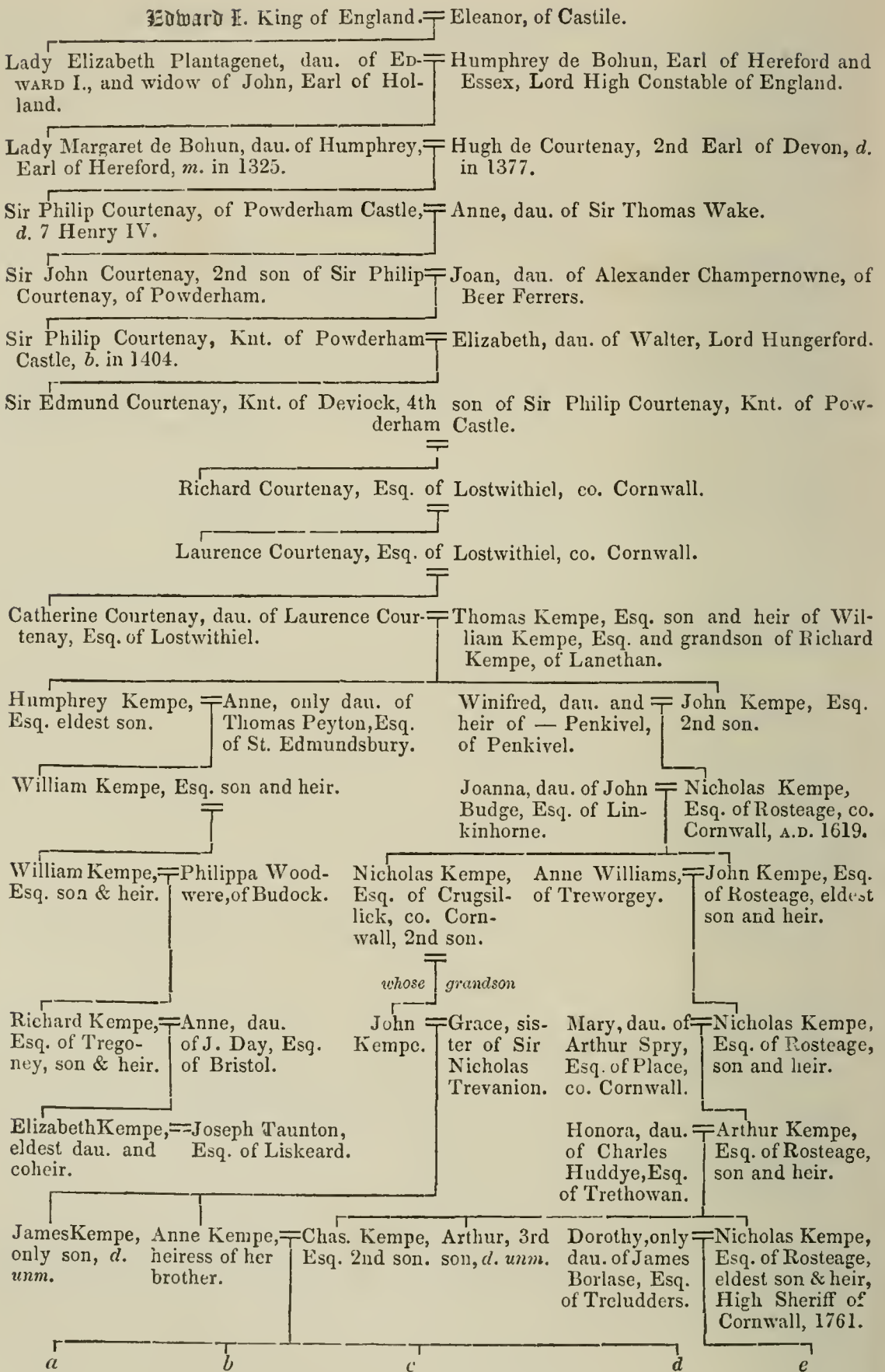


# William Mundy, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXLII.

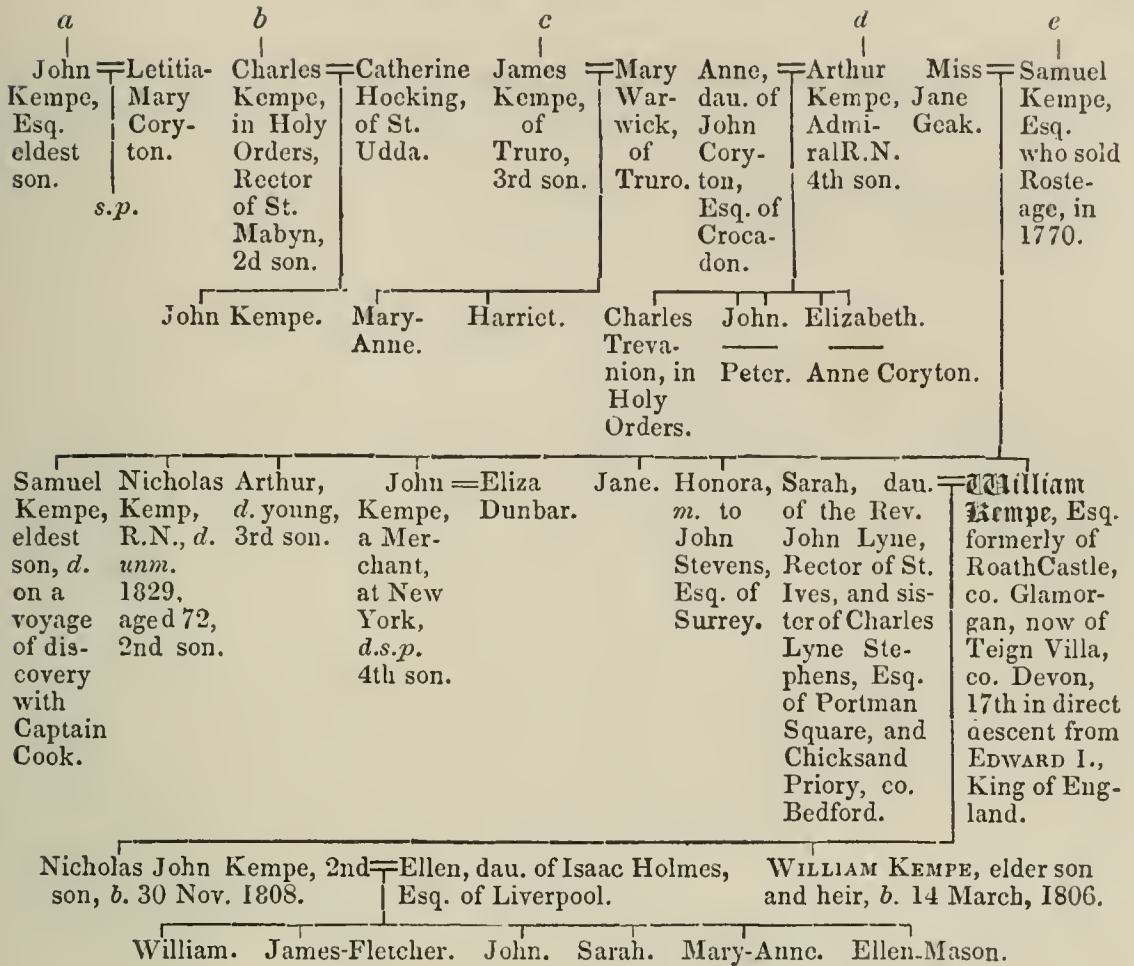


William Kempe, Esq.

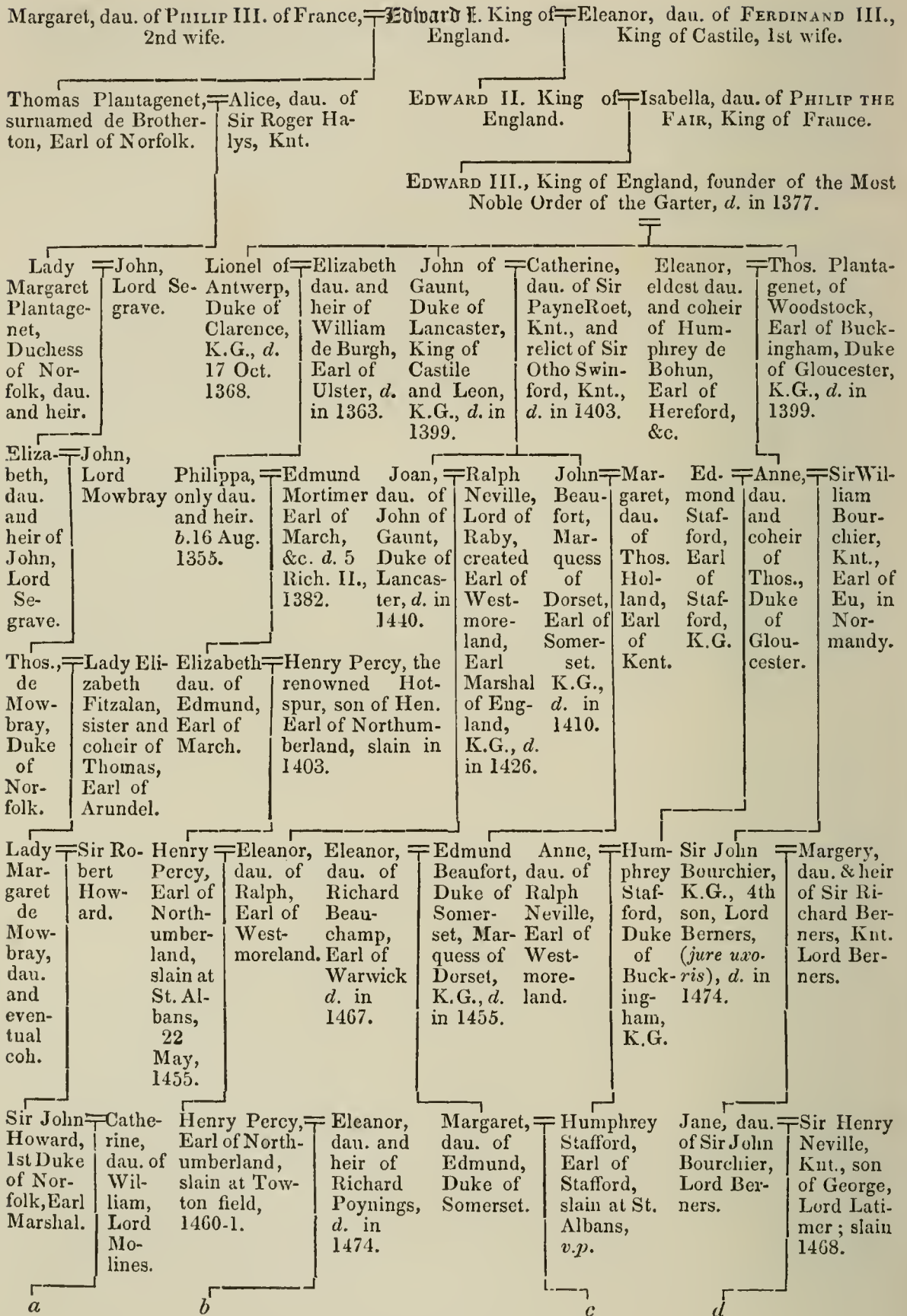


# William Kempe, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXLIII.

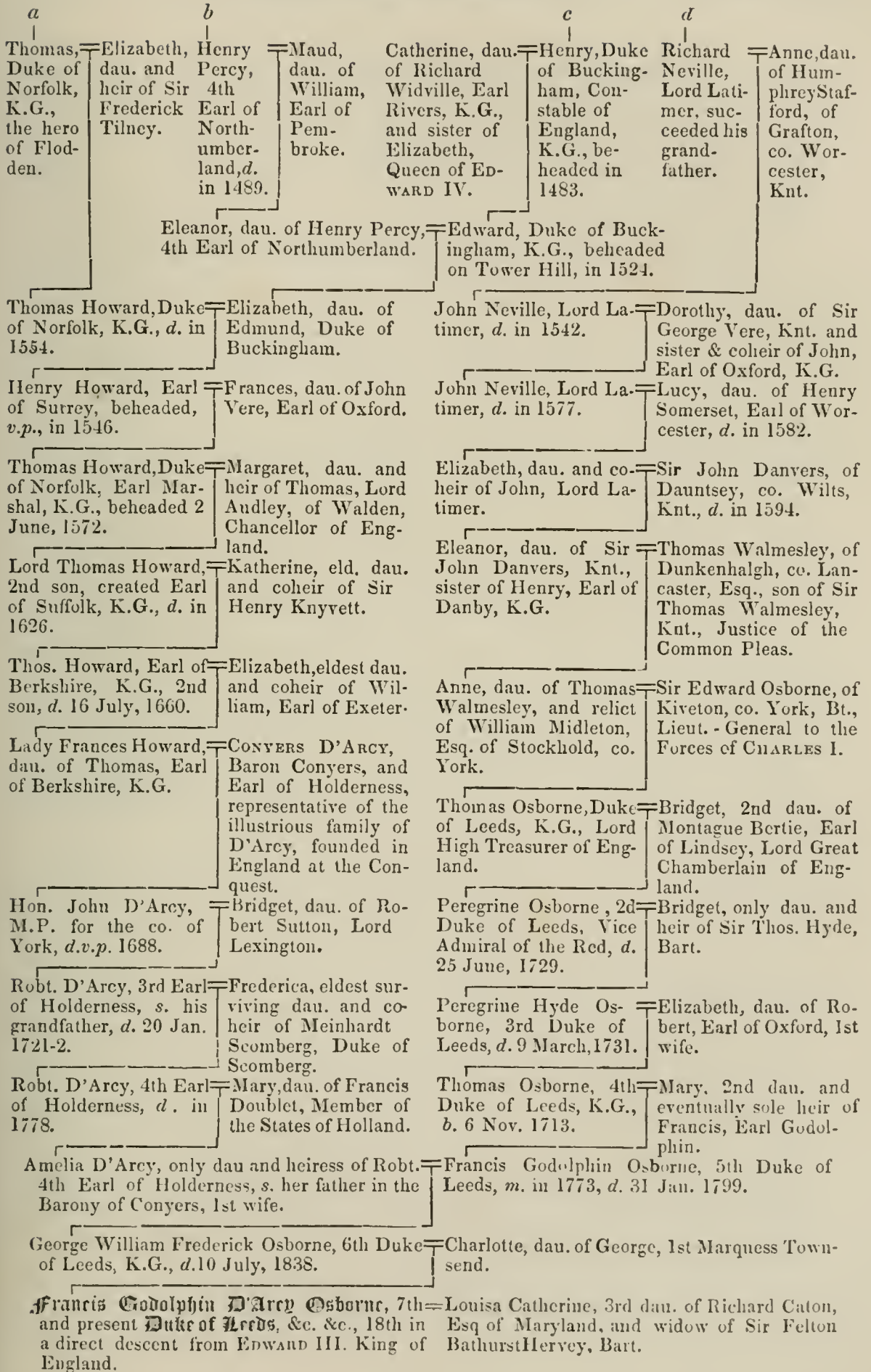


# The Duke of Leeds.

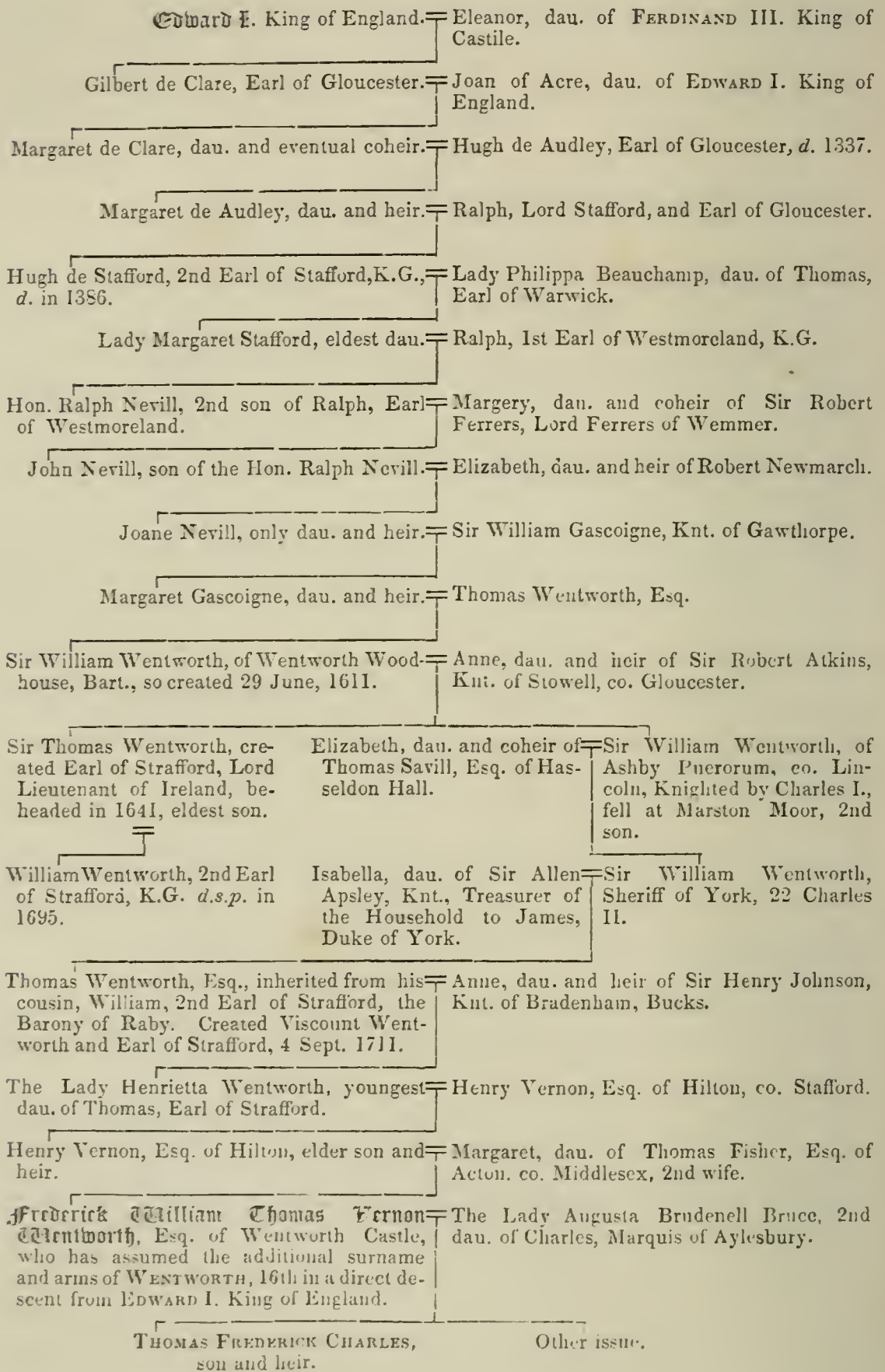


# The Duke of Leeds.

PEDIGREE CXLIV.



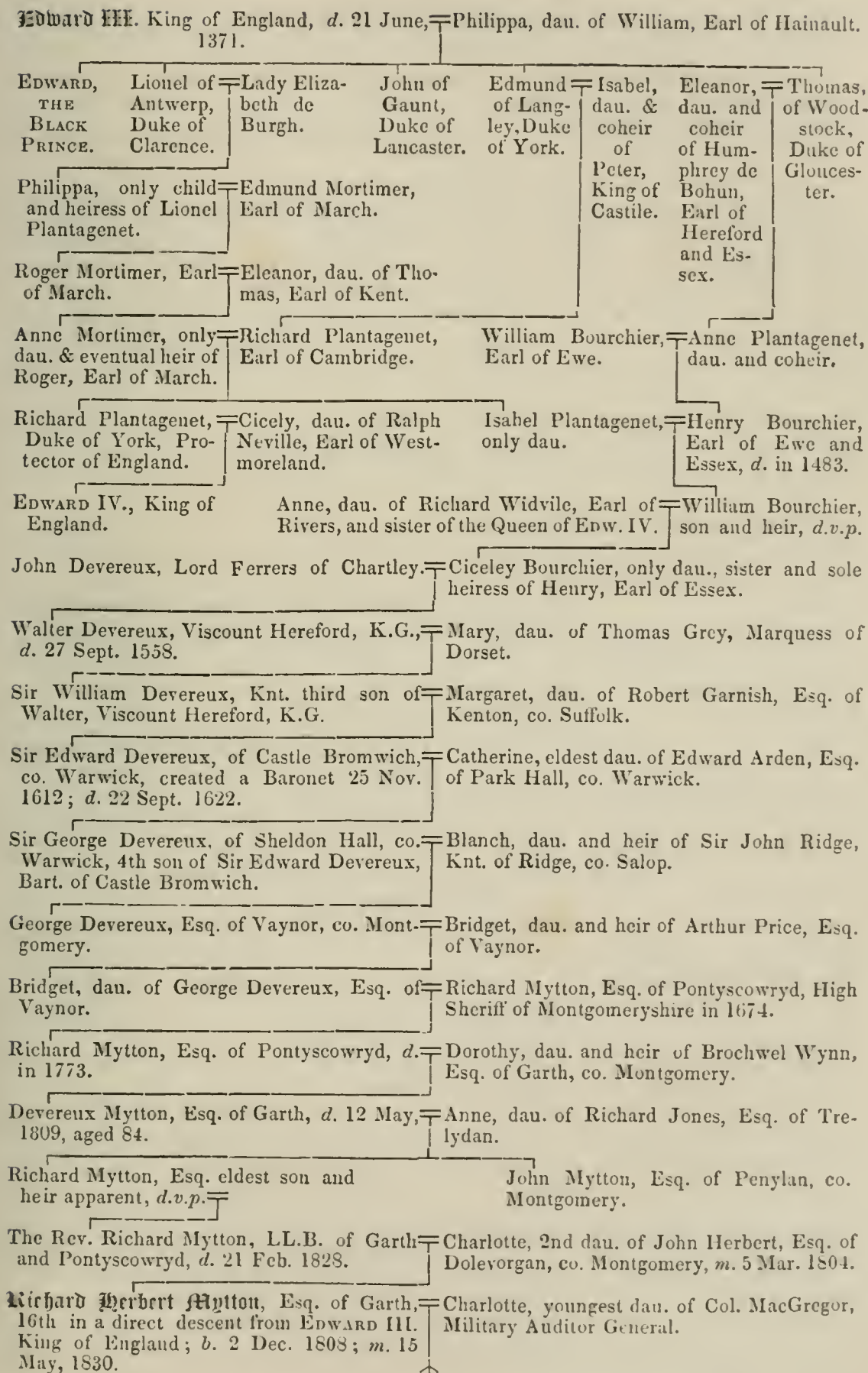
PEDIGREE CXLV. **Fred. Wm. Chos. Vernon Wentworth, Esq.**



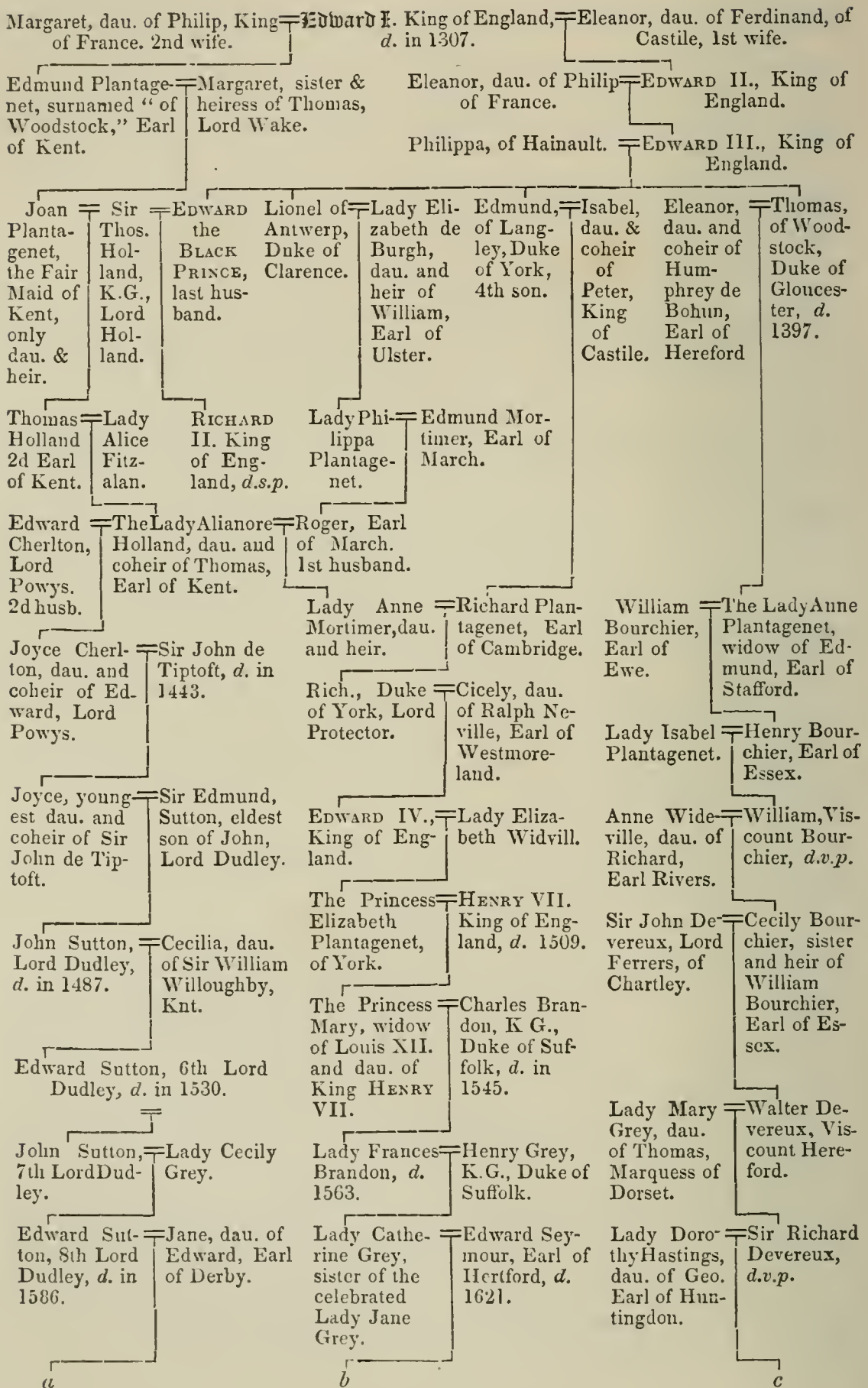


# Richard Herbert Mytton, Esq.

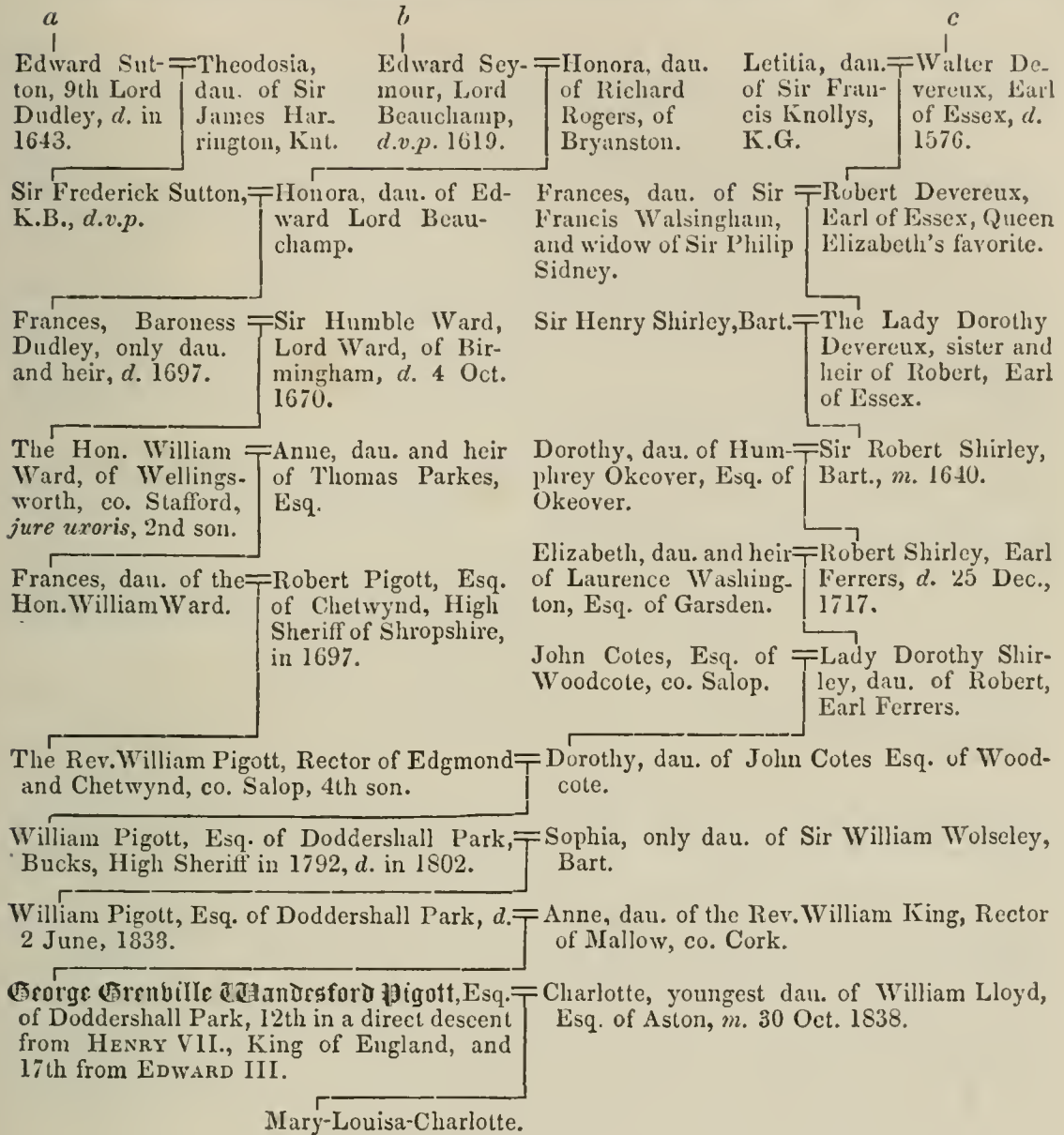
PEDIGREE CXLV I



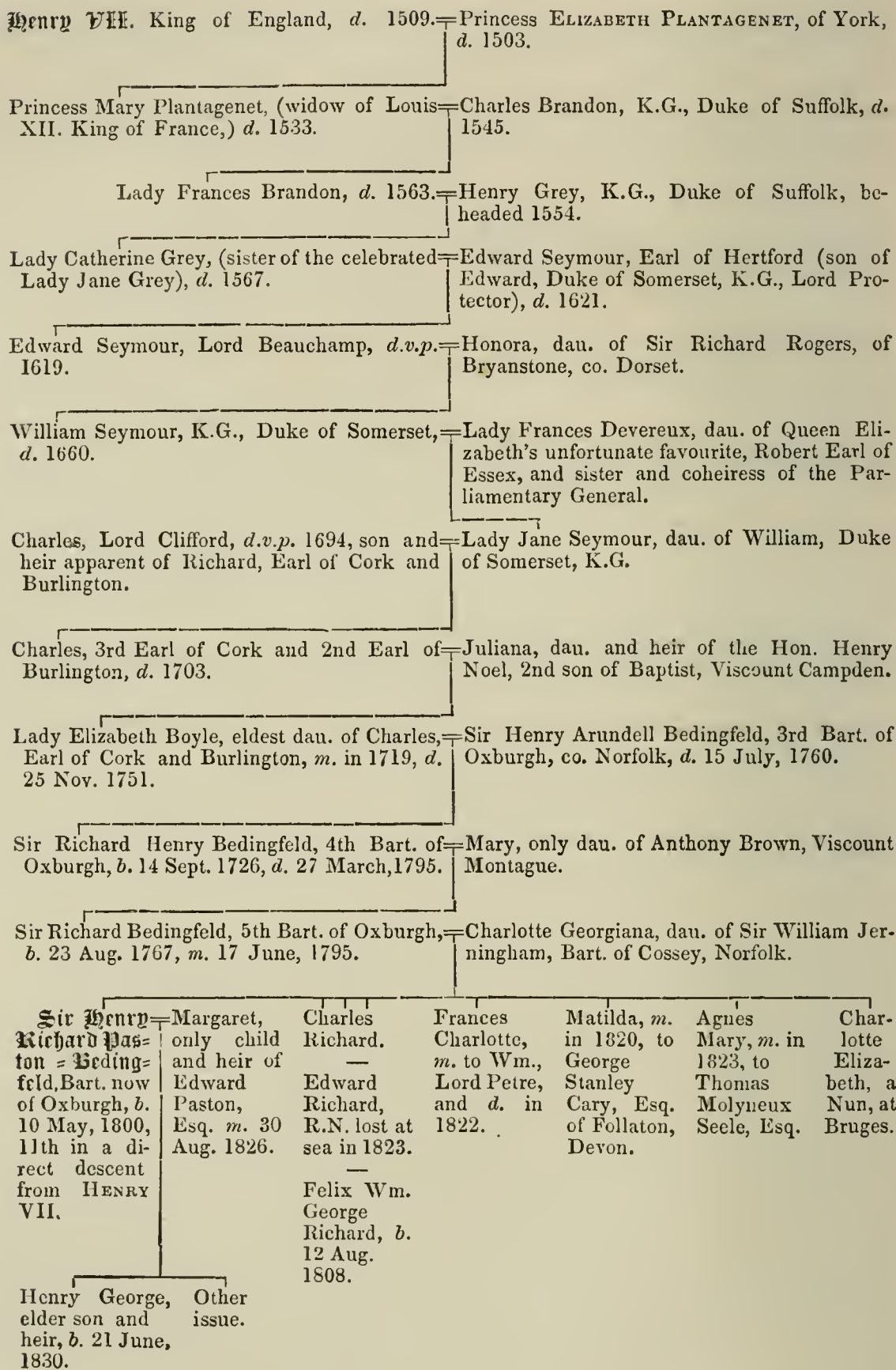
PEDIGREE CXLVII. **G. Grenville Wandesford Pigott, Esq.**



**S. Grenville Mandesford Pigott, Esq.** PEDIGREE CXLVII.

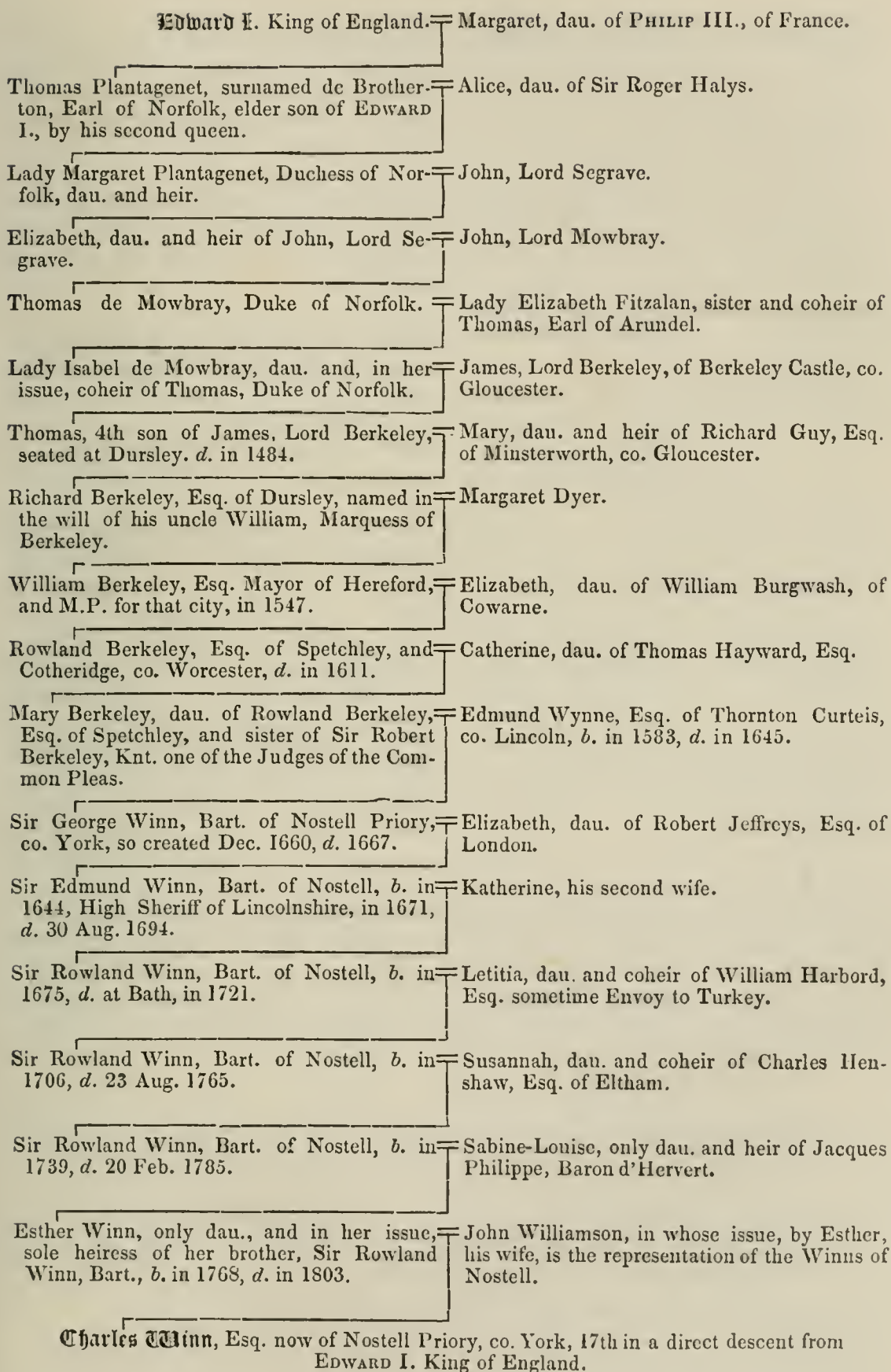


PEDIGREE CXLVIII. **Sir Henry R. Paston Bedingfeld, Bart.**

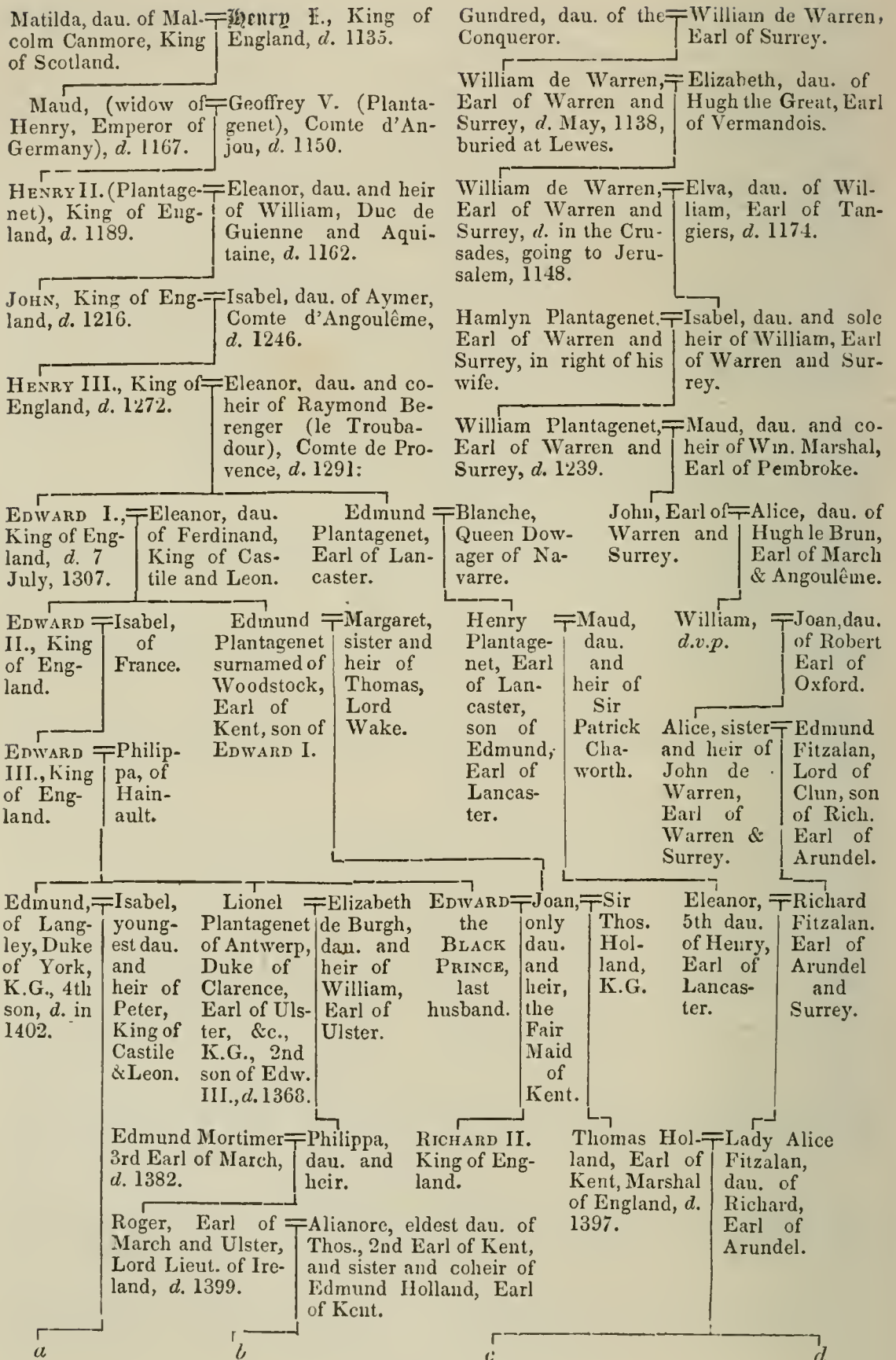


# Charles Winn, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXLIX.

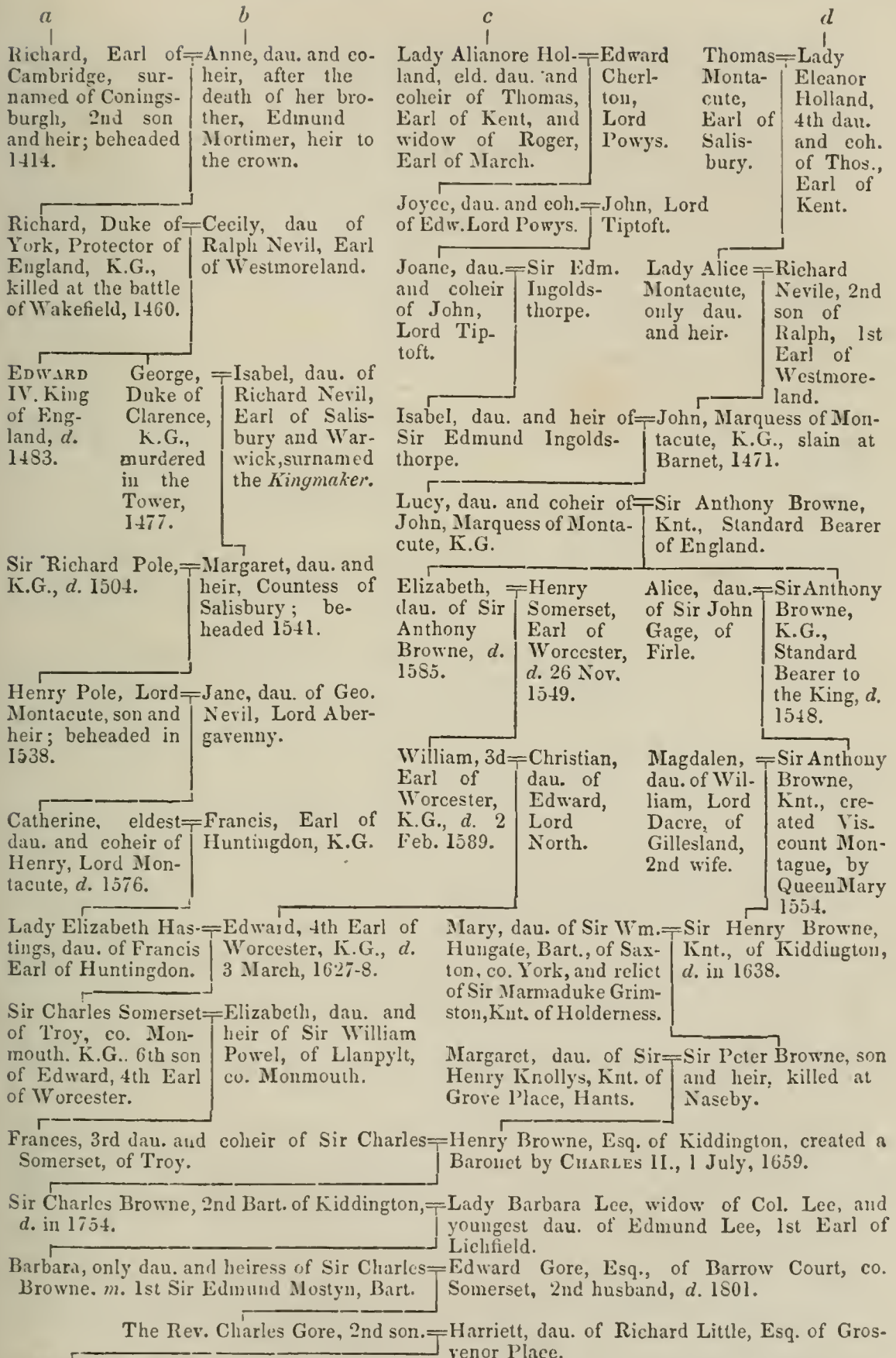


# Montague Gore, Esq.



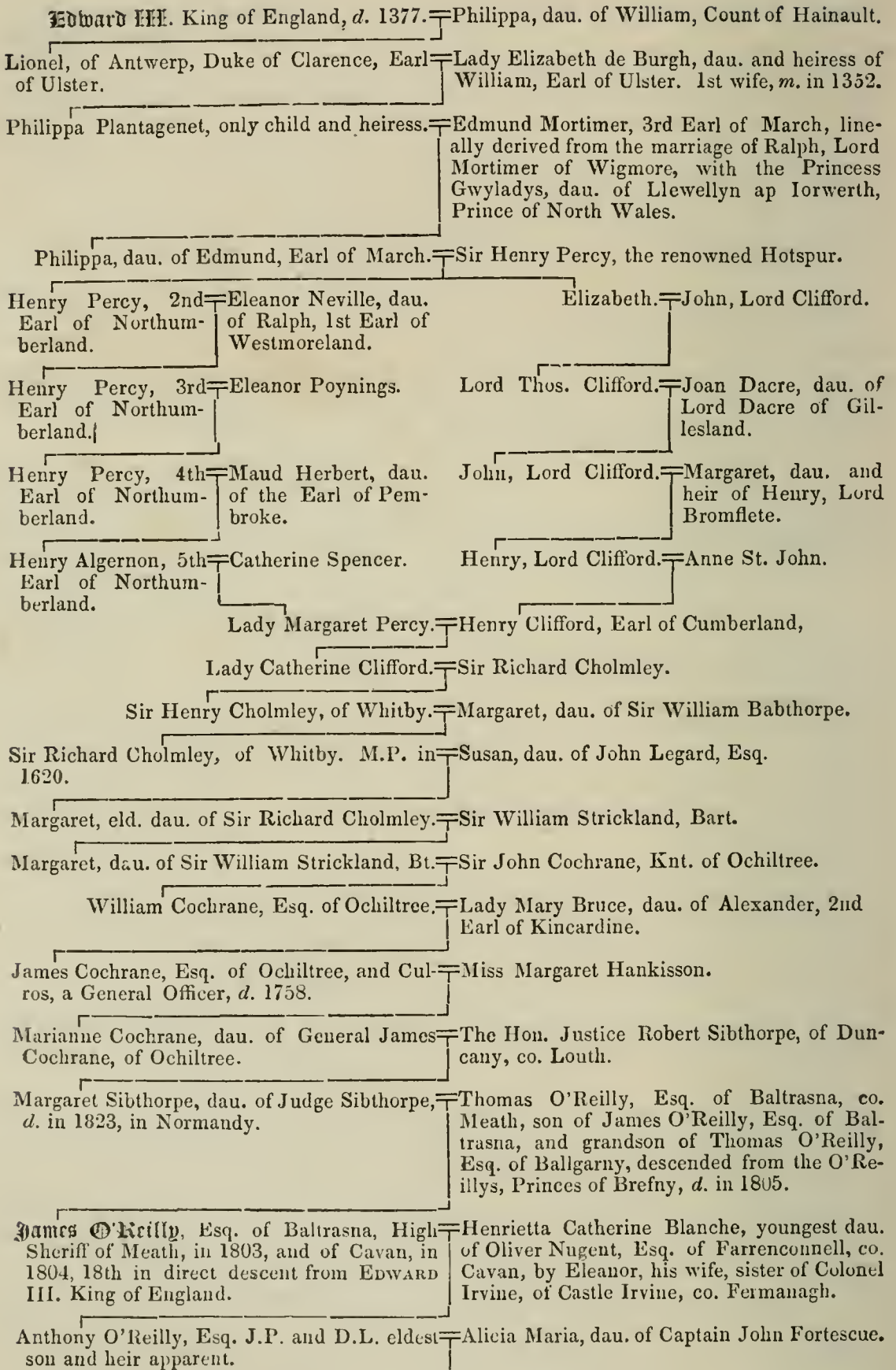
# Montague Gore, Esq.

PEDIGREE CL.



Montague Gore, Esq. of Barrow Court, co. Somerset; 16th in a direct descent from EDWARD III., King of England, and one of the co-representatives of Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, youngest son of King EDWARD I., being entitled as such to quarter the Royal Arms.

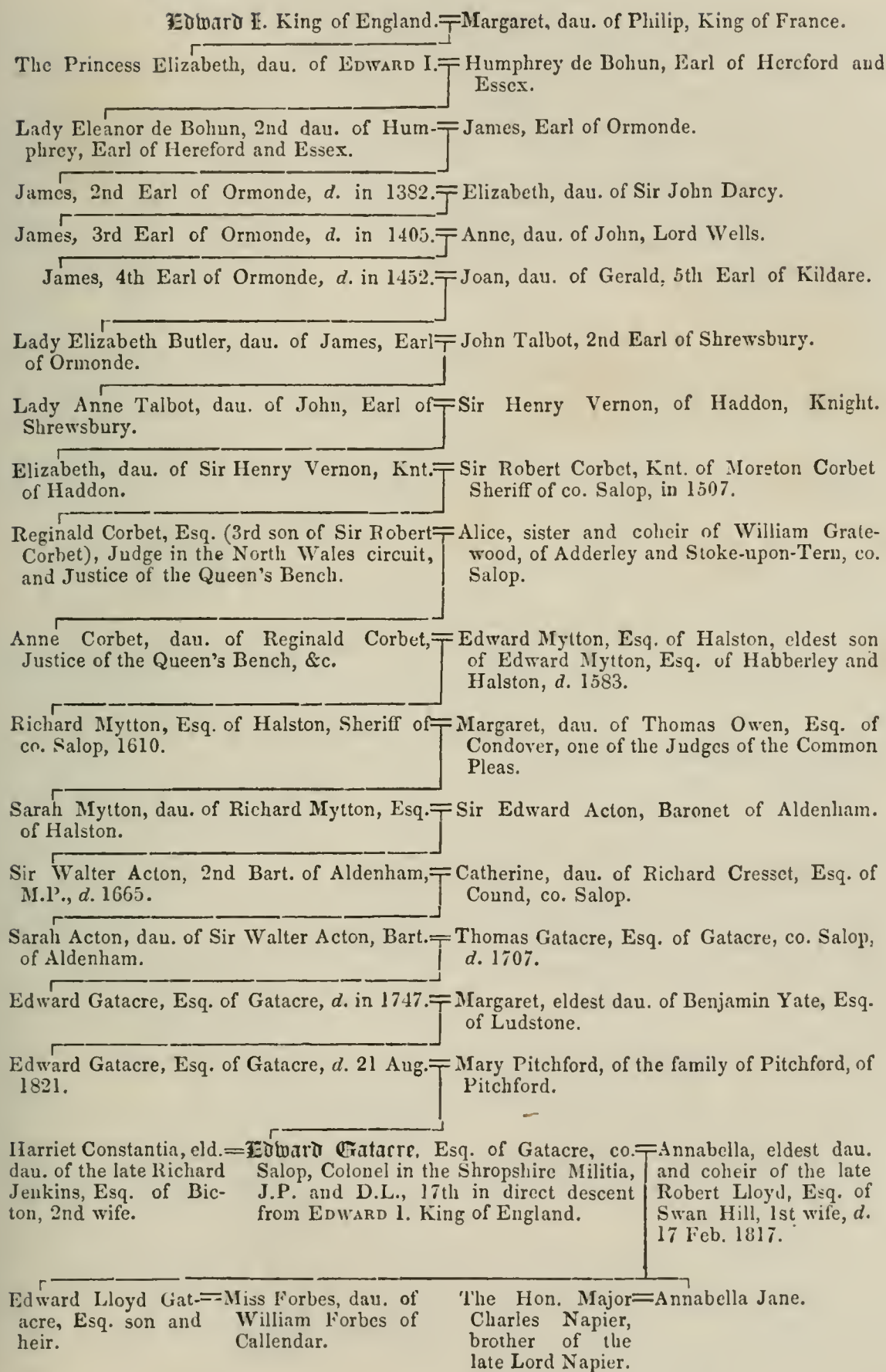
James O'Reilly, Esq.





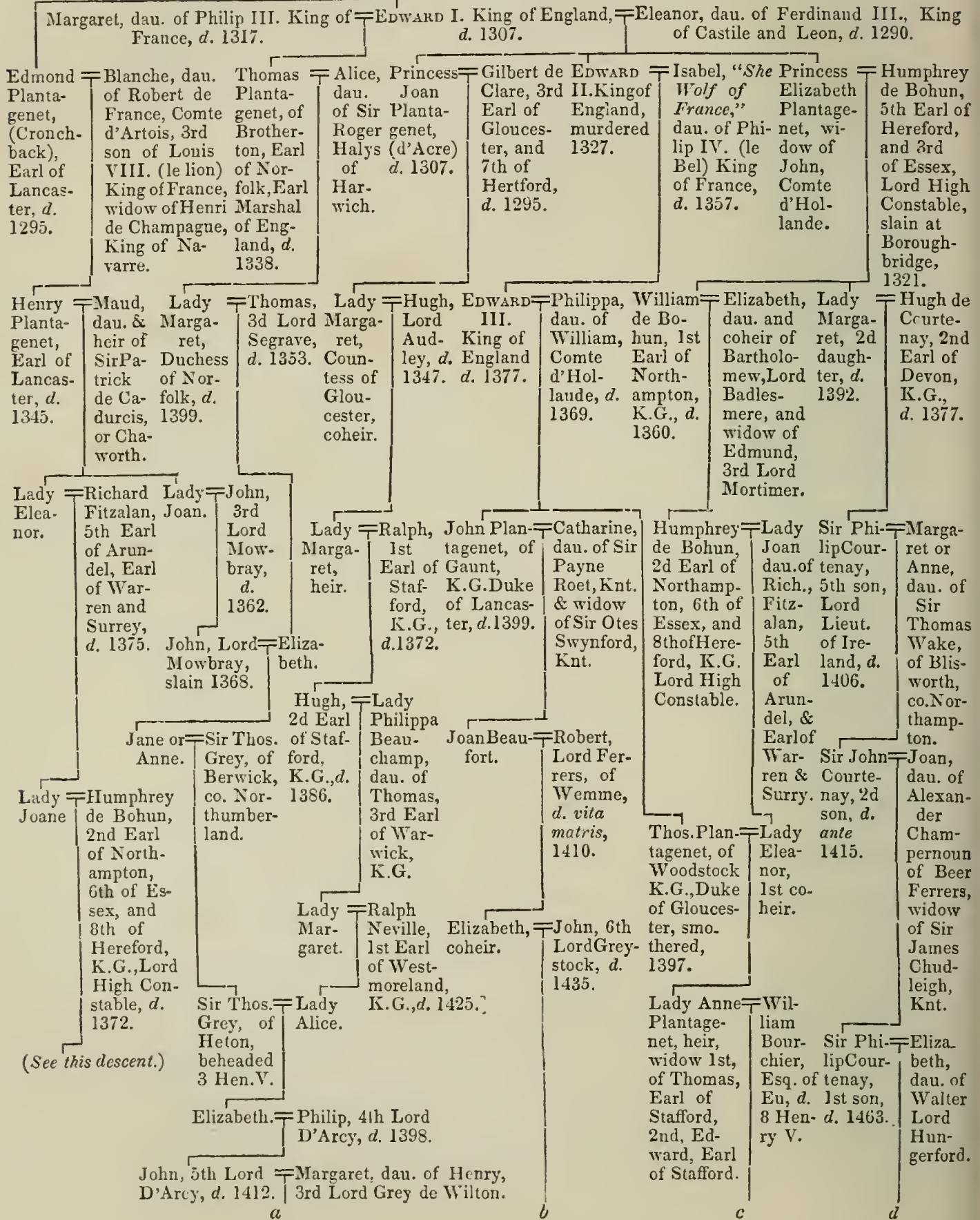
# Colonel Edward Gatacre.

PEDIGREE CLII.



# Lord Farnham.

Henry III. King of England, d. 1272. = Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, Comte de Provence, d. 1291.

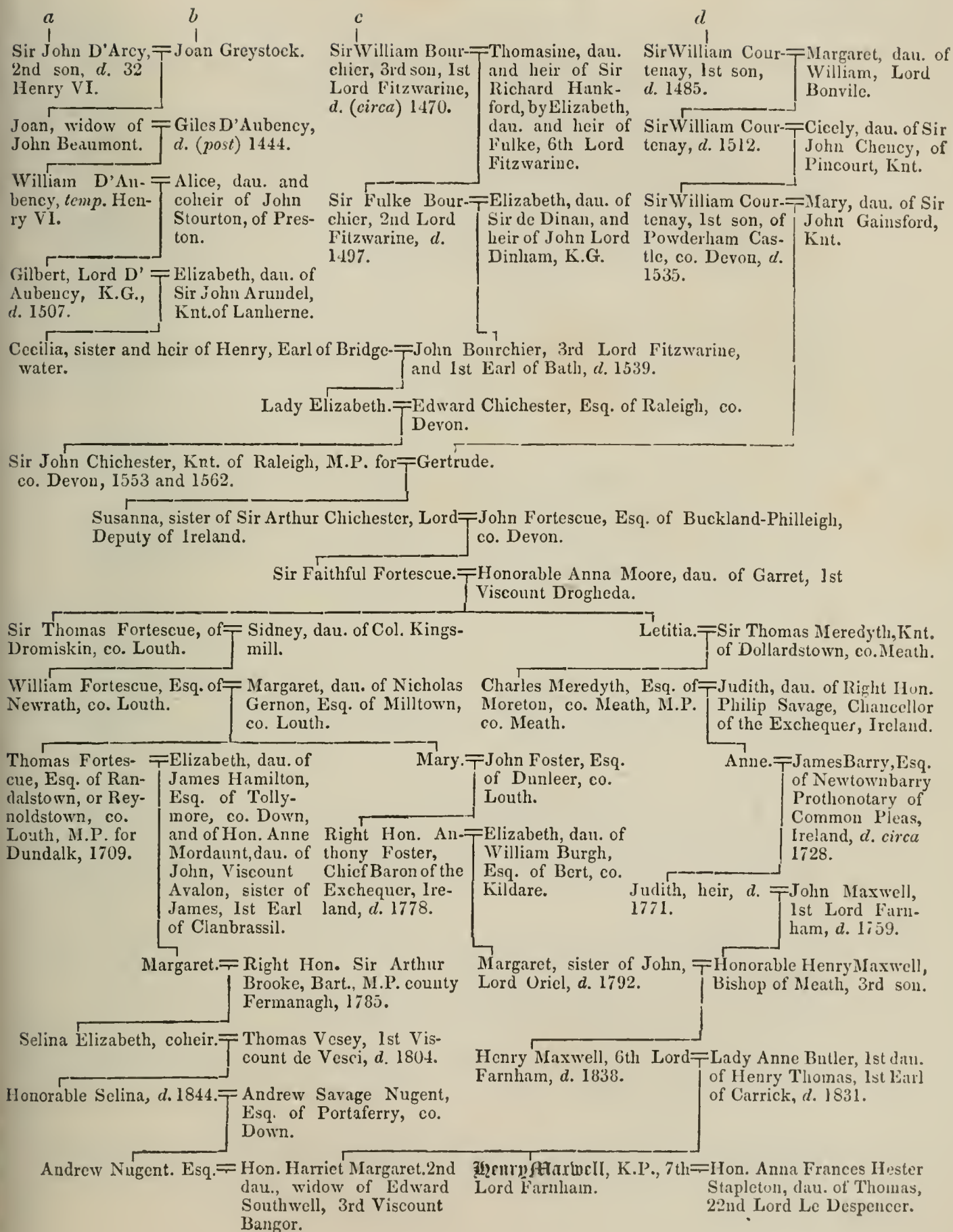


(See this descent.)

a b c d

# Lord Farnham.

PEDIGREE CLIII.



# Gen. Archdeacon Hony.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* 21 June, 1371. = Philippa, dau. of William, Earl of Hainault.

1. EDWARD Black Prince.	2. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, K.G. <i>d.</i> 1368.	Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. of William, Earl of Ulster.	4. Edmund, Duke of York, K.G., <i>d.</i> 1402.	Isabel, dau. & coheir of Peter, King of Castile.	5. Thos. of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, murdered at Calais, in 1397.	Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex.	Catherine, dau. of Sir Payne Roet, Knt. and relict of Sir Otho Swynford, Knt.	3. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, King of Castile & Leon, <i>d.</i> in 1399.
-------------------------	---	---	--	--	---	--	---	---

RICHARD II. <i>d.s.p.</i> 1399.	Philippa, only child & heiress of Lionel Plantagenet.	Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, <i>d.</i> 1352.	William Bourchier, Earl of Ewe, 3rd husband.	Lady Anne Plantagenet, dau. and coheir of Thomas of Woodstock, and widow of Thomas, Earl of Stafford.	Edmund, Earl of Stafford, 2nd husband.	Margaret, dau. and eventual coheir of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, grandson of EDWARD I.	John Beaufort, Marquess of Dorset, Earl of Somerset, K.G.
---------------------------------	---	---	--	---	--	---	---

Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, Lord Lieut. of Ireland, <i>d.</i> 1399.	Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, son of Thos. Earl of Kent, by Joan Plantagenet, only child of Edmund, Earl of Kent, 3rd son of EDWARD I.	Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, K.G.	Anne, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.	Eleanor, dau. of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick	Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, Marquess of Dorset, K.G., <i>d.</i> 1455.
--	--	---	--	---	--

Anne Mortimer, only dau. & eventually heir of Roger, Earl of March.	Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, son of Edmund of Langley, beheaded 1414.	Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, (son of Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham), slain at St. Albans, <i>v.p.</i>	Lady Margaret Beaufort, dau. and eventual coheir of Edmund, Duke of Somerset.
---	--	--	---

Lady Isabel Plantagenet, only daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge.	Henry Bouchier, Earl of Ewe and Essex, <i>d.</i> in 1483.	Catherine, daughter of Richard Widville, Earl Rivers, K.G., and sister of Elizabeth, Queen of EDWARD IV.	Henry, Duke of Buckingham, Constable of England, K.G., beheaded in 1483.
---	---	--	--

Cicely Bouchier, only dau., sister and sole heiress of Henry, Earl of Essex.	John Devereux, Lord Ferrers, of Chartley, summoned to parliament from 3rd till 12th year of Henry VII.	Eleanor, dau. of Henry Percy, 4th Earl of Northumberland.	Edw. Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, K.G. beheaded on Tower Hill, 1524.
--	--	---	---

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, K.G., <i>d.</i> 27 Sept. 1558.	Mary, dau. of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset.	Thos. Howard, Duke of Norfolk, K.G., <i>d.</i> 1554.	Lady Elizabeth Stafford, dau. of Edward, Duke of Buckingham.
--	--	--	--

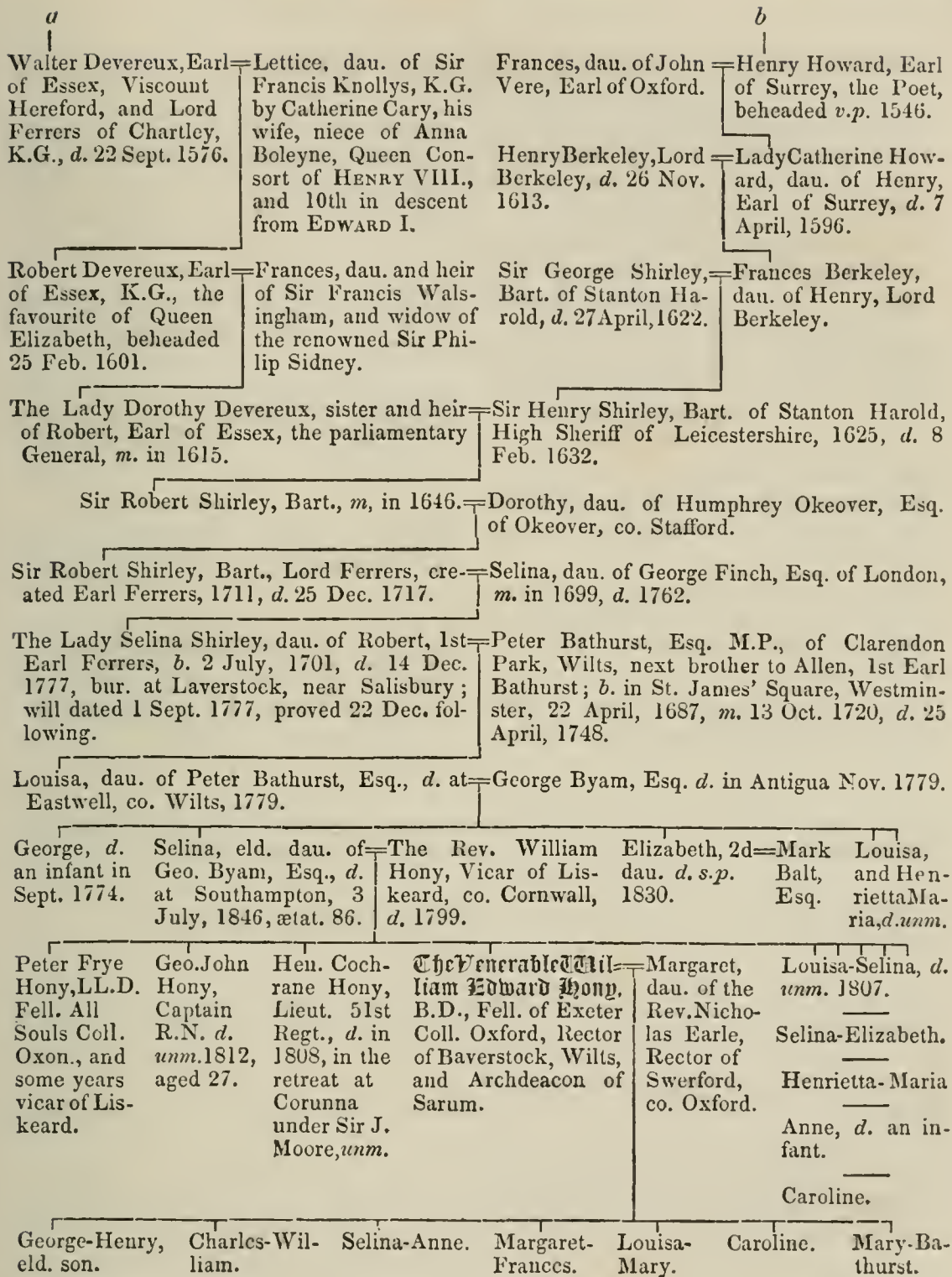
Sir Richard Devereux, of Bodenham, <i>d.v.p.</i> 13 Oct. 1547.	Dorothy Hastings, dau. of George, 1st Earl of Huntingdon.
--	---

a

b

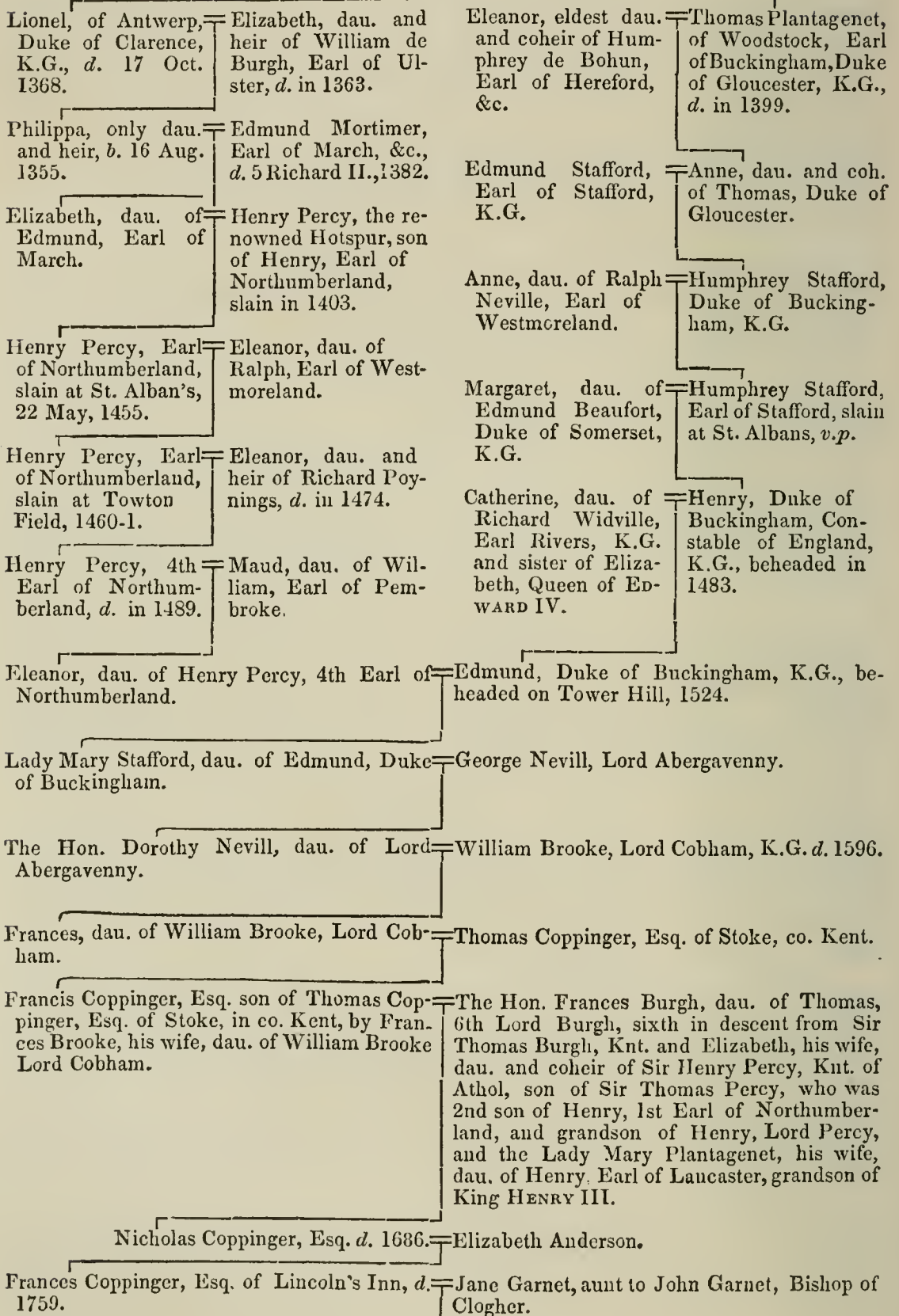
# Gen. Archdeacon Hony.

PEDIGREE CLIV.



# Hubert de Burgh, Esq.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* in 1377. = Philippa, of Hainault.



# Hubert de Burgh, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLV.

*a*

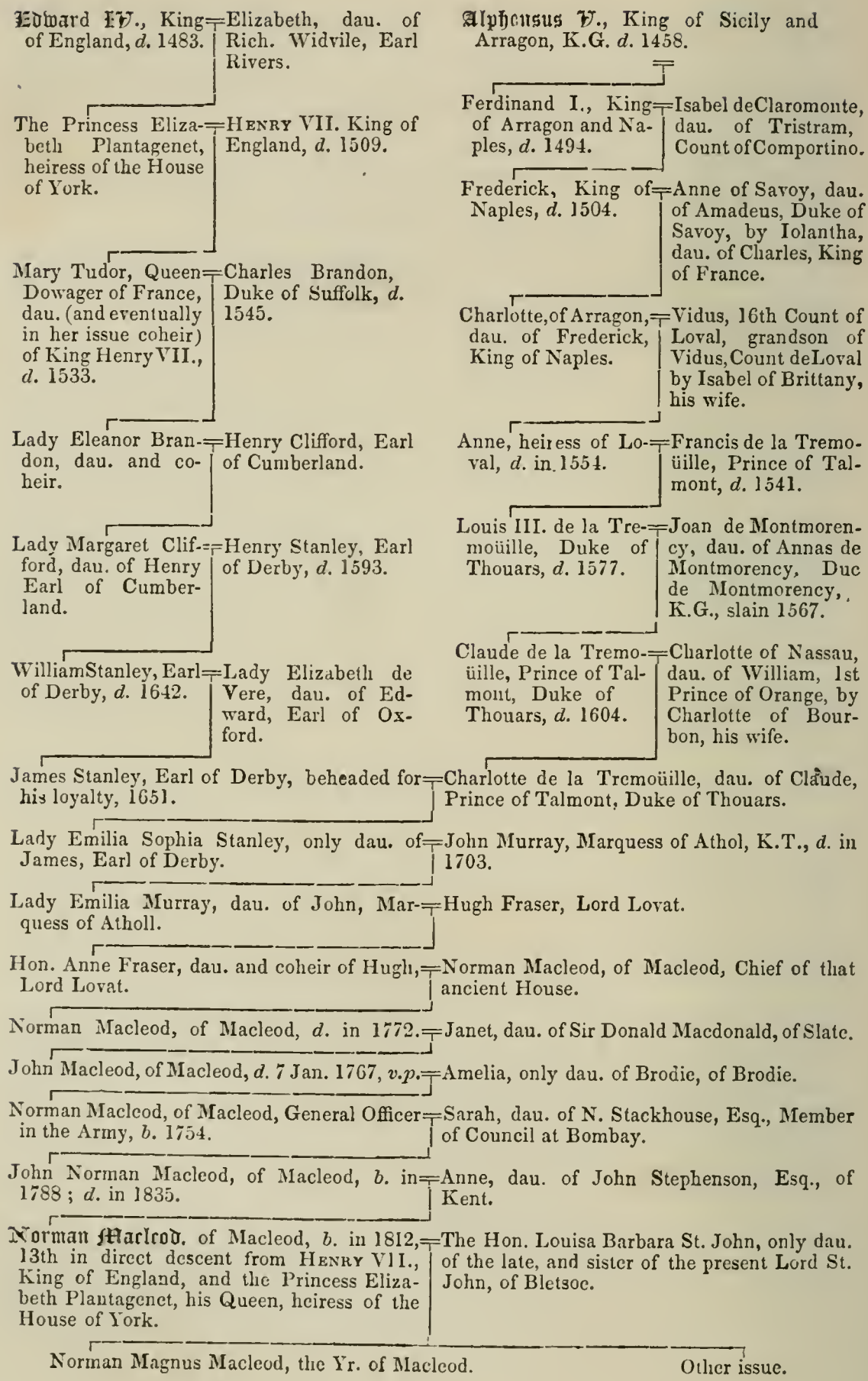
John Coppinger, Esq. eldest son, *d.* before his father, 9 Nov. 1758. = Katherine, eldest dau. and coheir of Timothy Fysh, Esq. of Scarborough.

Fysh Coppinger, Esq. of West Drayton, co. Middlesex, assumed the surname and arms of DE BURGH. = Easter, dau. of Cornelius Burgh, Esq. of Scarborough.

Catherine de Burgh, only dau. and eventual heiress, *d.* 20 Sept. 1809. = James Godfrey Lill, Esq. of Gaulstown, co. Westmeath, who assumed the surname and arms of DE BURGH.

Hubert de Burgh, Esq. of West Drayton, co. Middlesex, J.P. and D.L., and one of the coheirs to the Barony of Burgh, or Borough of Gainsborough, 17th in direct descent from EDWARD III. King of England. = Marianne, sixth dau. of Admiral and Lady Elizabeth Tollemache. (See *Tollemache Royal Descent*, Pedigree CXXVIII.)

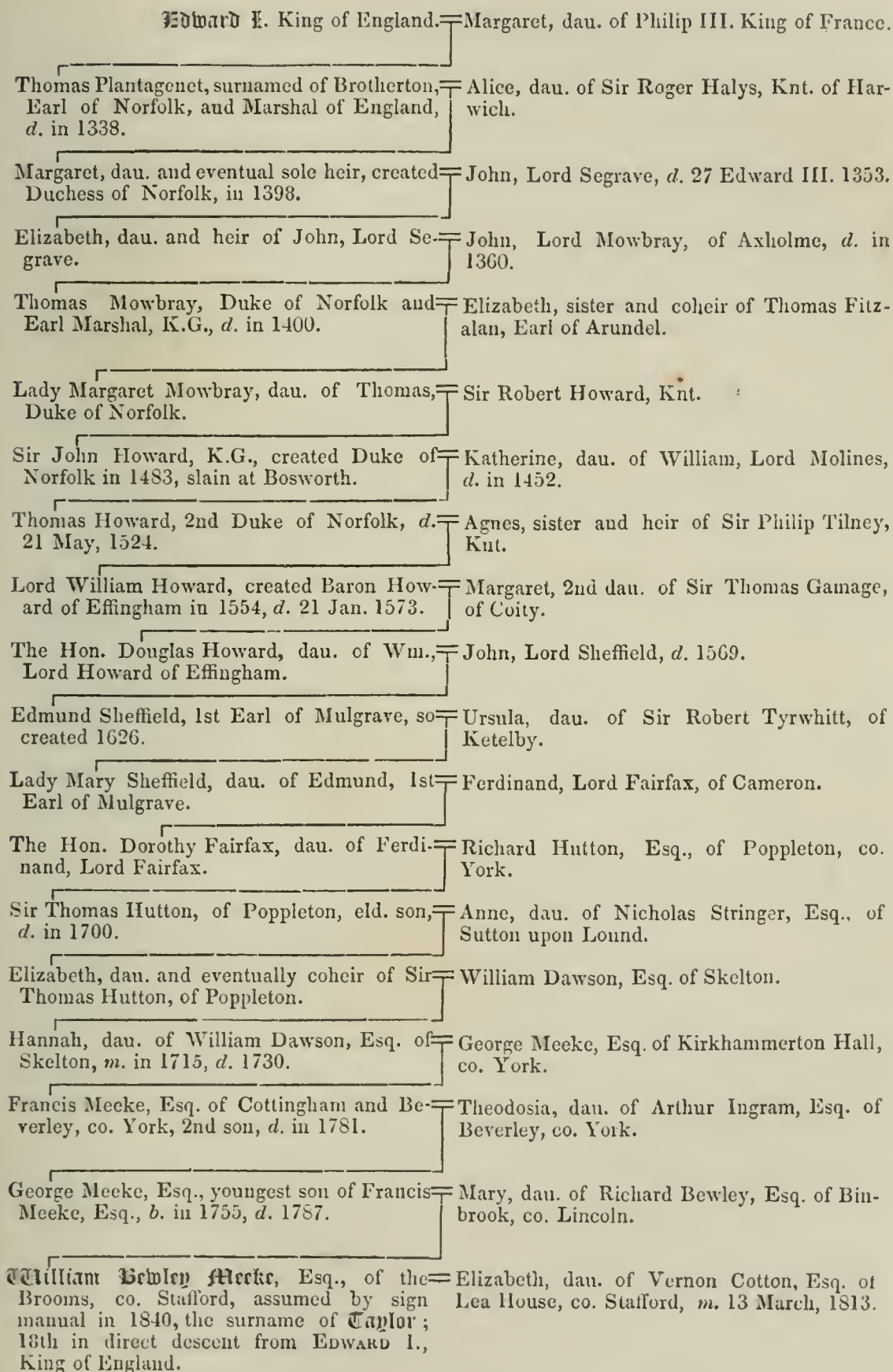
## Macleod, of Macleod.



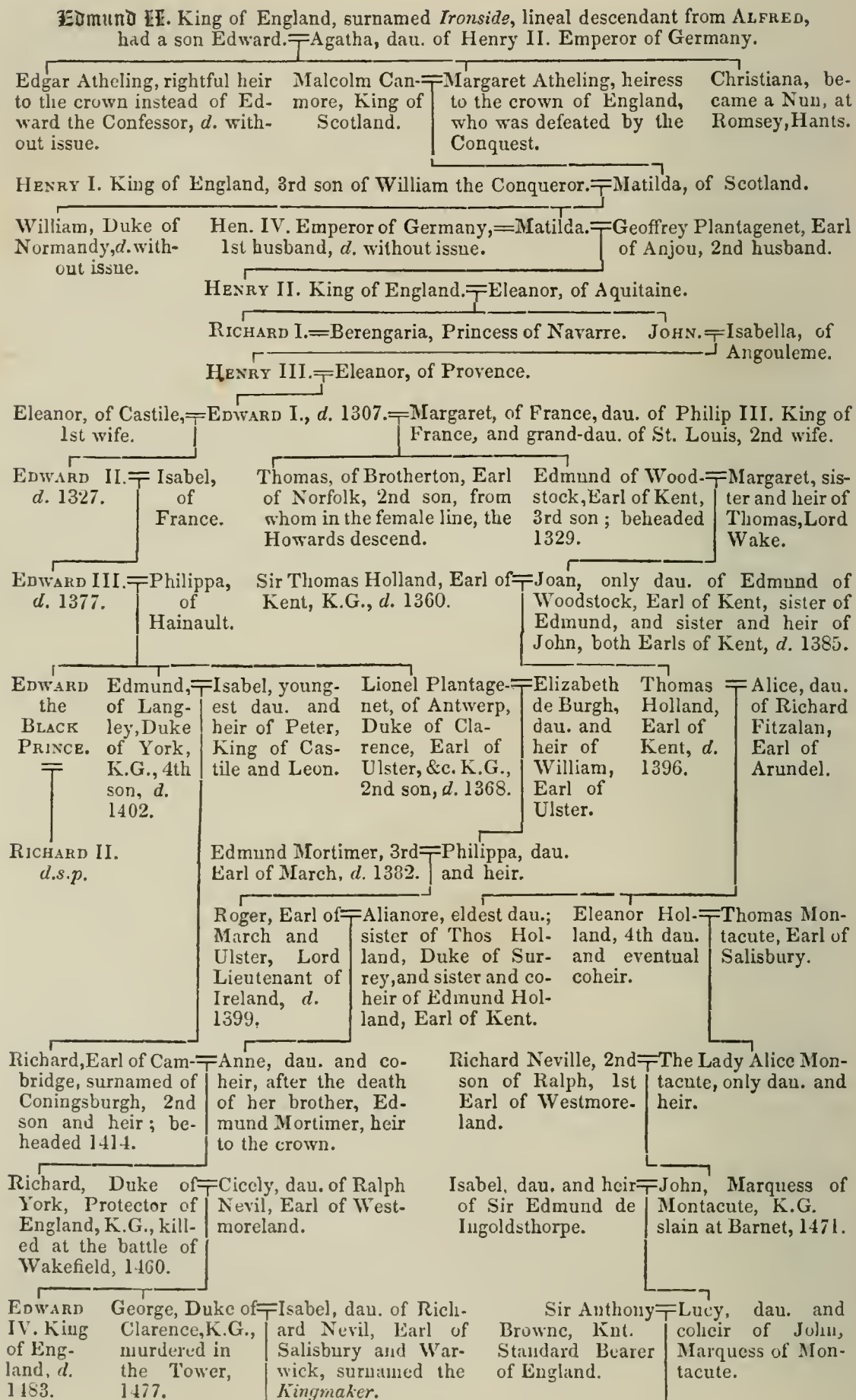


# William Bewley Taylor, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLVII.

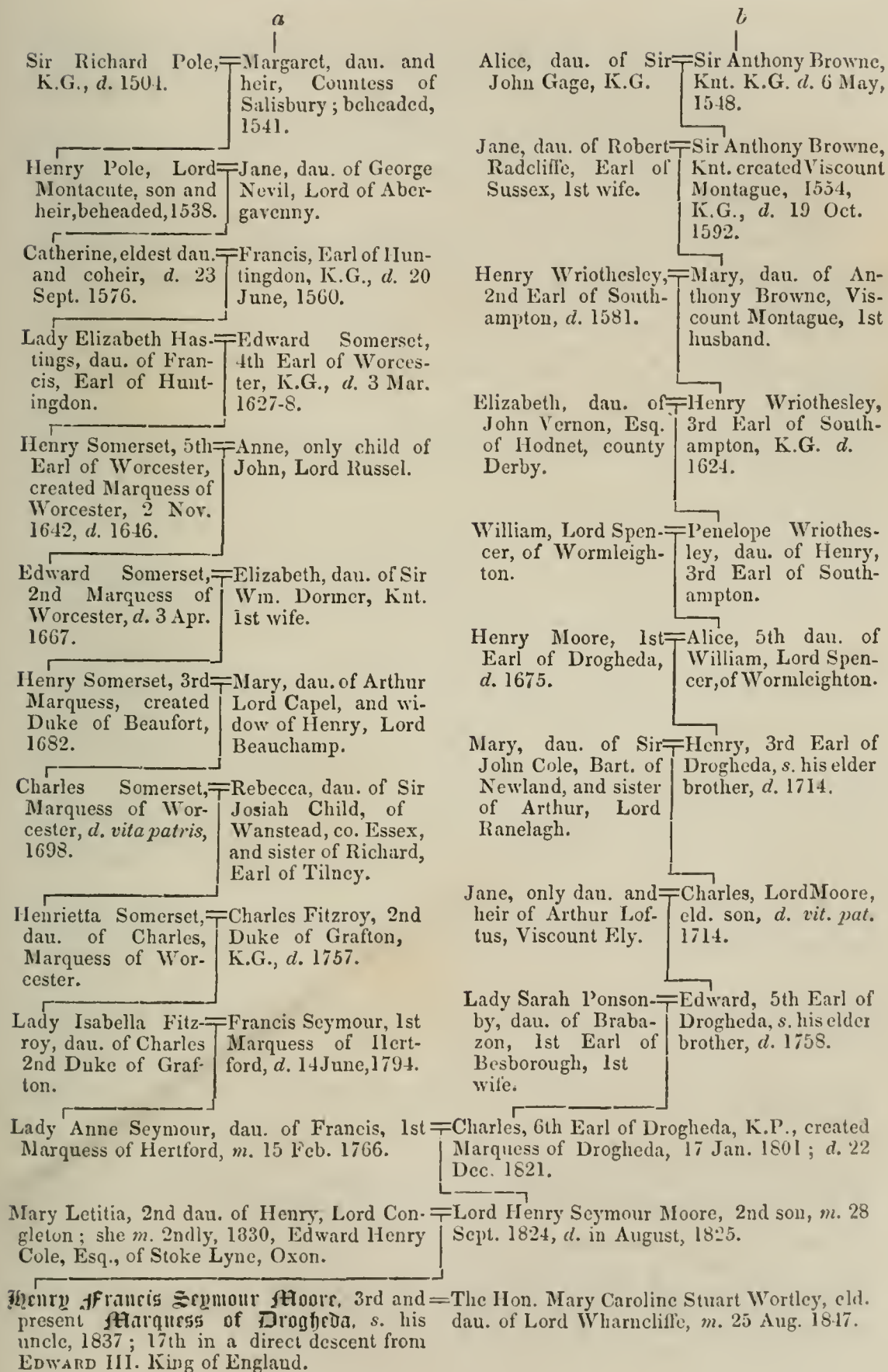


## Marquess of Drogheda.

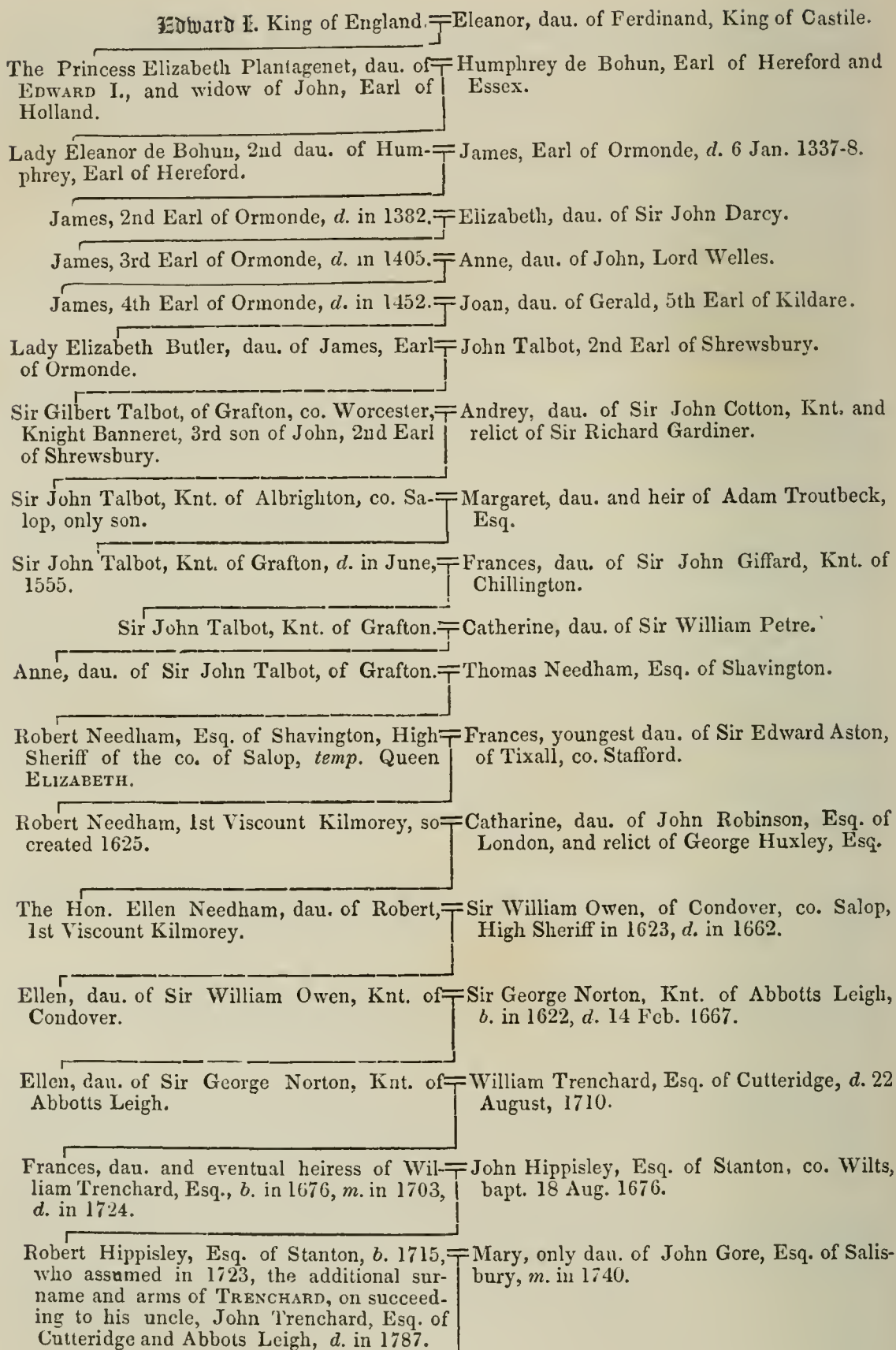


# Marquess of Drogheda.

FEDIGREE CLVIII.

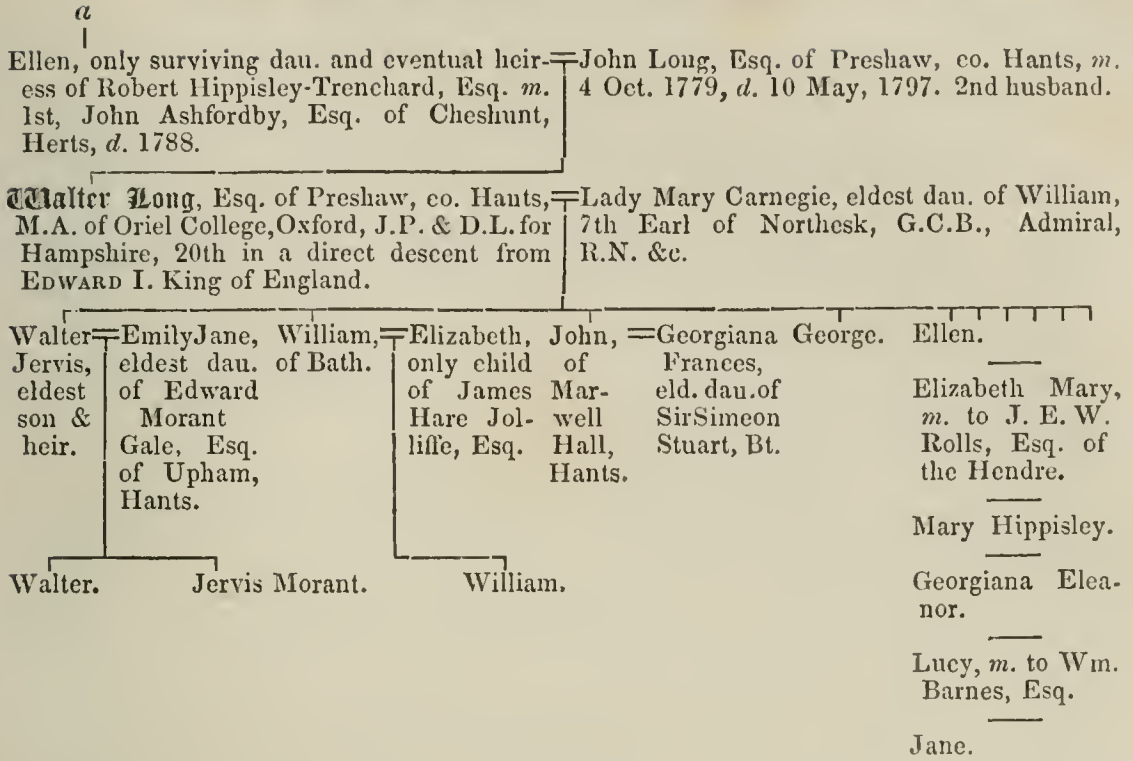


Walter Long, Esq.

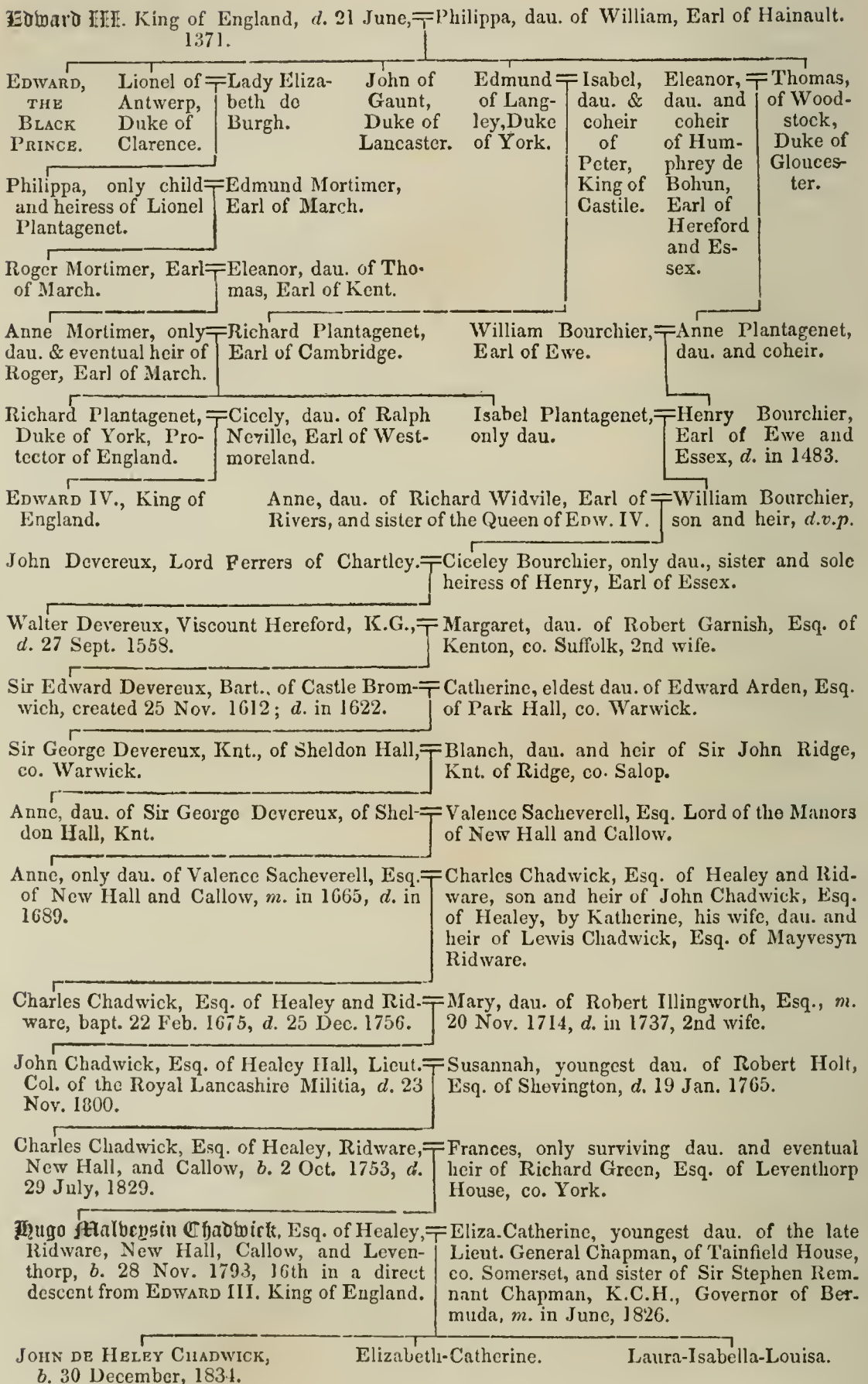


# Walter Long, Esq.

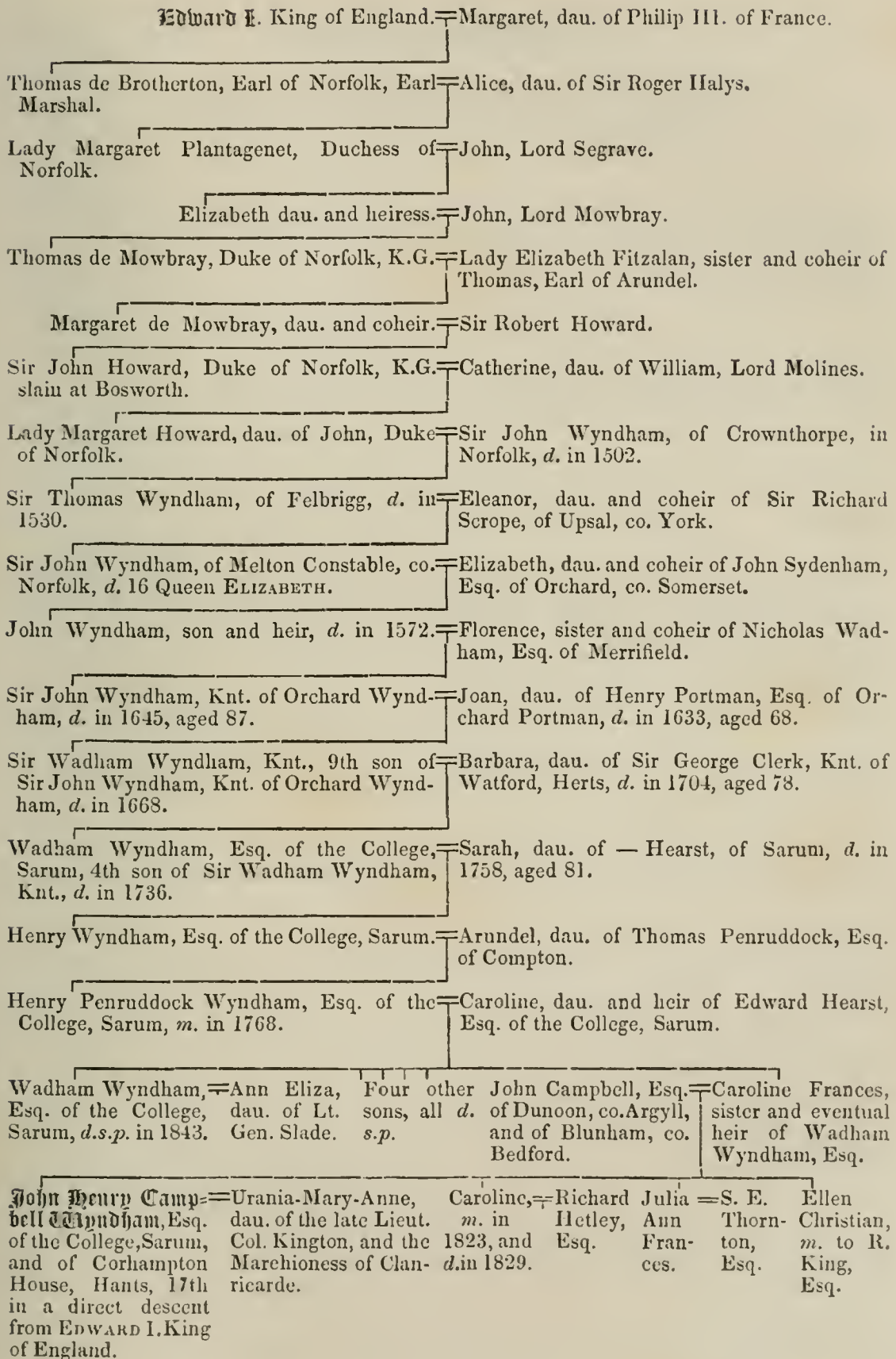
PEDIGREE CLIX.



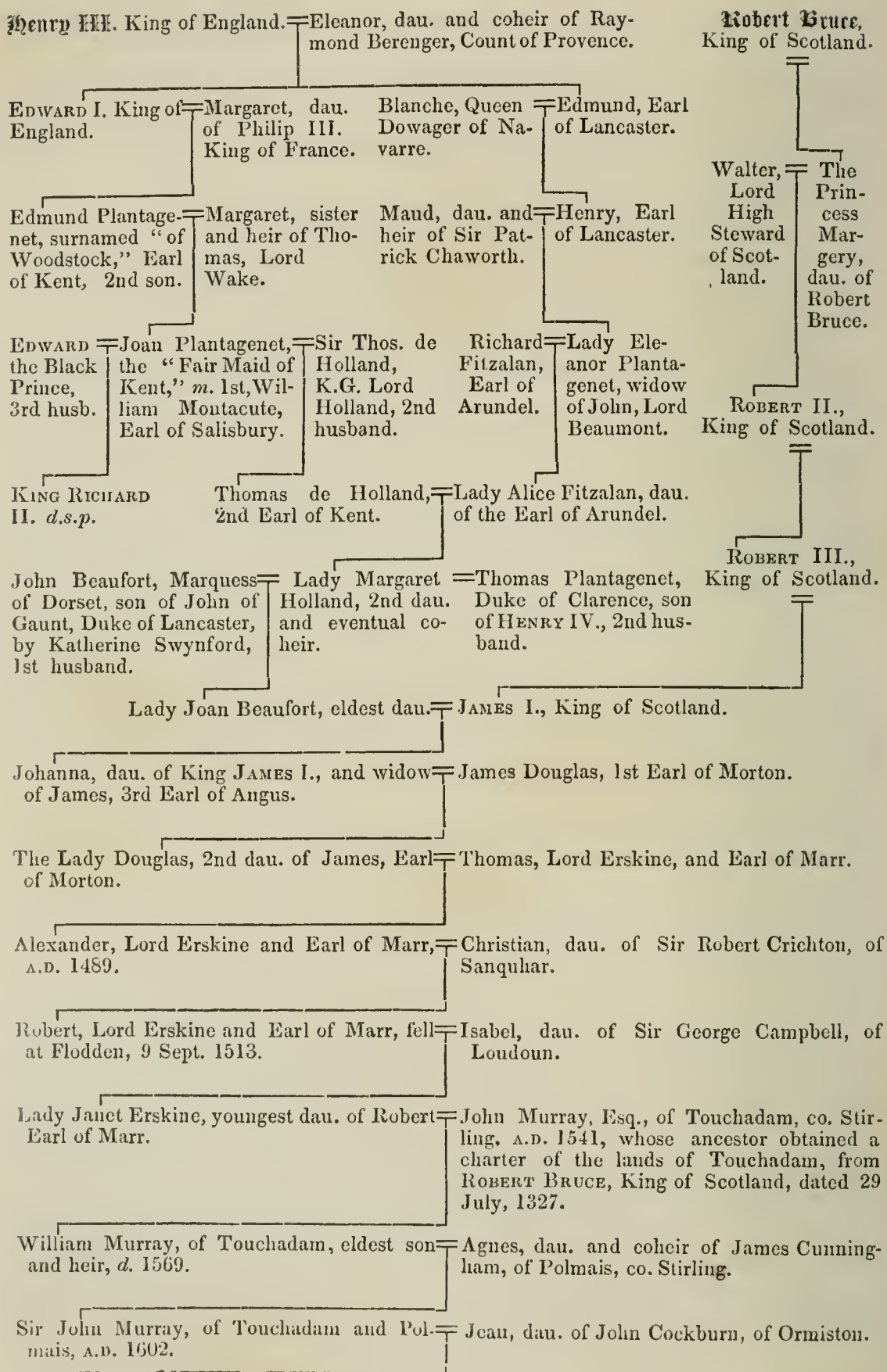
Hugo Halbeysin Chadwick, Esq.



# John Henry Campbell Wyndham, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXI.



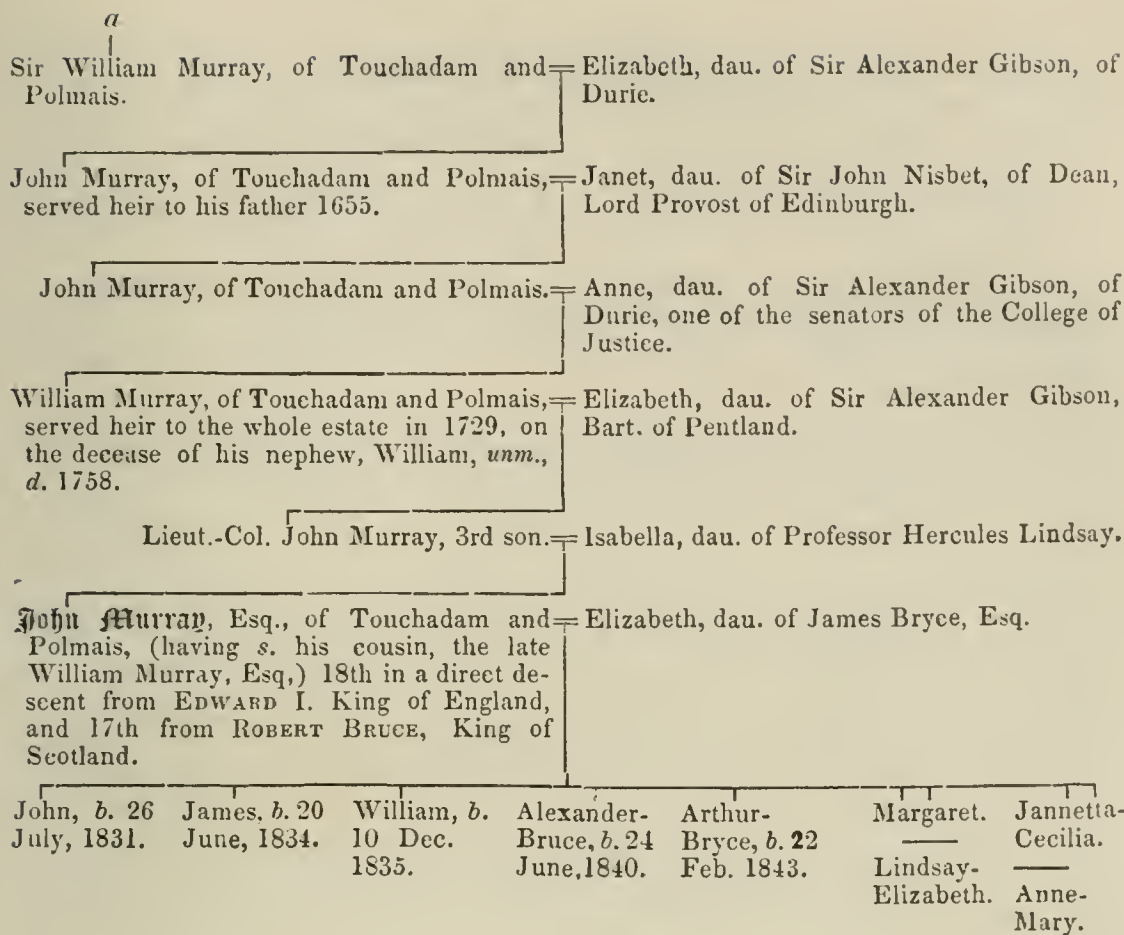
# John Murray, Esq.



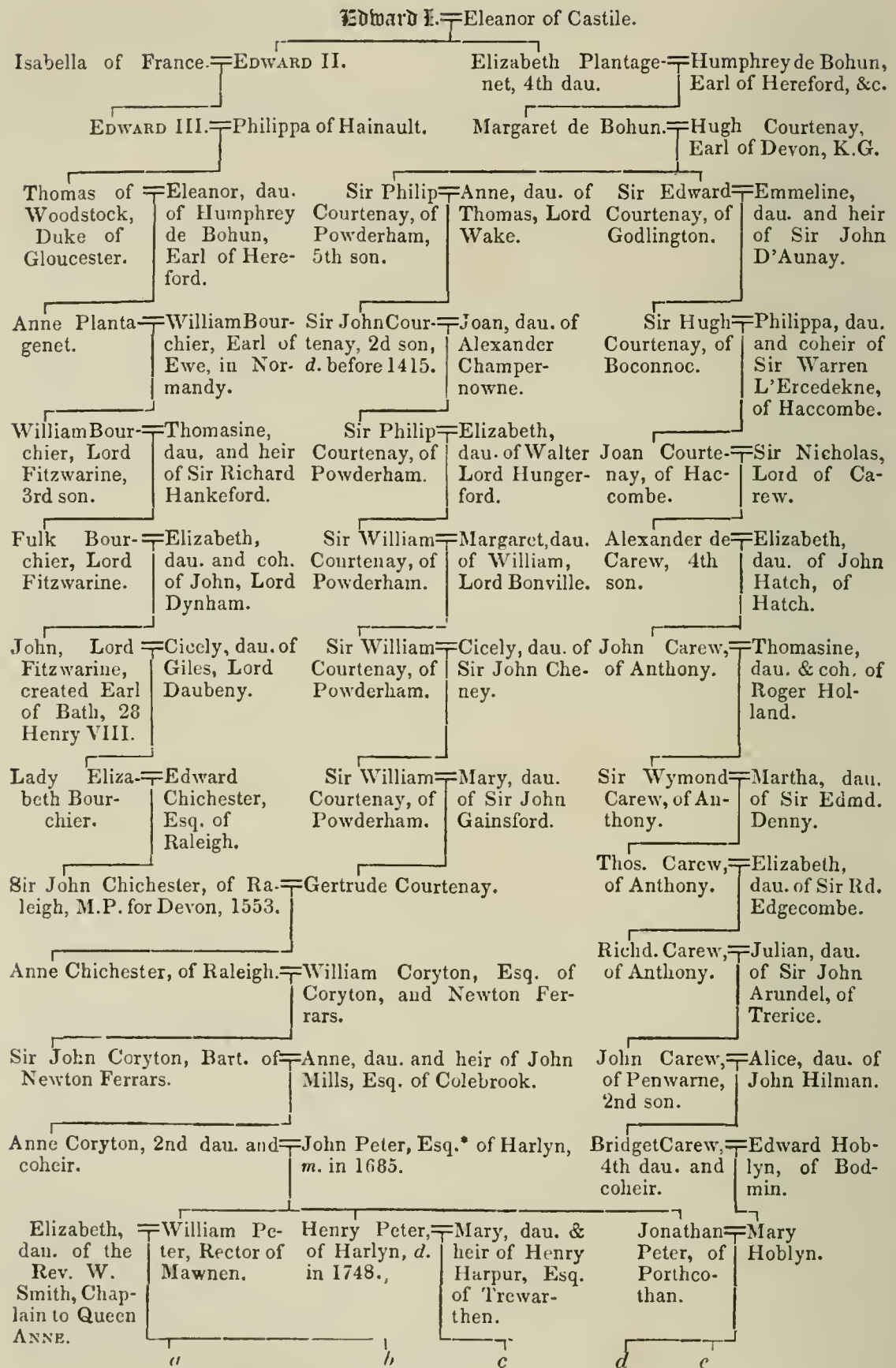


# John Murray, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXII.



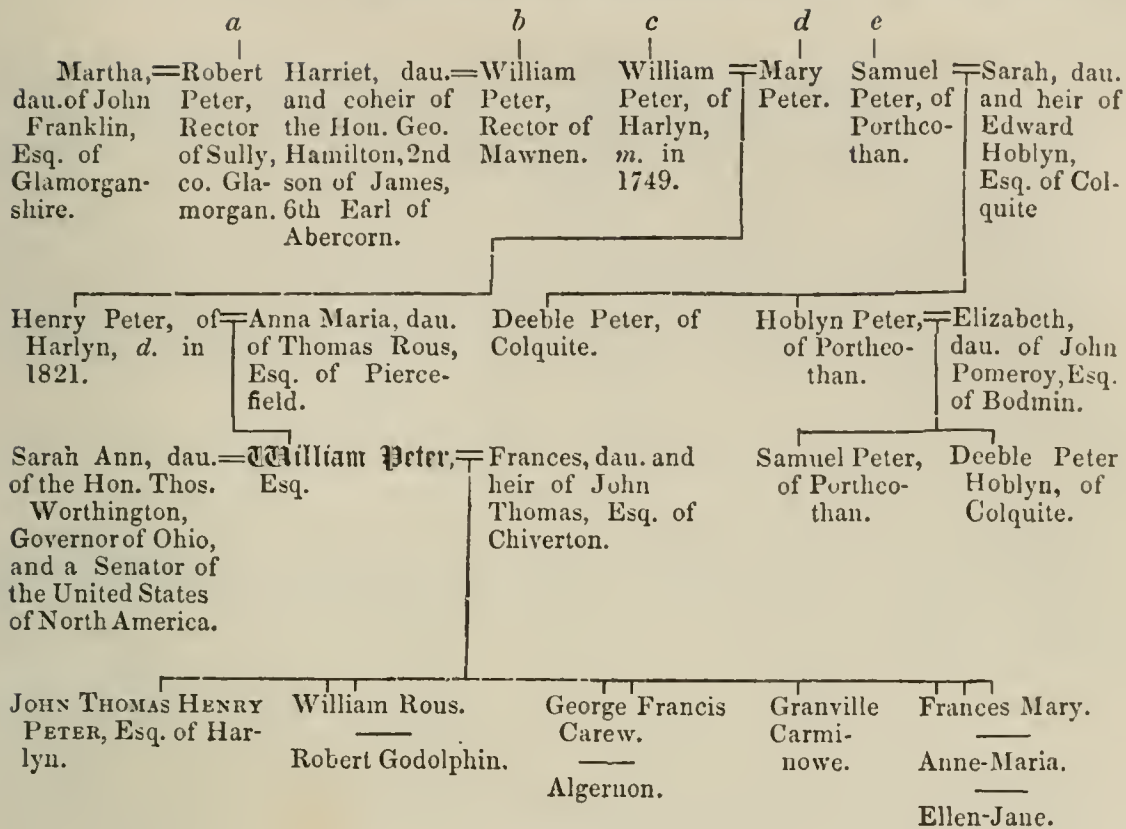
William Peter, Esq.



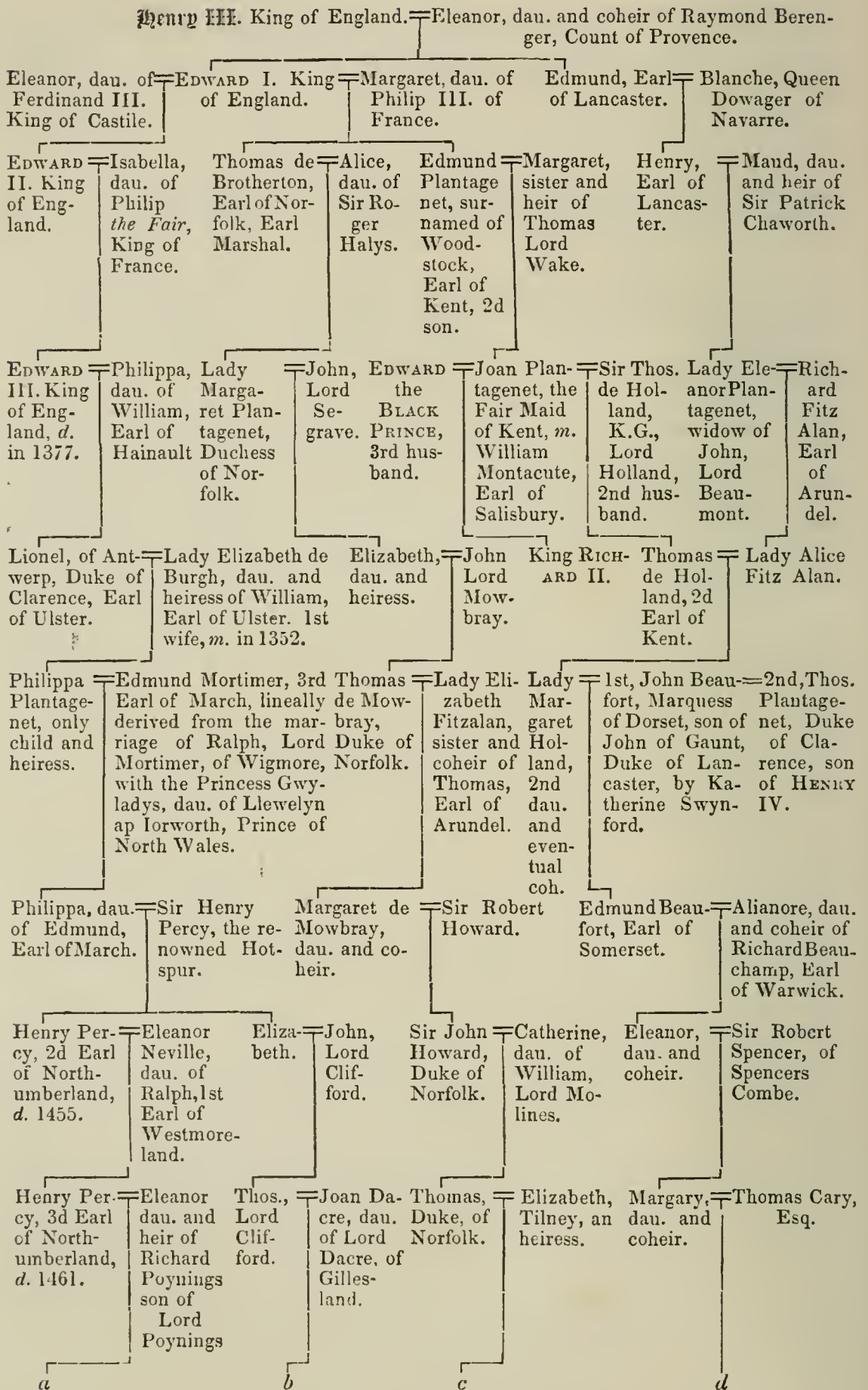
\* See Burke's Genealogical Dictionary, page 1031.

# William Peter, Esq.

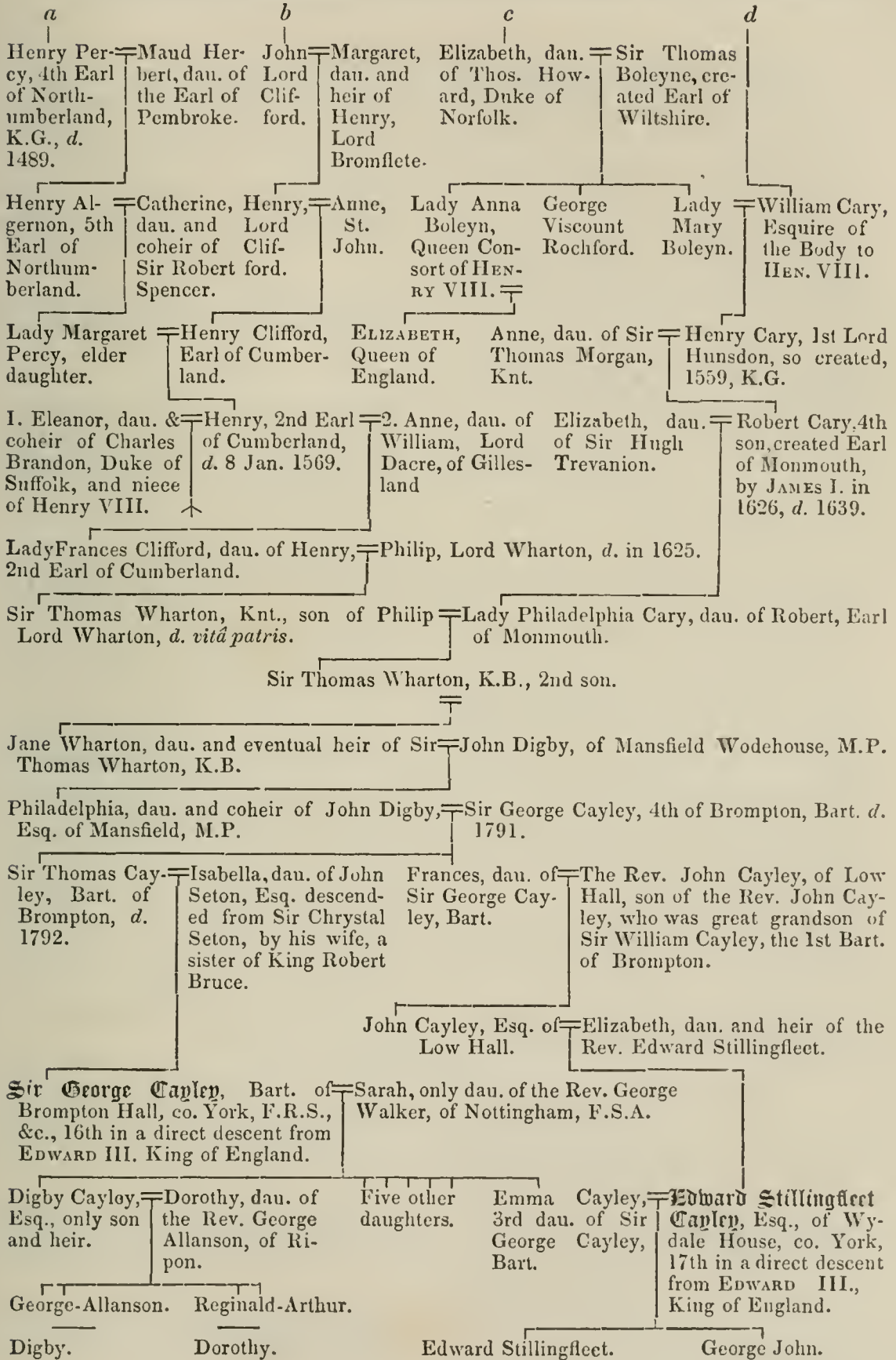
PEDIGREE CLXIII.



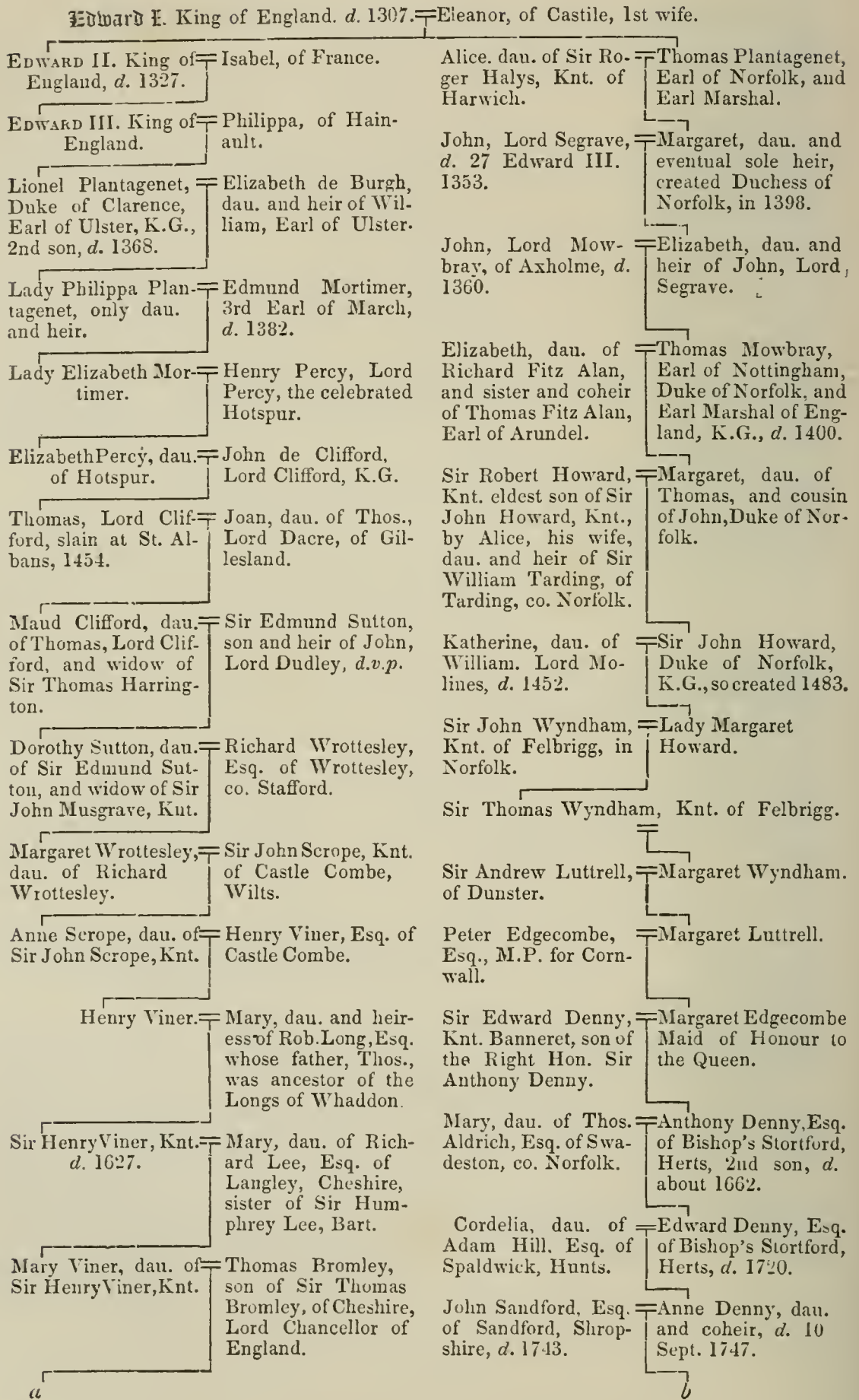
Sir George Cayley, Bart. and



# Edward Stillingfleet Cayley, Esq. M.P. PEDIGREE CLXIV.

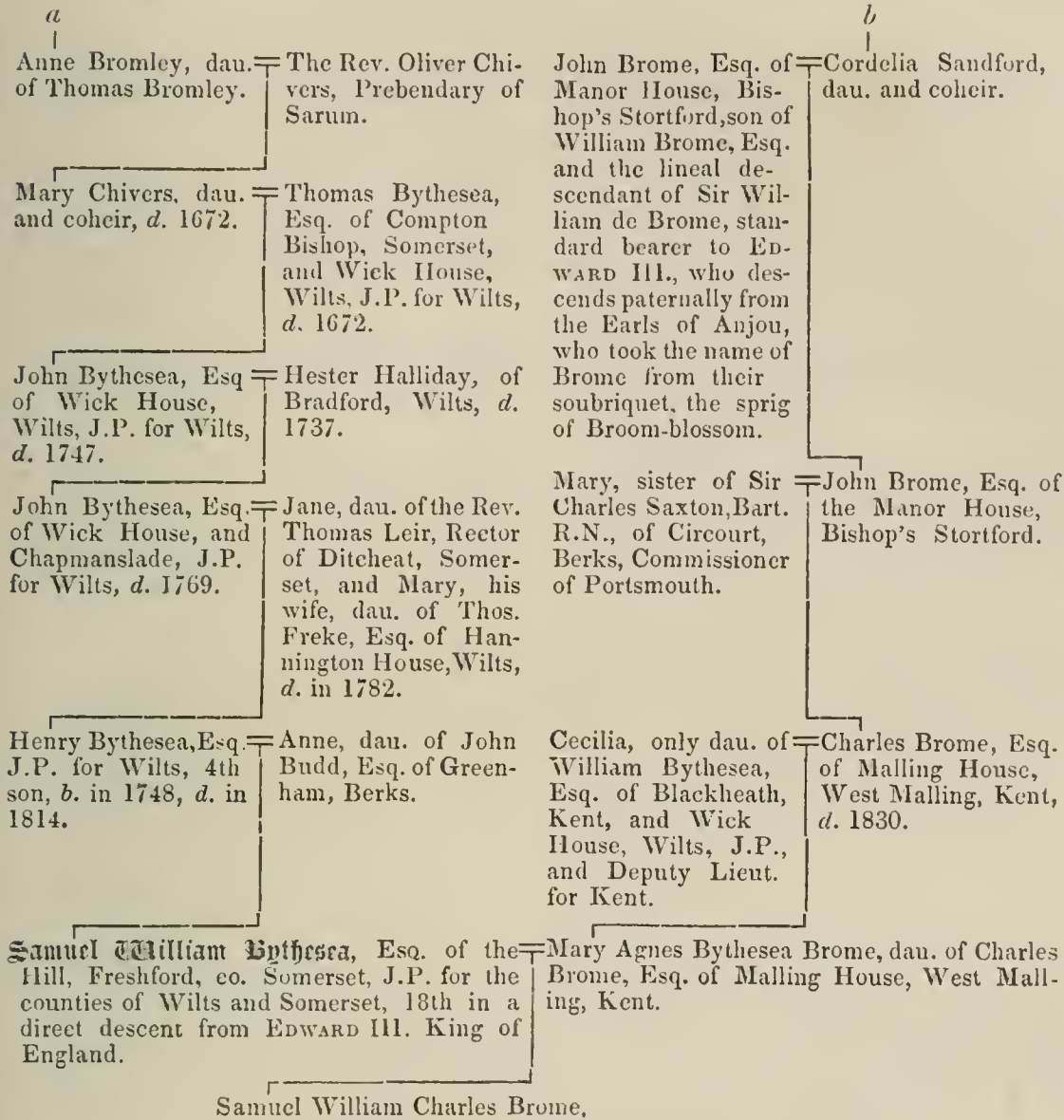


Samuel William Bythesea, Esq.

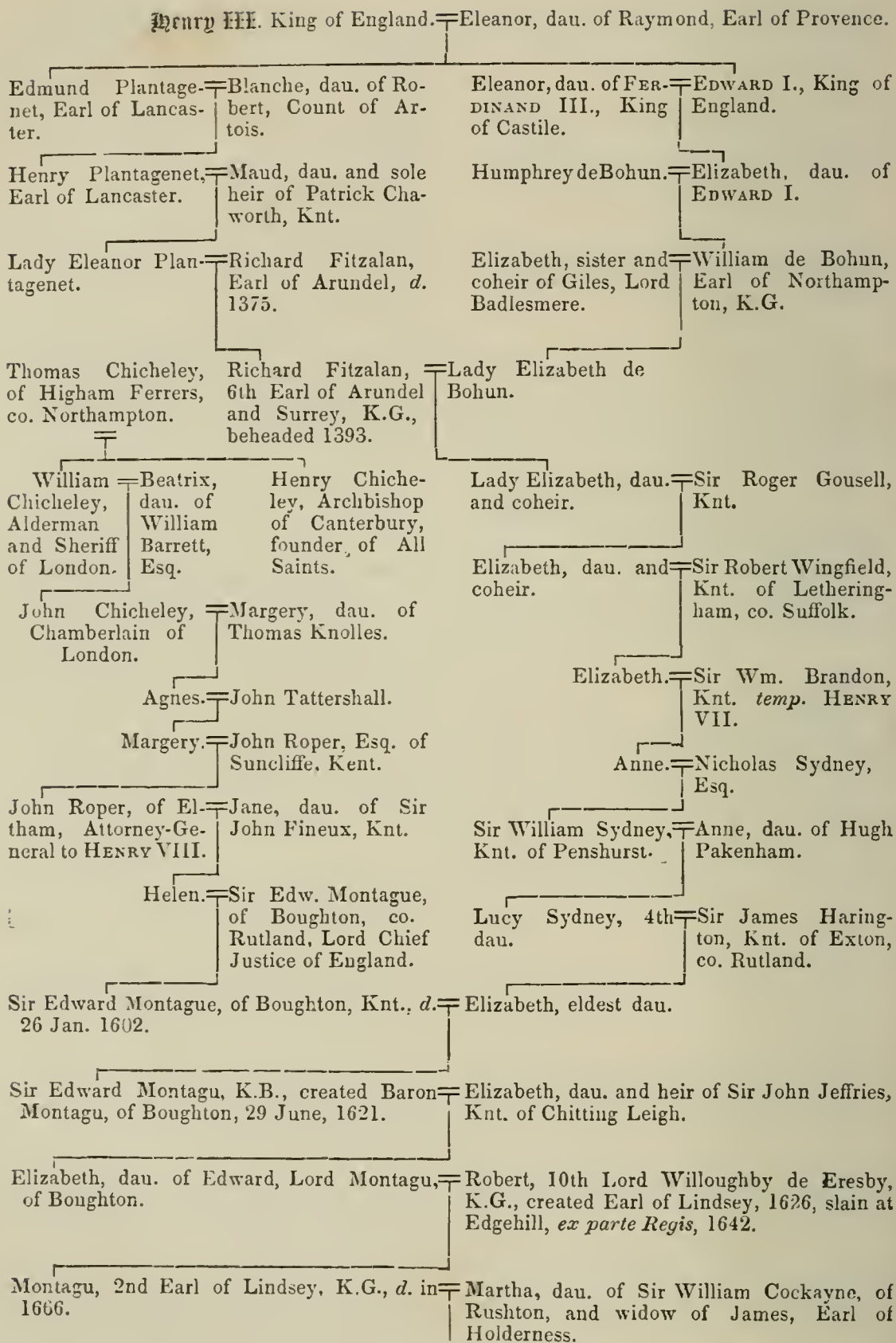


# Samuel William Bythesea, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXV.



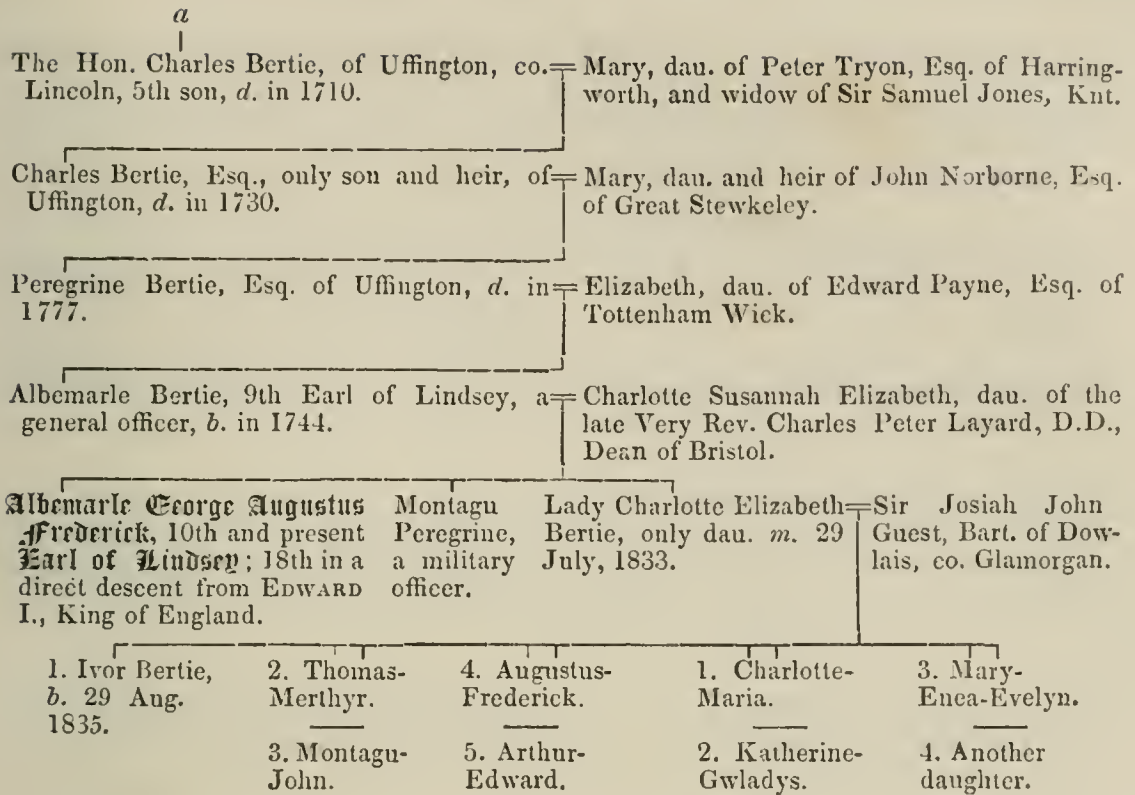
Earl of Lindsey.



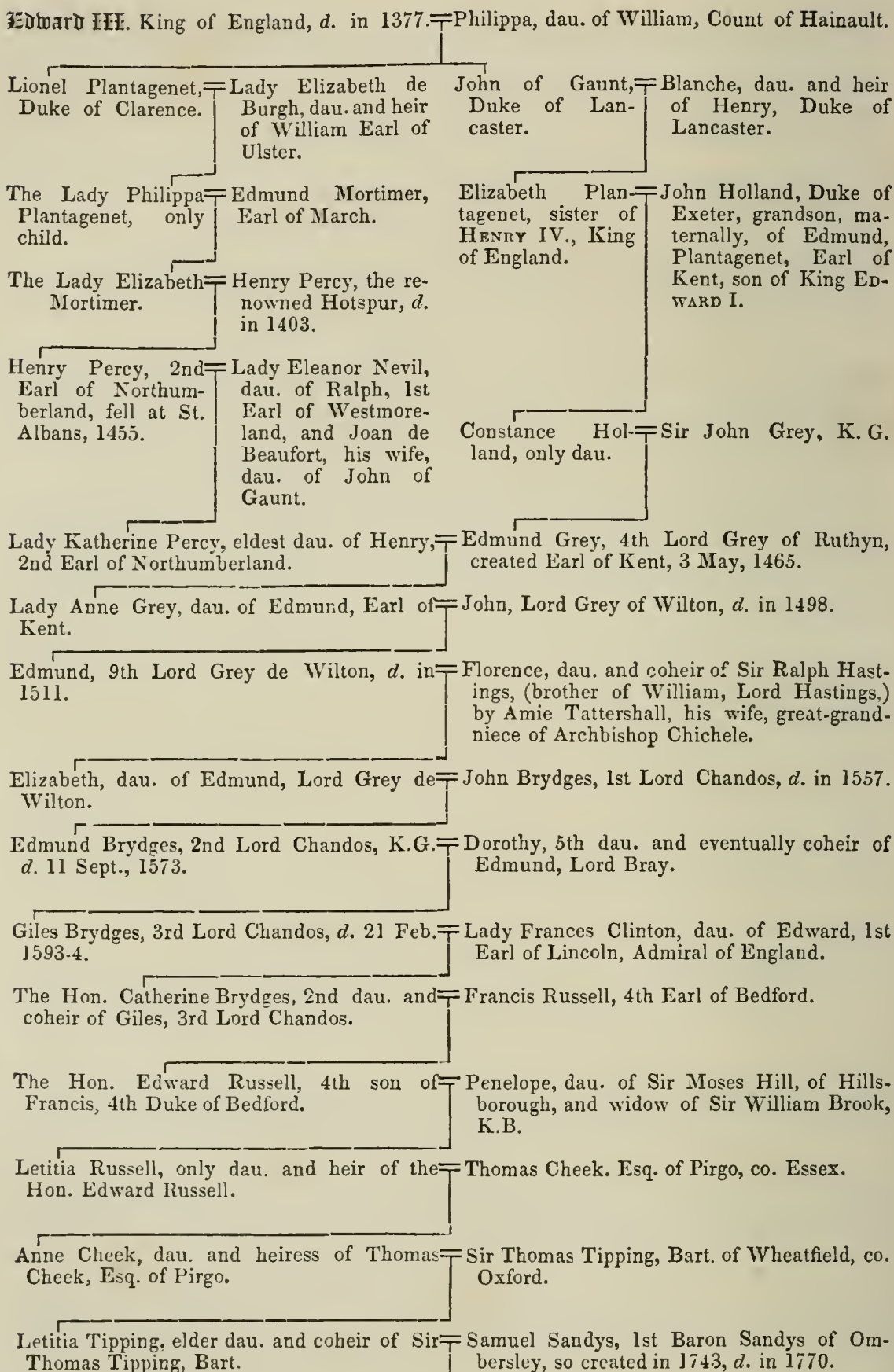


# Earl of Lindsey.

PEDIGREE CLXVI.



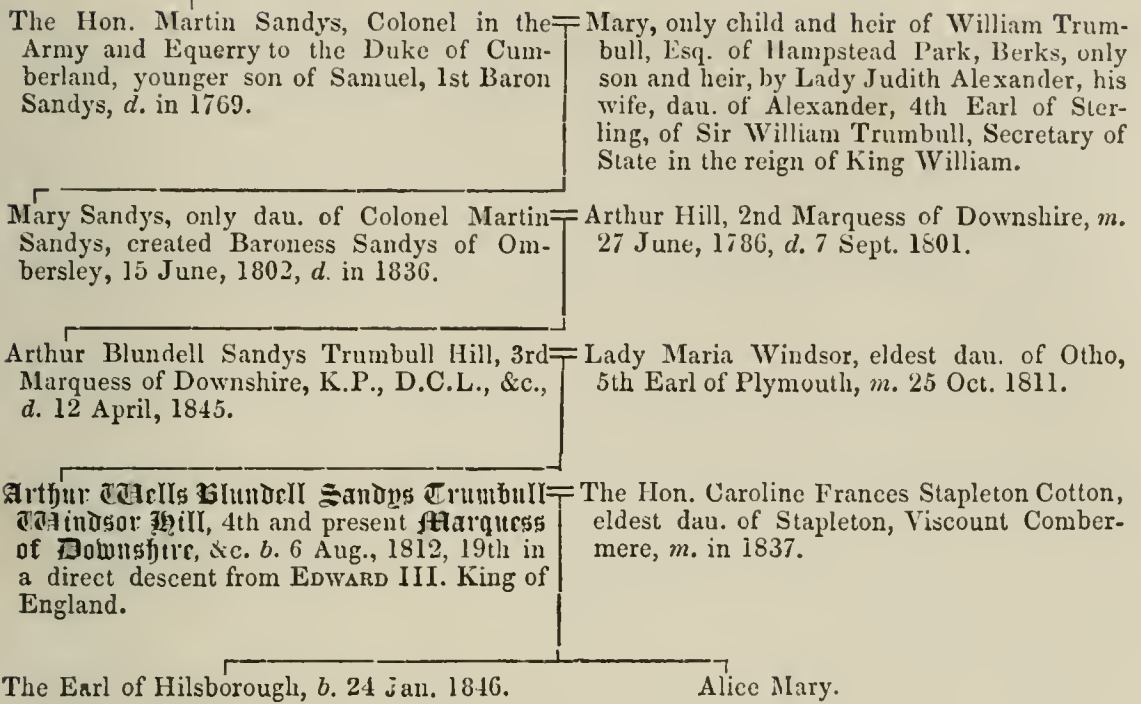
# Marquess of Downshire.



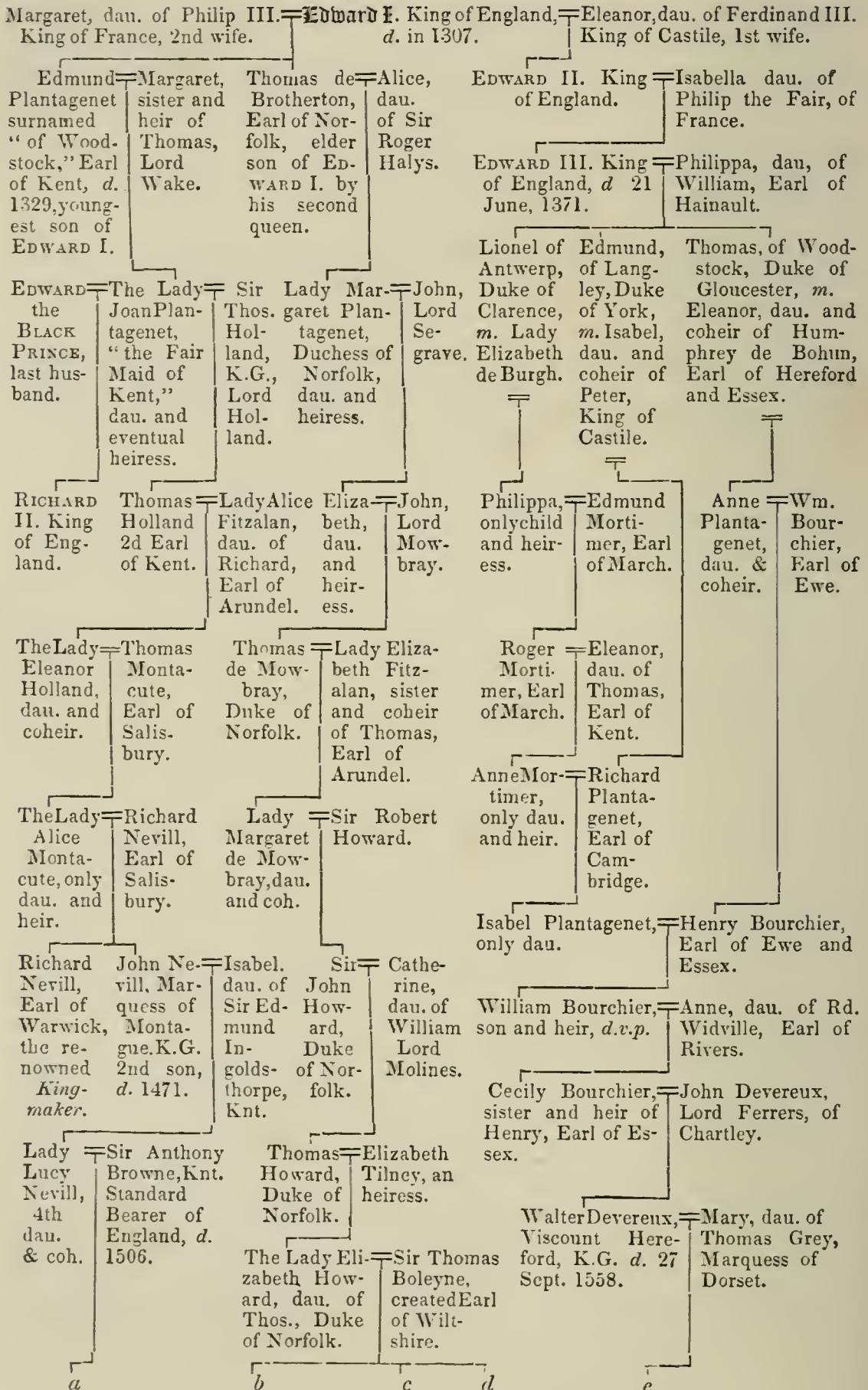
# Marquess of Downshire.

PEDIGREE CLXVII.

*a*

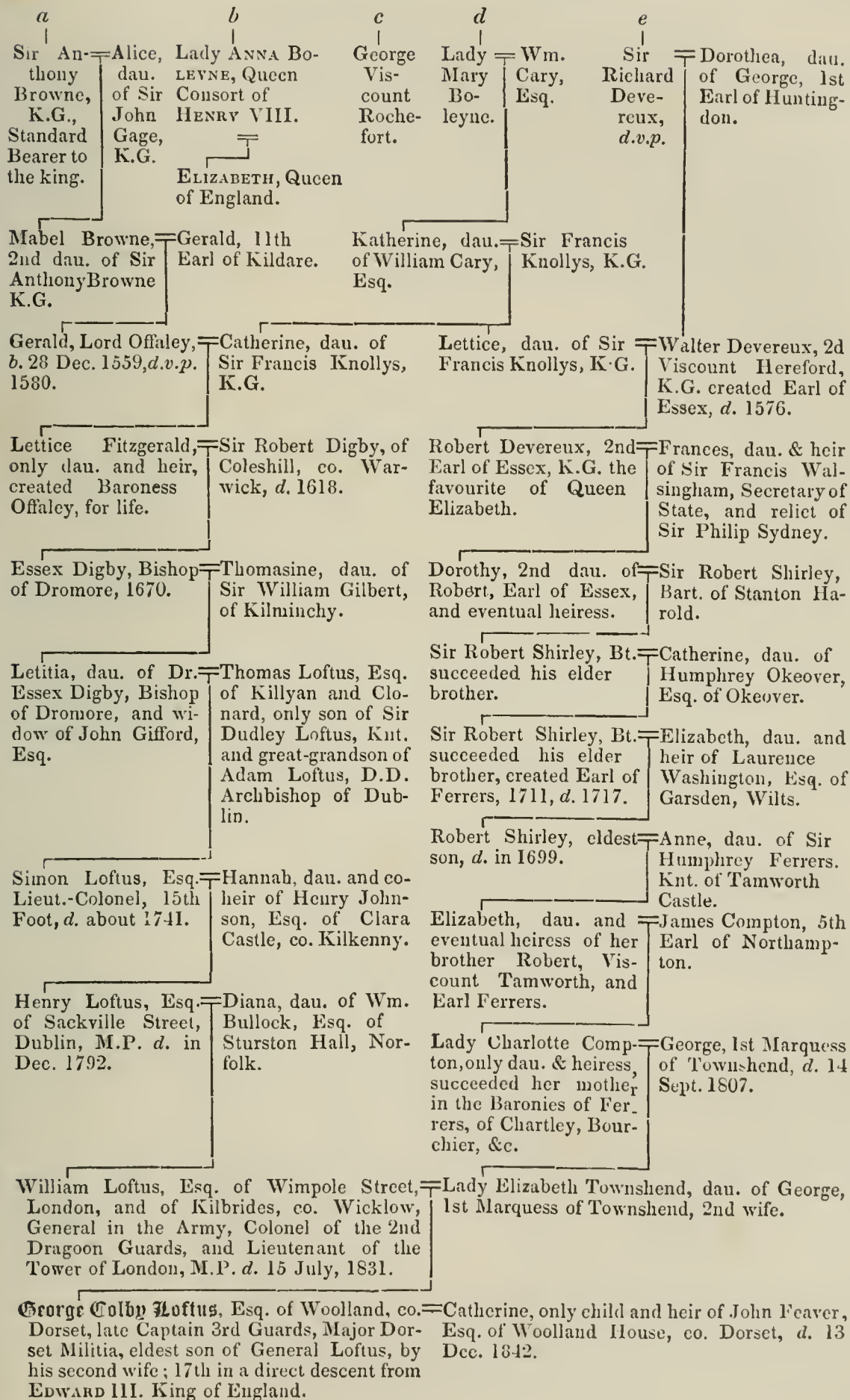


# George Colby Loftus, Esq.



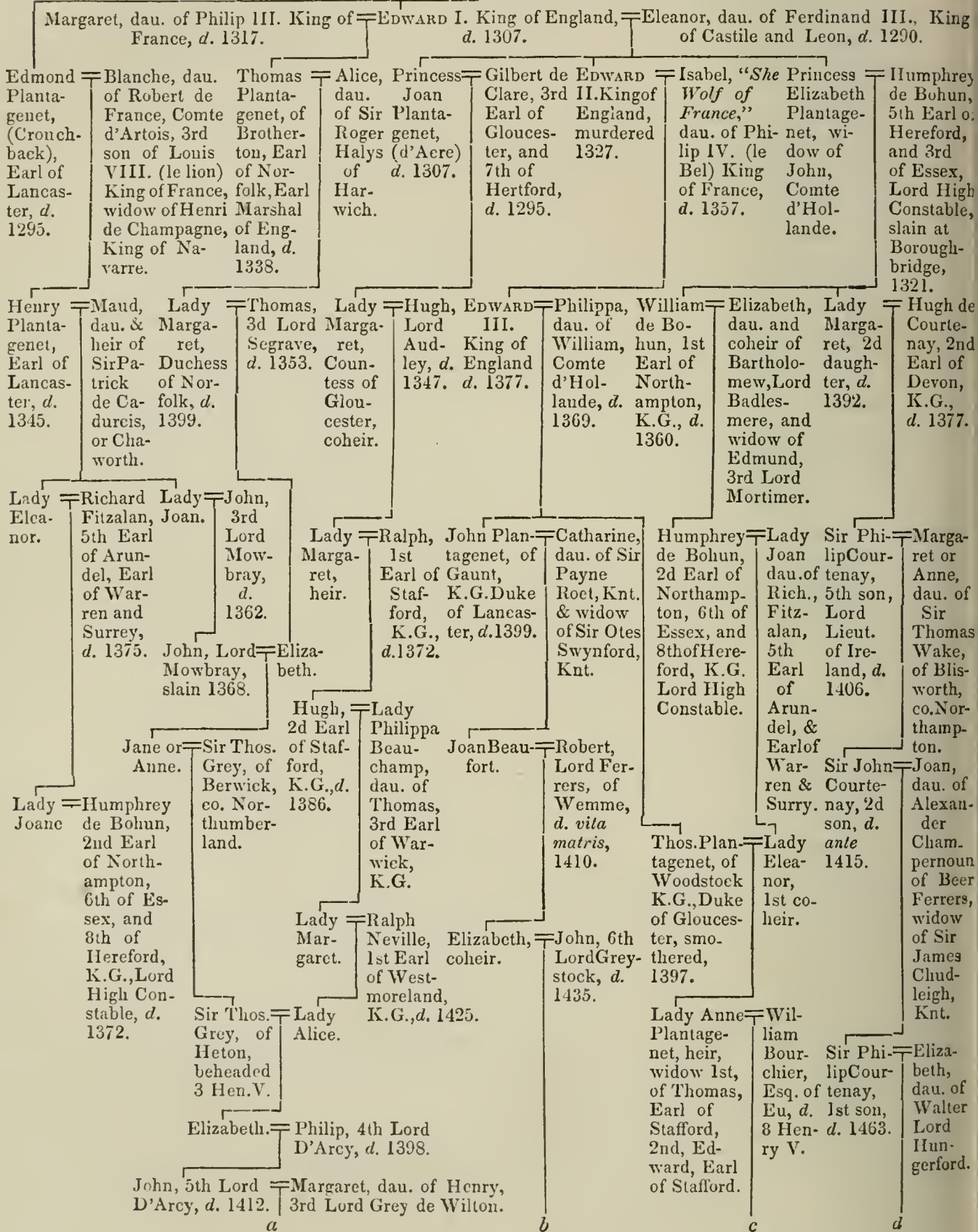
# George Colby Loftus, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXVIII.



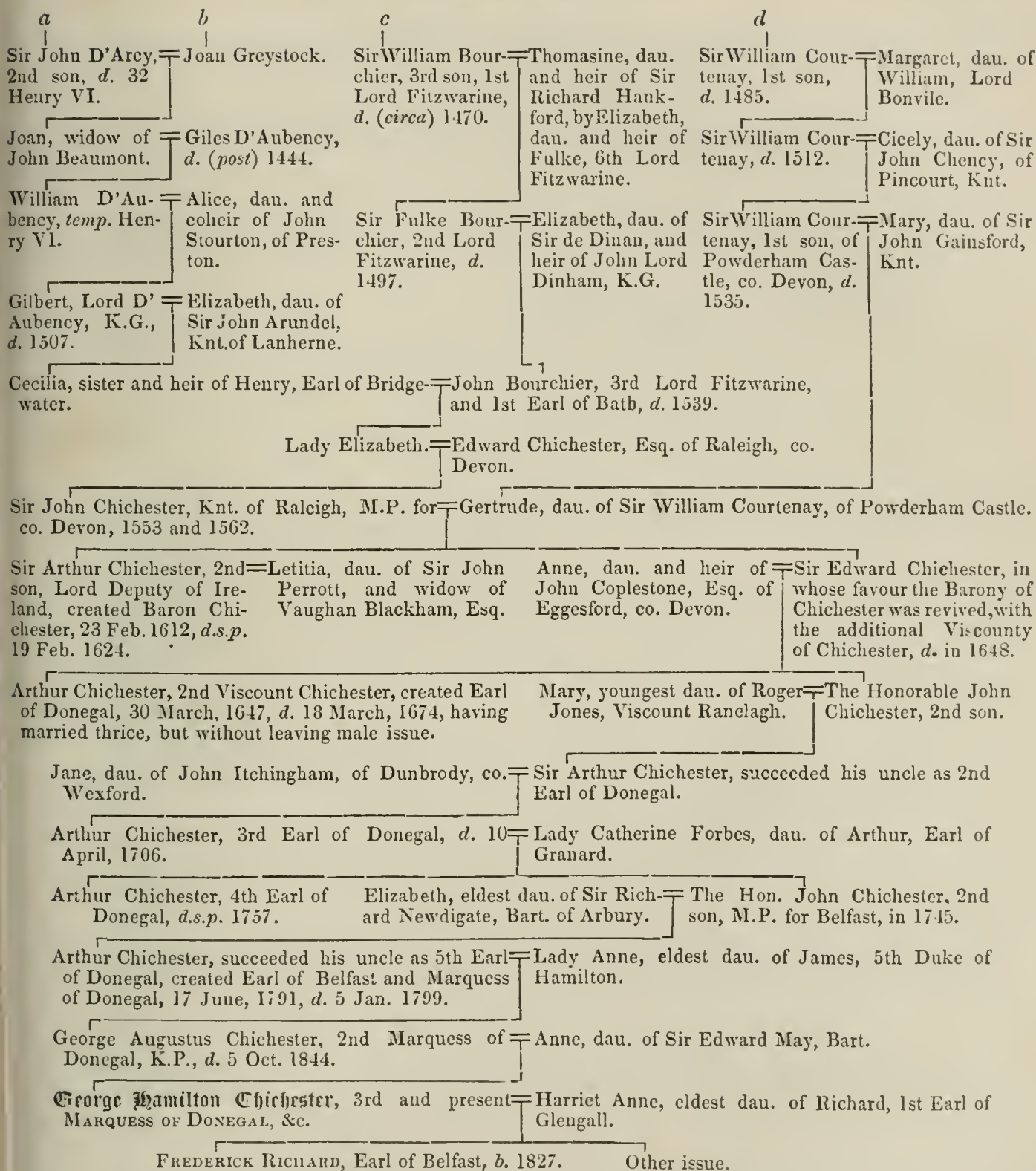
# Marquess of Donegal.

Henry III. King of England, d. 1272. = Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, Comte de Provence, d. 1291.

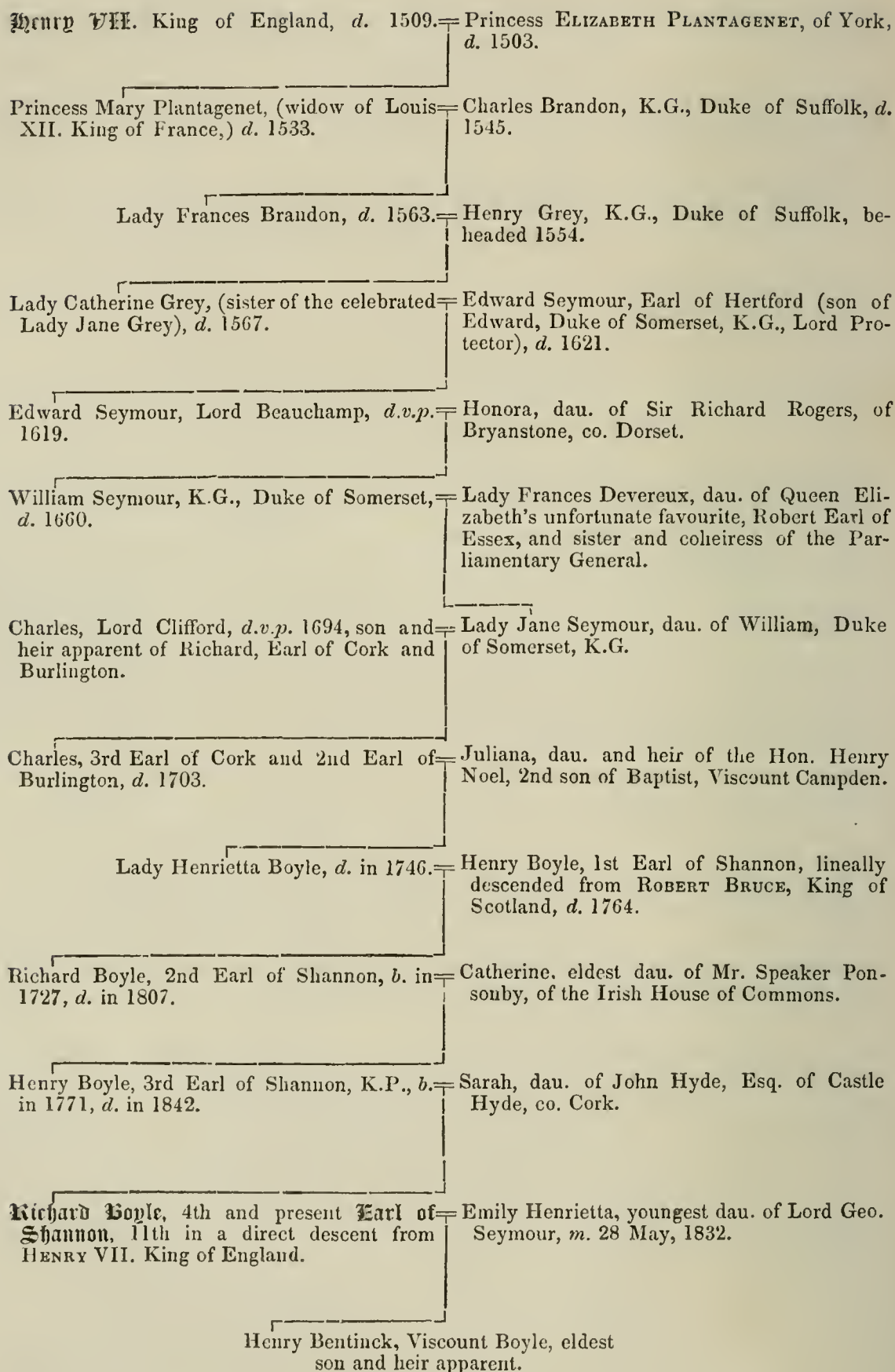


# Marquess of Donegal.

PEDIGREE CLXIX.



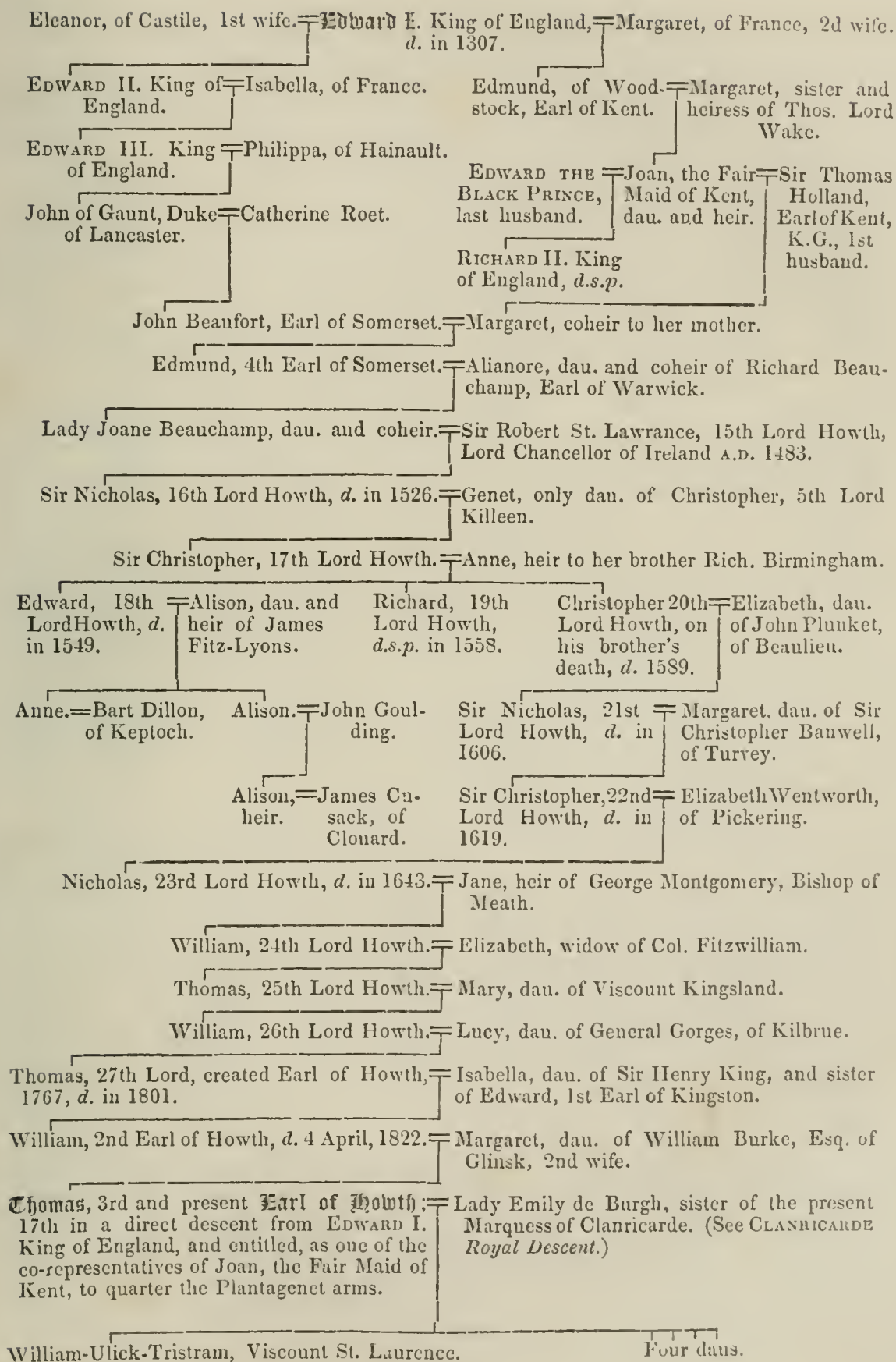
## Earl of Shannon.



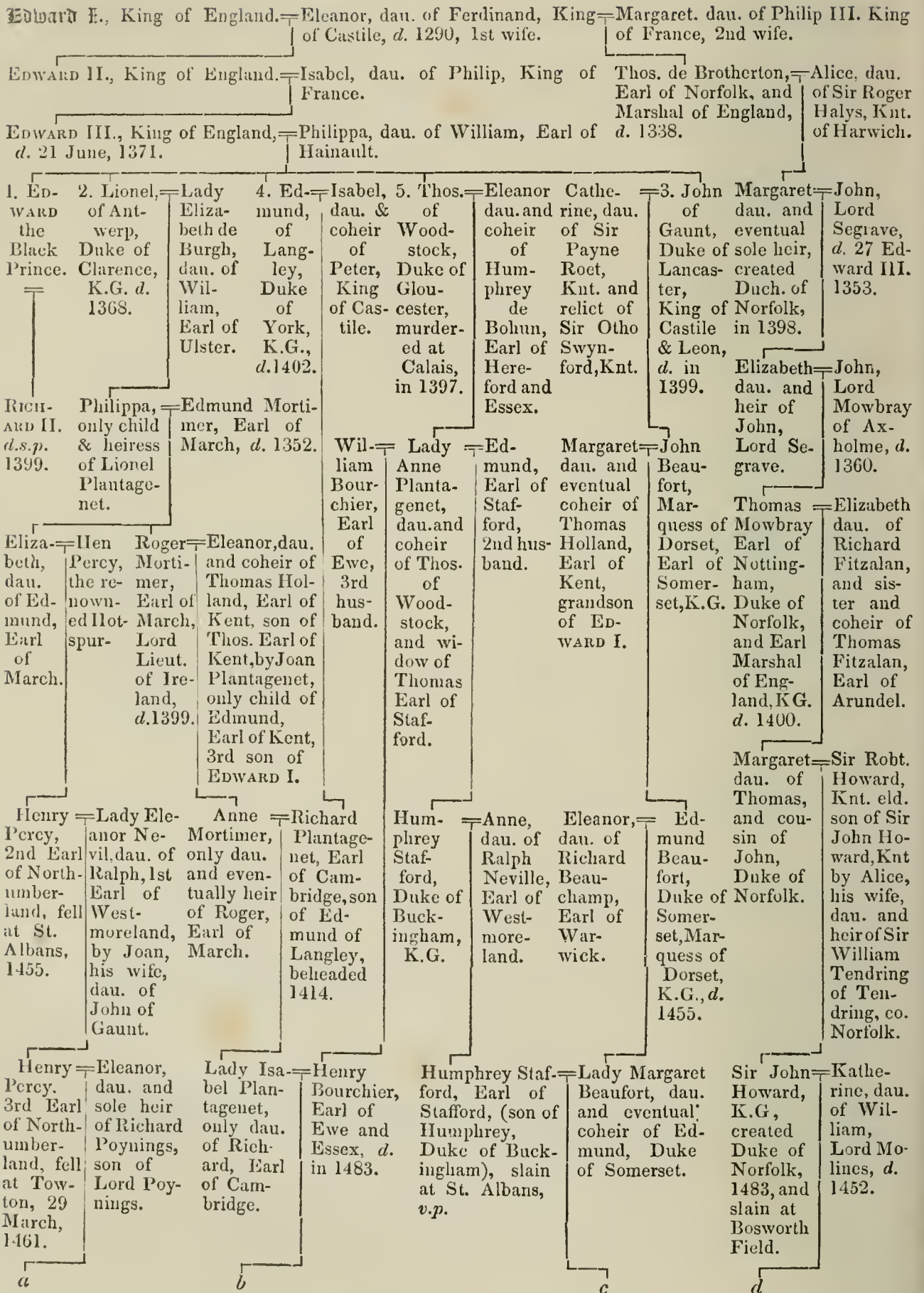


# Earl of Howth.

PEDIGREE CLXXI.

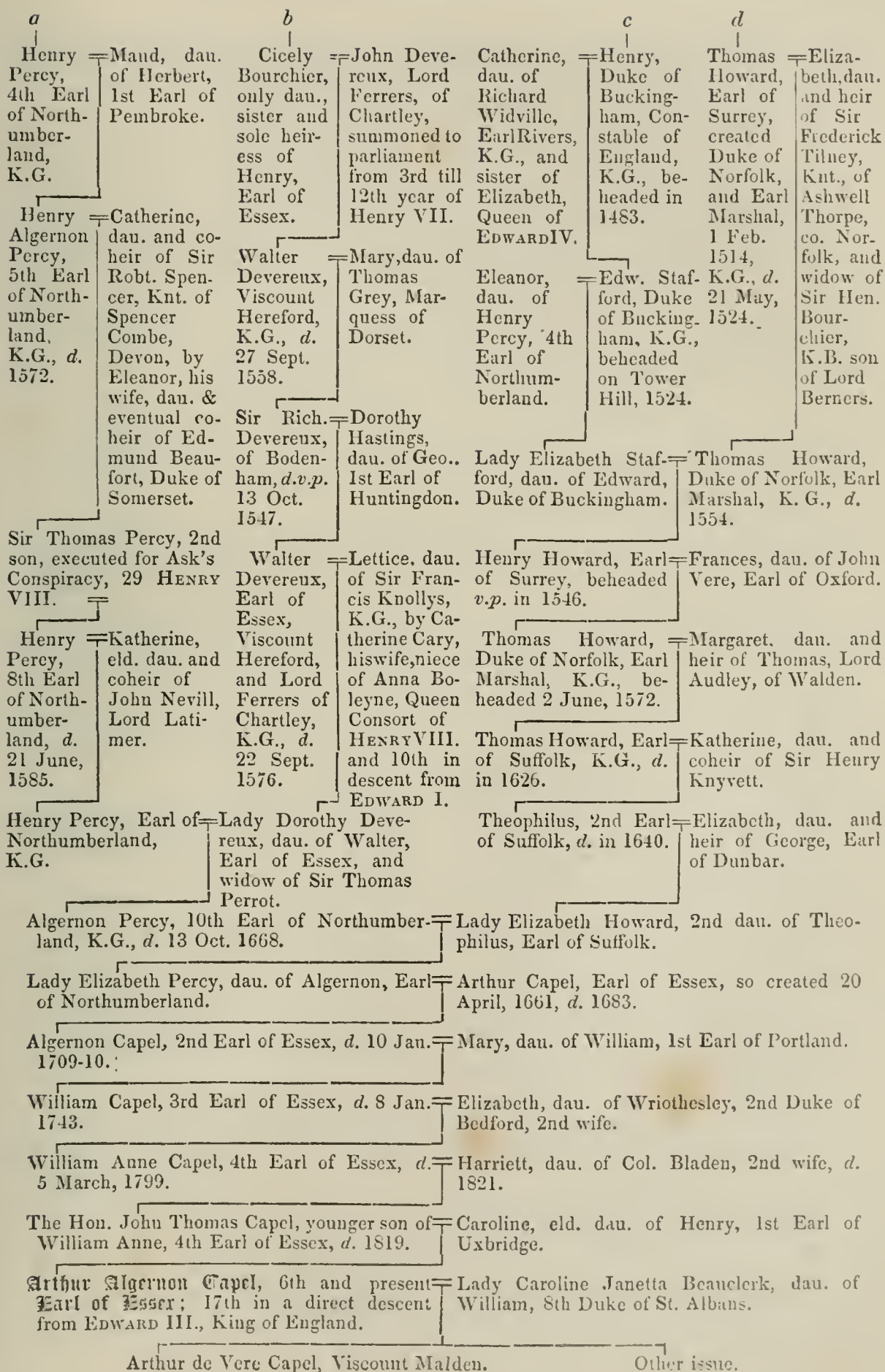


Earl of Essex.

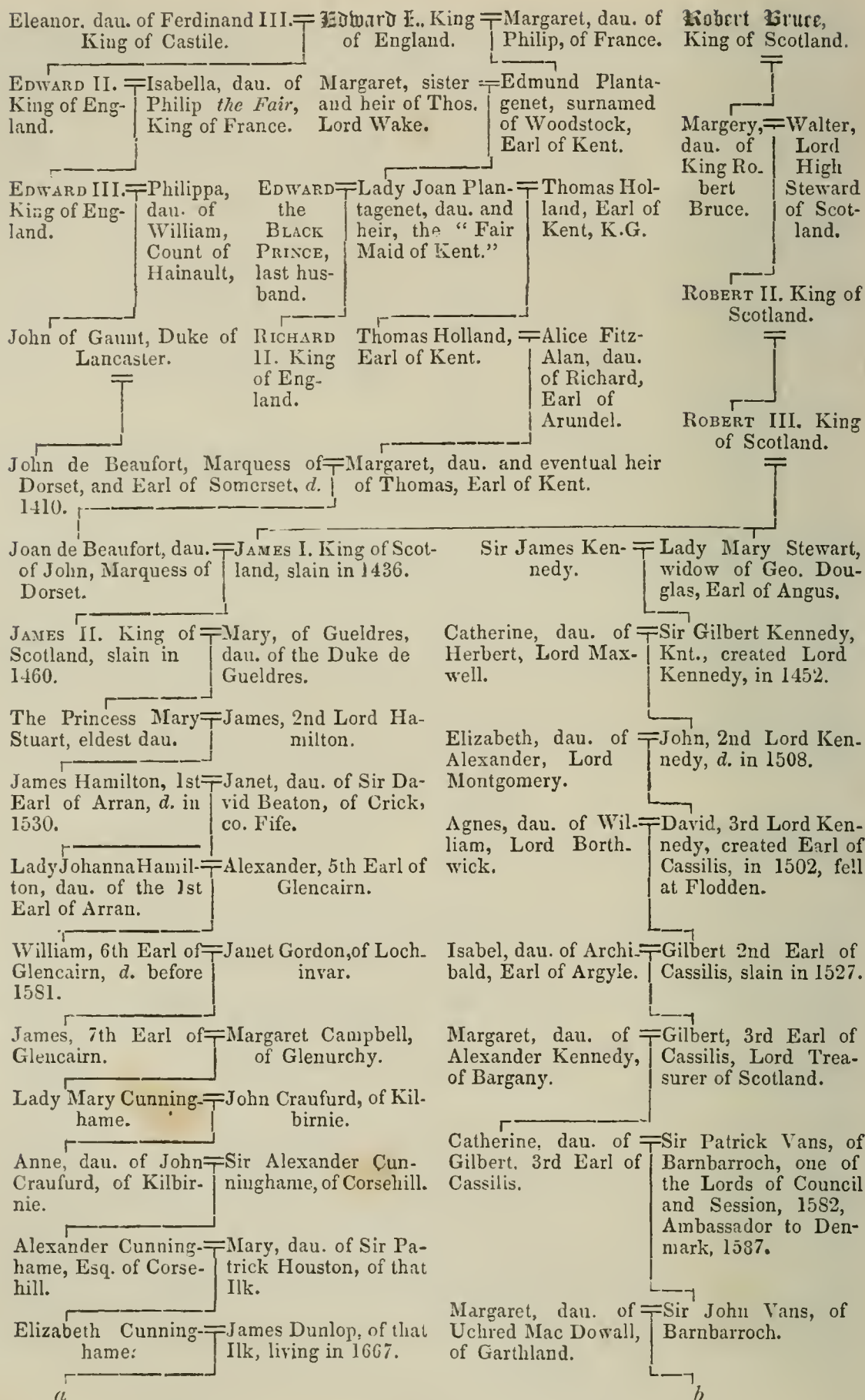


# Earl of Essex.

PEDIGREE CLXXII.



# Robert Vans Agnew, Esq.

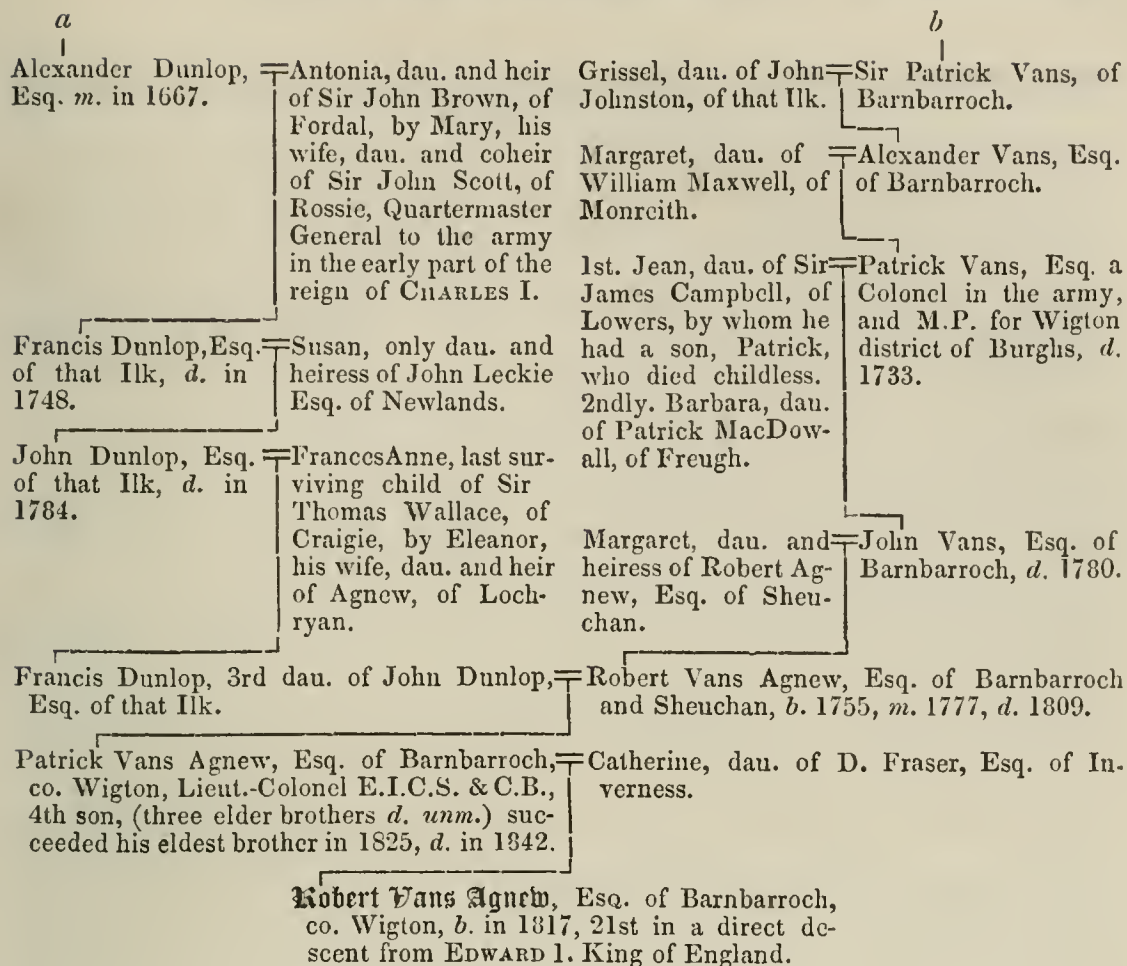


a

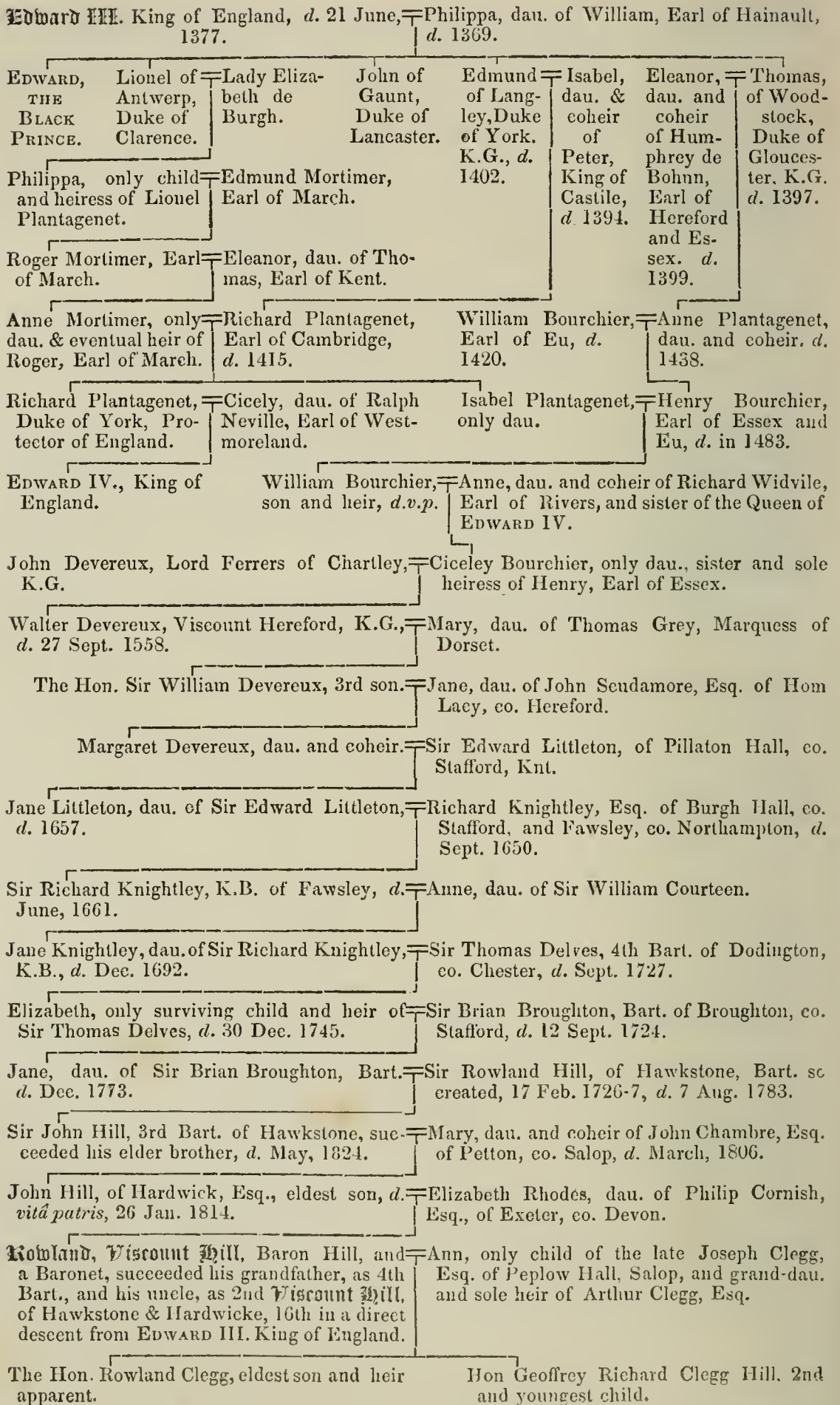
b

# Robert Vans Agnew, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXIII.

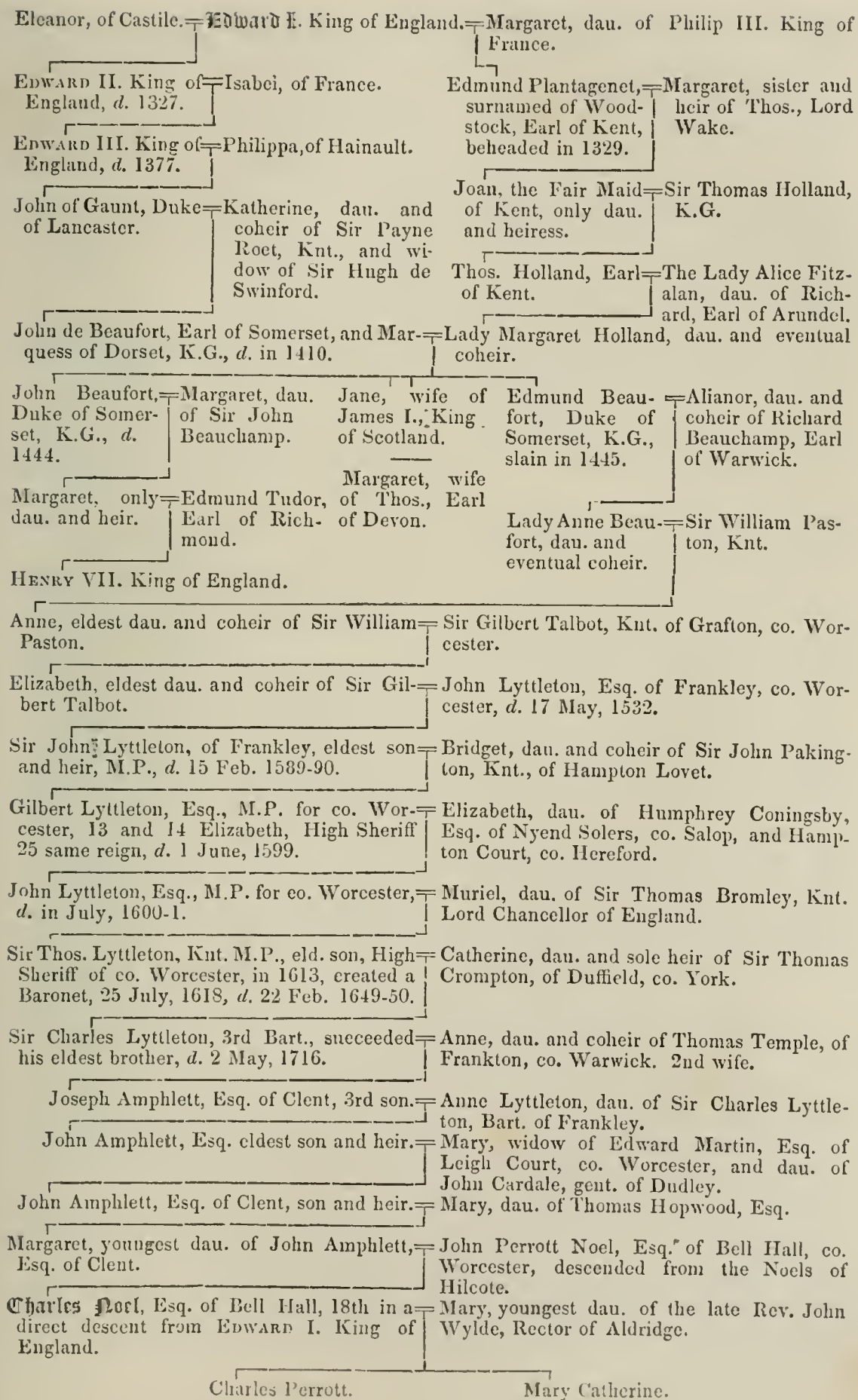


Viscount Hill.

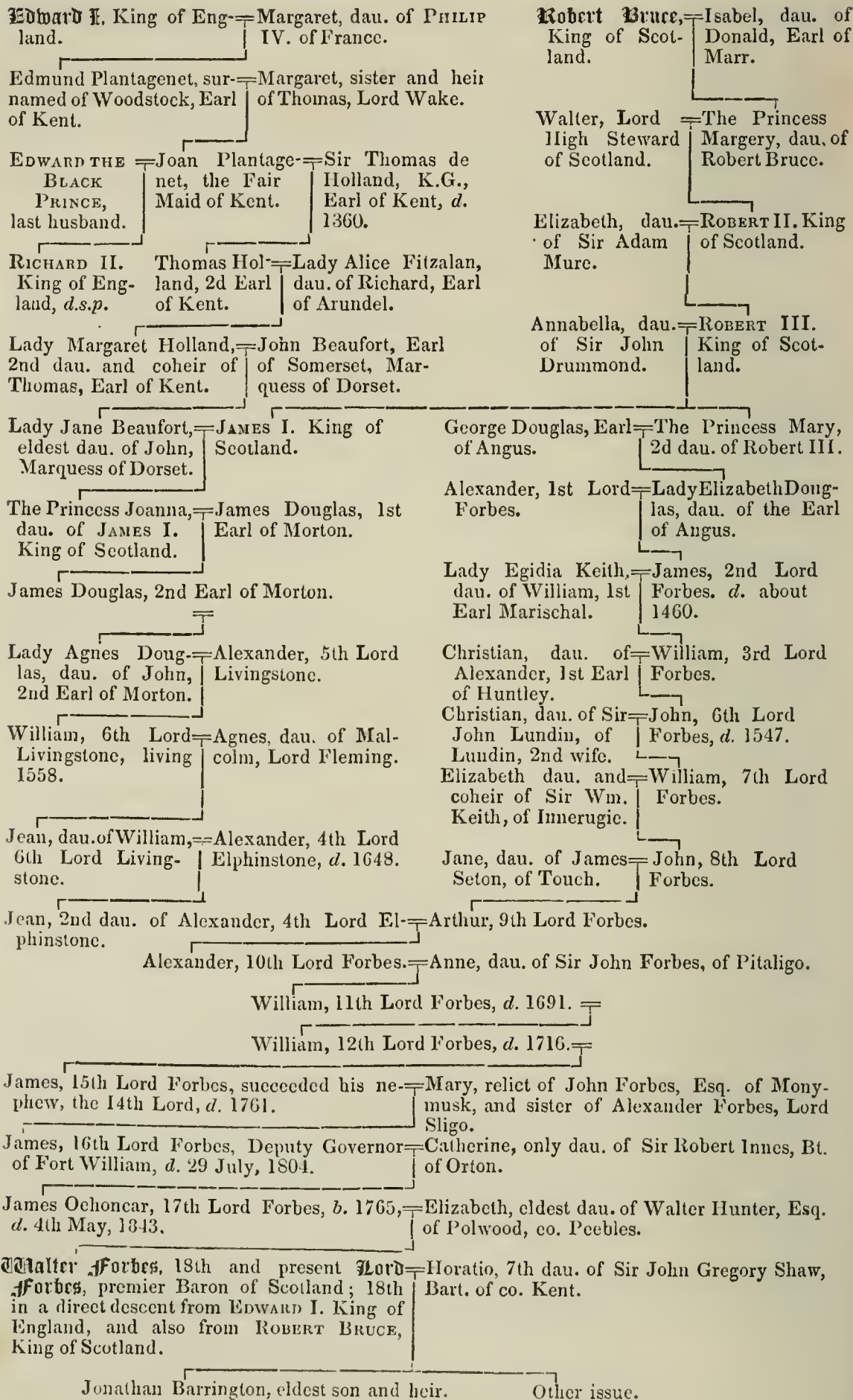


# Charles Noel, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXXV.



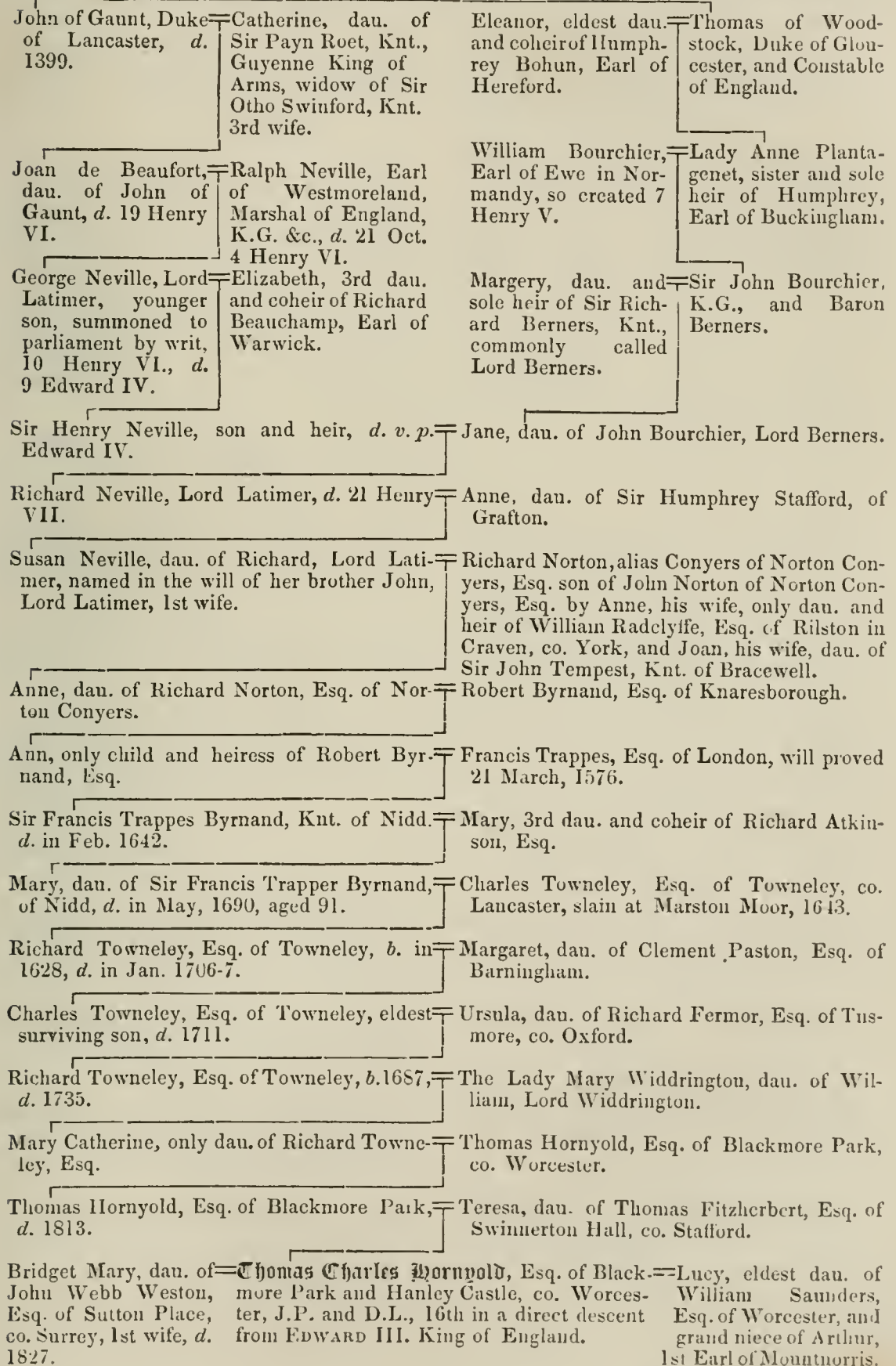
**Rt. Hon. Baron Forbes.**





# Thomas Charles Hornyold, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXVII.

Edward III. King of England. = Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault.



PEDIGREE CLXXVIII. Sir C. W. Atholl Dakeley, Bart.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* in 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault.

Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence. = Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. and heir of William, Earl of Ulster.  
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. = Blanche, dau. and heir of Henry, Duke of Lancaster.

The Lady Philippa Plantagenet, child. = Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March.

Roger, Earl of March, *d.* 1398. = Eleanora, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent.  
The Lady Elizabeth Mortimer. = Henry Percy, the renowned Hotspur, *d.* in 1403.  
Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of HENRY IV., King of England. = John Holland, Duke of Exeter, grandson maternally of Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, son of King EDWARD I.

Lady Anne Mortimer, dau. & heir. = Richard Plantagenet Earl of Cambridge.  
Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland, fell at St. Albans, 1455. = Lady Eleanor Nevil, dau. of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, and Joan de Beaufort, his wife, dau. of John of Gaunt.

Constance Holland, only dau. = Sir John Grey, K. G.

Richard, Duke of York, Protector. = Cicely, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

Lady Katherine Percy, eldest dau. of Henry, 2nd Earl of Northumberland. = Edmund Grey, 4th Lord Grey of Ruthyn, created Earl of Kent, 3 May, 1465.

EDWARD IV., King of England, *d.* 1483. = Lady Elizabeth Widvile, dau. of Richard, Earl of Rivers.

Lady Anne Grey, dau. of Edmund, Earl of Kent. = John, Lord Grey of Wilton, *d.* in 1498.

The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, of York. = HENRY VII., King of England.

Edmund, 9th Lord Grey de Wilton, *d.* in 1511. = Florence, dau. and coheir of Sir Ralph Hastings, (brother of William, Lord Hastings,) by Amie Tattershall, his wife, great-grand niece of Archbishop Chichele.

Mary, (widow of Louis XII., King of France,) *d.* 1533. = Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, K.G., *d.* 1545.

Lady Eleanor Brandon, dau. and coheir. = Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund, Lord Grey de Wilton. = John Brydges, 1st Lord Chandos, *d.* in 1557.

Lady Margaret Clifford, only child. = Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby. K.G., *d.* 1593.

The Hon. Charles Brydges, of Wilton Castle, co. Hereford, *d.* in 1619. = Jane, dau. of Sir Edward Carne, Knt. of Ewenny.

William Stanley, Earl of Derby, K.G. *d.* 1642. = Elizabeth, eldest dau. of Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford.

Giles Brydges, Esq. of Wilton Castle, created a Bart. in 1627. = Mary, dau. of Sir James Scudamore.

James Stanley, Earl of Derby, K.G., *d.* 1651. = Charlotte de la Tremouille, dau. of Claude Duc de Thouars.

Sir John Brydges, Bart., of Wilton Castle, *d.* in 1651. = Mary, dau. and heir of James Pearle, Esq.

*a*

*b*

Sir C. W. Atholl Oakeley, Bart.

PEDIGREE CLXXVIII.

*a*

Lady Amelia Anne Sophia Stanley, dau. and eventual heiress. = John Murray, 1st Marquess of Atholl, *d.* in 1703.

John, 1st Duke of Atholl, *d.* 14 Nov. 1724. = Catherine, dau. of William, Duke of Hamilton.

Lord George Murray, 5th son of John, 1st Duke of Atholl, *d.* 1766. = Amelia, only surviving child and heiress of James Murray, of Glencarse and Strowan.

John Murray, *s.* his uncle as 3rd Duke of Atholl, *d.* 5 Nov. 1774. = His cousin Charlotte, only surviving child and heiress of James, 2nd Duke of Atholl.

Lord Charles Murray, Dean of Bocking, co. Essex, youngest son of John, 3rd Duke of Atholl, assumed the surname of AYNLEY. = Alice, dau. of George Mitford, Esq., and heiress of her great uncle, Gawen Aynsley, Esq.

*b*

James Brydges, 8th Lord Chandos, *d.* in 1714. = Elizabeth, *eld.* dau. and coheirss of Sir Henry Bernard, Knt.

The Hon. Anne Brydges, 4th dau. of James, 8th Lord Chandos, and sister of James, 1st Duke of Chandos. = Charles Walcot, Esq. of Walcot, co. Salop.

William Oakeley, Esq. of Oakeley, M.P. and Sheriff of Salop, 1660. = Barbara, *eldest* dau. of Charles Walcot, Esq. of Walcot, 2nd wife.

Catherine, dau. of Walter Moseley, Esq. of the Mere, co. Stafford. = William Oakeley, Esq. 3rd son, *b.* 1684.

Christian, dau. and heir of Sir Patrick Strahan, Knt. = The Rev. William Oakeley, Rector of Forton, co. Stafford.

Helena, only dau. of Robert Beatson, Esq. of Killerie, co. Fife, *d.* 1839. = Sir Charles Oakeley, Bart., so created 5 June, 1790, *d.* 7 Sept. 1826.

Atholl Keturah Murray Aynsley, 2nd dau. of the very Rev. Lord Charles Aynsley, she died 26 Jan. 1844. = The very Rev. Sir Herbert Oakeley, Dean of Bocking and Prebendary of St. Paul's, *s.* his brother as 3rd Bart. in 1829, *d.* 27 March, 1845.

Sir Charles William Atholl Oakeley, 4th and present Baronet, *b.* 1828.

Herbert Stanley.

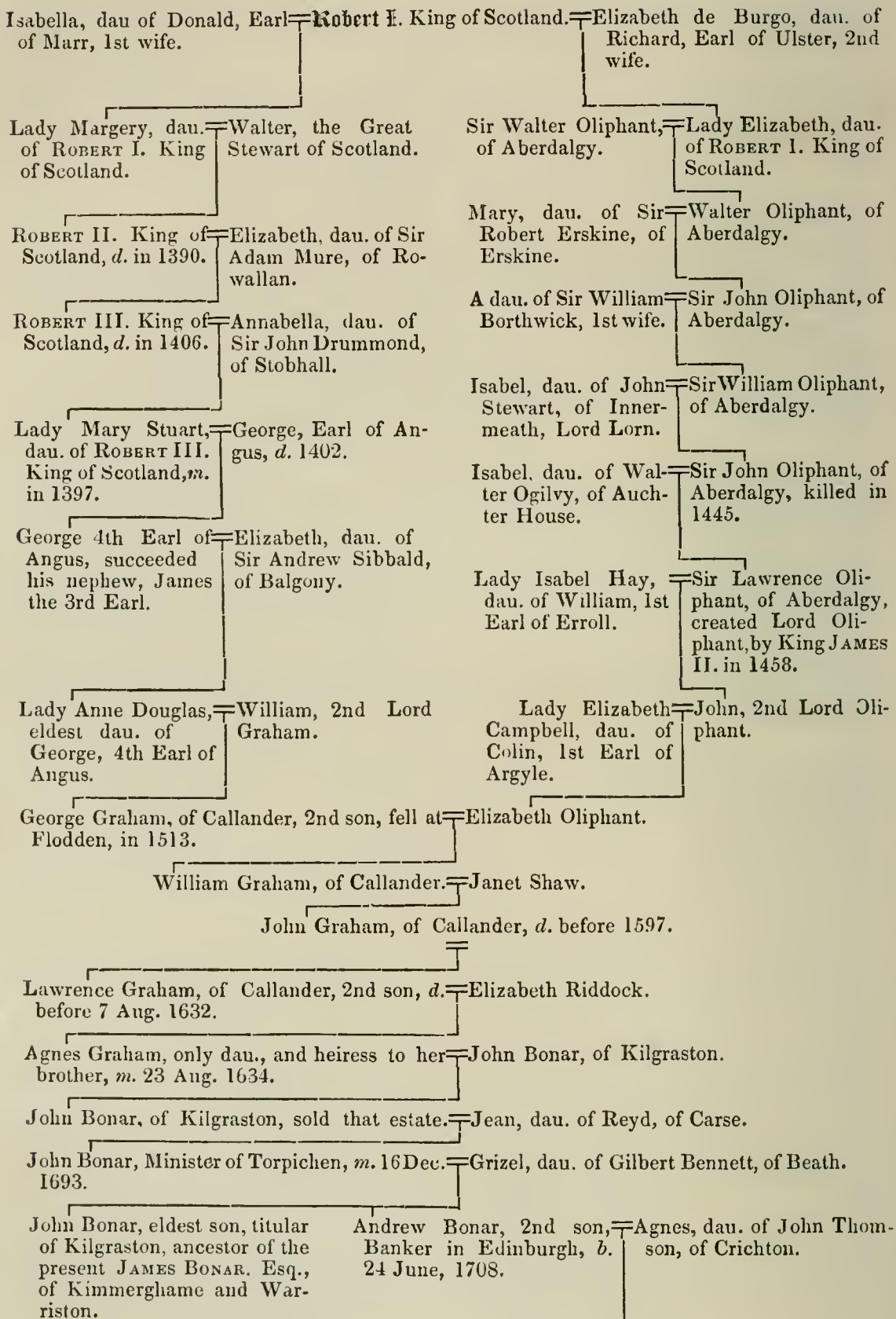
Charlotte Mary Atholl.

Henry Evelyn.

Alice Elizabeth.

Edward Murray.

Ernest-Augustus Bonar, Esq.



# Ernest-Augustus Bonar, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXIX.

*a*

Thomson Bonar, Esq. 2nd son, of Camden,  
co. Kent, *b.* at Edinburgh, in 1743.

— Anne, 3rd dau. of Andrew Thomson, Esq. of  
Roehampton, and Harriet, his wife, dau. and  
heir of Colonel John Buncombe, of Goathurst,  
co. Surrey.

THOMSON BONAR, Esq. of Camden, Major in  
the Kent Militia, *b.* at St. Petersburg, 1780,  
*m.* Nov. 1807, *d.* in 1828.

— Anastatia Jessey, relict of Sir Charles Gas-  
coigne, Knt. of St. Ann, of Holstein, and eldest  
dau. and coheir of Matthew Guthrie, of Hal-  
kerton, M.D., and Councillor of State to the  
Emperor of Russia.

Ernest Augustus  
Bonar, Esq. of  
Camden, eldest son  
and heir, *b.* in Vi-  
enna, in 1808.

— Rosalie Julie Henri-  
ette de Wullerstorff  
and Urbair, dau. of  
Charles Leopold de  
Wullerstorff and Ur-  
bair, a nobleman of  
Moravia, and of the  
Holy Roman Empire,  
Imperial Delegate in  
Italy.

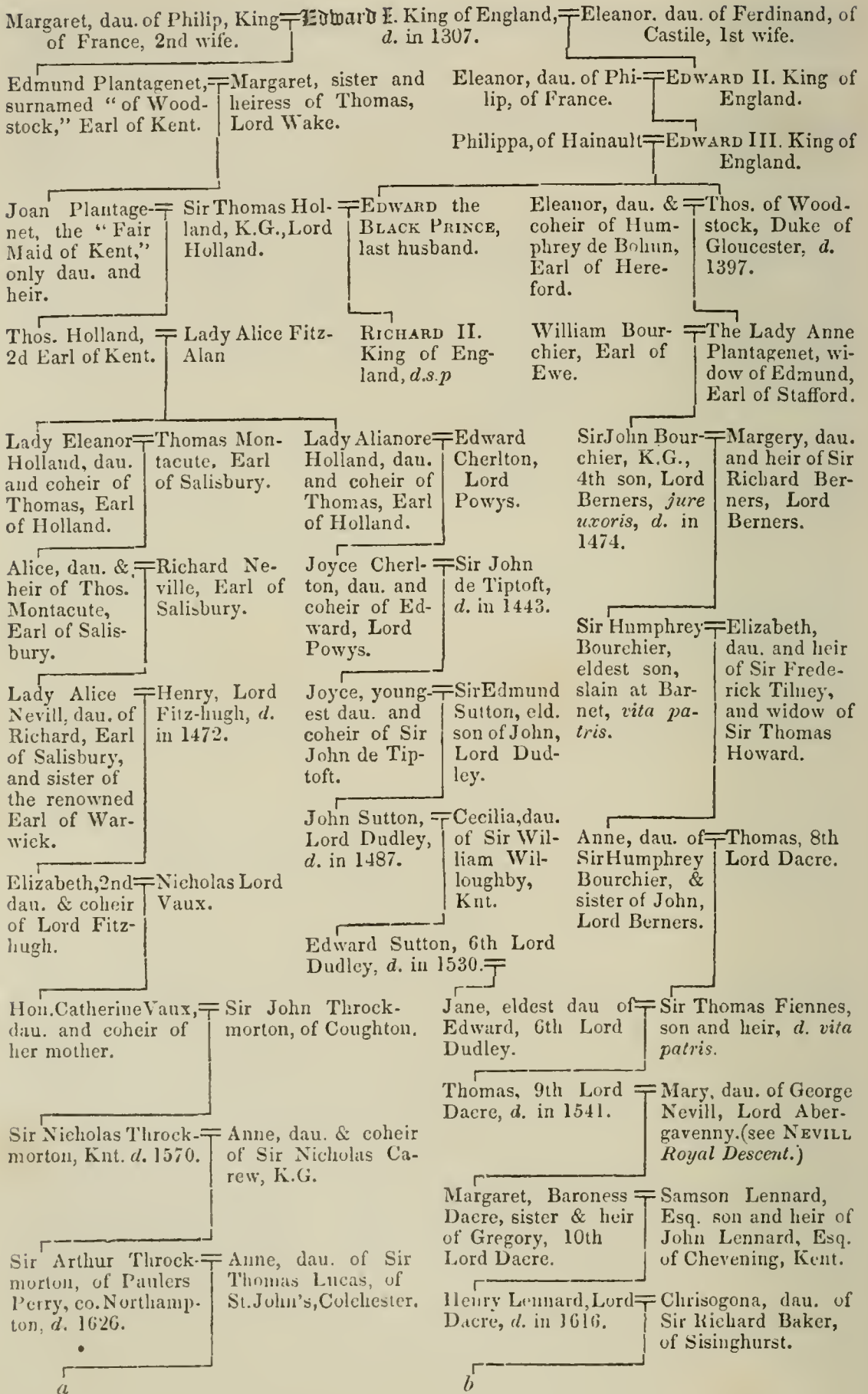
Alfred  
Guthrie  
Bonar,  
Esq.

Lionel  
Ninian  
Bonar,  
Esq.

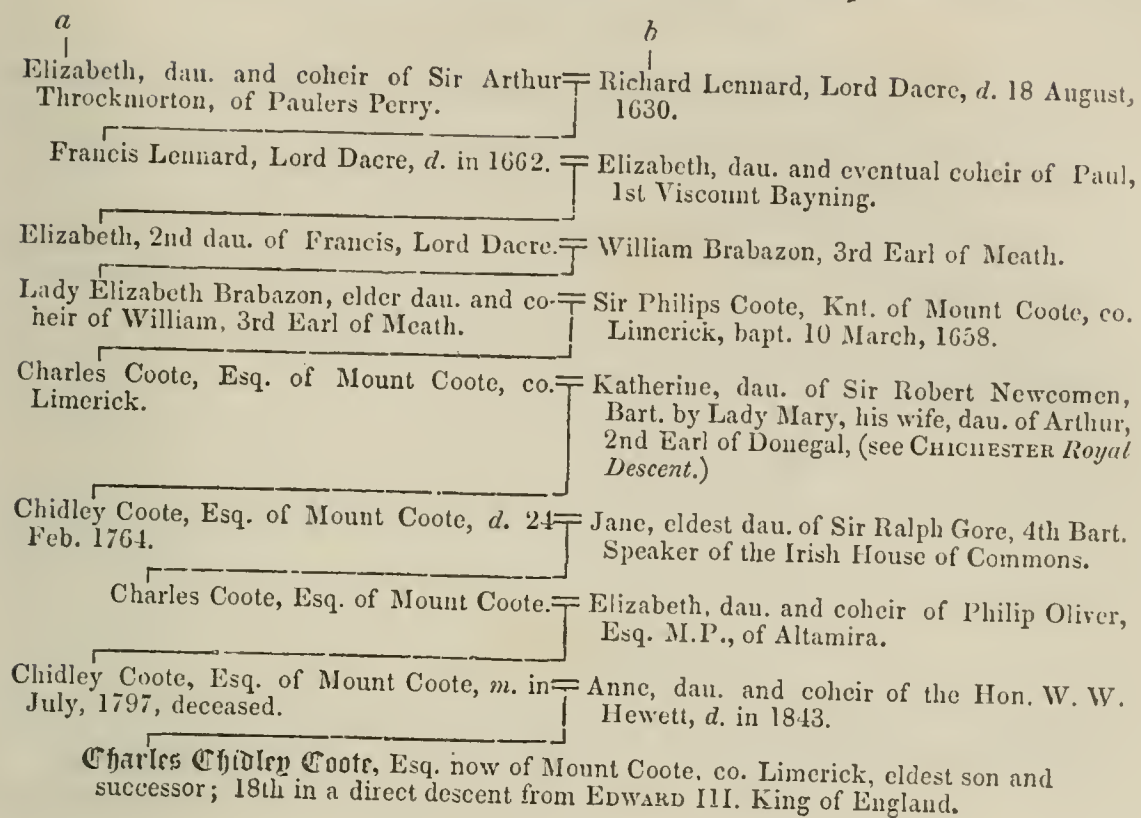
George  
Douglas  
Bonar,  
Esq.

Anastatia-  
Jessey, *m.* to  
P. Frazer Tyt-  
ler, Esq.  
—  
Emily-Anne.  
—  
Mary-Ann.

Charles Chidley Coote, Esq.

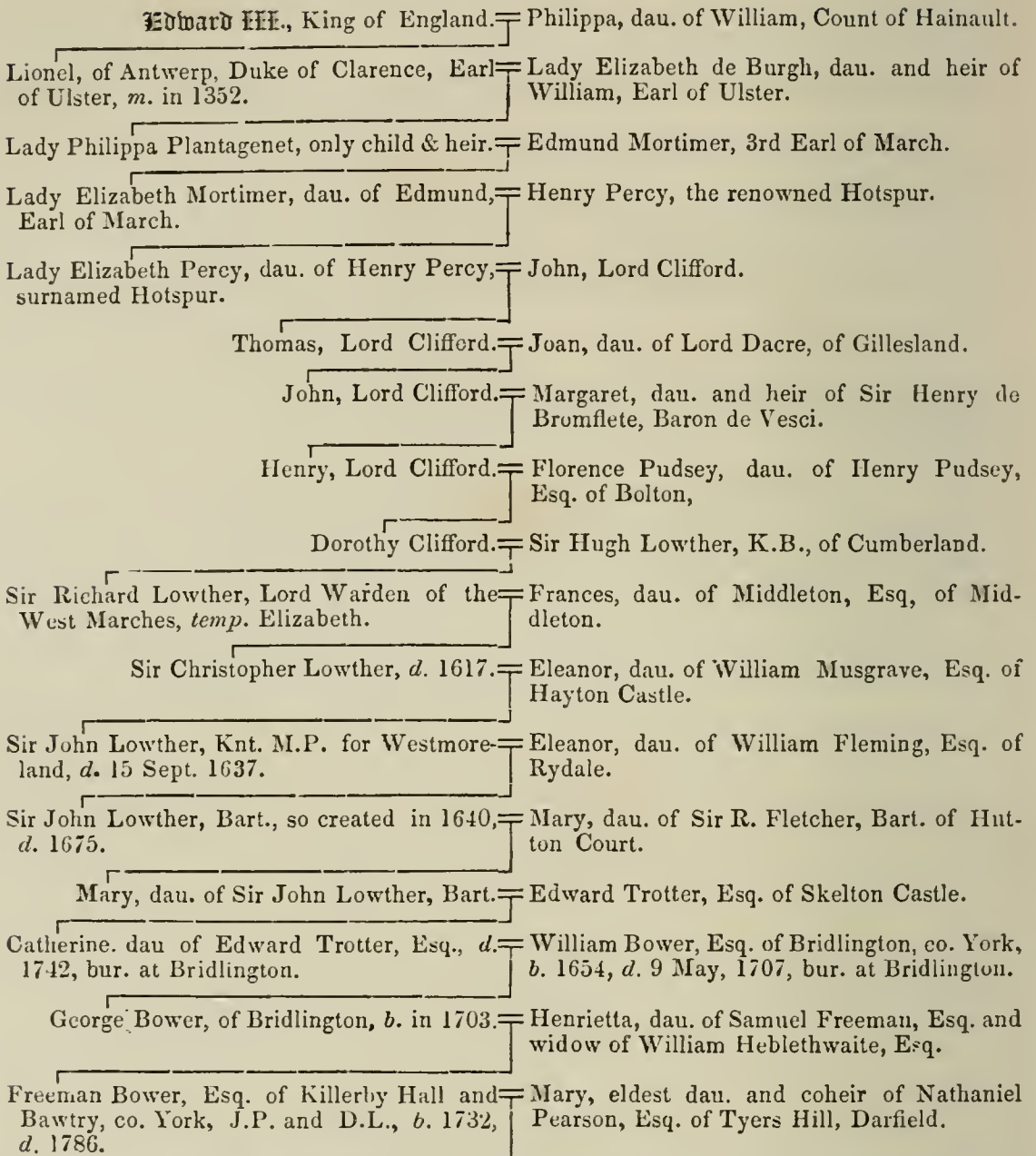


# Charles Chidley Coote, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXX.



# Frances Mary Bower,

WIFE OF THE REV. HENRY WATKINS.



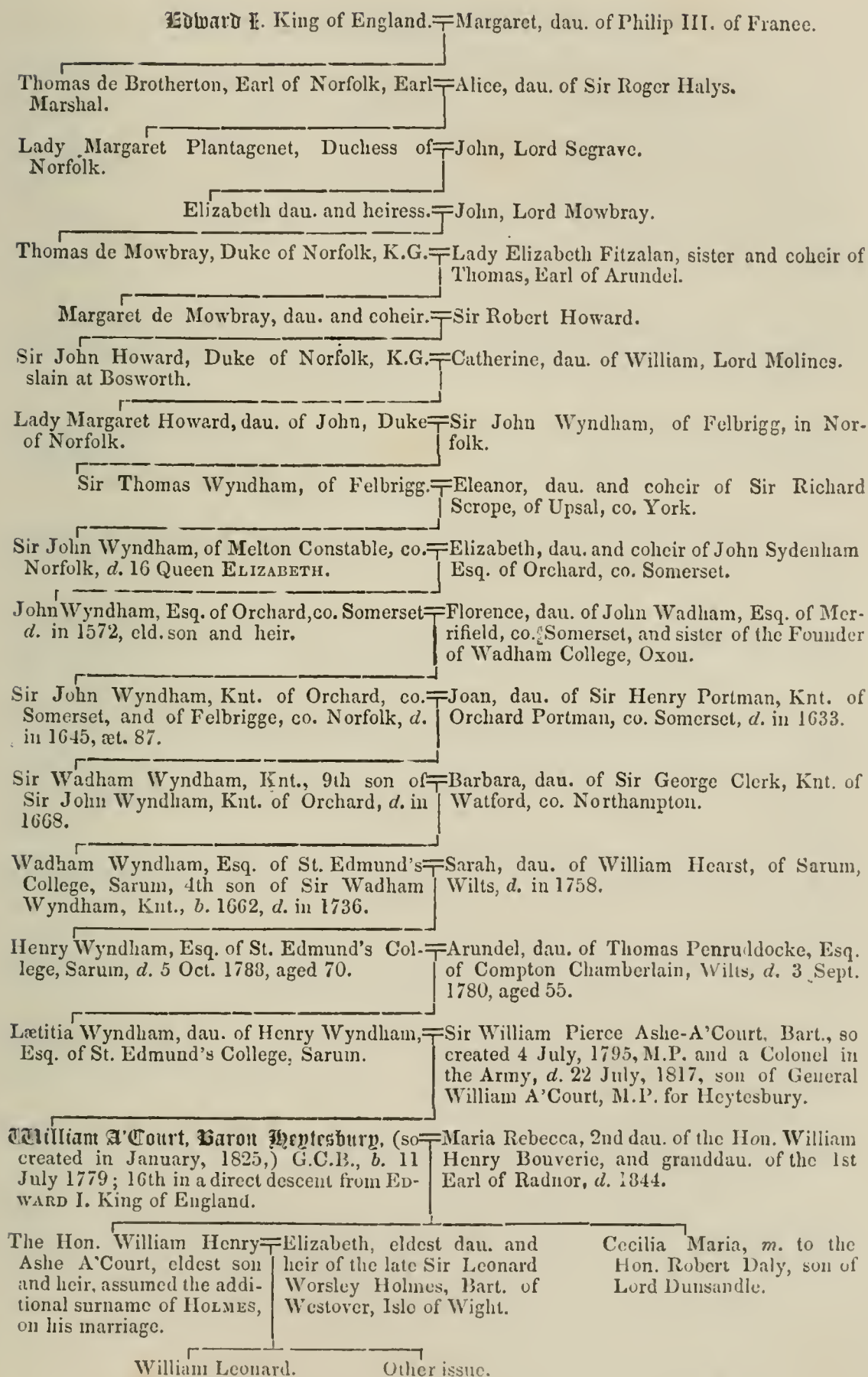
Henry Bower, Esq. F.S.A. of Tickhill & Doncaster, <i>d. unm.</i> 25 Feb. 1842.	<b>Frances Mary Bower</b> , dau. of Freeman Bower, Esq., and 17th in a direct descent from Edw. III., King of England.	The Rev. Henry Watkins, B.A., Vicar of Silkstone, co. York, <i>b.</i> 6 July, 1775, <i>d.</i> 13 Dec. 1844.	Henrietta Priscilla Bower, 2nd dau. of Freeman Bower, Esq.	James Jackson, Esq. of Doncaster, <i>b.</i> 17 Sept. 1767, <i>m.</i> 27 Oct. 1800, and <i>d.</i> 14 March, 1821.	Wilhelmina Elizabeth Bower, 3rd dau. of Freeman Bower, Esq.
--	--	---	--	--	---

Henry Watkins, M.A., Incumbent of South Malling, Sussex, <i>b.</i> 14 Jan. 1807, <i>d.</i> 11 Nov. 1841.	Frances, dau. of George Court-hope, Esq. of Whiligh, co. Sussex.	Frederick Watkins, B.D., in Holy Orders, H.M.'s Inspector of Schools, Fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, <i>b.</i> 1 April, 1808, <i>m.</i> Amelia, dau. of Rev. G. Millet, Vicar of Silkstone, co. York.	Francis Wilmer, E.I.C.S. <i>b.</i> 3 Dec. 1809, <i>m.</i> 15 June, 1836.	Margaret Spottiswoode, dau. of John Lawson, Esq. of Cairn Muir, N.B.	Frances Maria, <i>m.</i> John Fitzmaurice, Esq. K.H., Lieut.-Col. in the army, and has issue.	Emna Caroline.
--	--	--	--	--	---	----------------

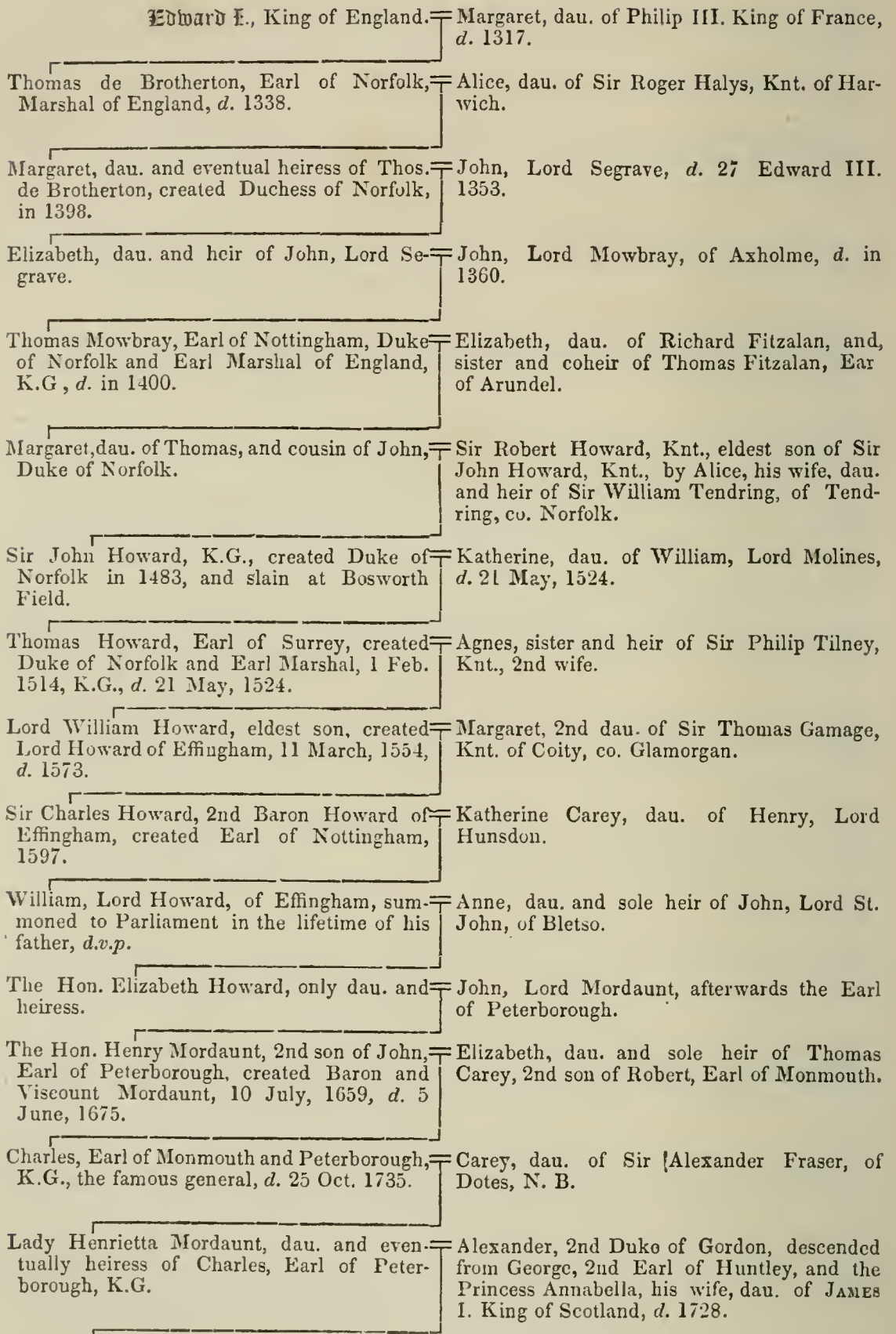
Henry Bower Watkins.	Agnes Fanny.	Frederick William.	Isabella Mary.	Eliza Georgina Fitzmaurice.	John.
----------------------	--------------	--------------------	----------------	-----------------------------	-------



Right. Hon. Baron Heytesbury. PEDIGREE CLXXXII.

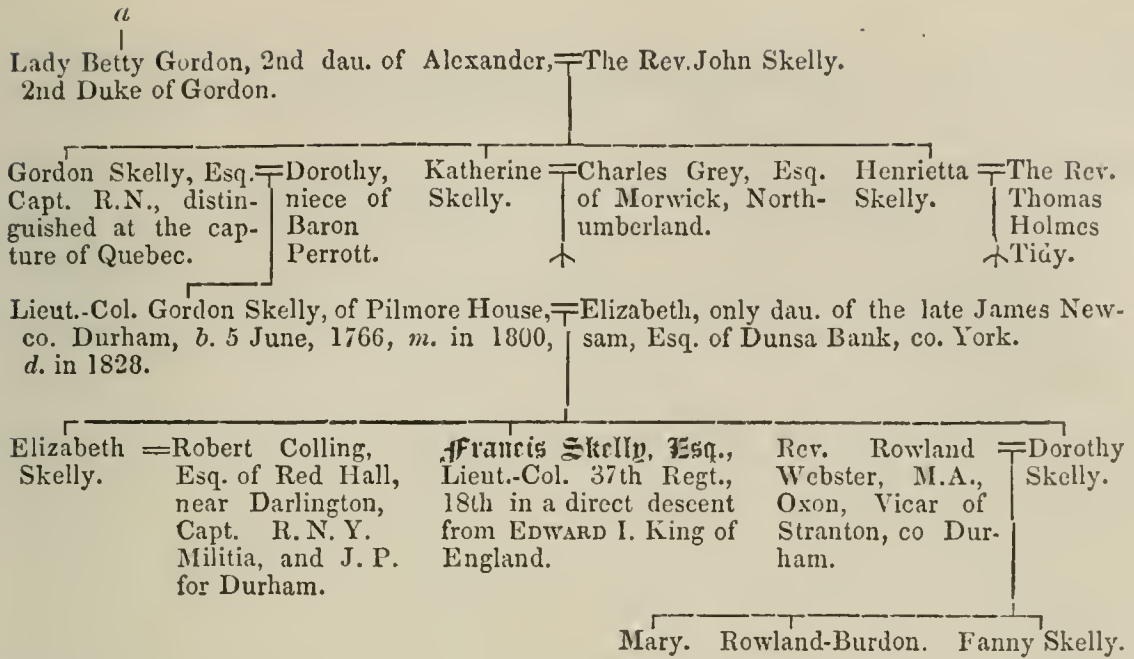


PEDIGREE CLXXXIII. Francis Skelly, Esq.

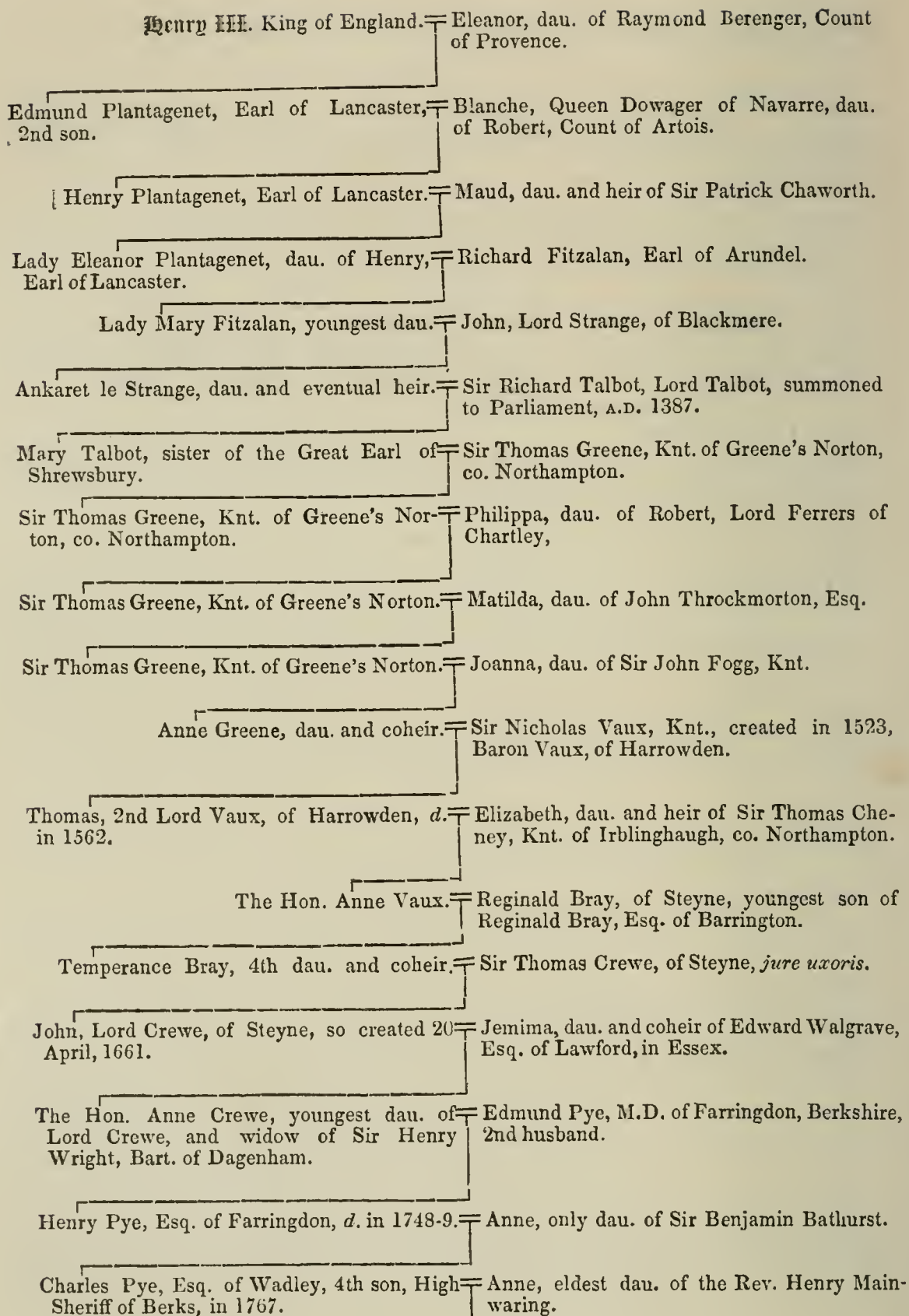


# Francis Skelly, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXXIII.



Mrs. Phillipps,



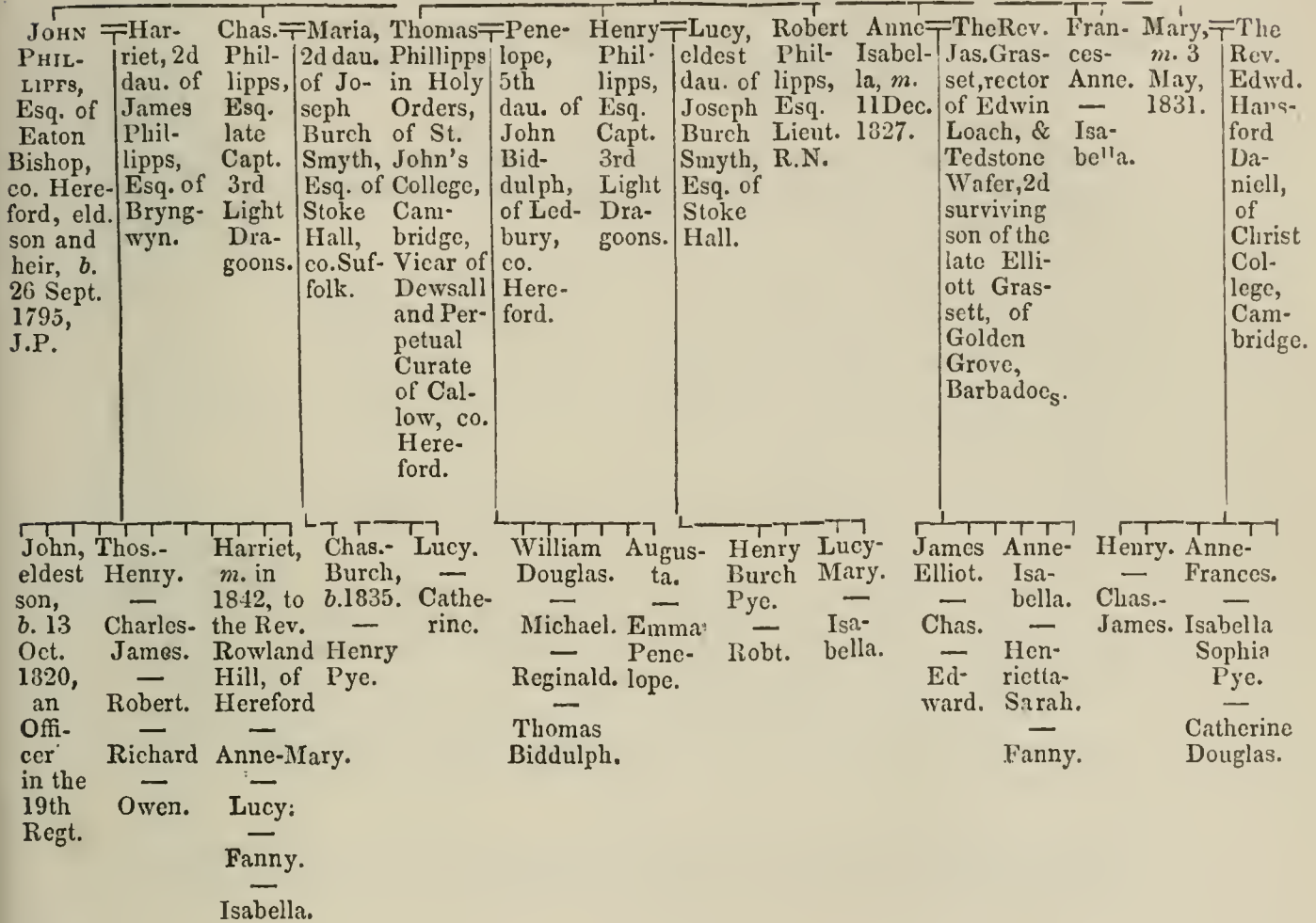
# Mrs. Phillipps.

PEDIGREE CLXXXIV.

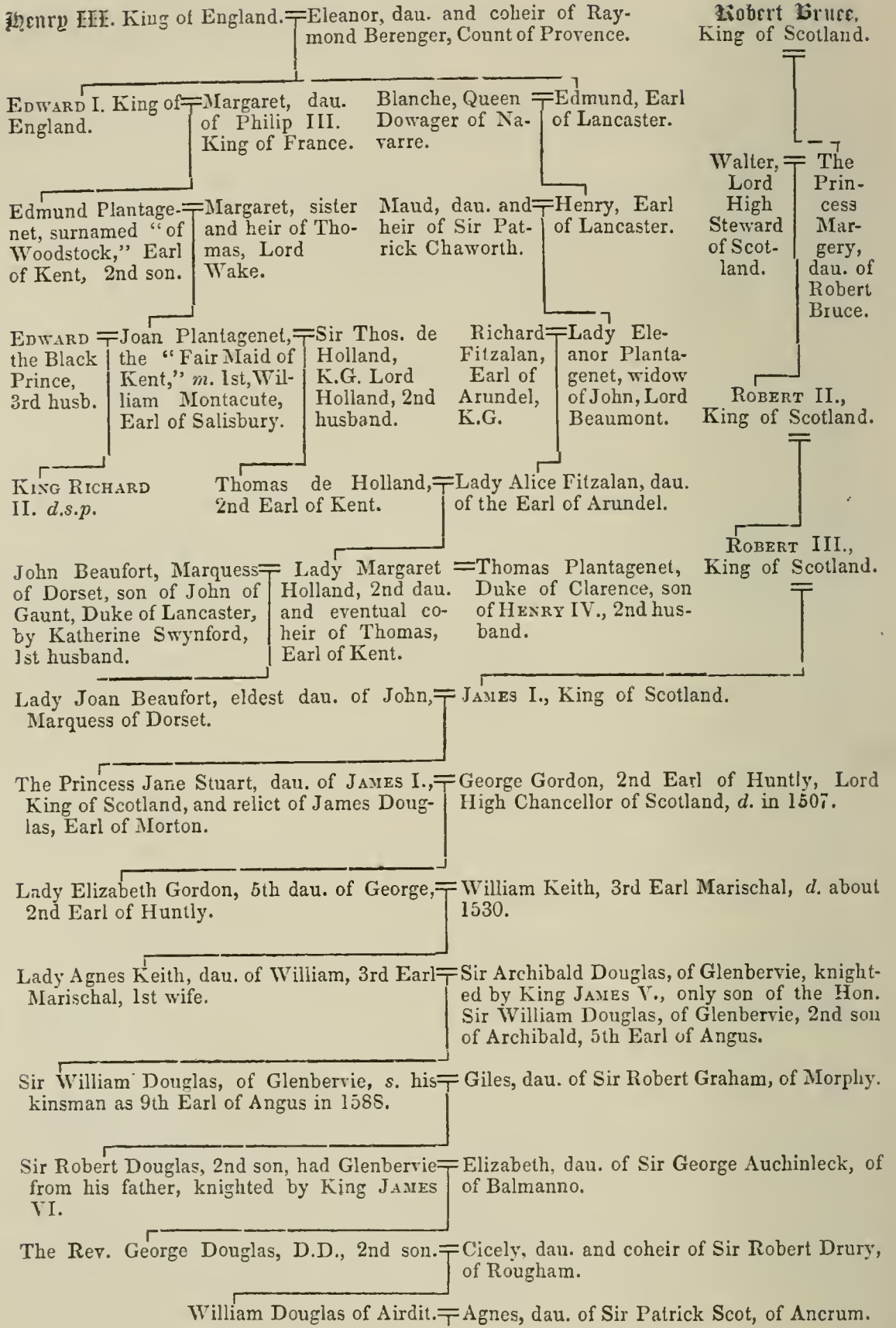
a

Ann, 4th dau. of Charles Pye, Esq. of Wad-  
ley, m. 3 Aug. 1793; 18th in a direct descent  
from HENRY III. King of England.

The Rev. John Phillipps, of Lower Eaton,  
Rector of Stoke, St. Milborough, co. Salop,  
d. 20. Nov. 1812.



Sir Robert Douglas, Bart.



Sir Robert Douglas, Bart. PEDIGREE CLXXXV.

a

The Rev. Sir Robert Douglas, of Airdit, D.D., Rector of Stepney, s. his cousin as 4th Baronet of Glenbervie, d. 1750. = Jane Paterson, Lady Dunmure, 2nd wife.

Sir Robert Douglas, 5th Bart. of Glenbervie, Author of the Peerage and Baronage of Scotland. = Margaret, eldest dau. of Sir James Macdonald, of Macdonald, Bart.

Janet, dau. and eventual heir of Sir Robert Douglas. = Kenneth, a younger son of Donald Mackenzie, Esq., of Kilcoy, co. Ross.

Sir Kenneth Mackenzie, a General in the army, created a Baronet in 1831; d. 22nd Nov. 1833. = Rachel, only child and heir of Robert Andrews, Esq. of Hythe, in Kent.

Sir Robert Andrews Douglas, 2nd Bart., b. in 1807, d. 1st Nov. 1843.	=Martha Elizabeth, eldest dau. of Joshua Rouse, Esq.	Ken- neth, Lieut. 58th Regt., d. in 1830.	Alex- ander, an officer in the army, m. and has issue.	Ed- ward, d. in 1835.	Lyne- doch, b. in 1818.	Donald, b. 7 July 1821, m. in 1847.	=Emily-Jane, dau. of the late Hugh Kennedy, Esq., of Cul- tra, co. Down.	Rachel m. to Capt. I. Snod- grass.
--	---	---	--	--------------------------------	----------------------------------	--	--	--

Sir Robert Douglas, 3rd and present Baronet of Glenbervie, b. 19 July, 1837; 18th in a direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England, and 17th from ROBERT BRUCE, King of Scotland.

PEDIGREE CLXXXVI. **Gustavus Alexander Butler Hippisley, Esq.**

Edward I. King of England. = Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand, King of Castile.

The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, dau. of EDWARD I., and widow of John, Earl of Holland. = Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex.

Lady Eleanor de Bohun, 2nd dau. of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford. = James, Earl of Ormonde, *d.* 6 Jan. 1337-8.

James, 2nd Earl of Ormonde, *d.* in 1382. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Darcy.

James, 3rd Earl of Ormonde, *d.* in 1405. = Anne, dau. of John, Lord Welles.

James, 4th Earl of Ormonde, *d.* in 1452. = Joan, dau. of Gerald, 5th Earl of Kildare.

Lady Elizabeth Butler, dau. of James, Earl of Ormonde. = John Talbot, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury.

Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, co. Worcester, Knight Banneret, 3rd son of John, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury. = Andrey, dau. of Sir John Cotton, Knt. and relict of Sir Richard Gardiner.

Sir John Talbot, Knt. of Albrighton, co. Salop, only son. = Margaret, dau. and heir of Adam Troutbeck, Esq.

Sir John Talbot, Knt. of Grafton, *d.* in June, 1555. = Frances, dau. of Sir John Giffard, Knt. of Chillington.

Sir John Talbot, Knt. of Grafton. = Catherine, dau. of Sir William Petre.

Anne, dau. of Sir John Talbot, of Grafton. = Thomas Needham, Esq. of Shavington.

Robert Needham, Esq. of Shavington, High Sheriff of the co. of Salop, *temp.* Queen ELIZABETH. = Frances, youngest dau. of Sir Edward Aston, of Tixall, co. Stafford.

Robert Needham, 1st Viscount Kilmorey, so created 1625. = Catharine, dau. of John Robinson, Esq. of London, and relict of George Huxley, Esq.

The Hon. Ellen Needham, dau. of Robert, 1st Viscount Kilmorey. = Sir William Owen, of Conover, co. Salop, High Sheriff in 1623, *d.* in 1662.

Ellen, dau. of Sir William Owen, Knt. of Conover. = Sir George Norton, Knt. of Abbots Leigh, *b.* in 1622, *d.* 14 Feb. 1667.

Ellen, dau. of Sir George Norton, Knt. of Abbots Leigh. = William Trenchard, Esq. of Cutteridge, *d.* 22 August, 1710.

Frances, dau. and eventual heiress of William Trenchard, Esq., *b.* in 1676, *m.* in 1703, *d.* in 1724. = John Hippisley, Esq. of Stanton, co. Wilts, bapt. 18 Aug. 1676.

Mary, only dau. of John Gore, Esq., 1st wife. = Robert Hippisley Trenchard, Esq. of Cutteridge, and Abbots Leigh, *d.* in July, 1787, aged 72. = Anne, 3rd dau. of William Pridle, Esq. of Basingstoke, *m.* 23 Nov. 1766, 2nd wife.

Colonel Gustavus Matthias Hippisley, son of Robert Hippisley Trenchard, Esq. by Ann, his 2d wife, *b.* 13 Jan. 1770, *d.* in July, 1831. = Ellen, 3rd dau. of Thomas Fitz Gerald, Knight of Glin, Ireland, *m.* in 1791.

1. Gustavus Alexander Butler Hippisley, Esq. *d. unm.* 20th in direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England.

2. Robert Fitzgerald, Lieut. R.N.

3. Charles James Hippisley, Esq. *m.* 14 Dec. 1826.

4. Augustus John Hippisley, Esq. Capt. in the Army. *m.* 3 Sept. 1846.

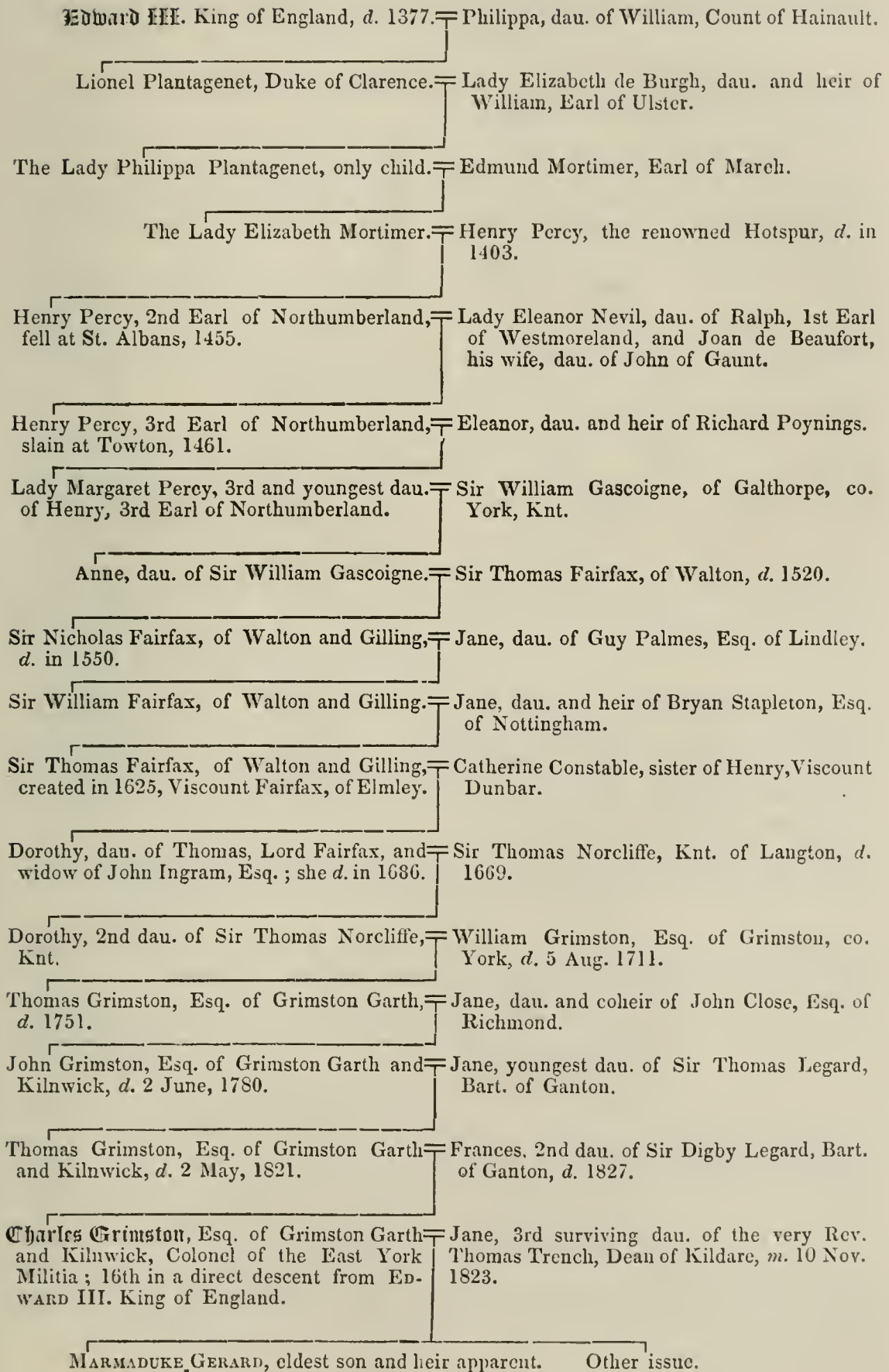
5. Mary Eliza Temple, 3rd dau. of John Wills, Esq. R.N.

6. Mary Elizabeth, 2d dau. of William Edwards, Esq. of Great Elm, co. Somerset.

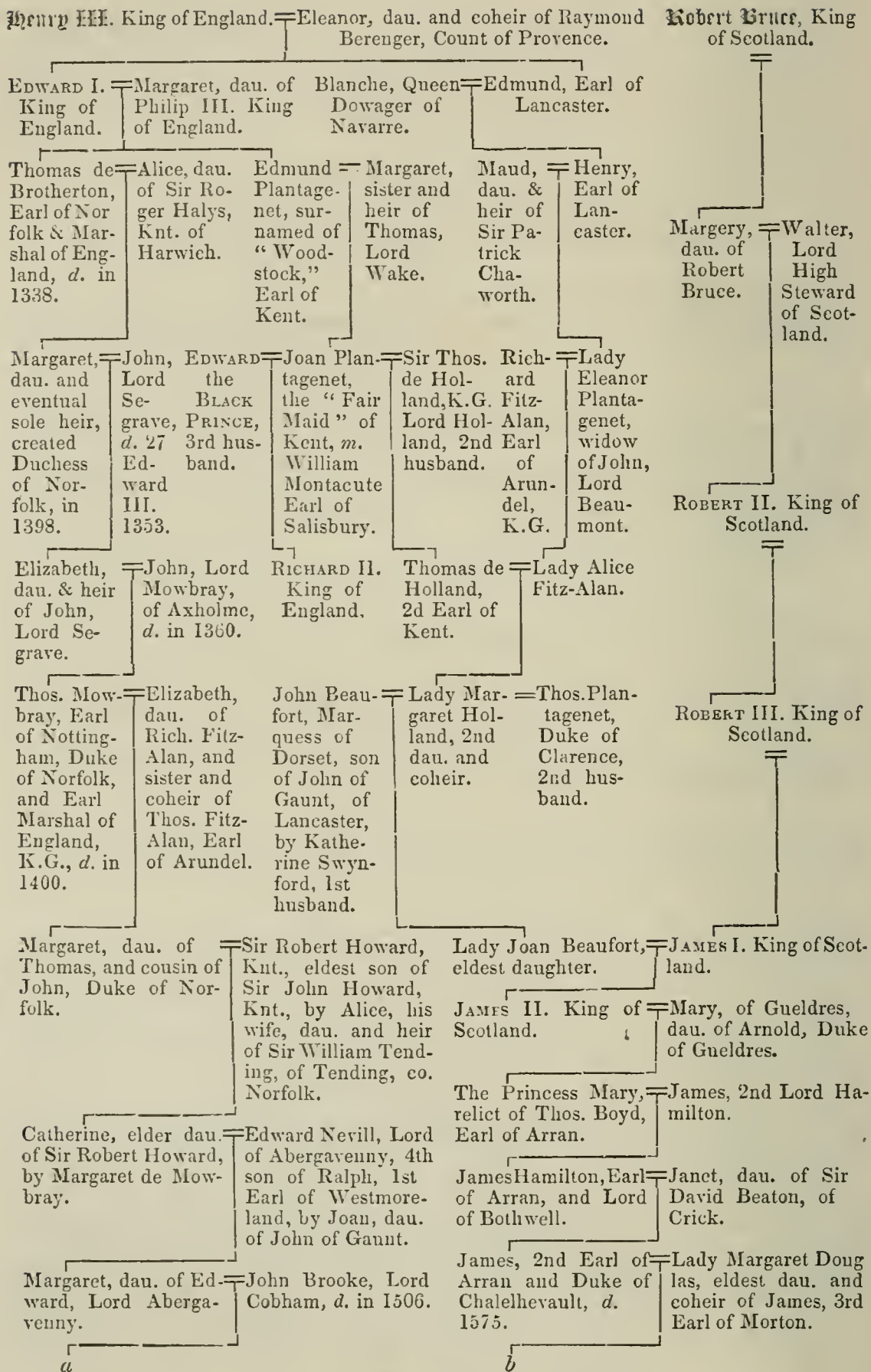
7. Ellen Georgiana, *m.* 24 July, 1834, to William John Richardson, Esq. of Oak Hall, Wanstead, Essex, and has issue.



Charles Grimston, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXXVII.

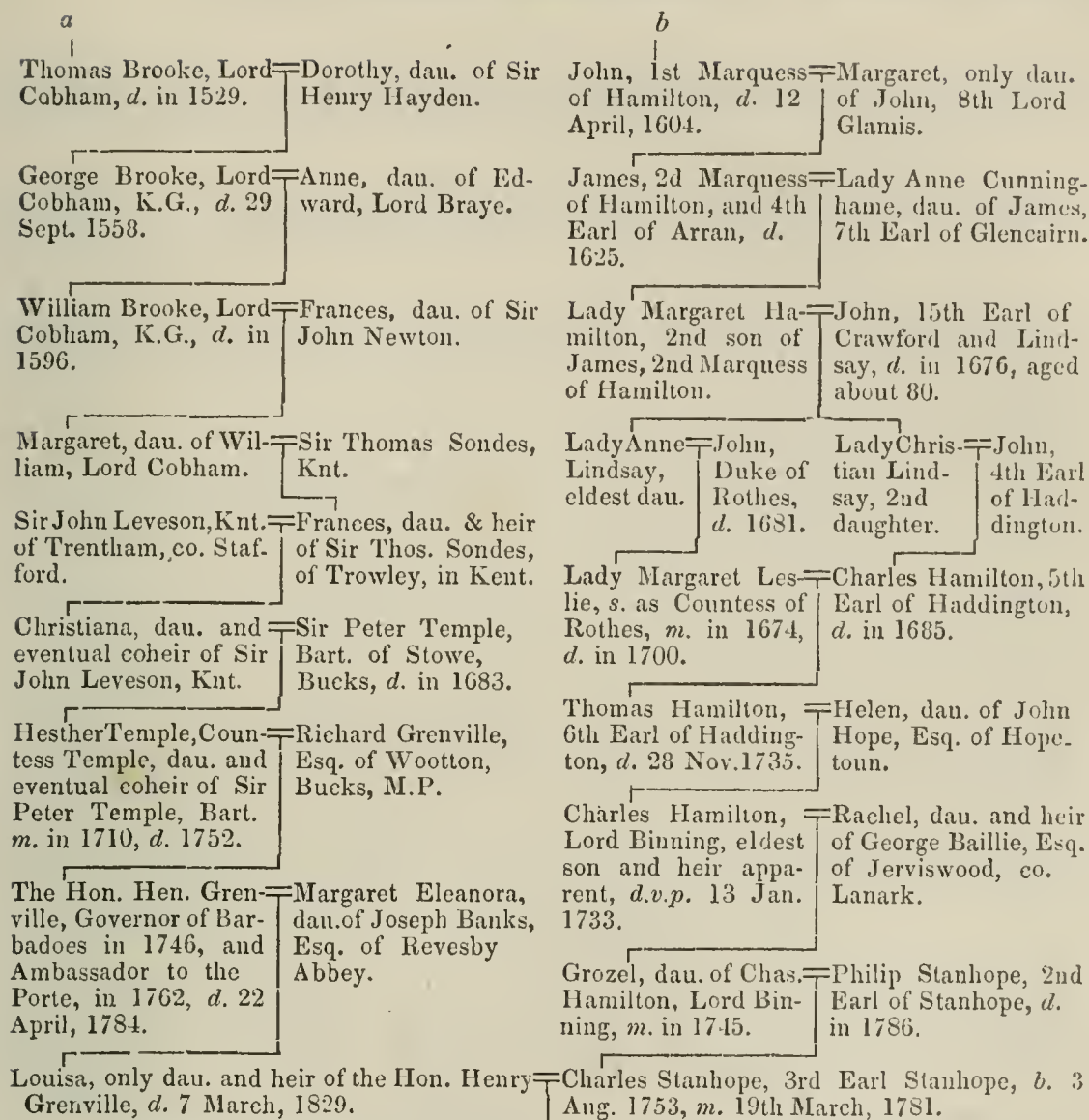


# Earl Stanhope.

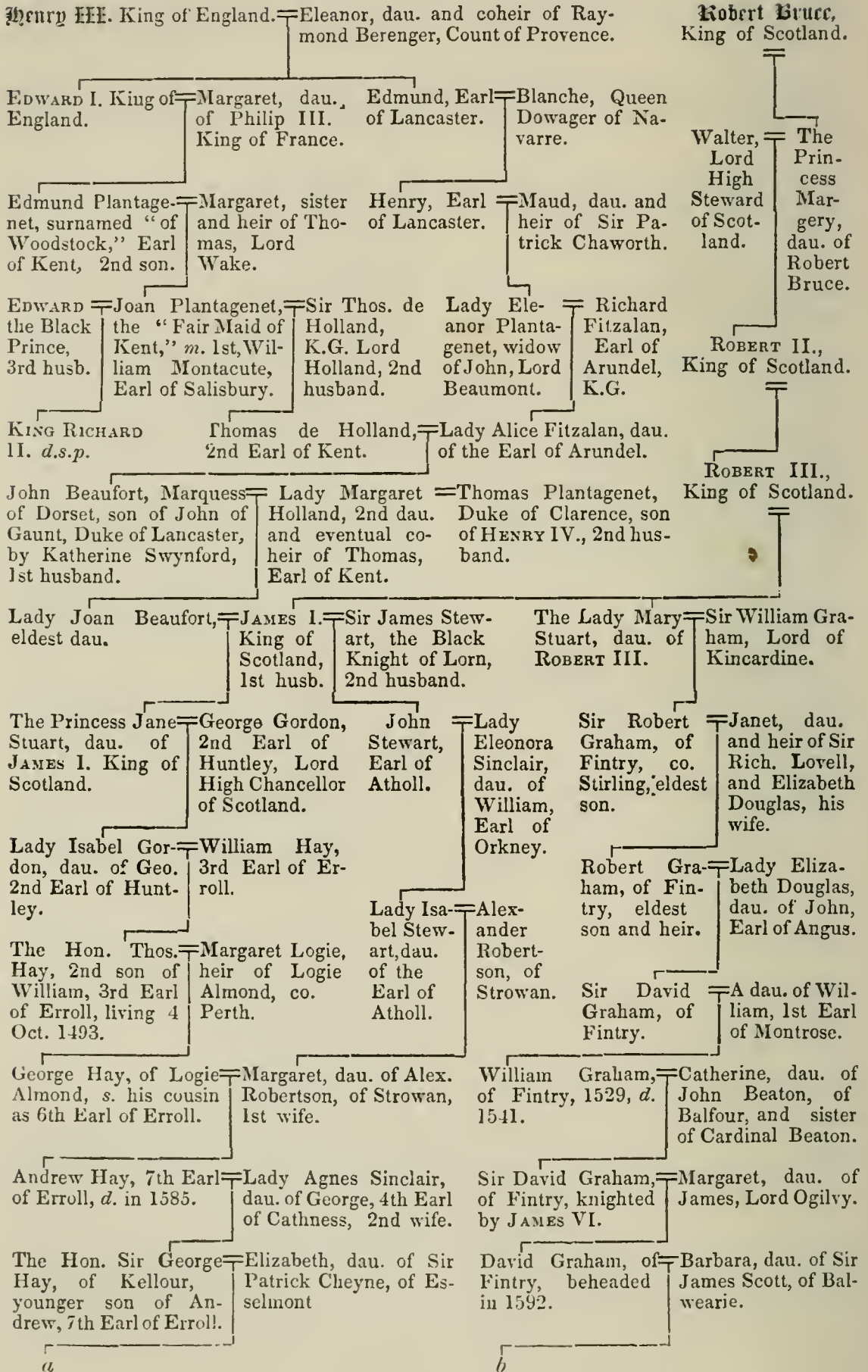


# Earl Stanhope.

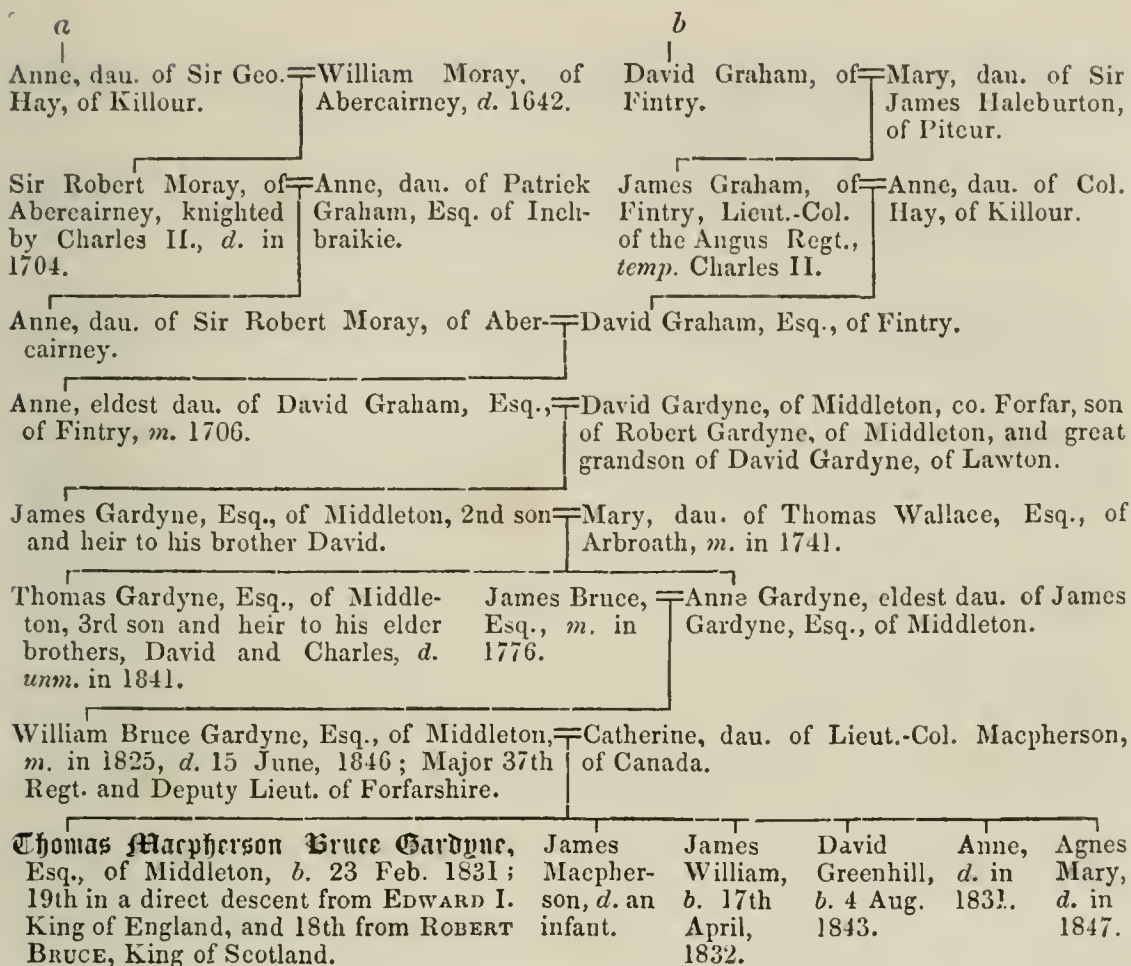
PEDIGREE CLXXXVIII.



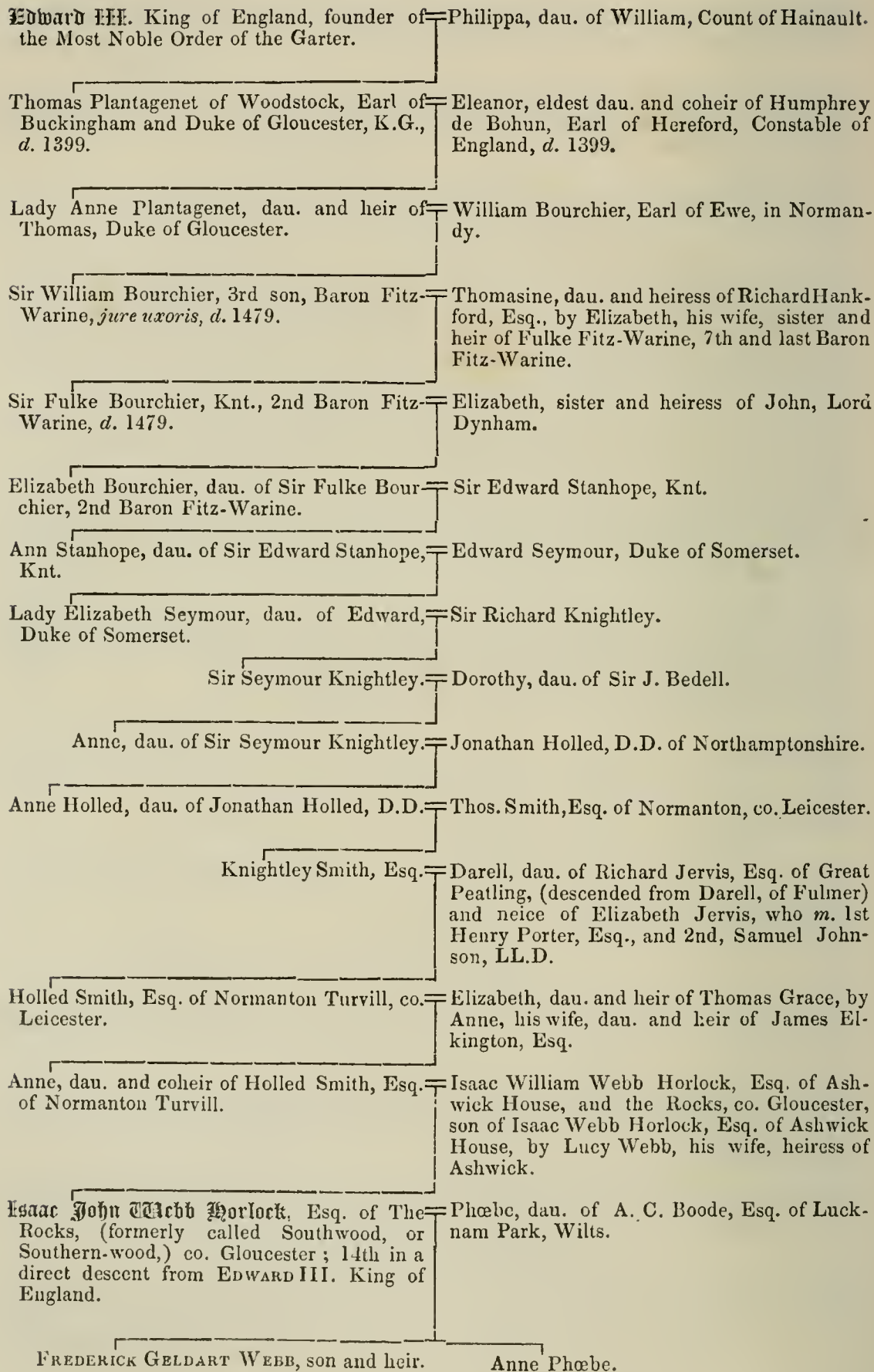
Philip Henry, present Earl Stanhope, F.R.S., F.S.A., 17th in a direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England, and 18th from ROBERT BRUCE, King of Scotland.



T. M. Bruce Gardyne, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXXIX.

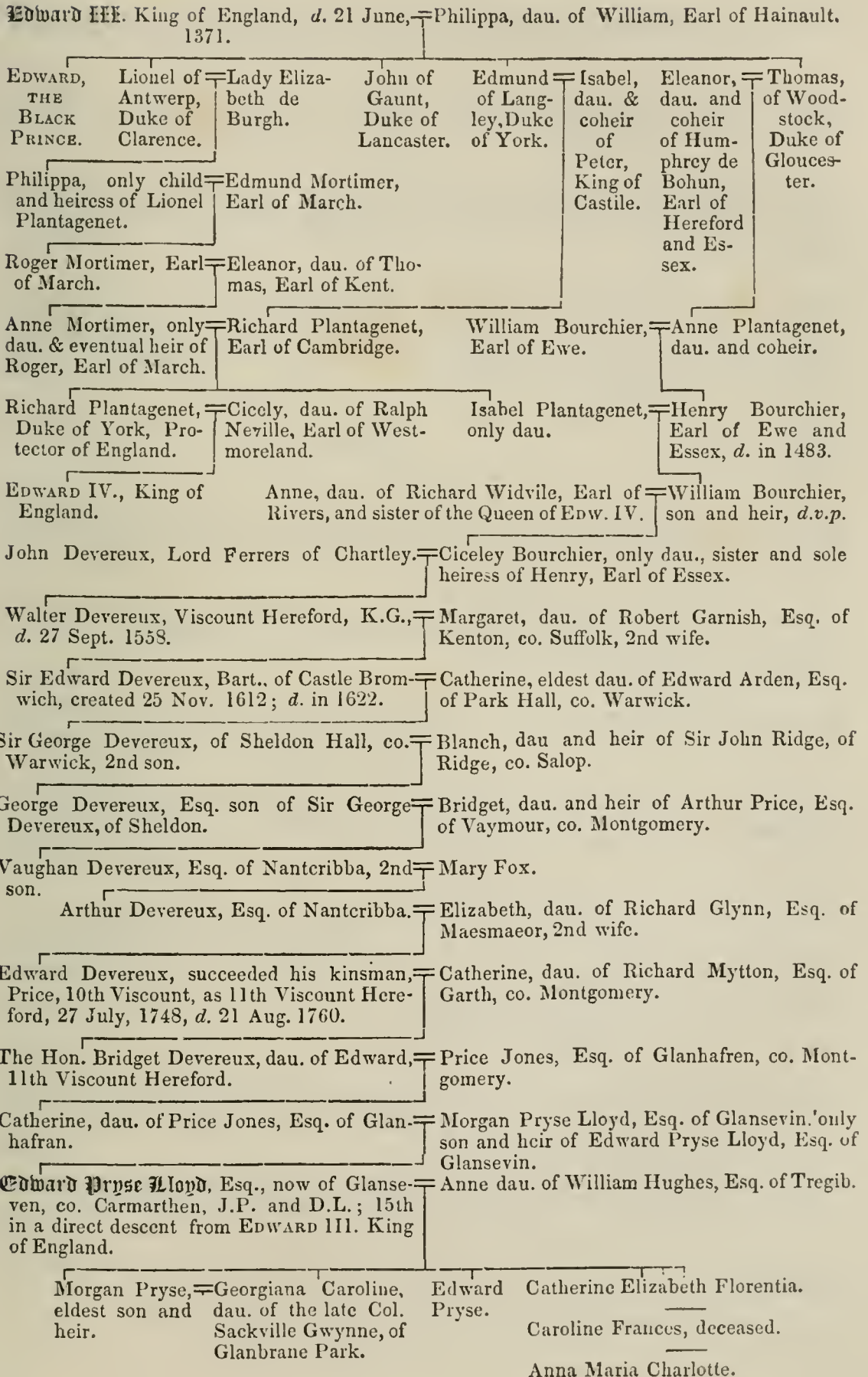


# Isaac John Webb Horlock, Esq.

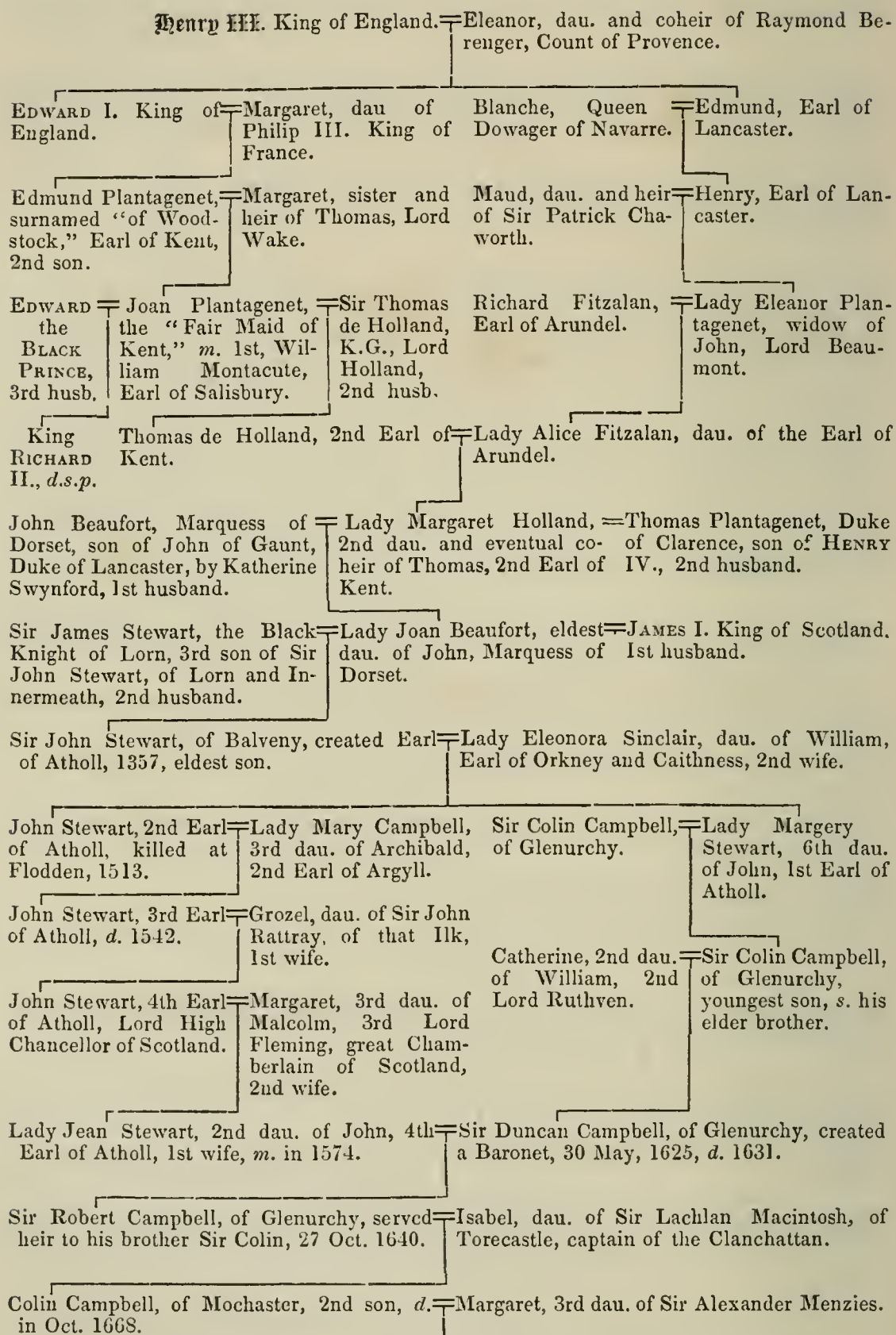


# Edward Pryse Lloyd, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXCI.



PEDIGREE CXCII. **Marquess of Breadalbane, K. C.**





Marquess of Breadalbane, K. T. FEDIGREE CXCH.

*a*  
 Robert Campbell, of Boreland, 4th son, *b.* Janet, dau. of Robert Campbell, of Glenlyon,  
 10 Sept. 1660, *d.* in Feb. 1704. marriage contract dated 20 July, 1700.

Colin Campbell, of Carwhin, *d.* 30 March, Elizabeth, dau. of Archibald Campbell, of  
 1772. Stonefield, Sheriff of co. Argyll.

John Campbell, eldest son, *b.* 1762, *s.* his Mary Turner, eldest dau. and coheir of David  
 kinsman, John, as 4th Earl of Breadalbane, Gavin, of Langton, co. Berwick, by Lady  
 in 1782, created Marquess of Breadalbane, Elizabeth Maitland, eldest surviving dau. of  
 and Earl of Ormelie in 1831, *d.* in 1834. James, 7th Earl of Lauderdale, *d.* 25 Sept.  
 1845.

John Campbell, 2nd and present Marquess of Breadalbane, K.T., &c., &c.; 16th in a direct descent from EDWARD I. King of  
 Eliza, eldest dau. of George Baillie, Esq. of  
 England. Jerviswood.

John Thornton, Esq.

Edmund II. King of England, surnamed *Ironsides*, lineal descendant from ALFRED, had a son Edward. — Agatha, dau. of Henry II. Emperor of Germany..

Edgar Atheling, rightful heir to the crown instead of EDWARD the Confessor, *d.* without issue. — Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland. — Margaret Atheling, heiress to the crown of England, who was defeated by the Conquest. — Christiana, became a Nun, at Romsey, Hants.

HENRY I. King of England, 3rd son of William the Conqueror. — Matilda, of Scotland.

William, Duke of Normandy, *d.* without issue. — Henry IV. Emperor of Germany, 1st husband, *d.* without issue. — Matilda. — Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, 2nd husband.

HENRY II. King of England. — Eleanor, of Aquitaine.

RICHARD I. — Berengaria, Princess of Navarre. — JOHN. — Isabella, of Angoulême.

HENRY III. — Eleanor, of Provence.

Eleanor, of Castile, 1st wife. — EDWARD I. *d.* 1307. — Margaret, of France, dau. of Philip IV. King of France, and grand-dau. of St. Louis, 2nd wife.

EDWARD II. *d.* 1327. — Isabel, of France. — Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, 2nd son, from whom, in the female line, the Howards descend. — Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, 3rd son; beheaded 1329. — Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake.

EDWARD III. *d.* 1377. — Philippa, of Hainault. — Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, K.G., *d.* 1360. — Joan, only dau. of Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, sister of Edmund, and sister and heir of John, both Earls of Kent, *d.* 1385.

EDWARD the Black Prince, Duke of York, K.G., 4th son, *d.* 1402. — Edmund, the Black Prince, Duke of York, K.G., 4th son, *d.* 1402. — Isabel, youngest dau. and heir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon. — Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, &c., K.G., 2nd son, *d.* 1368. — Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. and heir of William, Earl of Ulster. — Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, *d.* 1396. — Alice, dau. of Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.

RICHARD II. *d.s.p.* — Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, *d.* 1382. — Philippa, dau. and heir. — Roger, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, *d.* 1399. — Eleanor, eldest dau., sister of Thos. Holland, Duke of Surrey, and sister and co-heir of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent.

Richard, Earl of Cambridge, surnamed Coningsburgh, 2nd son and heir; beheaded 1414. — Anne, dau. and coheir, after the death of her brother, Edmund Mortimer, heir to the crown.

Richard, Duke of York, Protector of England, K.G., killed at the battle of Wakefield, 1460. — Cicely, dau. of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland.

EDWARD IV. King of England, *d.* 1483. — George, Duke of Clarence, K.G., murdered in the Tower, 1477. — Isabel, dau. of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, surnamed the *Kingmaker*.

Sir Richard Pole, K.G., *d.* 1504. — Margaret, dau. and heir, Countess of Salisbury; beheaded 1541.

Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, son and heir, beheaded 1538. — Jane, dau. of George Nevil, Lord Abergavenny.

# John Thornton, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXCIII.

a

Catherine, eldest dau. and coheir, *d.* 23 Sep. 1576. = Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, K.G., *d.* 20 June, 1560.

George, Earl of Huntingdon, *d.* 31 Dec. 1604. = Dorothy, dau. and coheir of Sir John Port, of Etwall.

Frances, Lord Hastings, *d.v.p.* 17 Dec. 1595. = Sarah, dau. of Sir James Harington, *d.* in 1629.

Catherine, elder dau. of Francis, Lord Hastings, *d.* 23 Aug. 1636. = Philip, 1st Earl of Chesterfield, *d.* 12 Sept. 1656.

Lady Sarah Stanhope, elder dau. of Philip, 1st Earl of Chesterfield. = Sir Richard Hoghton, Bart. of Hoghton, M.P. for Lancashire, *d.* 1676.

Sir Charles Hoghton, Bart. of Hoghton, M.P. for Lancashire, *d.* 1710. = Mary, eldest dau. of John Skeffington, 2nd Viscount Massareene.

Margaret Hoghton, 3rd dau. of Sir Charles Hoghton, Bart. = Samuel Watson, Esq.

Lucy Watson, dau. and heir of Samuel Watson, Esq. *d.* in 1785. = John Thornton, Esq. of Clapham, *d.* in 1790.

Samuel Thornton, Esq. of Albury Park, Surrey, M.P. for that county, <i>b.</i> in 1754, <i>m.</i> in 1780, and <i>d.</i> in 1838.	Elizabeth, dau. of Robt. Milnes, Esq. of Wakefield, <i>d.</i> in 1834.	Robert Thornton, of Clapham, M.P. for Colchester, <i>d.s.p.</i>	Henry Thornton, of Clapham, M.P. for Southwark, father of Henry Sykes Thornton, Esq., Watson Joseph Thornton, Esq., and several daus.	Jane Thornton, <i>m.</i> Alexander, late Earl of Leven.
--	--	---	---	---

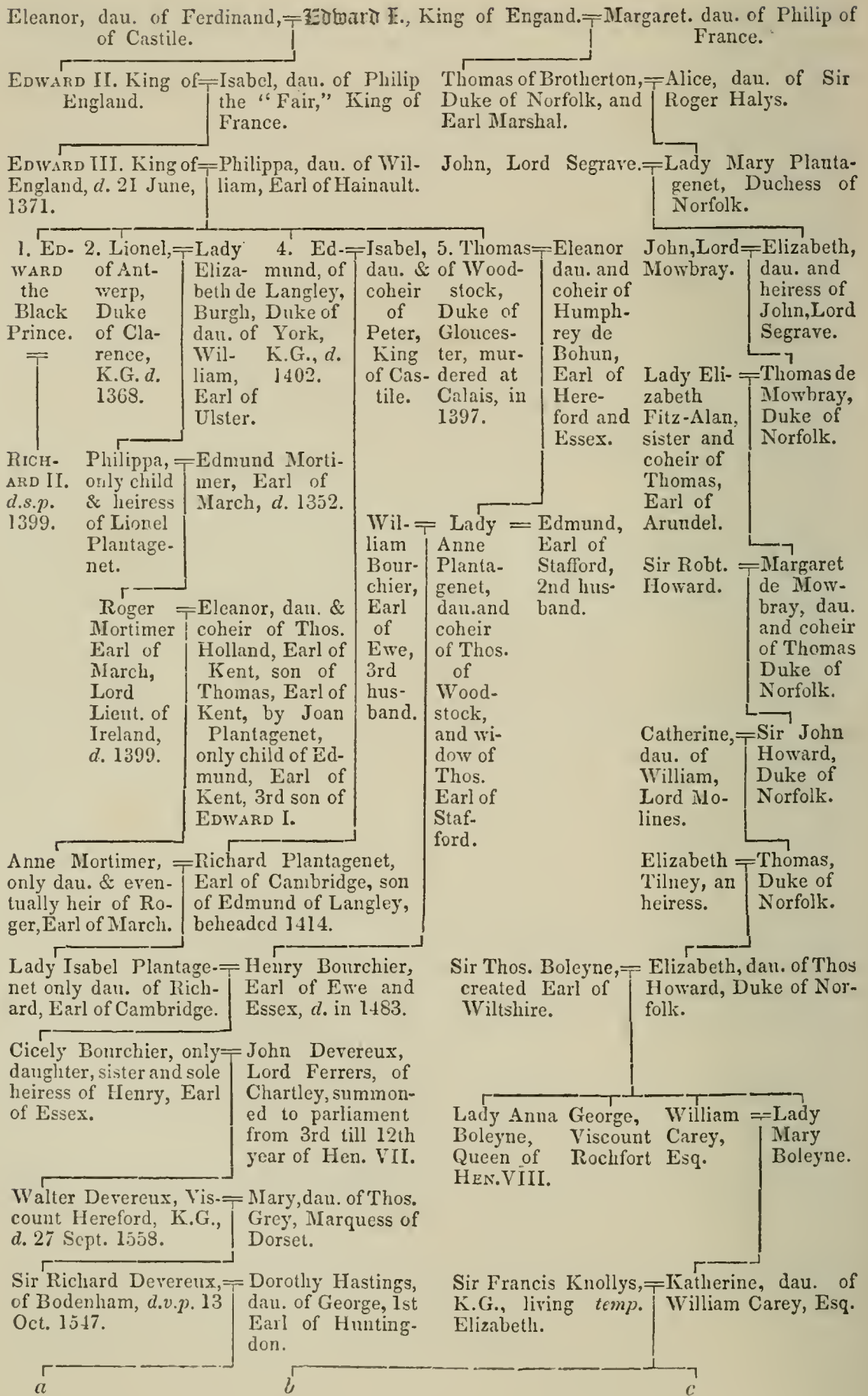
John Thornton, Esq. of Clapham, <i>b.</i> 31 Oct. 1783; 12th in direct descent from George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, K.G., brother of EDWARD IV. King of England.	Eliza, dau. of Edward Parry, Esq., and niece of Lord Bexley, <i>m.</i> in 1807.	Lucy, <i>d.</i> 1835. Esther Maria.	Jane, <i>m.</i> in 1814.	Richard Harriet. = Mee Raikes.	Her cousin, the Hon. J. T. Melville.	Henry Samuel, Capt. R.N., <i>b.</i> 1792. Emily Elizabeth, dau. of the late John Morgan Rice, of Tooting, Surrey, and niece of Sir Ralph Rice.
--	---	-------------------------------------	--------------------------	--------------------------------	--------------------------------------	--

Percy Melville, *b.* 29 Dec. 1841. Clare Helen.

John, E.I.C. C.S., <i>b.</i> 5 June, 1809, <i>m.</i> Nov. 1841.	Harriett Sarah, dau. and coheir of Dr. Heber, late Bishop of Calcutta, and sister of Mrs. Percy Heber.	Edward Parry, Esq., <i>b.</i> 7 Oct. 1811, <i>m.</i> in 1840.	Louisa Plowden, niece of Chicheley Plowden, Esq.	Francis Vansittart, in Holy Orders, <i>b.</i> 30 Jan. 1816, <i>m.</i> in 1847.	Mary, dau. of Rev. H. G. Cholmondeley.	Reginald, E.I.C. C.S., <i>b.</i> 7 Dec. 1821.	Eliza, <i>m.</i> 19 Jan. 1832, <i>d.</i> 30 Dec. 1835.	Fredrick Stainforth, Esq., E.I.C. C.S., <i>b.</i> 1833.	Harriet, <i>m.</i> 31 Jan. 1833.	John Rogers, Esq. of Riverhill, Kent.	Emilia Sophia, <i>d.</i> 4 June, 1835. Selina, <i>d.</i> 1841. Clementina. Margaret Lucy.
---	--	---	--	--	--	---	--	---	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---

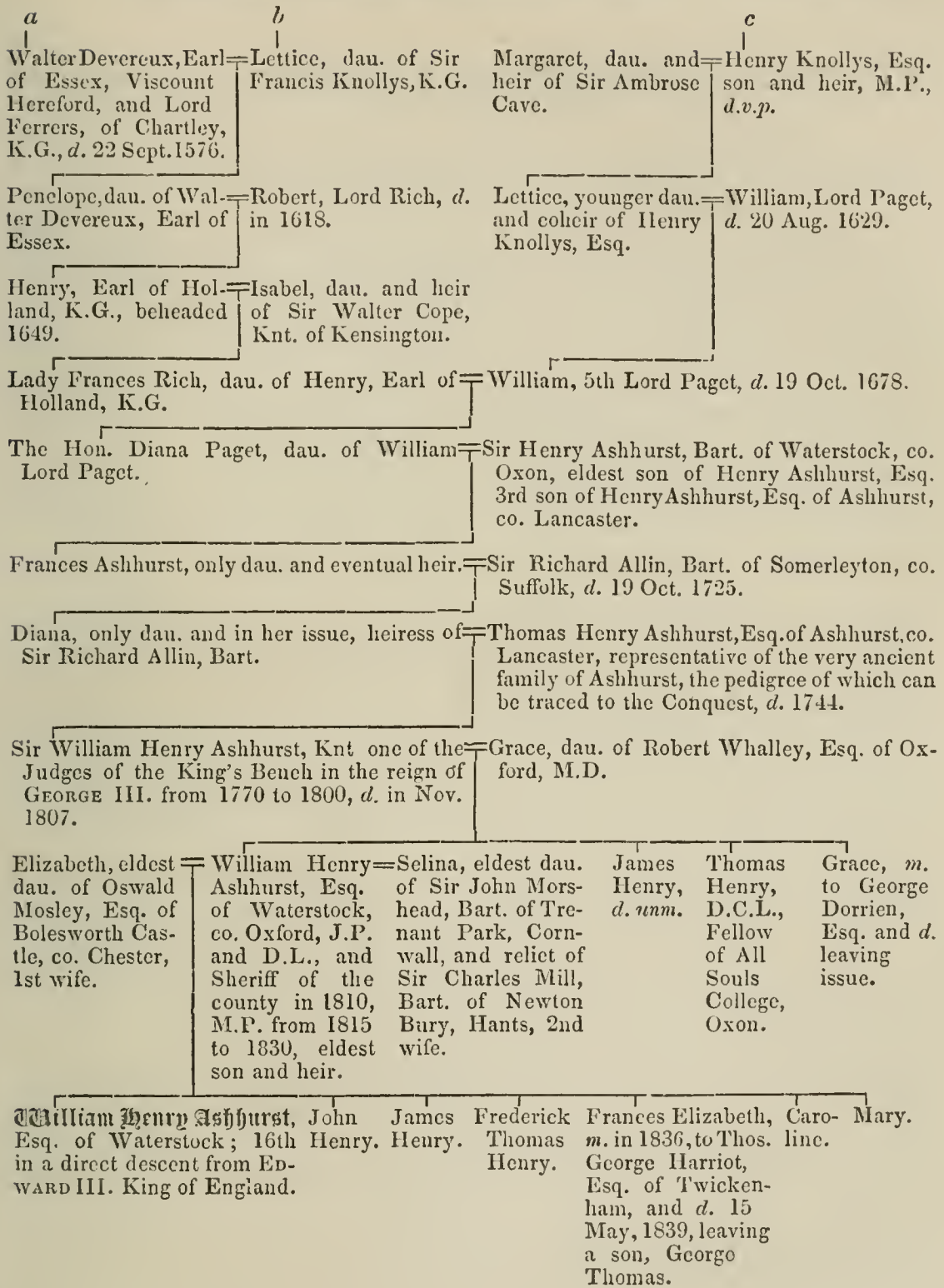
John, Reginald Heber, <i>b.</i> 10 July, 1843.	Emily Heber, <i>b.</i> 1844.	Edward Parry, <i>b.</i> 1844.	Emilia Sophia Adelaide.
--	------------------------------	-------------------------------	-------------------------

William Henry Ashhurst, Esq.

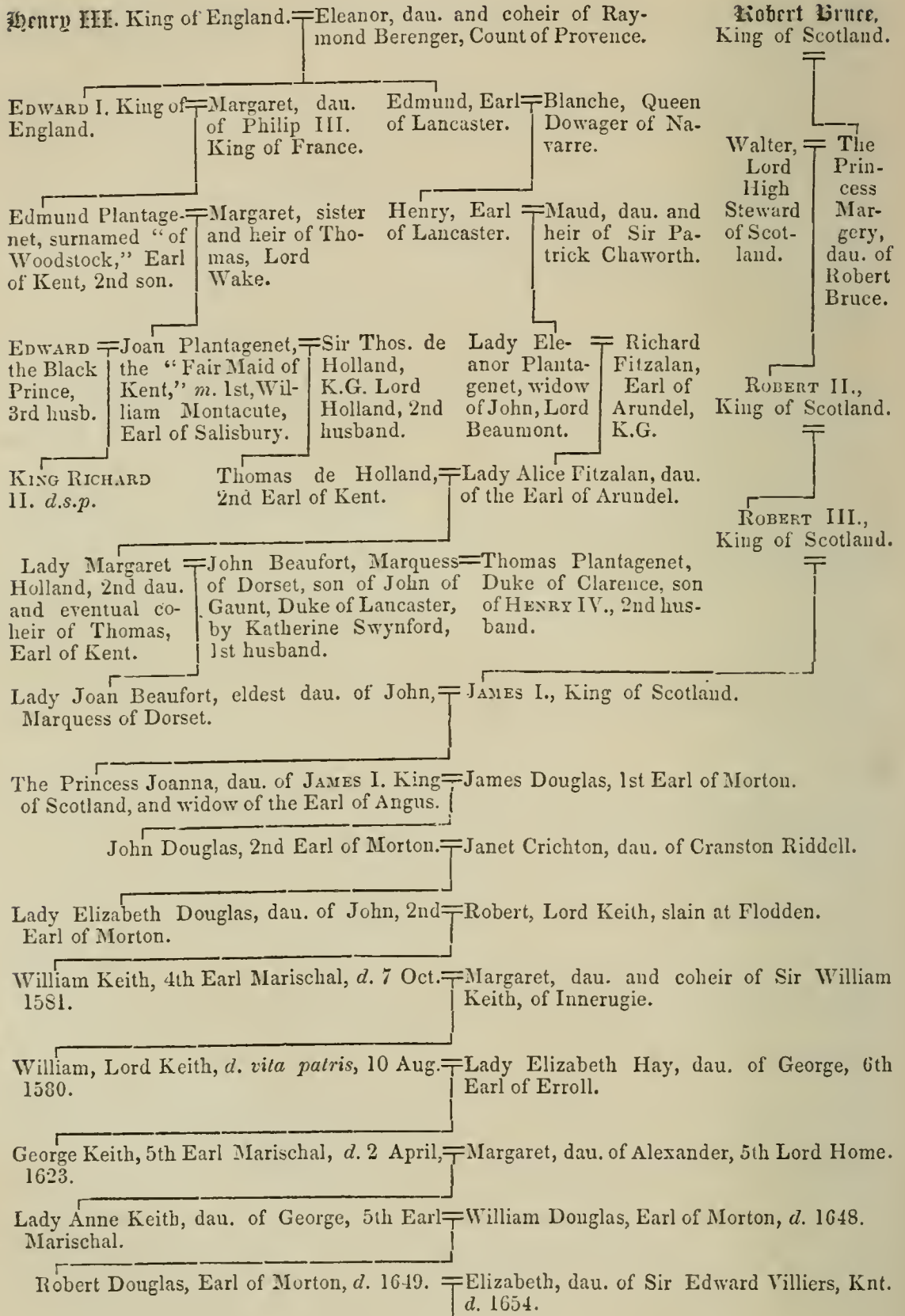


# William Henry Ashhurst, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXCIV.

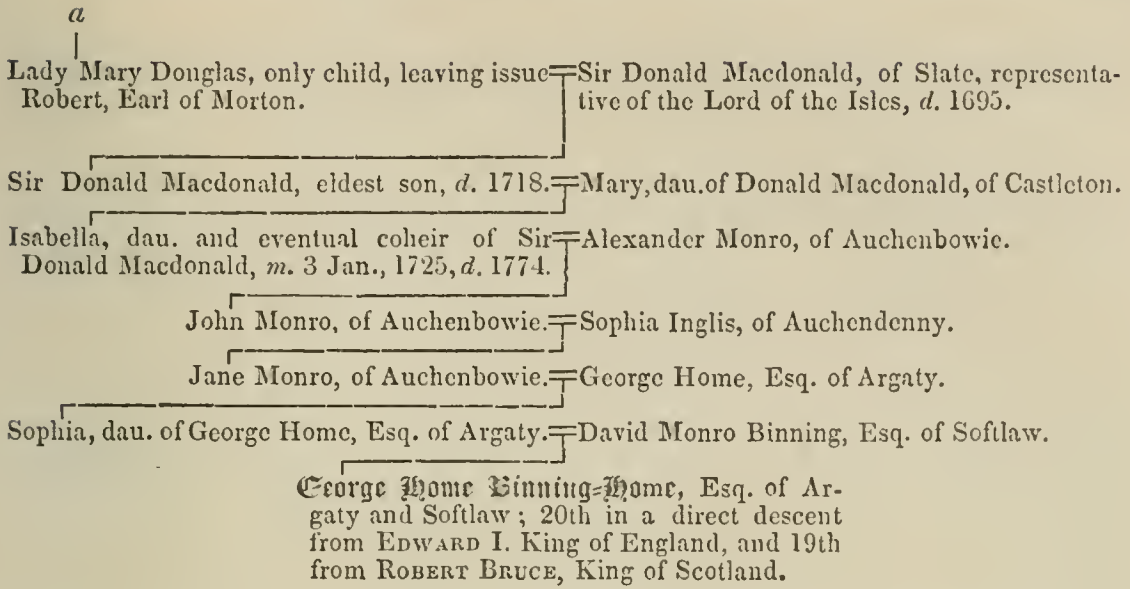


George Home Binning-Home, Esq.

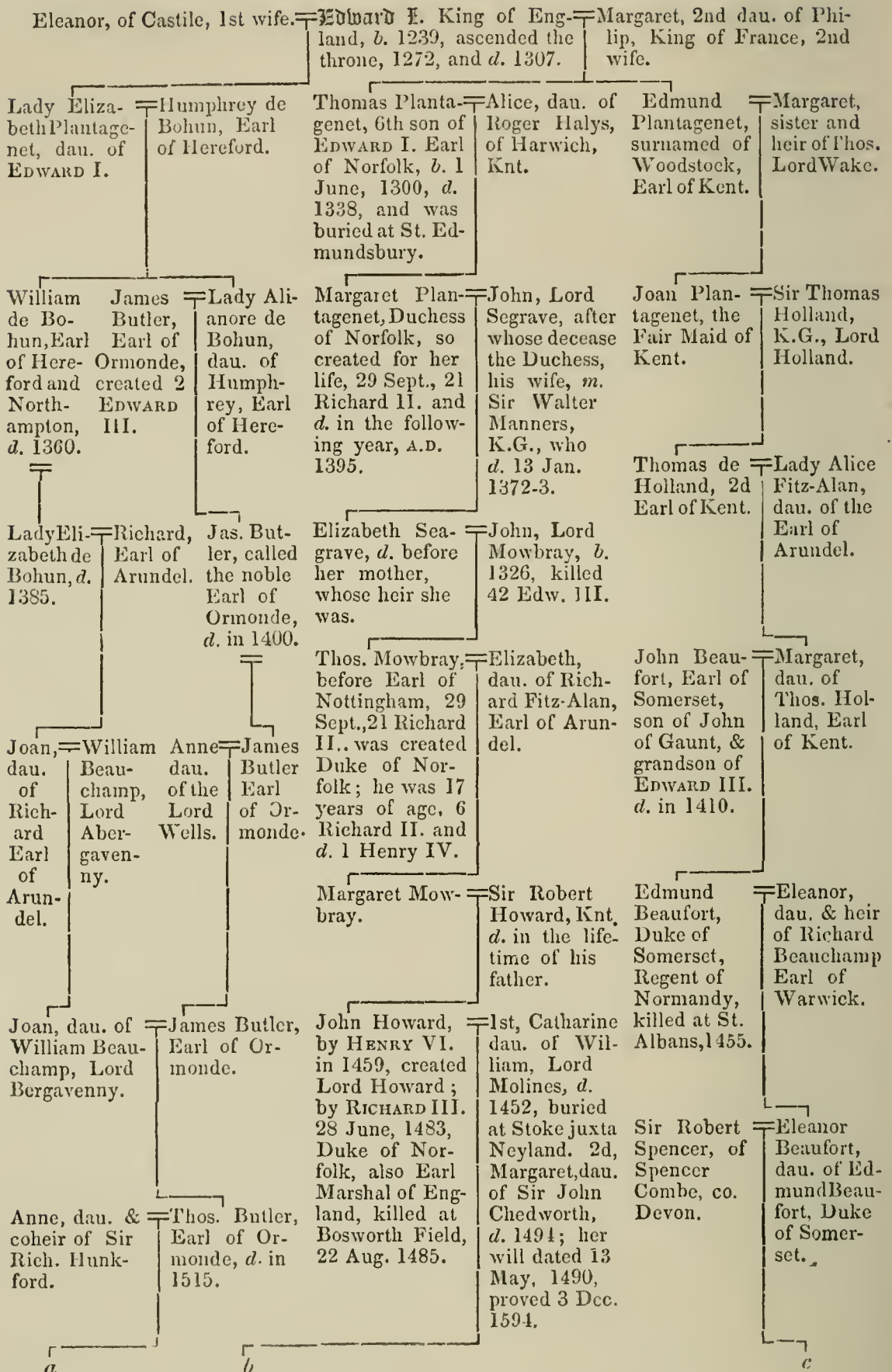


# George Home Binning-Home, Esq.

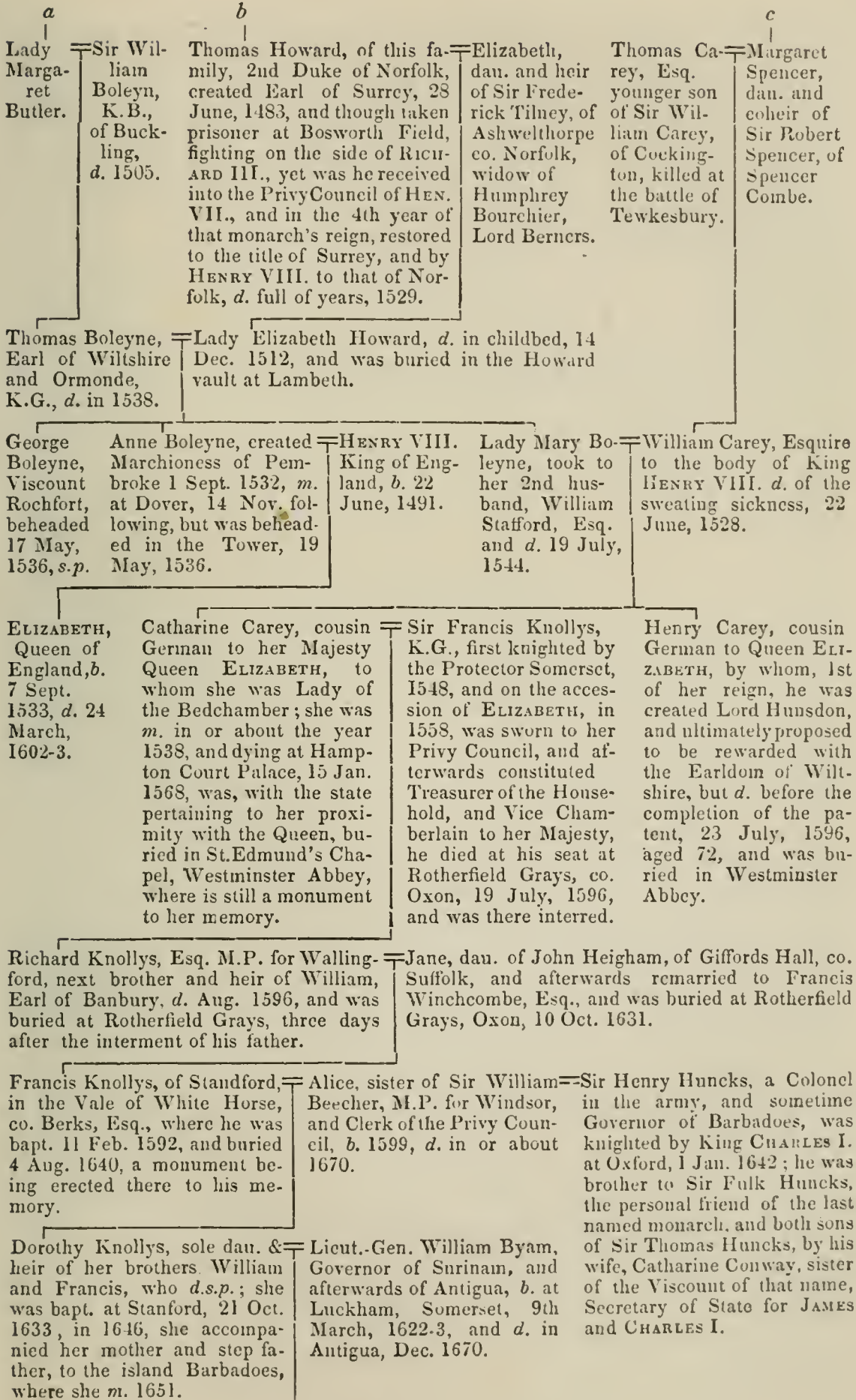
PEDIGREE CXCIV



William Byam, Esq.

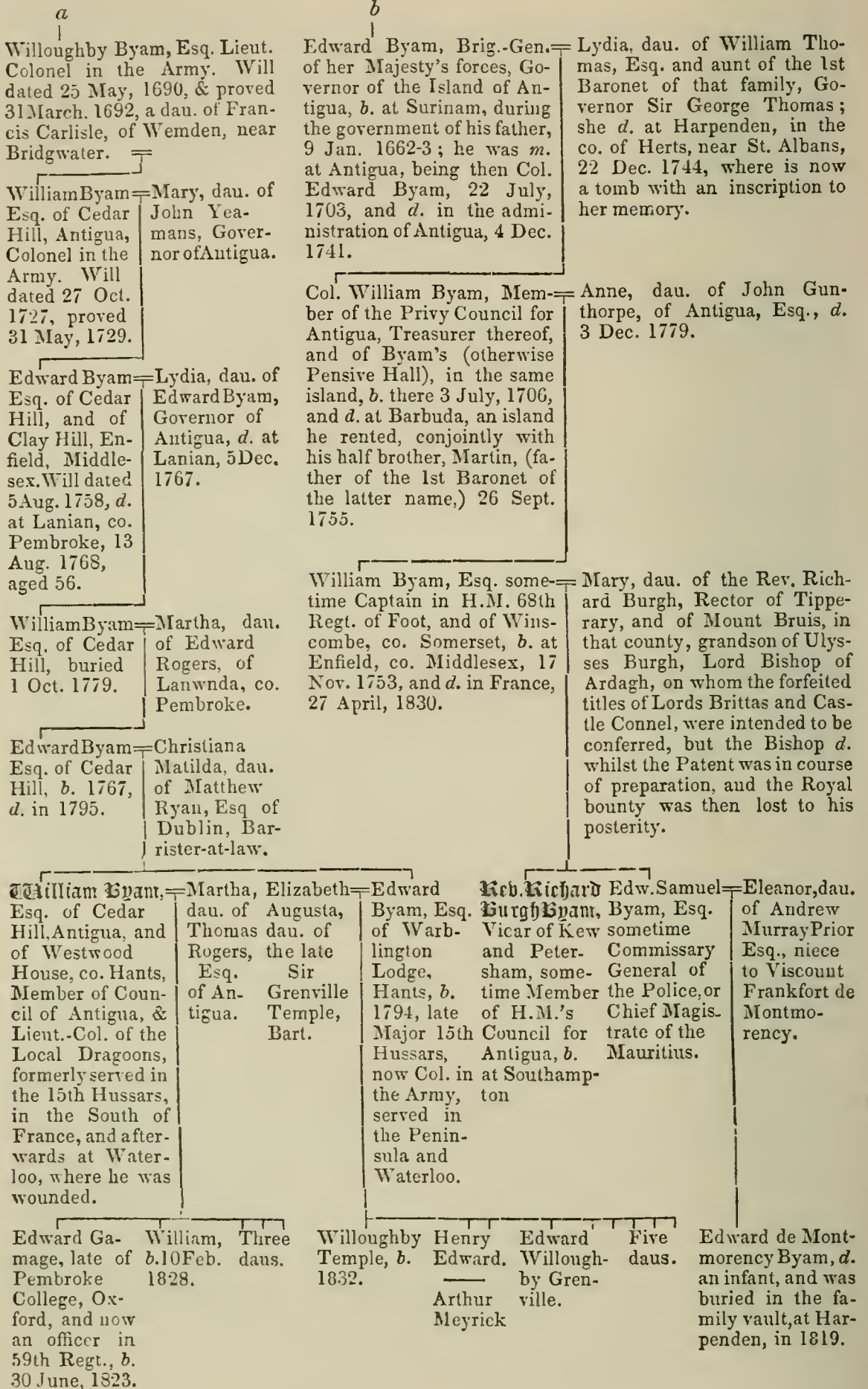






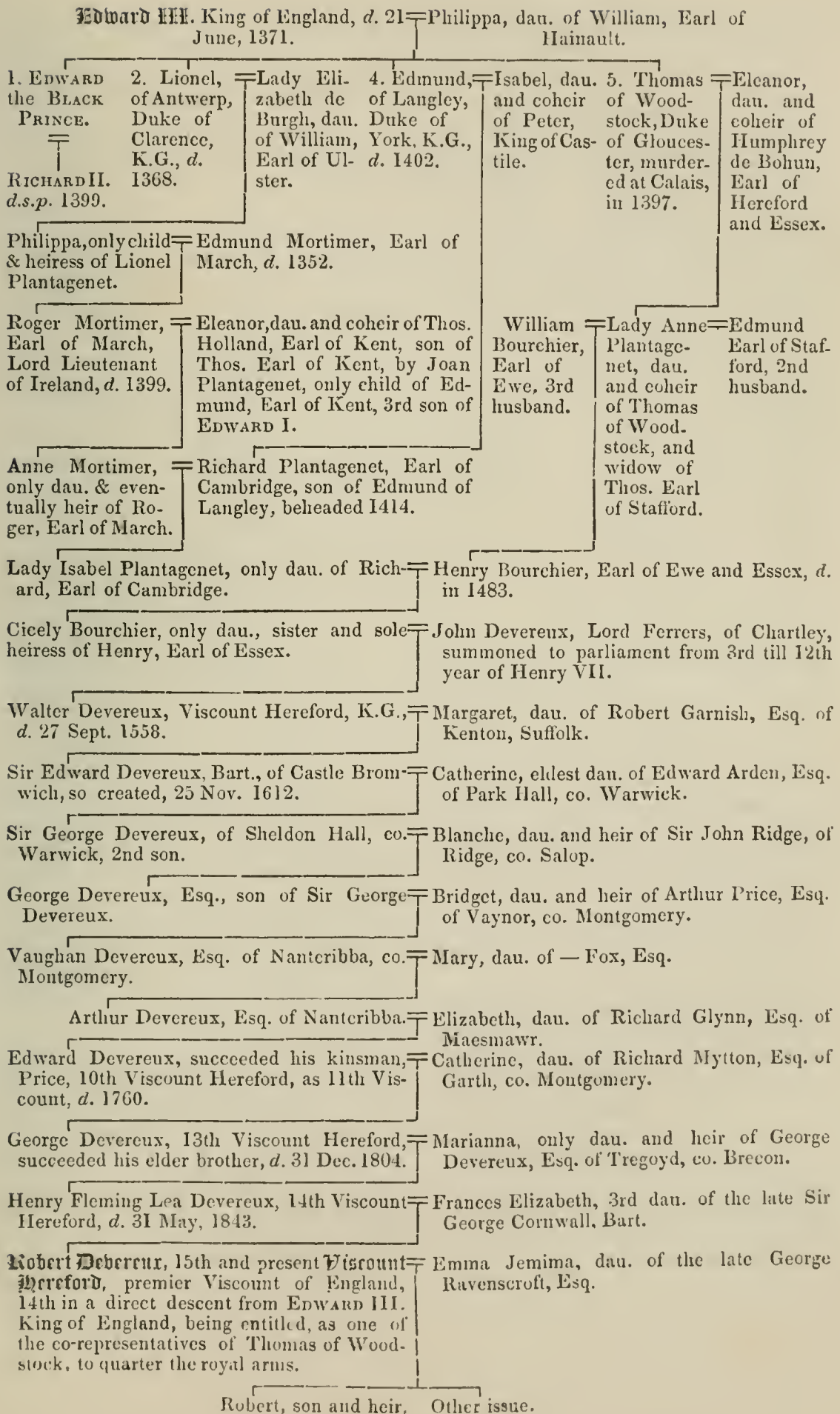
*a* *b*

PEDIGREE CXCVI. **W. Byam, Esq. and Rev. R. Burgh Byam.**

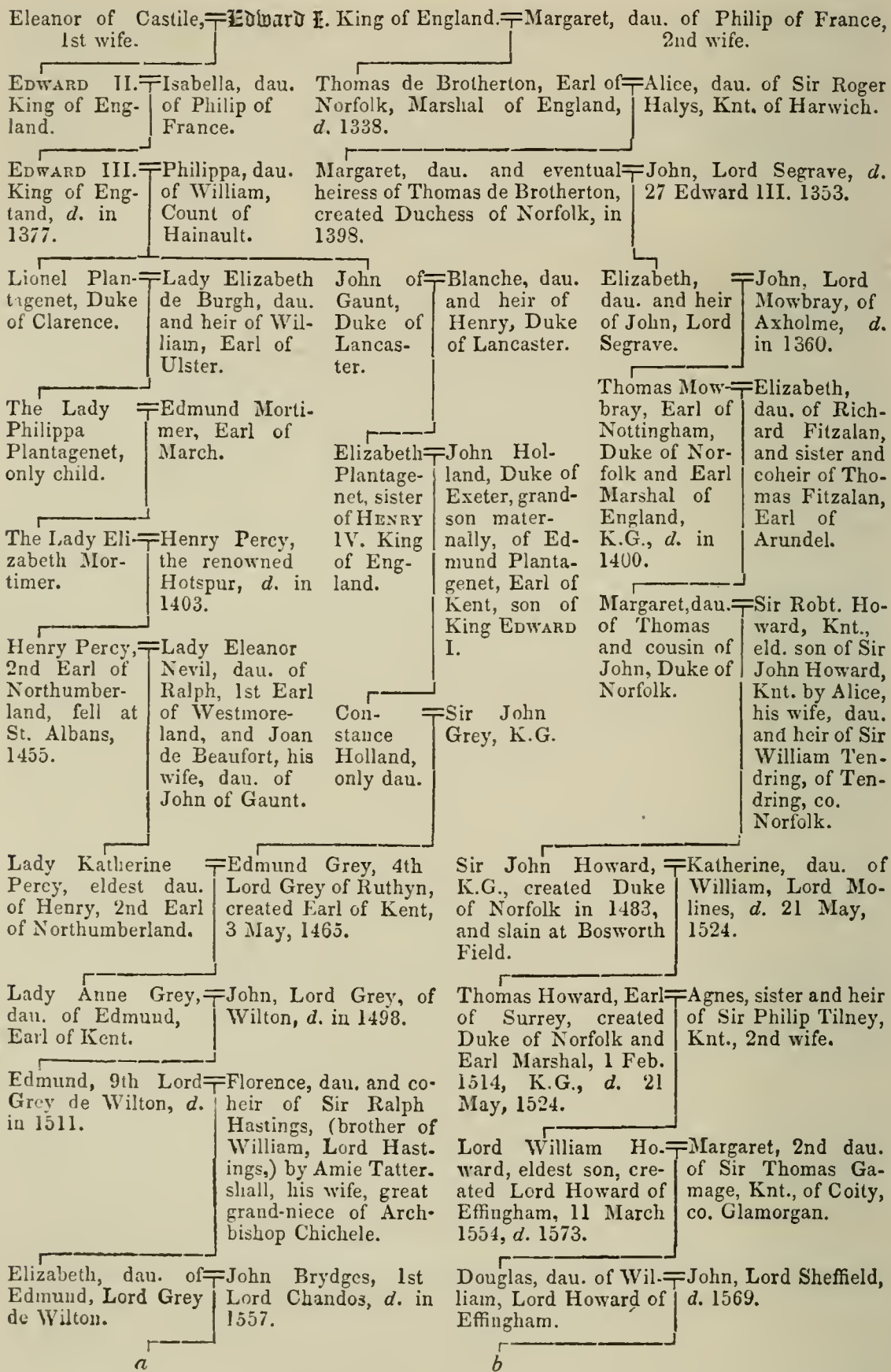


# Viscount Hereford.

PEDIGREE CXCVII.

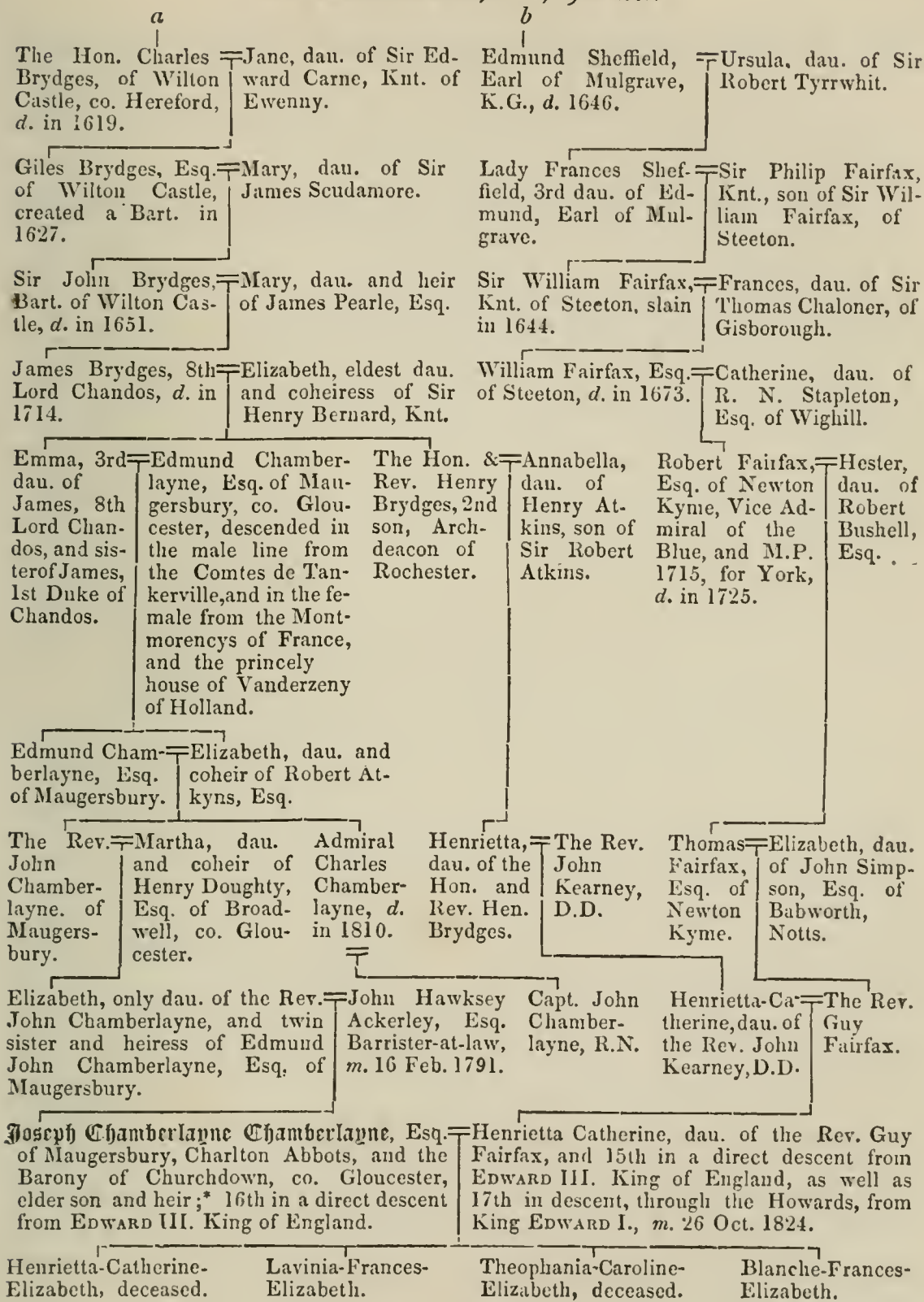


PEDIGREE CXCVIII. **Joseph Chamberlayne Chamberlayne, Esq.**  
and **Henrietta-Catherine**, his wife.



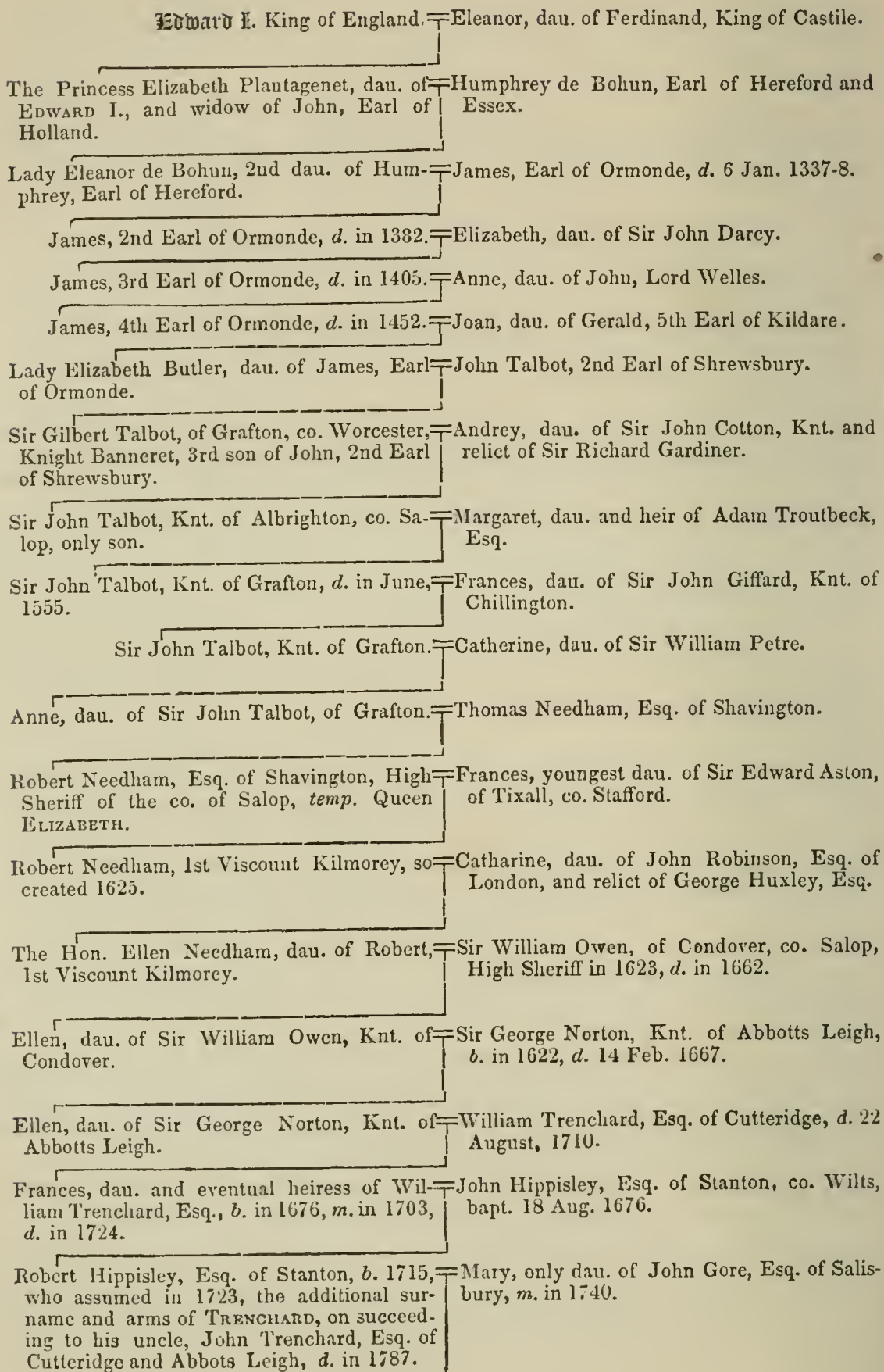
# Joseph Chamberlayne Chamberlayne, Esq. PEDIGREE CXCVIII.

and Henrietta-Catherine, his wife



\* Mr. Chamberlayne Chamberlayne has one younger brother, Charles-Henry Ackerley, Esq., and two sisters, the elder of whom *m.* Peter Joseph Brown, Esq., and the younger, John Croke Freeman, Esq. of Croke Hall, co. Lancaster.

Rev. John T. C. Ashfordby-Trenchard.



Rev. John T. C. Ashfordby=Crenchard. PEDIGREE CXCIX.

*a*

Ellen, only surviving dau. and eventual heir-  
 ess of Robert Hippisley, of Trenchard, Esq.  
*m.* 2ndly in 1779, John Long, Esq. of Pre-  
 shaw, co. Hants. = John Ashfordby, Esq. of Cheshunt, Herts,  
*b.* in 1726, *m.* 22 Dec. 1766, *d.* 1778, 1st husb.

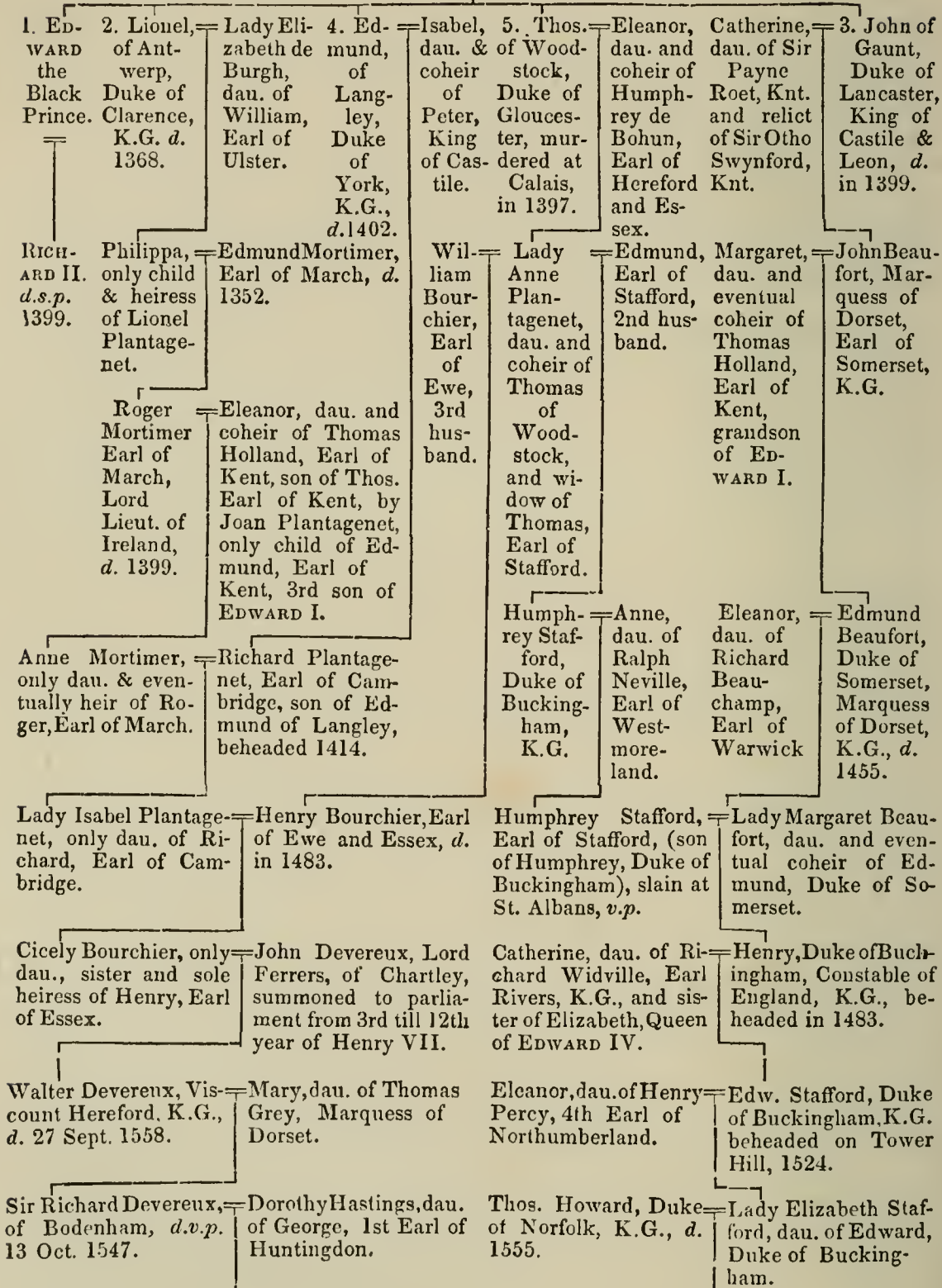
The Rev. John Ashfordby, D.C.L. of Stanton,  
 only son, assumed the additional surname  
 and arms of TRENCHARD, on succeeding to  
 a moiety of the estates of his maternal uncle,  
 John William Hippisley Trenchard, Esq. of  
 Abbot's Leigh, in 1801, *d.* 10 March, 1838. = Martha, dau. of William Croft Cooke, Esq. of  
 London, 1st wife, *d.* 1832.

The Rev. John Crenchard=Crahen Ashford=  
 by=Crenchard, M.A. of Stanton, co. Wilts;  
 21st in a direct descent from EDWARD I.  
 King of England. = Mary Elizabeth Jane, only dau. of the Rev.  
 Samuel Davies, of Northaw, Herts.

John, son and heir.      Mary.      Ellen.      Frances.

# George Beresford Poer, Esq.

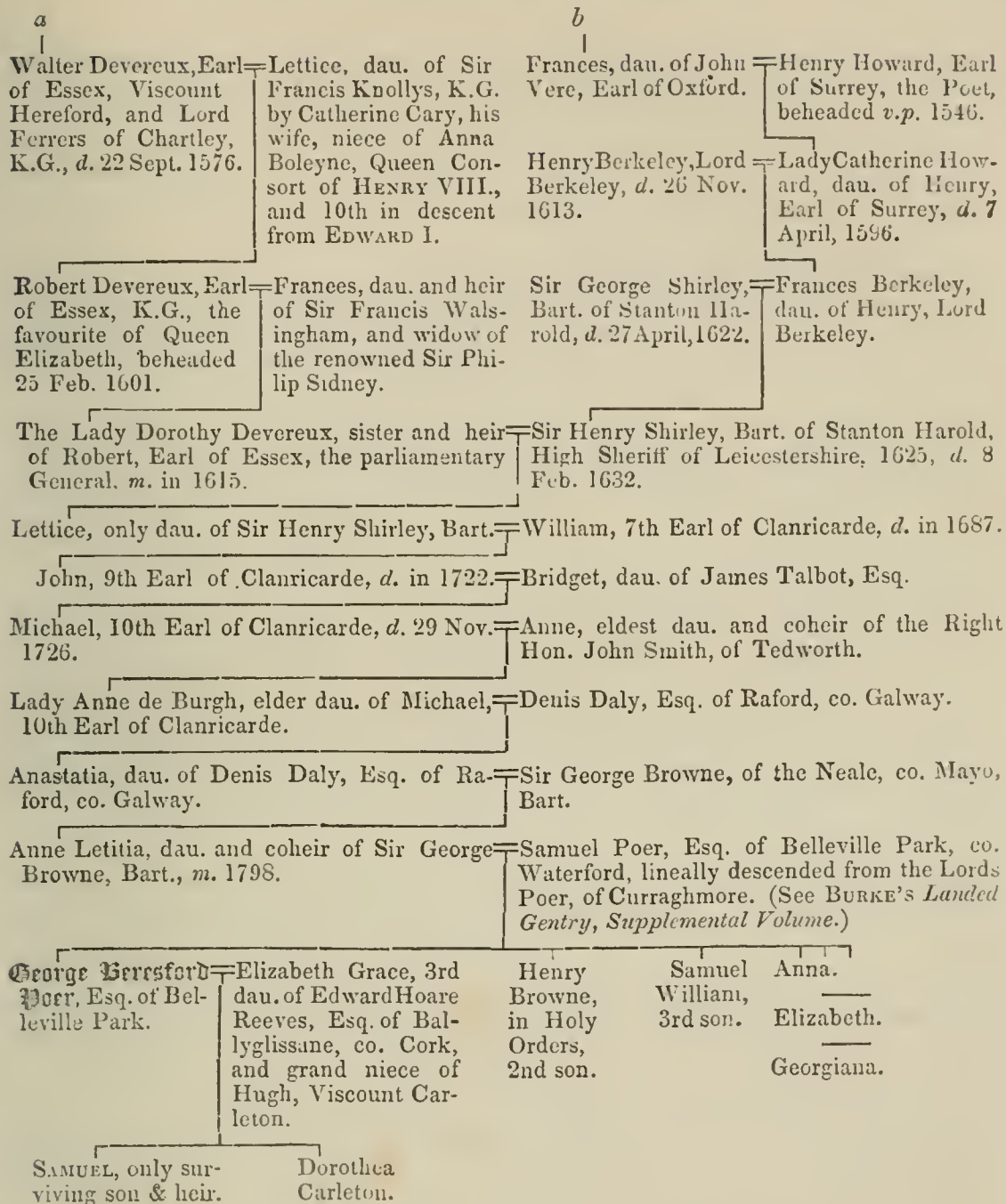
Edward III. King of England, *d.* 21 June, 1371. — Philippa, dau. of William, Earl of Hainault.



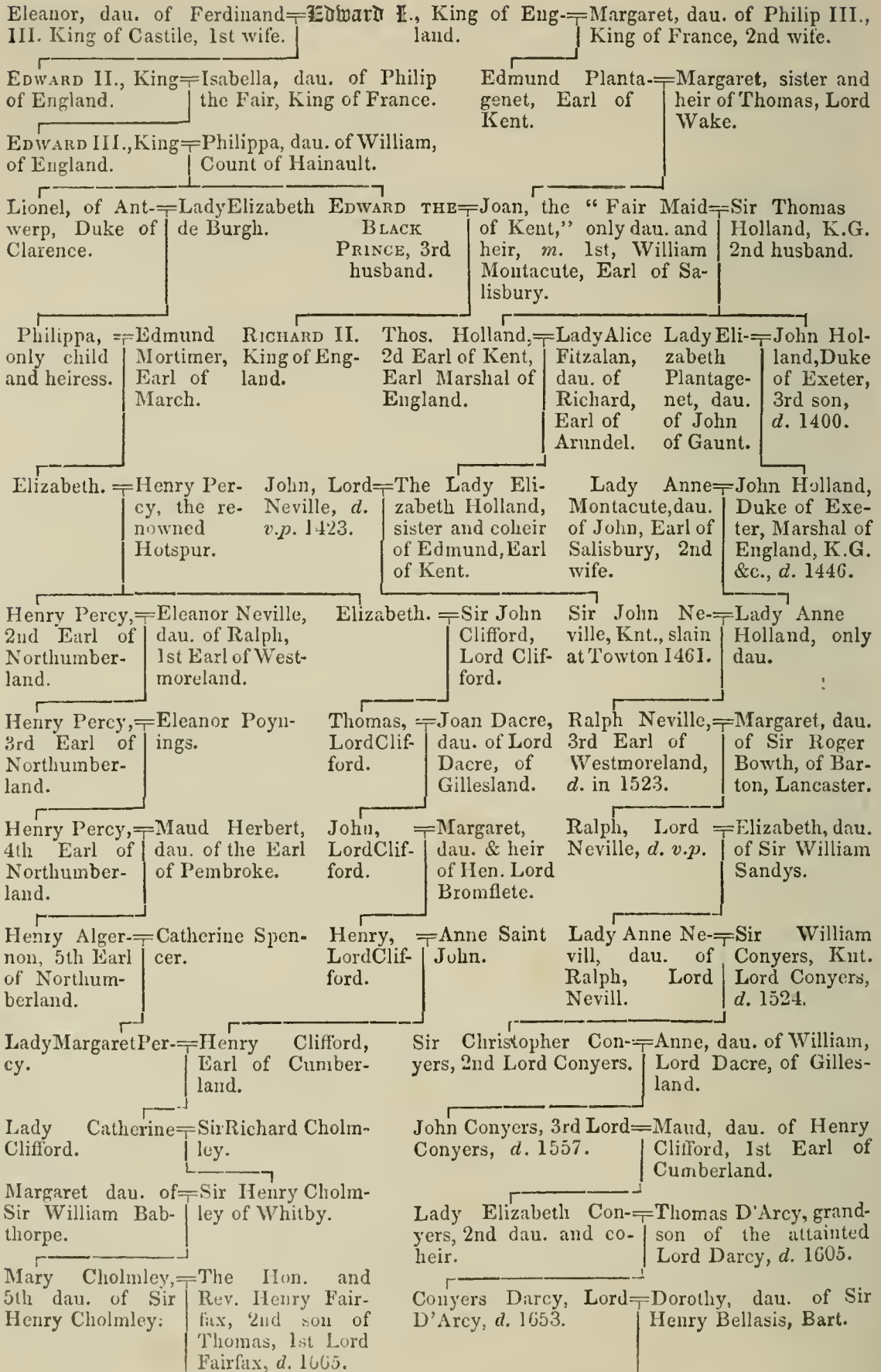


# George Beresford Poer, Esq.

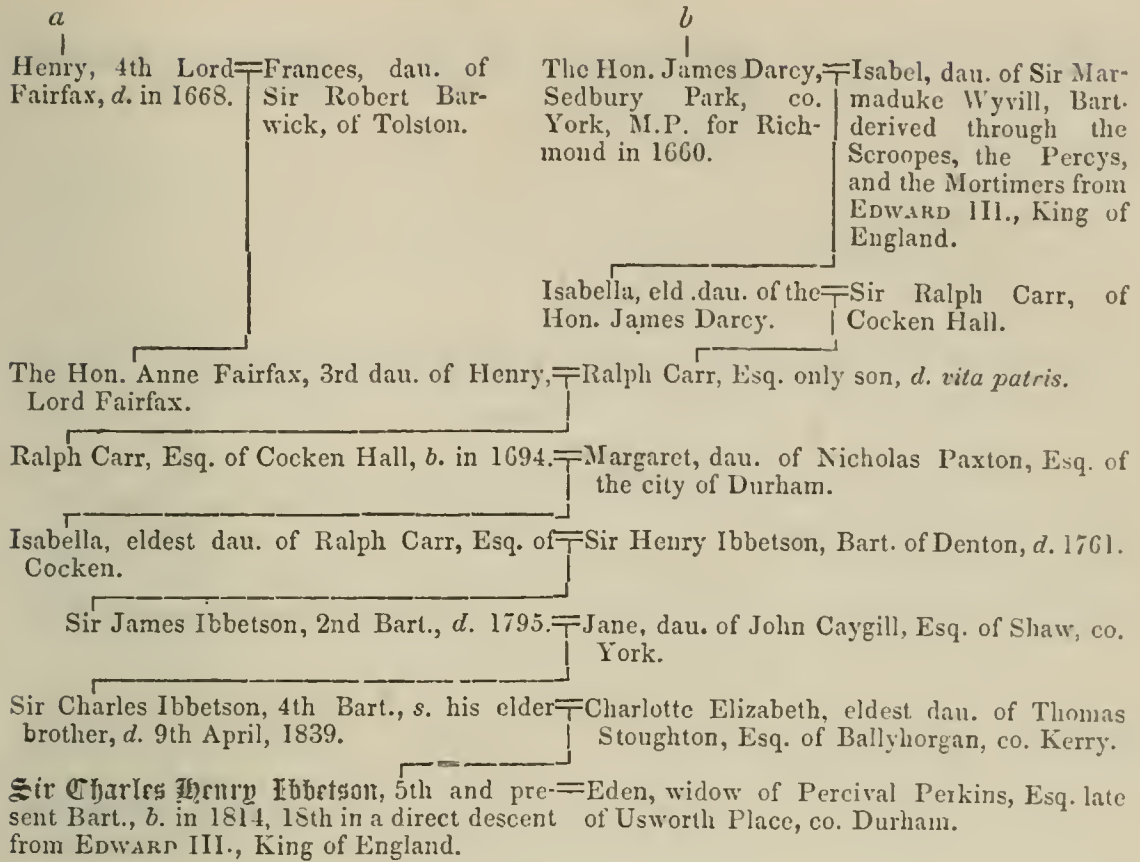
PEDIGRE CC.



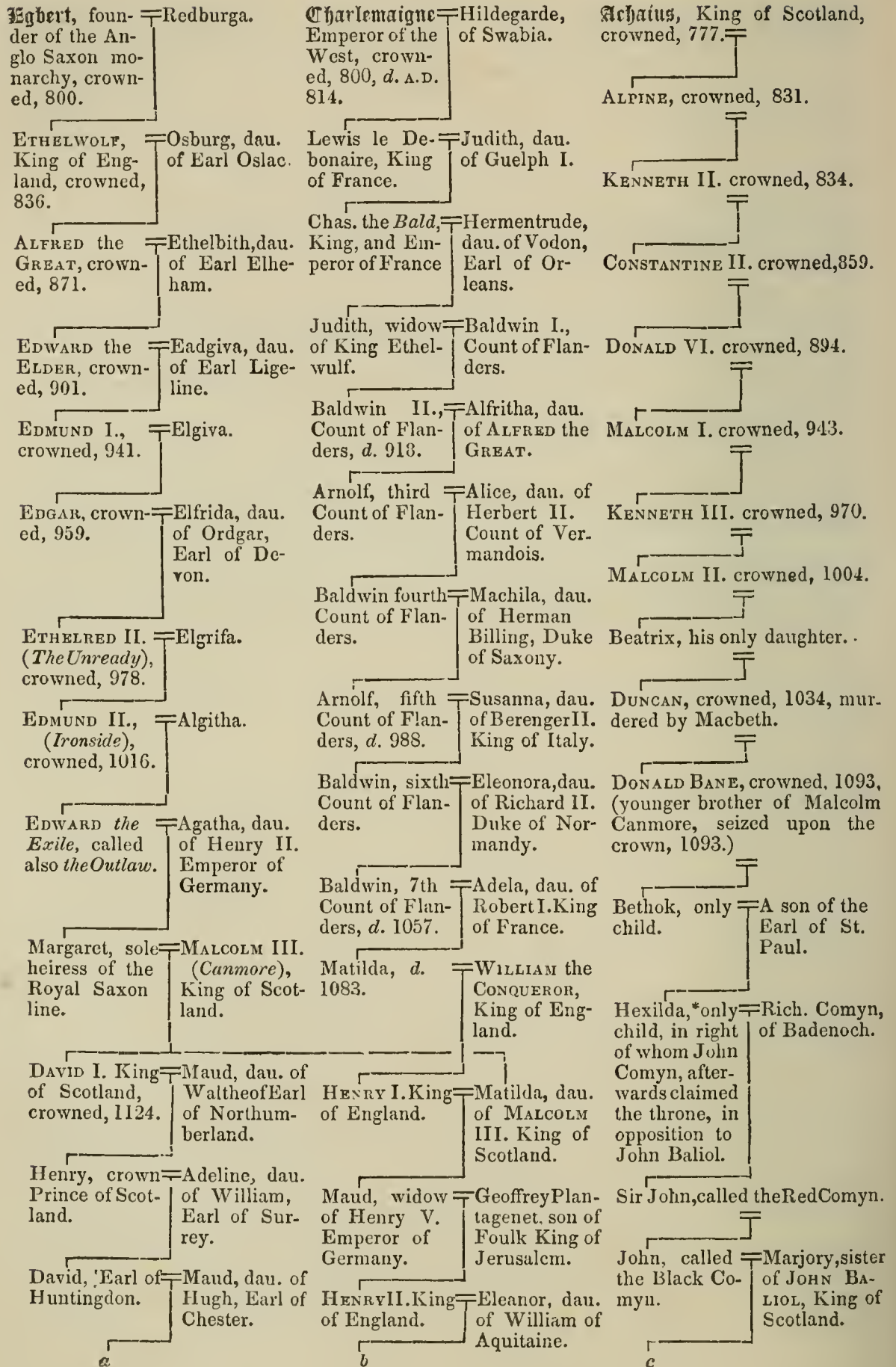
Sir Charles Henry Ibbetson, Bart.



Sir Charles Henry Ibbetson, Bart. PEDIGREE CCI.

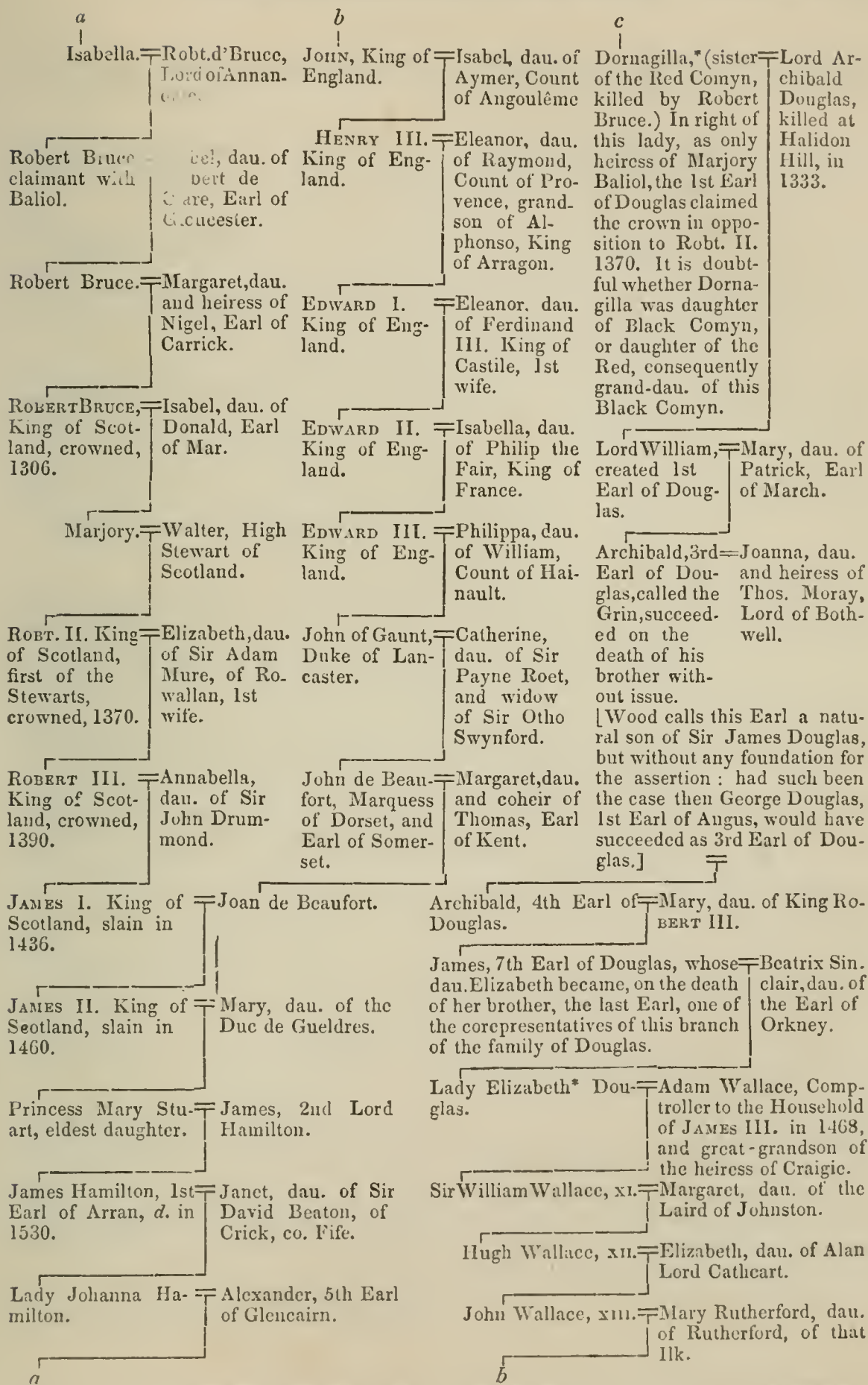


Robert Henry Wallace Dunlop.



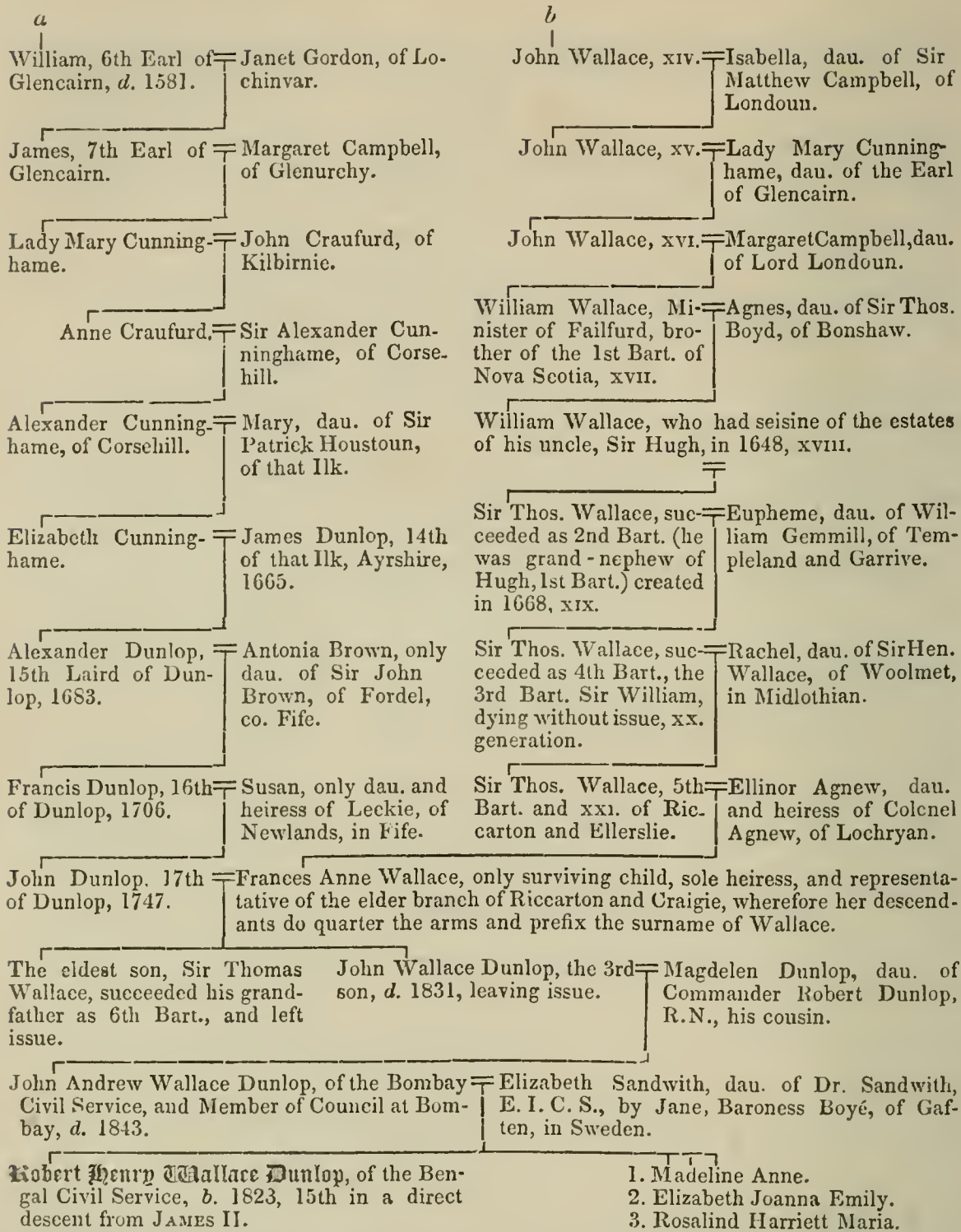
# Robert Henry Wallace Dunlop.

PEDIGREE CCII.



\* By their descent from Acharius, this family is entitled to quarter his double tressured lion of Scotland

# Robert Henry Wallace Dunlop.



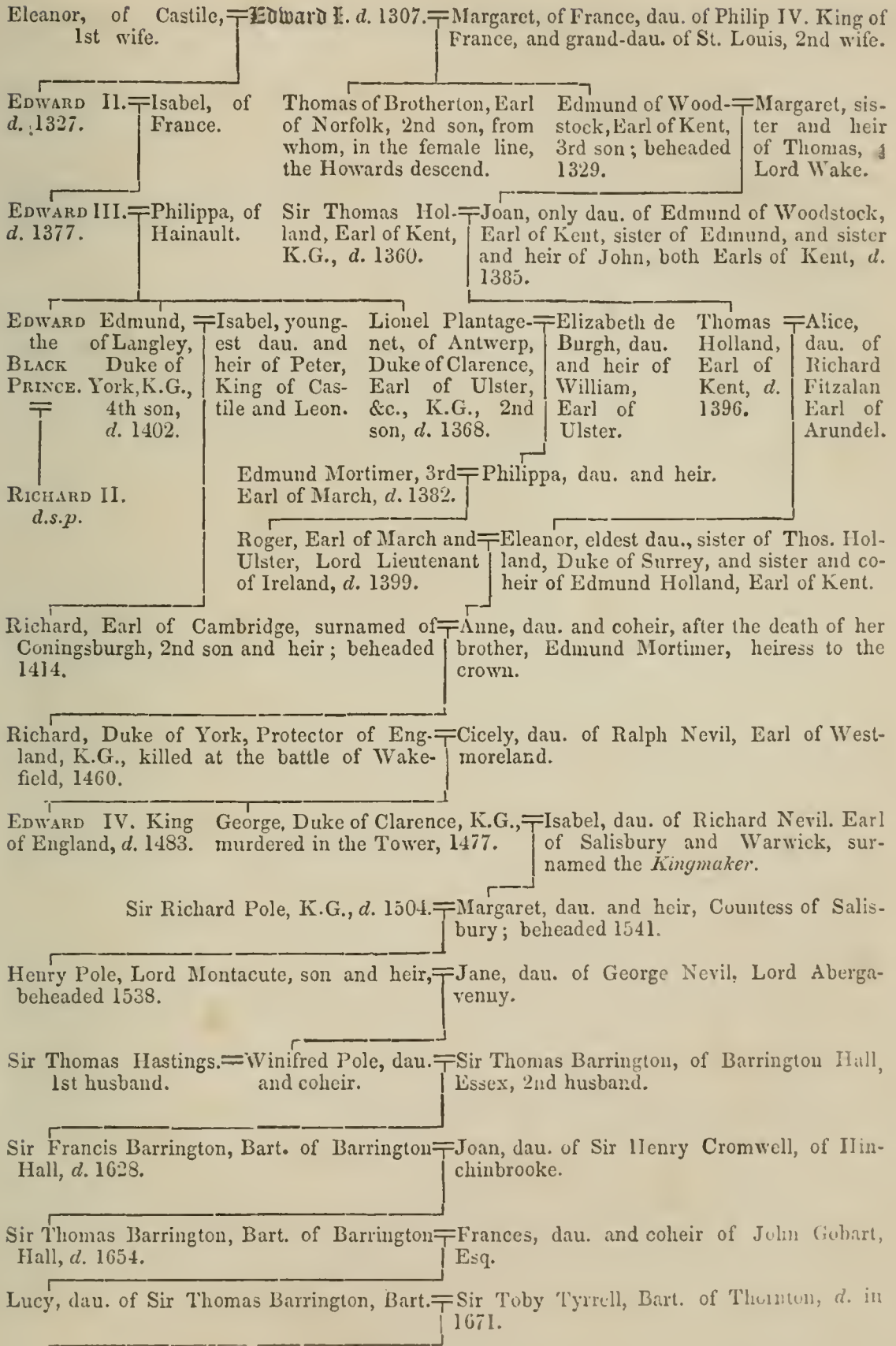
The Dunlops take their name from Dunlop, in Ayrshire. Dom Gullielmus de Dunlop, appears in a notorial copy of an inquest in the Charter chest of Burgh of Irvine, in 1260. Dunlop is not now in the possession of the family, having been lately sold by the late owner, Sir James, to Douglas, Esq. of Glasgow.

The progenitor of the Wallace family, Eimerus Gallcius, appears among the witnesses to the Charter of the Abbey of Kelso, founded by David I. A.D. 1128. He was great-great grandfather of Adam Wallace, of Riccarton, the father of

1. Richard, progenitor of this family, and
2. Malcolm, father of the immortal hero, Sir William Wallace, Guardian of Scotland.

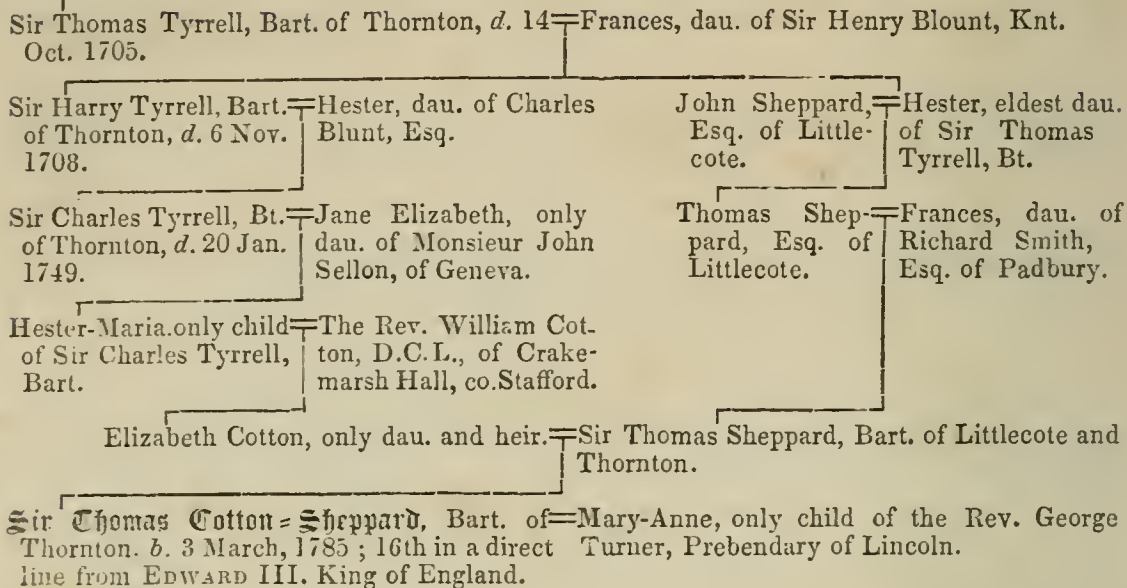
# Sir Thomas Cotton-Sheppard, Bart.

PEDIGREE CCIH.



Sir Thomas Cotton-Sheppard, Bart.

a



END OF VOL. I.









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

3 1197 21282 4913

THIS BOOK DOES NOT CIRCULATE



